



3 1761 03570 6621

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS

86 554 T

HISTORY

... OF THE ...

COUNTIES

.... OF

ARGENTEUIL, QUE., & PRESCOTT, ONT.,

... FROM THE ...

EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT.

BY

C. THOMAS,

*Author of THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS, FRONTIER SCHOOL-MASTER
AND HISTORY OF SHEFFORD.*



MONTREAL:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL & SON.

23 AND 25 ST. NICHOLAS STREET.

1896

129545-
14/10/13



Entered according to Act of Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-six, by C. THOMAS, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture and Statistics at Ottawa.

ERRATA.

Page 109, line 6, the legal right of any protestant clergyman except those of the established churches of England and Scotland to keep registers of civil status or to officiate at marriages.

Page 123, line 8, The late James Middleton.

Page 125, 4th line from bottom, Lord Reay.

Page 147, line 19, For Catherine McLean, read Catherine McLaurin.

Page 222, last line, read Mr. Walker's present dwelling.

Page 223, line 25, for an Elder read Manager.

Page 461, 1st line, for Western read Eastern.

Page 466, line 19, for this company, read their company.

1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 26

INDEX.

The Ottawa	9	Henry's Presbyterian Church.....	242
Champlain's Astrolabe.....	11	Anglican Church.....	243
The Heroes of the Long Sault.....	15	Baptist.....	244
The Indians descent of the Ottawa with furs	20	Methodist.....	246
do do do	21	Roman Catholic Church.....	248
Opening of the fur trade on the Pacific....	21	W. C. T. U. and C. E. Societies.....	248
Mr. Philemon Wright's ascent of the Ottawa	24	Mechanics Institute.....	249
Navigation on the Ottawa.....	26	Manufactures.....	250
Places of interest on the Ottawa.....	32	Paper Mills.....	253
County of Argenteuil.....	34	Newspapers.....	262
Census of 1891.....	34	Bridges and railroads.....	263
Geology of Argenteuil.....	35	Mercantile establishments.....	263
Representatives.....	39	Hotels.....	266
Sir J. J. C. Abbott.....	42	Parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil.....	269
Agricultural Society.....	45	East Settlement.....	272
County Council.....	48	Bethany.....	277
Argenteuil Rangers.....	48	Videsac.....	278
Fenian raids.....	51	Hill Head.....	279
The Schools of Argenteuil.....	58	Chatham	280
Inhabitants of Argenteuil.....	60	Cushing.....	297
Scotch settlers of Argenteuil.....	63	St. Mungo's Church.....	302
Seigniorv of Argenteuil	66	Greece's Point.....	307
Sir John Johnson.....	67	Stonefield.....	309
St. Andrew's Parish	70	St. Phillip.....	313
do Village.....	70	Roman Catholic Church.....	316
Churches.....	103	Staynerville.....	322
Anglican Church.....	103	Brownsburg.....	324
Presbyterian Church.....	104	Dominion Cartridge Factory.....	326
Roman Catholic Church.....	114	Mount Maple.....	333
Baptist.....	117	Dalesville.....	336
Congregational.....	119	Baptist Church.....	343
Methodist.....	122	Edina.....	365
Bible Society.....	123	Grenville	366
C. E. Society.....	123	Grenville Village.....	367
W. C. T. U. Society.....	123	Anglican Church.....	378
Woman's Missionary Society.....	123	Presbyterian.....	379
Masonic Lodge.....	124	Roman Catholic.....	379
Mercantile.....	131	Methodist.....	383
Cote du Midi and the Bay.....	138	Baptist.....	384
River Rouge.....	147	Mercantile.....	388
Beech Ridge.....	151	La Belle Falls.....	396
Geneva.....	156	Calumet.....	398
Carillon.....	162	Augmentation of Grenville	403
Employees on Carillon Canal.....	186	Point au Chêne.....	404
Municipal Council.....	190	Avoca.....	407
The Dam.....	191	Harrington	411
Isle aux Chats.....	193	Lost River.....	416
Town of Lachute	194	Lake View.....	418
Reminiscences of early days.....	213	The Glen.....	421
Professional.....	227	Wentworth	422
Rise and Progress of Education.....	232	Louisa.....	424
Lachute Academy.....	233	Wentworth Glen.....	425
Rise and Progress of Religion.....	237	Laurel.....	428
Presbyterian Church.....	238	Montfort.....	428

Gore	430	Anglican Church.....	571
Lakefield.....	432	Methodist Church.....	572
Shrewsbury.....	436	Baptist Church.....	573
Mille Isles	438	Roman Catholic Church.....	574
Cambria.....	441	Schools.....	575
Morin	444	Hotels.....	577
Morin Flats.....	445	Manufactories.....	578
Arundel	447	Newspapers.....	580
Montcalm	460	East Hawkesbury.....	588
Howard	460	Chute au Blondeau.....	588
Prescott	461	Little Rideau.....	597
Census of 1891.....	461	Stardale.....	604
Representatives of Prescott.....	462	St. Eugene.....	609
Inhabitants.....	464	do R. C. Church.....	610
Militia officers of 1838.....	467	Barb.....	615
18th Battalion of Militia.....	467	Caledonia	621
Schools of Prescott.....	468	Fenaghvale.....	622
Progress of the timber industry.....	471	do St. Paul's Church.....	625
Agricultural Society.....	475	St. Amour.....	627
Point Fortune	477	Caledonia Springs.....	628
The H. B. and N.W. Companies.....	485	Alfred	630
A Canadian Heroine.....	495	do R. C. Church.....	630
Longueuil	502	Lafaire.....	631
L'Orignal.....	513	Holmes Settlement.....	635
Methodist Church.....	515	Alfred Village.....	635
Presbyterian.....	517	James Settlement.....	638
Roman Catholic.....	520	North Plantagenet	638
Anglican Church.....	520	Plantagenet Mills.....	638
Professional Men and Officials.....	520	do Churches.....	641
Mercantile and Business Men.....	524	do Hotels.....	642
Newspapers.....	528	Treadwell.....	644
Cassburn.....	529	Hughes Settlement.....	645
Hawkesbury Mills.....	533	Jessup's Falls.....	645
Churches.....	542	Curran.....	646
Presbyterian Church.....	542	Centerfield.....	647
Anglican Church.....	543	Rockdale.....	649
Manufactures.....	547	Pendleton.....	651
Mercantile.....	549	Smith Settlement.....	653
Evandale.....	551	do Prest. Church.....	654
Green Lane.....	553	South Plantagenet	655
West Hawkesbury	554	Riceville.....	656
Henry.....	563	Franklin's Corners.....	662
Vankleek Hill.....	564	Lemieux.....	663
Presbyterian Church.....	570	Fournier.....	663

PREFACE.

In a volume of ordinary size it would be impossible, of course, to give a sketch of all the pioneers in a district of much extent ; in the outset of the present work, therefore, it was the intention of the writer to give biographical sketches of only the very early pioneers and those who, in different ways, had become prominently identified with the history of the two Counties. It was in pursuance of this plan that a few of the longer sketches were written ; but among so many of the early settlers who arrived in the country about the same time, it was no easymatter to decide which was the more justly entitled to notice. To obviate this difficulty, and to avoid the very common complaint against Local Histories—that they mention only the rich and fortunate—it was determined to notice, by giving shorter sketches, all who evinced sufficient interest in the work to subscribe for it. But in pursuing this plan, we have by no means neglected to mention any individual or event whose history is at all likely to add interest to the work. Numbers of individuals, therefore, who have passed away, leaving no descendants in the country, have been accorded quite as much space as those surviving. In our desire to do justice to all, and record every incident brought to our notice which seemed worthy of preservation, we have enlarged the book considerably beyond our intention at first, and, beyond the size stated in the prospectus. In a book of so many and varied subjects, it would be scarcely less than a miracle should not errors be found and, especially, when the writer in several instances has discovered serious mistakes in notes which the individuals who gave them regarded as perfectly correct. It is believed, however, that whatever errors may yet be discovered, if any, will be of so trifling a nature that they will not seriously affect the value of the work.


That the work has been a very laborious one, the reader will at once perceive,—indeed, the writer, from ill health, has more than once almost despaired of completing it ; but He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb has enabled him to persevere through many discouragements and bring it to completion. He would acknowledge himself profoundly grateful for the assistance rendered by the different clergymen whose contributions appear in these pages, as well as for that extended by W. J. Simpson, M.P.P. ;

G. W. Parmelee, Secretary of the Council of Public Instruction ; G. F. Calder, Esq., Cols. Shields and Higginson, Sheriff Hagar, G. J. Walker, Esq., Colin Dewar, Esq., Duncan Dewar, Esq., T. T. Higginson, Esq., and several others.

“ He that writes
Or makes a feast, more certainly invites
His judges than his friends ; there’s not a guest
But will find something wanting or ill-drest.”

However true the above lines, the value of local history increases with the progress of culture, and its benefit no one will deny. This volume is presented to the public with the belief that it will be accorded a reception sufficiently cordial to save the author the unpleasant reflection, that his labor has been performed in vain.

THE OTTAWA.

S this noble river is the dividing line between the two Counties to the history of which this volume is devoted, and, moreover, is the stream upon which thousands of their inhabitants have toiled for the maintenance of themselves or families, it naturally deserves more than a passing notice.

Fine, charming, beautiful, lovely, wonderful river, are expressions any one or all of which may be heard daily on the steamers which ply its waters; and extravagant and ridiculous as seem these adjectives when applied to many objects, no one ever regards them inappropriate when applied to the Ottawa.

Coming from the far North, from regions almost unknown, there is a certain mystery about it, which awakens our curiosity and engenders a spirit of romance. While its beautiful islands and the picturesque scenery of its shores are continually demanding our admiration, as we ascend its current, its breadth is an ever-present source of wonder.

From the moment we leave Lake St. Louis, where it unites with the St. Lawrence, till we have passed two hundred miles beyond the Dominion Capital, we look in vain for any perceptible decrease of its breadth and volume; there is the same oft-recurring change from river to lake, from lake to river. The Ottawa is emphatically a river of lakes, and of the last fifty miles of its course, they form no small proportion.

Scarcely have we left Lake St. Louis, ere we enter the beautiful Lake of Two Mountains, every square rood of whose shores is replete with historic interest. Leaving this, we are soon on the expansive bosom of St. Placide Bay, and anon on Rigaud Bay, each vying with the other in beauty and area, as well as in the importance of its historic associations. And thus we may sail, seeing river after river, and some of them large in size, adding their waters to those of the mighty Ottawa, without causing the slightest apparent difference in its size; indeed, it is said that it is broader 280 miles from its mouth than it is after receiving twenty tributaries, and several of them such streams as the Gatineau, the Lièvre, the North and South Nations, the Rouge and the River du Nord. Wonderful indeed! But our interest increases as we cast our eyes along the history of the past, and see the important events with which the Ottawa has been connected. It was the highway of the early French explorers,

traders and missionaries who brought the first tidings of the Gospel to the natives of New France. It was traversed by the red man when he first in peace bartered the products of the chase with the whites at Montreal; also, when he stole stealthily upon them to dye his tomahawk in their blood. This was the route pursued by the *courcours du bois*, as they went to and from their far-off haunts for game, and many decades later the Ottawa bore the canoes of the Nor' Westers, and returned them with rich cargoes of peltries.

The earliest event with which the Ottawa is associated, which we find mentioned in Canadian history, is its ascent by Champlain, in 1613, on a wild goose chase, to discover the North Sea. A person named Vigneau had accompanied him on several visits to the Indians, and spent a winter among them. He reported that the river of the Algonquins (the Ottawa) issued from a lake connected with the North Sea; that he had visited the shores of this sea, and there witnessed the wreck of an English vessel. The crew—eighty in number—had reached the shore, where the inhabitants had killed and scalped them all except a boy, whom they offered to give up to him, with other trophies of their victory. Champlain had this declaration made in writing, and signed before two notaries, at the same time warning Vigneau that if it were false, he would be liable to punishment by death. Vigneau adhered to his statements, and Champlain, having learned that some English vessels had been wrecked on the coast of Labrador, no longer doubted, and prepared to depart for the North to explore that section of the country.

With two canoes containing four Frenchmen—including Vigneau—and one Indian, he proceeded up the Ottawa, during which voyage he experienced severe hardships and encountered many difficulties. Owing to frequent rapids and cataracts, they were obliged, often, to carry their canoes and stores overland, and sometimes this was impossible, on account of the dense forests and undergrowth. The latter difficulty was overcome only by dragging their boats through the rapid current, where their lives were in constant jeopardy. Another danger, also, continually menaced them,—that of meeting wandering bands of Iroquois, to whose ferocity they would doubtless have fallen victims. At last they were obliged to abandon their corn and trust entirely to their success in hunting and fishing for provisions.

They finally reached the habitations of Tessonat, a friendly chief, whose country was eight days journey from that of the Nipissings, where the shipwreck was said to have occurred. He received them courteously; but in a council which was held later, he promised, only on the most earnest entreaty, to comply with Champlain's request for an escort of four canoes. Finding the Indians still reluctant to fulfill this promise and averse to accompany him, he demanded another meeting, in which he reproached them with their intended breach of faith; and to convince them that the fears which they expressed were groundless, referred to the fact of Vigneau having spent some time among the Nipissings.

Vigneau being then called on to state whether such was the case, after some hesitation and evident reluctance replied in the affirmative. The chief immediately

called him a liar, asserted that he had never been beyond the limits of their own country, and declared that he deserved torture for his dishonesty. Being submitted to a rigid examination by Champlain, Vigneau was obliged to admit that what the Indians said was true, and that his tale, by which Champlain had been led to encounter such hardships, and neglect matters he had so much at heart, was a fabrication. Leaving him with the Indians as punishment for his perfidy, Champlain returned to Quebec, and soon afterward to France.

In 1867 no little interest was awakened among antiquarians by the finding of an Astrolabe, which there very is good proof was lost by Champlain on his trip up the Ottawa which is described above.

We are indebted to Mr. Colin Dewar, of Ottawa, for the account which follows. He says :—

I have a distinct recollection that an article appeared in the *Montreal Witness*, in the summer of 1867, giving an account of the finding of an *Astrolabe* near Portage du Fort, on the Ottawa.

This was a most interesting relic, on account of its being (as was conjectured) the one used by Champlain on his voyage of exploration up the Ottawa in 1613. In order to ascertain the truth of the report, and to obtain, if possible, the fullest information regarding it, I instituted a vigorous search (for a time with very little prospect of success); but considering that no trouble would be too great to secure the proper information regarding such a valuable relic, I persevered in my endeavors, and ultimately was rewarded by finding a very complete account in pamphlet form, from the pen of the late A. J. Russell, Esq., Crown Timber Agent in Ottawa, whose son, John Alex. Russell, Esq., of the Public Works Department, has also contributed some exceedingly valuable information. The account given by Mr. Russell is so very interesting, and deals with the subject in such a scientific manner, that it will be both pleasing and profitable to the readers of these sketches to have it faithfully transcribed.

CHAMPLAIN'S ASTROLABE.

LOST ON THE 7TH JUNE, 1613,

and

FOUND IN AUGUST, 1867.

In the preface, Mr. Russell says : “ This brief treatise was not originally written with a view to publication ; but as the subject is connected with the early history of Canada, and throws a little additional light on an obscurity in a part of Champlain's journal of his first voyage up the Ottawa, “ I have been induced by the flattering recommendations of a few friends to have a very limited edition “ of it published, trusting it may be in some degree interesting to Canadian readers.”

Mr. Russell now goes on to say : “ The Astrolabe which is the subject of this treatise was “ shewn to me by Captain Overman of the Ottawa Forwarding Co. He afterwards gave it to R. W. “ Cassells, Esq., then President of that Company, now of Toronto, who obliged me with the loan of “ it. Knowledge of the Portage on which it was found led me to believe that it was the one that “ Champlain's journal contains evidence of his having lost there, in 1613.

CHAMPLAIN'S ASTROLABE.

“ This Astrolabe, of which a photo is prefixed, was found in 1867, on the rear half of lot 12, in the “ second range of the township of Ross in the county of North Renfrew, Province of Ontario, on the “ river Ottawa, by Captain Overman's people in cultivating a piece of ground, at a small lake near the

“road from the Ottawa to Muskrat Lake, and is believed to have been lost by Champlain in traversing that portage on his way up the Ottawa in the year 1613.”—“The following particulars respecting it, and reasons for believing it to be Champlain’s, may perhaps be found interesting to Canadian readers. Its diameter is $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches, of plate brass, very dark with age, and $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch thick above, increasing to $6\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch below, to give it steadiness when suspended, which apparently was intended to be increased by having a weight on the ring at the bottom of it, in using it on ship board. Its suspending ring is attached by a double hinge of the nature of a universal joint. Its circle is divided into single degrees, graduated from its perpendicular axis of suspension. The double bladed index, the pivot of which passes through the centre of the Astrolabe, has slits and eyelets in the projecting sights that are on it, and by turning the index directly to the sun at noon, so that the same ray may shine fully through both eyelets, while the Astrolabe hangs freely. The sun’s Meridian altitude, and thereby the latitude of the place of observation, can be taken to within about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a degree, or even less, which is as close as Champlain’s latitudes generally were taken. The date of 1603 is engraved on the face of the Astrolabe.

“Champlain made his first voyage up the Ottawa in 1613, and his journal contains conclusive evidence that he lost his Astrolabe on the 6th or 7th June of that year, in passing through the portage on which this Astrolabe was found. It is singularly remarkable that this evidence lies chiefly in an error in Champlain’s latitude of what is now the village of Pembroke, which attracted the special attention of our Canadian historian, Mr. Ferland, and is the subject of a copious note on page 307 of the splendid illustrated edition of the works of Champlain, edited with copious and interesting notes by Abbé Laverdière of the Laval University, and published by Mr. Desbarat in 1870, while it is equally worthy of remark that the loss of his Astrolabe accounts sufficiently for Champlain not afterwards detecting and correcting this error of his by subsequent observations, and his having lost it accounts also for his having made no more observations for latitude on that voyage, which he certainly otherwise would have done. It will be seen on examination that Champlain’s error in observation of latitude took place near Gould’s Landing, below Portage du Fort (which seems to have escaped the notice of Mr. Ferland and others), and that his error in speaking of the latitude of Pembroke is simply a continuation of his first error, arising from its being merely an estimation or rough dead reckoning of his Northing from Gould’s Landing, in consequence of his not having the means of determining it by actual observation owing to his having lost his Astrolabe.

“This will be more clearly apparent by following the course of Champlain, and noting what he says about his observations for latitude.

“He left the Island of Ste. Hélène, where his barque lay at anchor, on the 27th May, 1613, with a party of four Frenchmen and one Indian. (There was no Montreal in those days.) Being delayed by bad weather, he did not leave Sault St. Louis till the 29th. On the 30th he took an observation for latitude at Lachine. His words in the French of his time are: ‘Je prius la hauteur de ce lieu, qui est par les 45 degrez 18 minutes de latitude,’ which is only about five minutes less than the true latitude of the place, a very insignificant error when it is taken into consideration that the Verniers we now have on all scientific instruments for reading the sub-divisions of degrees were not then in common use, though invented about that time. Giving a brief but vivid and highly interesting description of the danger he experienced in towing his own canoe up the Long Sault Rapids, of the fair and spacious tributary rivers, the beautiful islands and magnificent woods as he passes along, and exchanging one of his Frenchmen for an Indian of a war party that he met at an island near what is now the site of the antique-looking and picturesquely situated manor house of the late Hon. Louis Joseph Papineau, and passing the Rideau Falls, which excite his admiration, he reaches the ‘great ‘Asticon,’ as his Indians called it, and which in their language meant ‘Chaudière,’ and describes that great waterfall of the Ottawa, in all its native grandeur, which all old Bytonians so well remember, though now impaired and desecrated. On passing it on the 4th June, he took an obser-

"vation for latitude at what is now the overgrown busy village of Hull. He says: 'Je prius la hauteur du lieu, et trouvay 45 degrez 38 minutes de latitude,' that is only about $12\frac{1}{4}$ minutes in excess of the true latitude, which is $45^{\circ} 25' 33''$ N. Passing the Chaudière Lake and the Eardley mountains on the 5th, and the great falls of the Chatts, where, singularly enough, they left their provisions and part of their clothing, to avoid the fatigue of carrying them, he ascends the Chats Lake and camps on an island at the head of it, where he first meets the Ottawa red pine trees, and admires their beauty. He there erected a cross made of one of them with the arms of France cut upon it. Leaving it on the 6th he paddled up the Cheneaux Rapid. The reader who has passed that way will remember the narrow passage between the rocky islands and the lofty precipitous rocks, whose shadows darken the swift and surging waters through which the steamer sways and struggles before entering the picturesque reach of smooth water leading to Portage du Fort.

"Here Champlain says he crossed to the west side of the river, *where it turns to the north*, and landed for the purpose of taking the route by the Muskrat portage and lake to Pembroke, by the advice of his Indians,—to avoid the many rapids and falls on the main river. The place of his landing is very [definitely apparent on the sketch with this, which is copied from the plan of the Ottawa canal survey, and here he says he took an observation of the latitude: 'Nous traversames donc à l'ouest la rivière qui courait au nord, et pris la hauteur de ce lieu qui estoit par $46^{\circ} 2' 3''$ de latitude.'

"It is here that he makes the error of a full degree, in addition to the usual amount of error due, to the imperfection of the instrument, for the latitude of his landing place is only about $45^{\circ} 35'$, and this, it is to be observed, is the last observation that he says he took during the voyage. He then says: 'We had much hardship in making our way by this land route, being loaded, for my own part, only with three Arquebuses, as many paddles, my capot and some little bagatelles. I encouraged my people, who were a little more heavily loaded, and more harassed by the mosquitoes than by their burdens. Thus after having passed four small lakes or ponds (*petits étangs*), we were so fatigued that it was impossible for us to go further, as for nearly 24 hours we had eaten nothing but a little roasted fish without sauce, for, as I have said, we had left our provisions; we rested on the banks of a little lake, which was pleasant enough, and made a fire to drive away the mosquitoes. The next day, June 7th, we passed this pond, which may be a league in length, and then made our way by land for three leagues through a more difficult country than any we had yet seen, owing to the wind having blown down the pines one over the other, which is no small inconvenience, having to pass sometimes over and sometimes under these trees. Thus we came to a lake 6 leagues long (Muskrat Lake).'

"The four little lakes that he passed on the 6th are shown on the sketch, and his distance made that day of $2\frac{1}{2}$ leagues from the Ottawa is very nearly correct, so also is the length of the lake he traversed on the morning of the 7th, but the distance from it to the Muskrat Lake is estimated by him at nearly double what it really is, but that is exactly what might be expected from any person little accustomed to the woods in struggling through windfalls. The small lake near which, I was informed by Capt. Overman, the Astrolabe was found, and which is most accessible at that end, would be a most suitable halting place. He reached Muskrat Lake early enough in the day to be entertained formally with the pipe of peace and friendship in Indian fashion, followed by a speech and refreshments from Nebachis, the chief of the Indians, who cleared and cultivated land there, and had fields and gardens which they took him to see.

"Nebachis had a couple of canoes equipped, and took him down Muskrat Lake, and across the short portage of three miles by a well beaten easy path (now the stage route to Pembroke), to see the Chief Tessonat. He arrived there on the 8th June, so early that after visiting Tessonat, and making some arrangements with that chief, he had time to go over to Allumette Island, the chief abode and stronghold of that branch of the Algonquins called the 'Kichsipim' (men of the Grand

river), characterized in 'Les Relations des Jésuites' as *extrêmement superbe*. There examining at leisure their land and burying grounds, he conferred with their chiefs and principal men, and invited them to attend the feast or public dinner that the 'bon vieux Capitaine Tessonat' was to give on the 9th at Pembroke, on which day, after Tessonat's formal state dinner had come off in its various courses, such like as they were, attended by the chiefs and great men, each bringing with him his own wooden bowl and spoon, and after solemn smoking and speechification, Champlain, to pass the rest of the day, walked about in their gardens. But neither during this time nor the day after, nor indeed during the remainder of the voyage, does he speak at all of taking any more observations for latitude. What he says of Pembroke is simply that it is about the 47th degree of latitude: 'Elle est par les 47 degrez de latitude,' that is, in speaking of Allumette Island and the foot of Allumette Lake. In noticing this as an error of fully a degree in the absence of any other means obvious to him of accounting for it, M. Ferland, in page 164 of his 'Cours d'Histoire du Canada' says: 'Pareille erreur n'a rien qui doive surprendre dans une expédition où il lui devait être difficile de faire des observations exactes.' But we cannot accept of this explanation as adequate to account for the difference between the true latitude of Pembroke, which is about $45^{\circ} 50'$ W. and that of 47° given by Champlain, for in examining his errors in latitude in the cases quoted, and those made on his voyage to Lake Huron two years later, after having been again in France (if it be right to designate as errors differences, his instruments were not graduated minutely enough to indicate), we find that they are comparatively insignificant, seldom amounting to the third part of a degree, which corresponds closely with the capacity of the Astrolabe found. We see therefore that this error of a degree in the latitude of Pembroke could not arise from imperfect power of his instrument, as M. Ferland's explanation seems to suggest. In fact, a little further consideration enables us to see that the circumstance of this great error of a degree having been originally made below Portage du Fort, demonstrates conclusively that he took no observation at all at Pembroke. For we all know, especially those of us who are accustomed to the use of instruments for the observation of altitudes, or have even the ordinary knowledge of the doctrine of chances, that, as Champlain knew well that he was travelling northward, the certainty is, that if he had made an observation of Pembroke at all, he would have assuredly detected his error made on the 6th, for by it he would be necessarily made to appear to have been going south. We are not at liberty to suppose he would have made the error of a degree a second time accidentally, for we know that on the common principle of chances, the probability was more than ten thousand to one that he would not make the same accidental error twice in succession. Also, as we see that he was in the habit of taking observations for latitudes of less important points, as he went along, and very formally noticing his observations, we may be very well assured that he would not have failed to determine, by actual observation as usual, the latitude of a position so important as the extreme point he had reached, if he had had the means of doing so, and no other cause that can be assigned accounts sufficiently for his not having the means of doing so, and for his having taken no observation on this voyage after the 6th of June, excepting the loss of his Astrolabe on the portage where this one was found.

Taken altogether, therefore, there is strong circumstantial evidence that this was his Astrolabe, and that his loss of it, there and then, was the cause of the extraordinary error in his latitude of Pembroke which attracted the attention of his commentators.

While we look upon this Astrolabe as a relic of the founder of civilized society in Canada, her greatest man and most daring explorer, the founder of her most ancient cities, of her great commercial metropolis; and while we regard it with additional interest as a memento of early adventure on what was even then Canada's great interior highway of commerce, and is by the same destiny now the site for her great Pacific Railway, we may also look upon it as a relic of ancient and even pre-historic science and civilization.

"The day of Astrolabes, like that of the men who used them, has long gone by. This was probably one of the last of them that were used. One of the last works on them is Clavius' 'Treatise on 'Astrolabes,' printed at Mayence in 1611. They were soon after superseded. Vernier, the inventor of the Vernier scale now in use on the indexes of all scientific instruments for reading subdivisions of degrees, published a tract on 'La Construction, l'Usage et les Propriétés du Quadrant Nouveau de Mathématique' at Brussels in 1631. In it the nature and use of the Vernier is explained, and it had indeed been known for a number of years before. It will be readily understood by all acquainted with scientific instruments that the 'Quadrant Nouveau' with its Vernier would speedily supersede so imperfect an instrument as the Astrolabe before us. The Astrolabe was found in general use among the Southern Arabians by Vasquez de Gama, when he discovered, as it is commonly held, the way round the Cape of Good Hope to India, known in the days of Pharaoh Necho. The origin of the use of it by them is lost in the remote past. From the days of de Gama back to the earliest notices of commerce in existence, the commerce of the Arabians and their predecessors, the Cushite Arabians, extended to every coast, and almost to every island of the Indian Ocean 'from India to Abyssinia,' as Rawlinson says in his work on Herodotus. Our 'Alchemy,' 'Arabic figures,' 'Almanac' and 'Algebra,' indicate the channel through which our sciences came."

Champlain returned to Canada in 1815, and the same year, in company with his Huron and Algonquin allies, once more ascended the Ottawa, and explored the country towards Lake Nipissing, and thence to Georgian Bay and Lake Huron.

The most important event, however, associated with the Ottawa is the brave defence on its shores by the "Heroes of the Long Sault." The exact site of this heroic fight is unknown—different parties locate it in different places, and all support their opinions with arguments equally good. But there are strong reasons for believing that the fight occurred in what is now known as Greece's Pt., or at a spot nearly opposite, in the township of Hawkesbury, Ont., tradition, and the finding of many Indian weapons there, strongly sustaining the claims of the latter place to this honor.

The following account is taken from "The Old Régime in Canada" by Francis Parkman:—

THE HEROES OF THE LONG SAULT.

In April, 1660, a young officer named Daulac, commandant of the garrison at Montreal, asked leave of Maisonneuve, the Governor, to lead a party of volunteers against the Iroquois. His plan was bold to desperation. It was known that Iroquois warriors in great numbers had wintered among the forests of the Ottawa. Daulac proposed to waylay them on their descent of the river, and fight them without regard to disparity of force; and Maisonneuve, judging that a display of enterprise and boldness might act as a check on the audacity of the enemy, at last gave him his consent.

Adam Daulac was a young man of good family, who had come to the colony three years before, at the age of twenty-two. He had held some military command in France, though in what rank does not appear. He had been busy for some time among the young men of Montreal, inviting them to join him in the enterprise he

meditated. Sixteen of them caught his spirit. They bound themselves by oath to accept no quarter ; and having gained Maisonneuve's consent, they made their wills, confessed, and received the sacraments.

After a solemn farewell, they embarked in several canoes, well supplied with arms and ammunition. They were very indifferent canoe-men, and it is said that they lost a week in vain attempts to pass the swift current of Ste. Anne, at the head of the Island of Montreal. At length they were successful, and entering the mouth of the Ottawa, crossed the Lake of Two Mountains, and slowly advanced against the current.

About the 1st of May they reached the foot of the formidable rapid called the Long Sault, where a tumult of waters, foaming among ledges and boulders, barred the onward way. It was needless to go farther. The Iroquois were sure to pass the Sault, and could be fought here as well as elsewhere. Just below the rapid, where the forests sloped gently to the shore, among the bushes and stumps of a rough clearing made in constructing it, stood a palisade fort, the work of an Algonquin war-party in the past autumn. It was a mere enclosure of trunks of small trees planted in a circle, and was already in ruin. Such as it was, the Frenchmen took possession of it. They made their fires, and slung their kettles, on the neighboring shore ; and here they were soon joined by forty Hurons and four Algonquins. Daulac, it seems, made no objection to their company, and they all bivouacked together. Morning, noon and night, they prayed in three different tongues ; and when, at sunset, the long reach of forest on the farther shore basked peacefully in the level rays, the rapids joined their hoarse music to the notes of their evening hymn.

In a day or two their scouts came in with tidings that two Iroquois canoes were coming down the Sault. Daulac had time to set his men in ambush among the bushes at a point where he thought the strangers likely to land. He judged aright. Canoes, bearing five Iroquois, approached, and were met by a volley fired with such precipitation that one or more of them escaped, fled into the forest, and told their mischance to their main body, two hundred in number, on the river above. A fleet of canoes suddenly appeared, bounding down the rapids, filled with warriors eager for revenge. The allies had barely time to escape to their fort, leaving their kettles still slung over the fires. The Iroquois made a hasty and desultory attack, and were quickly repulsed. They next opened a parley, hoping, no doubt, to gain some advantage by surprise. Failing in this, they set themselves, after their custom on such occasions, to building a rude fort of their own in the neighboring forest.

This gave the French a breathing time, and they used it for strengthening their defences. Being provided with tools, they planted a row of stakes within their palisade, to form a double fence, and filled the intervening space with earth and stones to the height of a man, leaving some twenty loop-holes, at each of which, three marksmen were stationed. Their work was still unfinished when the Iroquois were upon them again. They had broken to pieces the birch canoes of the French and their allies, and kindling the bark rushed up to pile it blazing against the palisade ; but so

brisk and steady a fire met them that they recoiled, and at last gave way. They came on again, and again were driven back, leaving many of their number on the ground, among them the principal chief of the Senecas.

This dashed the spirits of the Iroquois, and they sent a canoe to call to their aid five hundred of their warriors, who were mustered near the mouth of the Richelieu. These were the allies whom, but for this untoward check, they were on their way to join for a combined attack on Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal. It was maddening to see their grand project thwarted by a few French and Indians ensconced in a paltry redoubt scarcely better than a cattle-pen ; but they were forced to digest the affront as best they might.

Meanwhile, crouched behind trees and logs, they beset the fort, harassing its defenders day and night with a spattering fire and a constant menace of attack. Thus five days passed. Hunger, thirst, and want of sleep wrought fatally on the strength of the French and their allies, who, pent up together in their narrow prison, fought and prayed by turns. Deprived as they were of water, they could not swallow the crushed Indian corn, or "hominy," which was their only food. Some of them, under cover of a brisk fire, ran down to the river and filled such small vessels as they had ; but this pittance only tantalized their thirst. They dug a hole in the fort, and were rewarded at last by a little muddy water oozing through the clay.

Among the assailants were a number of Hurons adopted by the Iroquois, and fighting on their side. These renegades now tried to seduce their countrymen in the fort. Half dead with thirst and famine, they took the bait, and one, two, or three at a time climbed the palisade, and ran over to the enemy, amid the hootings and execrations of those whom they deserted. Their chief stood firm, and when he saw his nephew join the other fugitives, he fired his pistol at him in a rage. The four Algonquins, who had no mercy to hope for, stood fast with the courage of despair.

On the fifth day an uproar of unearthly yells from seven hundred savage throats, mingled with a clattering salute of musketry, told the Frenchmen that the expected reinforcement had come ; and soon, in the forest and on the clearing, a crowd of warriors mustered for the attack. Knowing from the Huron deserters the weakness of their enemy, they had no doubt of an easy victory. They advanced cautiously, as was usual with the Iroquois before their blood was up, screeching, leaping from side to side, and firing as they came on ; but the French were at their posts, and every loophole darted its tongue of fire. The Iroquois, astonished at the persistent vigor of the defence, fell back discomfited. The fire of the French, who were themselves completely under cover, told upon them with deadly effect. Three days more wore away in a series of futile attacks, made with little concert or vigor, and during all this time Daulac and his men, reeling with exhaustion, fought and prayed as before, sure of a martyr's reward.

The uncertain, vacillating temper common to all Indians now began to declare itself. Some of the Iroquois were for going home. Others revolted at the thought, and declared that it would be an eternal disgrace to lose so many men at the hands

of so paltry an enemy, and yet fail to take revenge. It was resolved to make a general assault, and volunteers were called for, to lead the attack. No precaution was neglected. Large and heavy shields, four or five feet high, were made by lashing together, with the aid of cross bars, three split logs. Covering themselves with these mantelets, the chosen band advanced, followed by the motley throng of warriors. In spite of a brisk fire, they reached the palisade, and crouching below the range of shot, hewed furiously with their hatchets to cut their way through. The rest followed close, and swarmed like angry hornets around the little fort, hacking and tearing to get in.

Daulac had crammed a large musketoon with powder and plugged up the muzzle. Lighting the fuse inserted in it, he tried to throw it over the barrier, to burst like a grenade among the crowd of savages without ; but it struck the ragged top of one of the palisades, fell back among the Frenchmen, and exploded, killing or wounding several of them, and nearly blinding others. In the confusion that followed, the Iroquois got possession of the loop-holes, and thrusting in their guns fired on those within. In a moment more they had torn a breach in the palisade ; but, nerved with the energy of desperation, Daulac and his followers sprang to defend it. Another breach was made and then another, Daulac was struck dead, but the survivors kept up the fight. With a sword or a hatchet in one hand and a knife in the other, they threw themselves against the throng of enemies, striking and stabbing with the fury of madmen ; till the Iroquois, despairing of taking them alive, fired volley after volley, and shot them down. All was over, and a burst of triumphant yells proclaimed the dear-bought victory.

Searching the pile of corpses, the victors found four Frenchmen still breathing. Three had scarcely a spark of life, and, as no time was to be lost, they burned them on the spot. The fourth, less fortunate, seemed likely to survive, and they reserved him for future torments. As for the Huron deserters, their cowardice profited them little. The Iroquois, regardless of their promises, fell upon them, burned some at once and carried the rest to their villages for a similar fate. Five of the number had the good fortune to escape, and it was from them, aided by admissions made long afterwards by the Iroquois themselves, that the French of Canada derived all their knowledge of this glorious disaster.

The story of the *Heroes of the Long Sault* has been admirably told by Mr. George Murray, B.A., F.R.S.C., in his celebrated poem, *How Canada was Saved*.

Daulac, the captain of the fort in manhood's fiery prime,
Hath sworn by some immortal deed to make his name sublime ;
And sixteen soldiers of the Cross, his comrades true and tried,
Have pledged their faith for life and death, all kneeling side by side.
And this their oath, on flood or field, to challenge face to face
The ruthless hordes of Iroquois—the scourges of their race—
No quarter to accept or grant, and loyal to the grave,
To die, like martyrs, for the land they had shed their blood to save.

Soft was the breath of balmy Spring in that fair month of May,
 The wild flower bloomed—the Spring bird sang on many a budding spray—
 A tender blue was in the sky, on earth a tender green—
 And peace seemed brooding, like a dove, o'er all the sylvan scene,
 When loud and high, a thrilling cry dispelled the magic charm,
 And scouts came hurrying from the woods to bid their comrades arm.
 And bark canoes skimmed lightly down the torrent of the Sault,
 Manned by three hundred dusky forms—the long expected foe.

“ Eight days of varied horror passed ; what boots it now to tell
 How the pale tenants of the fort heroically fell ?
 Hunger and thirst, and sleeplessness, Death's ghastly aids, at length
 Marred and defaced their comely forms, and quelled their giant strength ;
 The end draws nigh—they yearn to die—one glorious rally more,
 For the sake of Ville-Marie, and all will soon be o'er ;
 Sure of the martyr's golden crown, they shrink not from the cross,
 Life yielded for the land they love, they scorn to reckon loss.”

The fort is fired, and through the flame, with slippery, splashing tread,
 The Redmen stumble to the camp o'er ramparts of the dead.
 There, with set teeth and nostrils wide, Daulac, the dauntless, stood
 And dealt his foes remorseless blows, 'mid blinding smoke and blood,
 'Till, hacked and hewn, he reel'd to earth, with proud unconquered glance,
 Dead—but immortalized by death—Leonidas of France !
 True to their oath, his comrade knights no quarter basely craved—
 So died the peerless twenty-two—*So Canada was saved.*

A visit by the French to the scene of this obstinate fight confirmed the story of those Hurons who had escaped, and for many years, subsequently, Daulac was remembered by his countrymen in Canada as their deliverer, and his name was revered as that of a hero and martyr.

The fact that the Iroquois, after this fight, returned to their homes without making their contemplated attack on the cities, also confirmed another report of the Hurons, viz., that the Iroquois were completely disheartened with their victory, and had no relish for another contest with the French. If twenty of the latter without support or comfort—almost without food and water—could perform such a prodigy of valor, what might they expect when confronting hundreds supplied with abundant stores of food, arms and ammunition ? Such was the question pondered by the Iroquois, and the consideration of which induced them to abandon the war path and seek their homes.

But to the shame of Canada, be it said, no monument marks the spot of this memorable defence, and even its location is now a subject of conjecture. Indeed, it is surprising to find how great the number, even in this section of Canada, who declare that they never heard of the event. We can well understand why Daulac's contemporaries failed to mark the spot with an appropriate monument, as they were few in number, and waging incessant warfare with poverty, as well as Indians. For a cen-

tury after this event, also, its site was remote from civilization, in an unbroken wilderness; and anything of the kind erected there would, doubtless, have been destroyed by the savage. But for a century past, no such obstacle to a proper recognition of this gallant band has existed, and every patriotic Canadian should desire to show to the foreign visitor who passes up and down the Ottawa, that Canada has her Thermopylæ.

Let him read on enduring material, the fact, that on the shores of this beautiful river, long ago, died twenty heroes, as brave as ever Spartan mother nursed, as patriotic as those of whom Roman or Grecian poet ever sung.

The French are proverbially proud of their heroes, and ever ready to perpetuate the fame of their honored dead. They point with pride to the statues adorning their galleries of history, and gladly expatiate on the deeds performed by their great and good. But let the patriot Frenchman, when he points to the monuments of Maison-neuve, Montcalm and Chenier, remember that Daulac and his nineteen comrades, deserving the highest niche in the temple of fame, have never been duly honored;—that for nearly two and half centuries, the only reminder of the hallowed spot where these martyrs fell has been the swift, roaring, turbulent waters of the Long Sault.

* * * * *

We are indebted to Parkman, also, for the account of the two following incidents with which the Ottawa is connected.

During the second administration of Frontenac as Governor of Canada, he left Quebec for a visit to Montreal, at which place he arrived July 31st, 1690.

A few days after his arrival, the officer commanding the fort at La Chine sent him a messenger in hot haste, with the startling news that Lake St. Louis was "all covered with canoes." Nobody doubted that the Iroquois were upon them again. Cannon were fired to call in the troops from detached posts; when alarm was suddenly turned into joy by the arrival of other messengers, to announce that the newcomers were not enemies, but friends. They were the Indians of the upper lakes descending from Michillimacinac via the Ottawa to trade in Montreal. Nothing so auspicious had happened since Frontenac's return. The messages he had sent them in the spring by Louvigny and Perrot, reinforced by the news of the victory on the Ottawa and the capture of Schenectady, had had the desired effect; and the Iroquois prisoner, whom their missionary had persuaded them to torture, had not been sacrificed in vain. Despairing of an English market for their beaver skins, they had come as of old to seek one from the French. On the next day all came down the rapids and landed near the town. There were fully five hundred of them—Hurons, Ottawas, Ojibways, Pottawamies, Crees, and Nipissings, with a hundred and ten canoes laden with beaver skins to the value of nearly a hundred thousand crowns. Nor was this all, for a few days after, La Durantaye, late commander at Michillimacinac, arrived with fifty-five more canoes manned by French traders, and

filled with valuable furs. The stream of wealth dammed back so long was flowing upon the colony at the moment when it was most needed. Never had Canada known a more prosperous trade than now, in the midst of her danger and tribulation. It was a triumph for Frontenac. If his policy had failed with the Iroquois, it had found a crowning success among the tribes of the Lakes.

Four or five years later, when the country was again in a great state of destitution on account of the frequent raids of enemies, which compelled the settlers or colonists to neglect the implements of agriculture for those of war, another arrival of furs quickly changed the country from misery and destitution to happiness and plenty.

It was shortly after the repulse of Phipps at Quebec, and some other successes of the French, that "the Governor achieved a success more solid and less costly."

The indispensable but most difficult task of all remained: that of opening the Ottawa for the descent of the great accumulation of beaver skins which had been gathering at Michillimacinac for three years, and for the want of which, Canada was bankrupt. More than two hundred Frenchmen were known to be at that remote post, or roaming in the wilderness around it; and Frontenac resolved on an attempt to muster them together, and employ their united force to protect the Indians and the traders in bringing down this mass of furs to Montreal. A messenger, strongly escorted, was sent with orders to this effect, and succeeded in reaching Michillimacinac, though there was a battle on the way in which the officer commanding the escort was killed.

Frontenac anxiously waited the issue, when, after a long delay, the tidings reached him of complete success. He hastened to Montreal, and found it swarming with Indians and *coureurs du bois*. Two hundred canoes had arrived filled with the coveted beaver skins. It is impossible, says the chronicle, to conceive the joy of the people when they beheld these treasures. Canada had awaited them for years. The merchants and the farmers were dying of hunger. Credit was gone, and everybody was afraid that the enemy would waylay and seize this last resource of the country. Therefore it was that none could find words to praise and bless him by whose care all this wealth had arrived. *Father of the People, Preserver of the Country*, seemed terms too weak to express their gratitude.

Few, comparatively, are aware of the fact, that the Ottawa was the route pursued by one of the partners and his voyageurs, in the great enterprise of opening up the fur trade on the Pacific. The following account of this enterprise is of interest to the citizens of Argenteuil, from the fact that Capt. McCargo, a pioneer of Beech Ridge, St. Andrews, before settling here was connected with one of the expeditions to the Pacific, described below.

In 1810 articles were entered into between John Jacob Astor of New York, and four other gentlemen—Alexander McKay, Duncan McDougal, Donald McKenzie and Wilson Price Hunt—for the purpose of prosecuting the fur trade on what was

then almost a *terra incognita*—the Northwest coast of the United States ; the company was chartered under the name of “The Pacific Fur Company.”

In prosecuting his great scheme of commerce and colonization, two expeditions were devised by Mr. Astor,—one by sea, the other by land. The former was to carry out the people, stores, ammunition and merchandise requisite for establishing a fortified trading post at the mouth of the Columbia river.

The latter, conducted by Mr. Hunt, was to proceed up the Missouri, and across the Rocky Mountains to the same point, exploring a line of communication across the continent, and noting the places where interior trading posts might be established.

A fine ship called the “Tonquin” was provided, carrying an assortment of merchandise for trading with the natives of the seaboard and the interior, together with the frame of a schooner to be employed in the coasting trade. She was commanded by Jonathan Thorn, a lieutenant in the United States Navy, on leave of absence.

The “Tonquin,” after a long voyage around the Cape, and much trouble between the captain and his passengers, and an interesting though dangerous visit to the Sandwich Islands, arrived at the mouth of the Columbia. Several days were spent in attempting to cross the bar and effect an entrance into this river, and some of the crew were lost.

The object, however, was finally accomplished, the men and stores landed, and then the “Tonquin,” according to instructions, put to sea with the purpose of sailing to other more northern coasts to obtain furs, before returning to the mouth of the Columbia and thence to New York. She arrived in a few days at Vancouver Island, and very much against the advice of his Indian interpreter, who warned him against the perfidious character of the natives of that part of the coast, Captain Thorn anchored in the harbor of Newetee. He was a very harsh, headstrong, conceited man, though brave and a thorough seaman, and regardless of the cautions to him by Mr. Astor, that he should never allow but a few of the Indians on shipboard at a time, he allowed boat-load after boat-load with furs to approach and come on deck. Nor was this all—he spread his wares before them, making a tempting display of blankets, cloths, knives, beads, fish-hooks, etc., expecting a prompt and profitable sale. But the Indians were not so eager and simple as he had supposed, having learned the art of bargaining and the value of merchandise from the casual traders along the coast. Finally, angered at the insolent way in which they reproached him for not trading with them according to their ideas of the value of articles, he kicked their furs to the right and left, and ordered them from the vessel. They accordingly left, scarcely concealing their vengeful feelings for the indignity with which Captain Thorn had treated their chief. The next morning they returned, apparently in a pleasant mood, seemingly unarmed, and soon the deck was once more swarming with them. The interpreter noticed that many of them wore short mantles of skins, and intimated his suspicions that they were secretly armed ; but the captain, pointing to his cannon and muskets, merely laughed and made light of any intimation of danger from a parcel of filthy savages. A brisk trade was opened, and the Indians

were soon all supplied with knives. Meanwhile the crowd had been constantly increasing, and seeing that other boat-loads were putting off from the shore, Captain Thorn became alarmed, and ordered the vessel to be cleared and put under way. At this, a yell from a savage gave the signal; the Indians fell upon the crew with knives and war clubs, and a terrific fight ensued. But greatly outnumbered and taken unawares, the latter were soon nearly all slaughtered.

Capt. Thorn fought bravely, and being a powerful man he laid several dead at his feet, but at length, weak from his wounds, he was stabbed in the back and then thrown over the side of the vessel, where the squaws dispatched him with knives and hatchets. Four of the sailors had the good fortune to escape into the cabin, where they found Mr. Lewis, the ship's clerk, badly wounded, and barricading the cabin door, they broke holes through the companion way, and with the muskets and ammunition which were at hand, opened a brisk fire that soon cleared the deck. The survivors now sallied forth and discharged some of the deck guns, which did great execution, and drove all the savages to the shore.

After this, the four who were still alive endeavored to persuade Mr. Lewis to attempt with them to escape in a boat to their friends at the mouth of the Columbia. He refused, saying that his wounds would not permit him, and that he was determined to entice as many savages as possible on board and then blow up the ship. They left him, therefore, but they were captured the next day, and put to death with the most terrible tortures. The following morning after the tragedy on the "*Tonquin*," everything appearing quiet on her, a boat-load of the Indians drew near. Mr. Lewis was on deck, and made friendly signs for them to come on board.

After a considerable interval of time, other canoes having joined them, they did so; the decks were soon crowded and the sides covered with clambering savages, all intent on plunder. No one was to be seen on board, for Mr. Lewis, after inviting them, had disappeared. In the midst of their eagerness and exultation the ship blew up with a tremendous explosion. Arms, legs and mutilated bodies were blown into the air, and dreadful havoc was made in the surrounding canoes. Upwards of a hundred savages were destroyed by the explosion; many more were shockingly mutilated, and for days afterward, the limbs and bodies of the slain were thrown upon the beach. The fate of the "*Tonquin*," and all the details connected therewith, were made known to the whites by the interpreter, who, being an Indian, had been spared by the natives, and was therefore a witness of the destruction of the vessel and her crew.

As before stated, the land expedition of the Pacific Fur Company was in charge of Mr. Wilson Price Hunt. About the end of July, 1810, he, in company with his coadjutor, Mr. Donald McKenzie, an experienced Nor'wester, and a capital shot, repaired to Montreal, the ancient emporium of the fur trade, where everything requisite for the expedition could be procured. One of the first objects was to recruit a complement of Canadian voyageurs from the disbanded herd usually to be found loitering about the place. The Northwest Company, however, who maintained a

long established control at Montreal, and knew the qualities of every voyageur, secretly interdicted the prime hands from engaging in this new service; so that, although liberal terms were offered, few presented themselves but such as were not worth having. From these Mr. Hunt engaged a number sufficient for present purposes, and having laid in a supply of ammunition, provisions, and Indian goods, embarked all on board one of these great canoes at that time universally used by the fur traders for navigating the intricate and often obstructed rivers. The canoe was between thirty and forty feet long and several feet in width, constructed of birch bark, and capable of sustaining a freight of upward of four tons, yet it could be readily carried on men's shoulders.

The expedition took its regular departure as usual from St. Anne's, near the extremity of the island of Montreal, the great starting place of the traders to the interior. Here stood the ancient chapel of St. Anne, the patroness of the Canadian voyageurs, where they made confession and offered up their vows previous to departing on any hazardous expedition. Mr. Hunt with the crew made his way up the Ottawa river, and by the ancient route of the fur traders, along a succession of small lakes and rivers to Michillimacinac. Their progress was slow and tedious. Mr. Hunt was not accustomed to the management of "voyageurs," and he had a crew admirably disposed to play the old soldier, and balk their work, and ever ready to come to a halt, land, make a fire, put on the great pot, and smoke and gossip and sing by the hour. It was near the end of July when they reached Mackinaw, the old French trading post. Here Mr. Hunt spent some time in obtaining recruits for the expedition, and when supplied, they followed the Fox and Wisconsin rivers to the Mississippi, descended to St. Louis, thence up the Missouri, crossed the plains, went over the Rocky Mountains, and after many months of the severest trials reached the members of the other expedition at the mouth of the Columbia.

For a detailed account of these expeditions the reader is referred to "Astoria," a long and intensely interesting narrative to be found in the works of Irving.

The approach of the war of 1812 prevented the carrying out of the plans of Mr. Astor, and he lost heavily in this first effort; but with characteristic energy, he subsequently pushed his plans to a successful issue.

The following sketch of Mr. Philemon Wright's ascent of the Ottawa, and his pioneer labors, together with the comments of the editor, is taken from *The Ottawa Free Press*:

"The north shore of the Ottawa river deserves more than a passing glance or reference as we gave at the outset. It was the beginning, the centre, the very soul and life of the whole settlements of the Ottawa Valley. The belt of table-land between the river and the mountain range is perhaps not surpassed in beauty and fertility on this continent. The rich deep alluvial soil with its clay bottom, protected on the north by the Laurentian hills, 1,750 feet above the sea level, with easy available passes into the back country, so likely to reward the toil of the cultivators, must have appeared to one brought up in the hills and narrow valleys of New England as the

shadow at least of an agricultural paradise. It was an untouched, unbroken forest of the finest samples of lumber; white pine, oak, elm, ash, white walnut, spruce, cherry, poplar, basswood, with vast groves of maple, bird's eye and curly, must have delighted the eyes and filled the mind of a sharp lumberman with dreams of wealth absolutely incalculable. This was the enchanting scene presenting itself to the eye and mind of Mr. Philemon Wright, a man of mature judgment, and in the very prime of life, verging towards 40. His practised eye, his keen intellect, took in the whole as equalling the broad acres of an English dukedom. The value of the timber on the stump was equal to twice the expense of clearing the lands. The ashes of the refuse to be burned, when converted into potash, would realize enough in Montreal to cover the erection of the necessary buildings for all farming purposes in those days. There were many obstacles in the way, all to be got over, that would have appeared fatal to many a man.

"But a descendant of heroes that followed Harold the Second to the defeat of so many foes, and made such a stand on the field of Hastings, giving so mighty a work to the Normans—yielding at last, it is admitted, but not so much vanquished as wearied out with slaughtering—was not to be deterred by difficulties and trials, and Wright was of Kentish descent, though now Americanized. The courage has not been lost in his posterity, as everyone knows the late M.P., the Gatineau's monarch, if exposed, would sway his sceptre with as undaunted unconcern as any other, in calm defiance of his foes.

"The squire had made several explorations of the St. Lawrence on both sides and above and below Montreal, but pitched on Hull and the Chaudière Falls, at last, as the field of his future operations, delighted equally with its forests, its soil and its river. It was not easy to induce men, even for a large reward, to enter his employ and settle down to labor in the woods 75 or 100 miles from civilization of any kind. In October, 1799, Mr. Wright is said to have reached Hull with two trusty neighbors from Woburn, Mass., and having explored the township returned and reported progress. Four families united with his own, and with twenty-five men, seven span of horses, four yoke of oxen, and probably a cow or two, sleighs, implements and provisions, began their journey to Montreal on 2nd February, 1800, and passed through it and the settlements above it, cut their way in the woods and deep snows for some days, camping out at night, till they met an Indian, who, becoming their guide, took them by the ice on the river till they reached the Chaudière Falls on the 7th March,—33 days. It is said that every man took a hand chopping down the first tree.

"Thus the clearing away of the woods commenced and continued. The sounds of the axes and the falling trees brought the Indians from their sugar-making on the sunny slopes of the hill sides, to wonder and ask themselves what brought these destroyers of the forest into their hitherto quiet and silent retreats? This led to a long pow-wow. Mr. Wright had plenty of the Jamaica spirits on hand, treated them all to a 'good horn,' as Conroy would have said, and they returned—some full, others glorious. Gifts blind the eyes. A season was spent in friendly intercourse, exchanging

presents, and there being no old Anchises to interpose his 'Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes,' the Indians continued to come with sugar and venison and get in return what rare things to them the new comers freely gave them. The unlimited maple forests ran sugar for the evaporation, and deer flocked in plenty to be shot for the occasion. This pleasant condition of things was not of long duration, for the Indians, beginning to see that their sugar groves would disappear, and the deer probably follow, took an interpreter, Geo. Brown, who was a Nor'wester, and had married a squaw, and marched in grand procession to demand the reason for all these new things. The negotiations began, and the proceedings were sometimes amusing, at others threatening. Mr. Wright, as the chief of his party, was up to the exigency, and gave his authority for everything. They expressed their amazement that their Great Father, King George, would permit, without consulting them first, any men to cut down their sugar plantations and chase away their game. They were assured that all was done by authority; that if any harm came to his men, Sir John Johnson, the Indian agent, would hold back their rations; so with firm maintenance of his dignity, as well as his rights, using soft answers, the Indians were brought to terms on payment in cash being promised for all the sugar they could spare, and they would not have to carry it to Montreal.

"The nearest market had its attractions for the Indians, as well as for the Grit, who hates to portage to England, and compete there with the whole world; so to save their backs and limbs, and especially their rations, they agreed. So they were plied once more with the Jamaica, and went back happy. They soon brought immense quantities of sugar, and asked only \$5.00 for what was perhaps worth £50. They were promptly paid, treated again, and returned home in high good humor after a long palaver. Afterward they demanded a small payment for their lands, but that was refused till Sir John of Montreal would be consulted. They regarded their lands as merchantable as the sugar. Mr. Wright on coming from Montreal delivered them Sir John's reply that they must not disturb the colony.

"The redskins now took a new turn, made Mr. Wright their chief, and we suppose put him through all the ceremonies of a barbarous coronation—the squaws are said to have all kissed him. The chroniclers do not say how much Mrs. Wright herself admired the ceremony. But the braves buried the hatchet, and feasted Mr. Wright and party for a week on all the delicacies of an aboriginal *cuisine*, from roast dog and muskrat to boiled rattlesnake and skunk."

The author of this extract must have been an expert in natural history, or the tribes, like St. Patrick, must have exhausted the stock, as rattlesnakes have never been very common in the Province of Quebec, since or before, as far as we are aware.

For the following history of navigation on the Ottawa we are indebted to the late R. W. Shepherd, sr., president of the Ottawa River Navigation Company:—

The first steamer on the route between Lachine and Carillon was the "William King," Captain De Hertel. This steamer began to run about the year 1826-27. A

year later, the "St. Andrews" was built—Captain C. J. Lighthall—who had been captain of one of Judge McDonnell's Durham boats, that were employed carrying freight and passengers between Montreal and Point Fortune. I remember one of the old settlers named Parsons saying to me, a few years since, that his family came to Montreal from the north of England, having sailed from Mary Port in the county of Cumberland in the year 1829. They were going to join friends in Cote St. Charles, county of Vaudreuil, not far from where the village of Hudson is now. The family, after landing in Montreal, took passage by Captain Lighthall's Durham boat, and were landed in a couple of days at Harvey's Point near the village of Hudson. The steamers "Wm. King" and "St. Andrews" were owned by merchants in Montreal and St. Andrews; during high water they ran between Lachine, Carillon and St. Andrews, and during the low water season the "St. Andrews" ran between Lachine and St. Ann's, and the "Wm. King" between St. Ann's and Carillon. In the year 1833, the Carillon and Grenville canal was opened for traffic, and in the meantime a company was formed, called "The Ottawa & Rideau Forwarding Company." The stockholders numbered among others Hon. John Molson, father of the present Mr. John Molson, Thomas Phillips the brewer, John Redpath and Emery Cushing, who formerly owned the stages that formed a line to St. Andrews by St. Eustache.

This company, knowing the difficulty of the St. Ann's channel in low water, had arranged with Hon. R. N. Howard of Vaudreuil for the right to build a lock near where the Grand Trunk R. R. now passes. This lock was finished and ready for work in the spring of 1833. In the meantime, the new company had built the steamer "Ottawa,"—Captain Lyman, who came from Lake Champlain. About this time the company built a steamer called the "Shannon," to ply between Grenville and Ottawa with other small steamers forming a through line to Kingston *via* the Ottawa River and Rideau Canal. Stages from Montreal to Lachine, boat from Lachine to Carillon, thence to Grenville by stage, and from Grenville to Ottawa and Kingston by steamer. The trip to Ottawa occupied two, and from Ottawa to Kingston about three days. The freight was generally carried in barges towed by these steamers.

Previous to 1833, the steamer "Union" plied on the route between Hawkesbury and Ottawa; this boat was built in the year 1819 and was commanded by Captain Grant; Thomas Johnson, afterwards M.P., an extensive merchant at Vankleek Hill, was the purser. This steamer was owned by some Montreal and Hawkesbury merchants; she had two heavy marine engines, side levers that had been imported by the Hon. John Molson, grandfather to J. H. R. Molson of this city (Montreal). Emery Cushing was the first agent of the Ottawa & Rideau Forwarding Company. In 1837 Messrs. MacPherson and Crane became the managers. In 1835 Captain Lighthall from the Island of Arran commanded the steamer "Ottawa," and Archie Stewart was pilot; Kenneth McLeod, an old man-of-wars man, was second pilot—both good men.

In 1836 John Crossman was captain of the "Ottawa;" in 1837, R. S. Robins was promoted to the command of this steamer. He had been captain on one of the

Rideau Canal steamers in 1835-36. In 1834 the Company built a steamer called the "Non-Such"; and she was well named, for there never was one of the sort before or since. She was built square, with recess in the stern for the wheel to ply. This boat was built at Ottawa, and was taken through the Rideau canal to Kingston, and down the St. Lawrence. It was supposed she would draw less water and be able to take the route in low water. The engines of the "Union" were placed in this boat. It need hardly be said she proved a failure. After being kept in commission three or four years, she was used as a boarding house for the men, in spring. A few years later, she was laid on the beach near the present house of the late Sir Antoine Dorion at Vaudreuil, and served as wharf for some years under the management of McPherson and Crane. Nearly all the carrying trade passed by the Ottawa, the barges being towed by the steamers of the Ottawa & Rideau Forwarding Company. I may mention that the "Non-Such" was commanded by Capt. James Greaves, afterward chief of Rural Police at Vaudreuil, whose headquarters were in the old seigniorial Manor House on the site of the W. Lotbinière hotel, lately destroyed by fire.

Captain Robins continued to command the "Ottawa." The writer joined that steamer under him in 1838, and remained three years in the service. In the year 1841, I engaged with Messrs. H. & S. Jones, and Hooker & Henderson, as captain of one of their steamers. In April of that year I was appointed to the steamer "St. David," then being built at Brockville, and was ordered early in May to proceed to Brockville to superintend the finishing of the steamer. Late in the month of June we made a trial trip to Prescott and back. We had no regular crew, but picked up some men for the purpose. One Russell, a clerk in Messrs. Jones' store, insisted on acting as pilot. We managed to get to Prescott all right, and went alongside the steamer "Canada," property of the late Hon. John Hamilton of Kingston. This steamer was about finished, and intended to ply between Dickinson's Landing and Kingston. She was afterward commanded by Captain Lawless. On our way back to Brockville, Russell was steering and taking the Maitland steam mill for a steamer, he kept to the right hand side, and I only discovered the mistake just in time to save the boat from running high and dry on the Maitland shore. I made up my mind never to start on a trial trip again without having a proper crew.

In the month of July we left Brockville, this time with a full crew from Lachine. Mr. Sidney Jones, one of the owners (a fine old gentleman of the olden times), was on board. After running all the rapids successfully, we arrived at Lachine the same evening. The next day, I started for Ottawa by the St. Ann's route, and picked up all the barges belonging to the different owners, and made the first trip by steamer with barges through the Grenville canal. After this, the company placed the steamer "Albion" on the route between Grenville and Ottawa, so that we were employed on the route between Lachine and Carillon.

Early in September, 1841, I towed the first raft on the Lake of Two Mountains, belonging to Messrs. Hamilton and Low. John Waddel, who managed that part of their business, acted as pilot, as I had no pilot on board that knew the route towards the "Dutchman's (raft) Channel."

Towards the middle of August the water became so low at St. Ann's that we had to get another steamer, the "Grenville," Captain John Fraser, of Prescott, commander. The "Grenville" towed the barges between Lachine and St. Ann's; the steamer "St. David" between St. Ann's and Carillon. However, the water became so low, by the end of August or beginning of September, that we could not get an empty barge up through the gap that had been left outside the dam by Mr. H. Wilkinson, who had the contract for the lock. The New Company was at a stand still; the barges and steamer were idle. I had an idea that there was a channel outside of the old lock at Vaudreuil, so, after waiting for a day or two, I decided to run my boat over there and try to find a channel. After a hard day's work sounding and buoying out the passage, I became convinced there was a good channel. While we were delayed at St. Ann's, a barge from Perth came along,—Captain McQueen, I think. After we left for Vaudreuil he sailed over there and begged of me to run his barge over the rapids; she was drawing three feet of water. I replied that I would not run the risk, but if he would assume the responsibility, I would do my best. He agreed to this arrangement, and I steered the barge over; we nearly touched on one side, but did no damage. Of course, the channel was an accomplished fact, and that evening I left for Montreal to inform my employers. I called on Mr. Sidney Jones at the Exchange Coffee House, then one of the best hotels in Montreal, kept by Doolittle & Mayo. This was on a Sunday morning, just as Mr. Jones was getting ready for church; he attended the old church Cathedral on Notre Dame street. After telling him of my discovery, he seemed much pleased, and invited me to dine with him at six o'clock, which I did, and returned on Monday morning to Vaudreuil. Mr. Jones and Mr. Holton were to leave on Tuesday with the steamer "Grenville" and two barges for Vaudreuil; the barges were not to draw over three feet of water. They reached Vaudreuil in the afternoon. I had attached a rope to an anchor dropped at the head of the rapids with a buoy attached to a rope at the foot, to be ready to fasten to the capstan of the barge. I got all my crew and the crews of the barges on the one barge, attached rope to the capstan, and in less than half an hour had the barge safe alongside the "St. David," and within another half hour had the second barge up also. This, of course, showed that we could take barges up outside, with same depth of water that they had in the lock, which was private property. Within a few days, arrangements were made between the old and new companies to allow the new company's barges to pass the lock by the payment of a toll of eight dollars for each barge, and further, that the old company should tow all barges with the steamer "Ottawa," between Vaudreuil and Carillon, and the new company would have all the towing between Lachine and Vaudreuil. A few days later, I received a letter from Messrs. H. & S. Jones, saying that I had been promoted to the steamer "Oldfield."

This, I considered the greatest promotion I ever had. I was ordered to take the steamer "St. David" to Lachine, which I did without delay, and transferred my crew to the "Oldfield," Captain John Chambers taking command of the "St. David."

We continued to tow between Lachine and Vaudreuil, the remainder of the season of 1841. In the winter of 1841-42, I was employed fitting up the "Oldfield" as a passenger boat. In the spring of 1842, we began a regular passenger line between Montreal and Ottawa; the "Oldfield" plying on the lower reach between Lachine and Carillon, and the steamer "Albion," Captain Johnson, on the upper reach between Grenville and Ottawa—a daily line (Sunday excepted). This was the first regular passenger line on the Ottawa; steamers running without barges. This continued till 1846, when the St. Lawrence canals were opened, and the old proprietors wanted to carry on their business by the St. Lawrence route. I with other friends purchased the "Oldfield" in 1846, and began business on my own account.

The St. Ann's locks were opened in 1843. The proprietors of the steamer "Oldfield" were Sir George Simpson, A. E. Montmarquette, J. J. Gibb and the writer, who was appointed captain and manager; this was not a joint stock company, but the ship owners registered at the Customs Department as to their respective shares.

The business continued profitable, and, in the autumn of 1847, it was decided to build a new steamer for the route between Lachine and Carillon. A contract was made with Mr. Merritt, shipbuilder of Montreal, for the hull of a new steamer, 150 feet keel and 26 feet beam. We also made arrangements with Mr. George Brush (father to the present G. S. Brush) for a beam engine 34 inch diameter cylinder and 10 feet length of stroke. This steamer, a very fast one, was called the "Ottawa Chief," and made a trial trip to Carillon in November, 1848. This boat after a trial was found to draw too much water for St. Ann's channel. The contract called for 3 feet 3 inches, and instead it was 4 feet 8 inches, much to the disappointment of all the proprietors, as well as the travelling public. In the spring of 1849, we decided to sell or charter this boat and build another one suitable. In March of that year, the Hon. John Hamilton of Kingston came to Como to see the "Ottawa Chief"; he was much pleased with her, and made us an offer to charter her for five years, but would not buy her. Arrangements were finally completed, and a charter was passed between our company and the Hon. John Hamilton of Kingston, who then controlled the steamers of the mail line between Montreal and Kingston.

The next thing to do was to arrange for the building of another steamer for the route. On the 11th of April, 1849, I started from Como for Montreal on horseback, the only way to travel at that time of the year, owing to the bad state of the roads. I had to cross two ferries, viz., Vaudreuil and St. Ann's. It took me all day to reach Lachine, where I called on Sir George Simpson to arrange the finances for the new boat. This done, I proceeded to Montreal, and bargained with Mr. A. Cantin for the building of a hull of a steamer to draw only 3 feet of water, with wood and water on board; also, with Mr. George Brush for an engine of 32 inch diameter cylinder and 8 feet stroke, all to be ready by the month of August of the same year. However, we made a trial trip in October, 1849. This boat was called the "Lady Simpson," after the wife of Sir Geo. Simpson. She was laid up for the winter at

Como, and the joiner work was finished and the boat furnished during the winter of 1849-50; the joiner work was all done by hand, by the day, and Mr. James Shearer, the well-known manufacturer of Montreal, was the foreman. This boat, the "Lady Simpson," answered every purpose. She drew 2 feet 10 inches aft, and 2 feet 6 inches forward, and could run during the lowest water, and was a great favorite with the travelling public.

In the spring of 1850 the "Lady Simpson" took the route between Lachine and Carillon, and the "Oldfield" was put on the Lake of Two Mountains to tow rafts, which at that time was a profitable business. In 1852, I contracted with Mr. Cantin for a new hull to take the place of the "Oldfield," 150 feet long, 25 feet beam; and with Mr. Geo. Brush for a new engine, 32 inch cylinder, 8 foot stroke; this boat came out in 1853, when we sold the "Oldfield" to Captain St. Louis. The new tow boat was called the "Atlas," and proved to be a splendid boat; Captain Jos. Blondin, formerly of the "Oldfield," was her captain, and a good faithful man, excellent pilot and good manager for the towing business. Mr. A. E. Montmarquette, one of the owners, acted as agent for the towing business at Carillon. I continued to command the "Lady Simpson" till the fall of 1853, when I retired, partly from ill health and partly from a wish to visit my native country, which I did in 1854. My brother William, who still commands the "Sovereign," was appointed to the command of the "Lady Simpson"; having served nine years under me on the different steamers, he was qualified for the promotion. He has now been forty years commander, and a very popular and exceedingly fortunate one.

After my return from England, in the fall of 1854, I had to undertake the management of the estate of my late father-in-law, P. F. C. Delesdenier, as well as the homestead farm. Between the farm and the estate I was fully occupied. In the year 1857, Sir George Simpson, who was the financial agent of the company, asked me if I would take charge of the company as general manager. We had now become owners of the upper portion of the route, by the purchase of the steamer "Phoenix," formerly the property of MacPherson & Crane.

I agreed to undertake this work, which I performed until the spring of 1882. In 1859, we began to build the steamer "Queen Victoria," to replace the "Phoenix;" also to build the steamer "Prince of Wales" to replace the "Lady Simpson." Captain Bowie, who had been purser on the "Prince of Wales" since 1854, was in 1857 or 1858 promoted to the captaincy of the "Phoenix," afterward to the "Queen Victoria," and in 1873 to the "Peerless," now called the "Empress." In 1865 the market business became so important a factor in our business, that we built the steamer "Dagmar" for the trade. Captain Peter McGowan was promoted from the "Prince of Wales," where he acted as pilot to the command of the "Dagmar." A few years later, we built the steamer "Maude" as an extra boat; Thomas Ryan, formerly engineer of the "Prince of Wales," was appointed captain. In the year 1864, we purchased the shares of the Carillon & Grenville Railway from Hon. John J. C. Abbott, afterward Sir John J. C. Abbott, Judge Cross and Courtland

and Freer, and formed a joint stock company under an act of Parliament. The Hon. John Rose, afterward Sir John Rose, took charge of the Act, and procured the charter. The company was, and is to this day, called The Ottawa River Navigation Company. On my giving up the management of the company, my son, R. W. Shepherd, jr., was appointed general manager, and has continued as such until the present time. Mr. John McGowan was appointed manager of the Carillon & Grenville Ry., in 1860 or thereabout; and has continued so to this day, and has been a faithful servant to the company, as I may say of all our present captains and officers.

The principal boats for the Ottawa River Navigation Company, which have been in use in recent years, are the "Sovereign," "Empress," "Princess" and "Maude," and during the summer 1895 a new boat, the "Duchess of York," has been constructed.

The "Sovereign," which succeeded the "Prince of Wales," has been running but a few years. She is a fine boat commanded by Capt. Wm. Sheppard, and during the season of summer travel plies between Montreal and Carillon.

Passengers are conveyed from Carillon to Grenville by rail and thence to Ottawa by the commodious steamer "Empress," commanded by Capt. A. Bowie. Capt. Bowie was born in Montreal; his father was a railway contractor, and besides many other railroads, he constructed that from St. Johns to Laprairie, the first one built in Canada. The Captain engaged as Purser on the "Lady Simpson" in 1854, and has held the position of Captain since 1859.

The "Princess," commanded by Capt. Peter McGowan, has been both a market and passenger boat for many years. Under the present arrangement for the Fall of 1895, the "Princess" makes a weekly return trip from Montreal to Ottawa, and the "Duchess of York," commanded by Capt. John McGowan, makes a semi-weekly trip between Montreal and Carillon.

PLACES OF INTEREST ON THE OTTAWA.

Brief mention is here made of a few places along the lower Ottawa, besides those described in the succeeding pages, which are located in Argenteuil and Prescott.

The first point of interest after leaving Lachine is St. Ann's, which contains many beautiful residences and is a favorite summer resort. Rapids in the river at this point necessitated the construction of a canal and lock. The canal is about an eighth of a mile in length, and was constructed in place of one built early in the present century. It was rebuilt by the Ottawa Forwarding Company, but, as they claimed the right of use, thus causing much inconvenience, the Legislature of Upper Canada took the matter in hand, and constructed the present canal. At St. Ann's, also, are the costly and imposing iron bridges of the C.P.R. and G.T. Railway Companies. Here, too, is the chapel of St. Anne, the patroness of the Canadian voyageur, where, as stated above, they made confession and offered up their vows before starting on a dangerous expedition.

The shrine formerly, it is said, was decorated with relics and votive offerings, hung up by the voyageurs to propitiate her favor, or in gratitude for some signal deliverance.

It was here that Tom Moore witnessed enough of the fur-trading vocation and the voyageurs to gain inspiration for the writing of the "Canadian Boat Song."

Under the French *régime*, a fortification was erected here, which did service in repelling the attacks of the fierce Iroquois. A brief account of one of their raids will be found in this volume, in the history of Calumet. The remains of this fortification are still to be seen here.

Some distance farther up the river is Oka, celebrated not only for being the residence of the Oka Indians—a remnant of the Iroquois and Algonquin tribes—but also of the Trappist monks. An imposing Roman Catholic church, with beautiful grounds and stately trees, is in the foreground, and at a short distance in the rear rises Mount Calvary, whose summit has several shrines to which devout Catholics often make a pilgrimage. The occupation of these monks is the cultivation of a large farm and orchard; their life is one of seclusion, and their rules are of the strictest character. Females are not admitted to the monastery, nor are the monks permitted to converse with each other. They rise at 2 a.m., and soon afterward breakfast, this being their only meal during the day; and they retire at sunset.

Many of the Indians at Oka are Protestants, and have a chapel in which they attend divine worship.

Still further up the Ottawa, and on the opposite side from Oka, is Rigaud, its mountain at a little distance from the village forming a prominent landmark far up and down the river. Rigaud College, also, which is an institution of considerable note, occupies an elevated plateau, and can be seen from a long distance.

On the slope of this mountain is a *lusus naturæ* of great interest to visitors and scientists. This is a spot embracing two or three acres, entirely destitute of soil, and filled to an unknown depth with stones about the size of a man's head, and smaller. It is said that certain parties, prompted by curiosity, explored this singular spot to the depth of forty feet, and finding nothing, still, but stones, abandoned their undertaking. What is still more remarkable, the stones, chiefly, are of a character entirely different from the mountain rock. Geologists class this curiosity with Moraines, but it is generally known as "Devil's Garden," and it is often visited by picnic parties and others.

The next place of interest after passing beyond the counties of Argenteuil and Prescott is Montebello, the town of the great patriot, Louis Papineau.

County of Argenteuil.

The territory embraced by this county was formerly included in the county of York, subsequently in the county of Two Mountains; but, in 1855, the county of Argenteuil was formed, which is bounded on the north by the county of Terrebonne; on the east, partly by the county of Terrebonne and partly by the county of Two Mountains; on the south by the Ottawa River, and on the west by Ottawa county. It comprises the following municipalities:

Villages.—Grenville and Carillon.

Parishes.—St. André d'Argenteuil, St. Jerusalem de Lachute, Mille Isles.

Townships.—Arundel, Chatham, Gore, Grenville, Howard, Montcalm, Wentworth and Harrington.

Part of a Township.—Morin.

Chef-Lieu.—St. Jerusalem de Lachute.

RELIGIONS—CENSUS OF 1891.

	Roman Catholics.	Church of England.	Presbyterians.	Metho-dists.	Brethren.	Baptist.	Congregationalists.	Not specified.
Argenteuil	6,681	2,173	3,626	1,529	115	713	53	212
Arundel	337	131	94	154	14	13	.....	.....
Carillon (Village)	217	12	24	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Chatham	1,623	166	720	237	51	391	1	179
Gore	17	314	16	177	.....	9	.....	.....
Grenville	955	306	579	226	.....	108	.....	9
Grenville (Village)	277	118	69	23	.....	15	.....	.....
Harrington	88	74	454	52	8	38	.....	.....
Howard	418	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lachute (Town)	828	159	348	251	42	90	2	19
Mille Isles	51	249	159	57	.....	1	.....	1
Morin	296	50	36	15	.....	1	.....	3
St. Andrew's	688	270	536	198	.....	10	42	.....
St. Jerusalem	372	36	508	107	.....	24	8	1
Wentworth and Montcalm	514	258	83	30	.....	13	.....	.....

CENSUS OF 1891.

	Popula- tion.	No. of Fa- milies.	Total dwellings occupied.	Wood.	Brick.	Stone.	6 to 10 Rooms.	11 to 15 Rooms.	16 Rooms and over.
Argenteuil.....	15,158	2,714	2,657	2,263	297	90	849	99	21
Arundel.....	743	123	119	119	.....	.....	16	4	.....
Carillon (Village).....	255	48	45	37	5	3	19	5	2
Chatham.....	3,371	587	565	475	66	25	209	21	2
Gore.....	533	100	93	91	.....	2	39	.....	.....
Grenville.....	2,183	364	363	349	11	3	90	6	1
Grenville (Village).....	502	94	94	71	14	9	45	13	2
Harrington.....	720	125	122	121	1	.....	12	.....	.....
Howard.....	448	19	77	70	.....	.....	2	.....	.....
Lachute (Town).....	1,751	344	342	238	95	9	162	21	5
Mille Isles.....	519	83	83	83	.....	.....	10	1	.....
Morin.....	471	98	97	96	.....	1	8	1	.....
St. Andrew's.....	1,702	334	334	259	57	18	129	14	6
St. Jerusalem.....	1,062	198	192	124	48	20	101	13	2
Wentworth and Montcalm.....	898	137	130	130	.....	.....	7	.....	1

CENSUS OF 1891.

	Total No. occupiers of land.	Being owners.	Being ten- ants.	101 acres to 200.	201 and over.	Total No. acres im- proved.	Under crops.	In pasture.	Woodland & Forest.	Gardens & Orchard.
Argenteuil.....	2,425	2,121	301	666	311	140,041	85,404	53,633	141,815	1,004
Arundel.....	118	114	4	40	33	5,928	4,029	1,872	16,533	37
Carillon (Village).....	13	11	2	2	1	450	243	196	215	11
Chatham.....	522	442	79	145	55	39,093	22,226	16,559	25,582	308
Gore.....	111	106	5	40	21	8,505	4,364	4,089	9,354	52
Grenville.....	302	275	26	83	55	15,426	10,389	4,963	26,089	74
Grenville (Village).....	54	42	12	.....	1	812	495	312	324	5
Harrington.....	132	126	6	48	19	7,086	5,271	1,792	12,414	23
Howard.....	78	77	1	23	21	2,803	1,953	833	10,651	17
Lachute (Town).....	304	193	111	4	2	1,373	879	335	882	159
Mille Isles.....	88	87	1	49	16	7,079	4,929	2,142	8,379	8
Morin.....	95	94	1	25	9	4,981	2,864	2,079	6,281	38
St. Andrew's.....	274	233	40	65	26	18,325	12,968	5,212	5,062	145
St. Jerusalem.....	198	186	12	80	39	22,136	11,416	10,626	5,417	94
Wentworth and Montcalm.....	136	135	1	62	13	6,034	3,378	2,623	14,632	33

GEOLOGY OF ARGENTEUIL.

From the Geological Survey of Sir William Logan, 1863.

The intrusive masses of the Laurentian series consist chiefly of syenite and greenstone. They occur in many parts of the country, but their relative ages have been ascertained almost altogether by investigations in the counties of Ottawa and Argenteuil. What appear to be the oldest intrusive masses are a set of dykes of a rather fine-grained, dark, greenish grey greenstone or dolerite, which

weathers greyish white, and consists of greyish-white feldspar mixed with pyroxene, occasional scales of mica, and grains of pyrites. Their width varies from a few feet to a hundred yards, and they possess a well marked columnar structure. Their general bearing appears to approach east and west, but the main dykes occasionally divide, a branch striking off at an angle of from twenty to forty degrees.

One of these dykes cuts crystalline limestone on the thirteenth lot of the fourth range of Grenville. Its breadth is about thirty yards, and it has been traced across the limestone and gneiss for a mile and three-quarters, in which, with a few moderate zig-zags, it maintains a course of N. 85° E., until it is interrupted by a mass of syenite on the eighth lot of the range already mentioned. Across the limestone it forms a ridge; but across the gneiss it is usually found in a depression, sometimes a very deep one. When it mounts the side of any hill which runs with the stratification, the columnar structure gives it the aspect of a flight of gigantic steps, well presenting the character from which the Swedish name of *trap* is derived. The columns are so truly at right angles to the plane of the dyke, that they are a sure means of determining the under lie, which is towards the north. A branch strikes off from the dyke on the eleventh lot of the range, and, after proceeding about a quarter of a mile in the direction S. 30° E., it turns S. 50° E., and continues for three-quarters of a mile more, chiefly across limestone, in a remarkably straight line, to the eighth lot, where, having gradually diminished from the width of eighteen yards to five, it seems to split up into a brush-like arrangement of small dykes, and is lost. In a westerly direction from the thirteenth lot of the fourth range, the main dyke has been traced between four and five miles, and in its whole course from the syenite, the bearing is about five degrees north of west.

Another dyke of the same character, with a width of twenty-five yards, occurs in the eleventh lot of the fifth range of Grenville, and runs for about a mile in the bearing N. 67° E., when it is interrupted by the same mass of syenite as before, on the eighth lot of the same range. A probable continuation of the dyke in an opposite direction is seen crossing the gneiss on the fifth range, reaching the seventeenth lot, with a bearing N. 75° W., and thence crossing the River Rouge.

From the sixth lot of the fourth range of Chatham Gore, where it cuts the crystalline limestone, another of these dykes has been traced for upwards of two miles to the first lot of the third range of Wentworth. Its width varies from fifty to a hundred yards, but it appears to maintain a very uniform course, and though an interval of seven miles is a long one at which to recognize it again, yet an exposure of greenstone on the front of the first range of Wentworth, in the division between the twentieth and twenty-first lots, is sufficiently near the line to make it probable that it is a continuation of the same dyke. At the latter spot it is from 110 to 120 yards wide, and about eleven chains to the westward it is cut off by the syenite. It has been met with again, however, on the western side of it, and traced across the northwest corner of Chatham into Grenville, and is probably continued to the twelfth lot of the ninth range of the latter township, where there is a dyke of the same character. The whole distance from Chatham Gore is about fifteen miles, and the bearing about five degrees south of west. Still another of these dykes has been observed in the seigniory of Argenteuil, about a mile and a half from the North River, on the road from Lachute to Chatham Gore. It appears to be about twenty-five or thirty yards wide, and it bears N. 80° W., for about a mile and a half to the town line of Chatham, which it crosses towards the rear of the ninth range; and although it would require a change in its course to bring it to a dyke seen on the road between the seventh and eighth ranges on the ninth lot, it appears probable that the two will be found to be the same. Running westward from the latter spot, it comes against the syenite in the eleventh lot of the seventh range, and is there cut off. These greenstone dykes being always interrupted by the syenite, when they have been found to come in contact with it, it is plain the syenite must be of posterior date. This mass of intrusive syenite occupies an area of about thirty-six square miles in the townships of Grenville, Chatham and Wentworth; and a glance at the accompanying map, showing the distribution of the crystalline limestone, in the counties of Ottawa and Argenteuil, will show its shape and distribution.

In its lithological character, the rock is very uniform, being composed for the most part of orthoclase, either of some tinge of flesh-red or a dull white, with black hornblende, and a rather sparing quantity of greyish, vitreous quartz. The red tinge prevails more on the west side, the white on the east. In the spur which runs into Wentworth, mica is occasionally found accompanying the hornblende. The rock is rather coarse-grained in the main body, but dykes of it are sometimes observed cutting the limestone and gneiss, in which the grain is finer; these have not as yet been traced to any great distance from the nucleus.

The syenite is cut and penetrated by masses of a porphyritic character, which are therefore of a still later date. These masses belong to what has been called felsite porphyry, hornstone porphyry, or orthophyre, having a base of petrosilex, which may be regarded as an intimate mixture of orthoclase and quartz, colored by oxyd of iron, and varying in colors from green to various shades of black, according to the oxydation of this metal. Throughout the paste, which is homogeneous and conchoidal in its fracture, are disseminated well-defined crystals of a rose-red or flesh-red feldspar, apparently orthoclase, and, although less frequently, small grains of nearly colorless translucent quartz. The larger masses of this porphyry have a fine-grained, reddish-buff base, in which well defined crystals of flesh-red feldspar of various sizes, from one-eighth to three-eighths of an inch, are thickly disseminated. In addition to the crystals of feldspar, the base often contains a multitude of fragments of gneiss, greenstone and syenite, varying in size from small grains to masses several feet in diameter. These are occasionally so abundant, as to give to the rock the character of a breccia. When the base is green, it is rather more compact, and it does not usually contain so many imbedded crystals of feldspar.

The principal nucleus of this porphyry occupies a pear-shaped area, the small end pointing south, on the third and fourth lots of the fifth and six ranges of Grenville, from which, on the eastern side, a portion projects into the second lot of the fifth range. This mass is wholly surrounded by syenite, and a large part of it constitutes a mountain or group of hills intersected by one or two ravines. In about the centre of the mass on the summit of one of the hills, there is a circular depression of about a hundred yards in diameter, nearly surrounded by a tufaceous porphyritic rim, of about thirty feet in height. In this depression there is a turf bog, supporting a grove of good sized evergreen trees. On sounding the depth of the bog with a boring rod, the rock beneath was found to present the shape of a cup, with the depth of twenty-five feet in the centre; so that, including the rim, the depression would be about fifty feet deep, with the exception of a break down to the level of the bog on the east side. The nature of the rock constituting the rim gives to the depression, in some degree, the aspect of a small volcanic crater. But if it be the remains of one, it can only represent some deep-seated part of the vent; for there can scarcely fail to have been here a great amount of denudation of the ancient Laurentian surface, while the ice groves in the neighborhood shew that there has been much erosion over the whole country in comparatively recent times. In this vicinity, some entangled beds of gneiss occur, one of which, running N. 80° W. for upwards of a hundred yards, is completely surrounded by the porphyry.

From this porphyritic nucleus, one or two porphyritic dykes can be traced, cutting the syenite for short distances; and some of a similar character are met with at such a distance as to make it probable that there are other porphyritic nuclei. One of these dykes, about seven yards wide, containing beautiful red feldspar crystals set in a black base, occurs on the south side of the road between the seventh and eighth ranges of Chatham, on the eighth lot. Its bearing S. 85° W. would carry it to the south of the porphyritic mass above described, from which the position in which the dyke cuts the gneiss is removed seven miles, though it is not more than one mile from the syenite.

Another dyke of this aspect is seen in the ninth range near the line between the thirteenth and fourteenth lots; but in addition to the elements mentioned, it holds disseminated grains of transparent, colorless quartz. Its course appears to be S. 44° W., and it intersects a mass of porphyritic rock of

the same color and texture as the porphyry of the pear-shaped nucleus, which, however, like the dyke, contains grains of vitreous quartz. Grains of this mineral are also observed in another porphyritic mass, whose course is N. 10° W., about a quarter of a mile from the front of the twenty-fifth lot in the seventh range. A porphyritic dyke is observed on the road between the sixth and seventh ranges on the twenty-third lot. It encloses grains of quartz and crystals of flesh-red feldspar, some of them half an inch in diameter, in a reddish, finely granular base. Of the tufaceous porphyritic rock a lenticular mass crosses the seventh and eighth lots, close upon the rear of the fifth range of Grenville. It has a length of nearly half a mile by a breadth of about 150 yards in the middle, and lies between gneiss on the north and syenite on the south.

In the vicinity of the pear-shaped porphyritic intrusion, there are met with two veins of a special character, cutting the syenite, that deserve to be noticed. They consist of a white, yellowish-brown or flesh-red cellular chert, the colors in some cases running in bands parallel to one another, and sometimes being rather confusedly mingled, giving the aspect of a breccia. The cells are unequally distributed, some parts of the veins being nearly destitute of them, while in others, they are very abundant, and of various sizes, from that of a pin's head to an inch in diameter. On the walls of some of these cells, small transparent crystals of quartz are implanted, and in some there are the impressions of cubical forms, resulting probably from crystals of fluor spar which have disappeared. The stone has the chemical characters and the composition of flint or chalcedony.

One of these veins is on the north half of the first lot of the sixth range of Grenville, where it was traced for about a hundred yards, running about east and west, and the other in the south half of the first lot of the sixth range, belonging to Mr. James Lowe, who was the first person who drew attention to it as affording buhrstone. On his ground, the vein has been more examined than elsewhere; it appears to run in a very straight nearly east and west bearing, and stands in a vertical attitude, while its breadth varies from about four to seven feet. Where the vein is banded, the colors run parallel with the sides. The attitude and associations of the mass clearly show it cannot be of sedimentary origin, and its composition, taken in connection with the igneous character of the district, suggests the probability that it is an aqueous deposit which has filled up fissures in the syenite, and is similar in its origin to the agates and chalcedony which, in smaller masses, are common in various rocks.

For a distance of perhaps 200 yards on each side of these veins of chert, while the quartz of the syenite remains unchanged, the feldspar has been more or less decomposed, and been converted into a sort of kaolin. As this process involves a separation of silica from the feldspar, it is not improbable that it has been the source of the veins of chert.

The intrusive rocks which have been described have a date anterior to the deposit of the Silurian series. None of a similar character have been met with breaking through this series, and the relations of the base of the Lower Silurian group along the foot of the hills composed of the syenite are such as to make it evident that the Silurian beds in some places overlie eroded portions of the intrusive rock. But all these intrusive masses are cut by a set of dykes whose relations to the Silurian series are not so certain. These dykes are composed of a fine granular base, with an earthy fracture, consisting of feldspar and pyroxene, and having a dark, brownish-grey color. In this base are imbedded rounded masses of black cleavable augite, varying in size from a pin's head to several inches in diameter. These are associated with various sized nodules of calcspar filling cells that do not attain the diameter of the largest masses of augite, and with small scales of mica, grey in fresh fractures, but weathering brass yellow on the sides of cracks and joints. Small crystals of sphene and grains of titaniferous iron occur in the rock.

One of these dykes, having a width of from three to ten feet, is traced from the first lot of the sixth range of Grenville, near Mr. Lowe's buhrstone, where it cuts the syenite, to the third and fourth lots of the same range, where it cuts the pear-shaped mass of porphyry; thence, it crosses to the eighth lot of the fifth range, where it cuts both syenite and porphyry, and farther to the tenth lot of

the same range, where it intersects the quartzite and the limestone. The whole distance is upward, of two miles and a half, and the bearing S. 82° W. Another dyke of this description intersects the limestone on the thirteenth lot of the same range, and is traced for half a mile running east. These dykes bear a striking resemblance to some of the dolerites which intersect the Lower Silurian group in the neighborhood of the mountain of Montreal, and may possibly be of the same age, but none of them have yet been traced, continuously, from the Laurentian into the Silurian rocks.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Names of the members of the Legislative Assembly of the County of York, Two Mountains and Argenteuil—the latter having been detached from the former.

I. COUNTY OF YORK, 31 c Geo. III, Chap. 31.

From 1792 to 1796,	Mr. C. de Lotbinière, Mr. P. A. de Bonne.
" 1797 to 1800,	Mr. H. Lacroix, Mr. Hetien (J.).
" 1801 to 1805,	Mr. J. Bédard, Mr. L. C. Foucher.
" 1805 to 1808,	Mr. J. Mure, Mr. E. L. Dumont.
1809,	Mr. J. Mure, Mr. J. J. Trestler.
1810,	Mr. J. Mure, Mr. St. Julien.
From 1811 to 1814,	Mr. F. Bellet, Mr. St. Julien.
" 1815 to 1816,	Mr. E. L. Dumont, Mr. W. Forbes.
" 1817 to 1819,	Mr. Dumont, Mr. J. B. Fare.
1820,	Mr. E. L. Dumont, Mr. A. Perrault.
From 1820 to 1824,	Mr. E. L. Dumont, Mr. A. Perrault.
" 1825 to 1827,	Mr. E. L. Dumont, Mr. J. Simpson.
" 1827 to 1829,	Mr. J. L. Labrie, Mr. J. B. Lefebvre.

II. COUNTY OF TWO MOUNTAINS, 9c Geo. IV, Chap. 73.

From 1830 to 1834,	Mr. J. Labrie, Mr. W. H. Scott.
" 1834 to 1838,	Mr. J. J. Girouard, Mr. W. H. Scott.
" 1841 to 1844,	Mr. C. Robertson, Mr. C. J. Forbes.
" 1844 to 1847,	Mr. W. H. Scott.
" 1848 to 1851,	Mr. W. H. Scott.
" 1851 to 1854,	Mr. Mr. W. H. Scott, Hon. Louis J. Papineau.

III. COUNTY OF ARGENTEUIL, 16 Vict., Chap. 152.

From 1854 to 1857, S. Bellingham, his election declared null.
 Re-elected in 1855—election again declared null; re-elected in 1856.
 From 1858 to 1861, S. Bellingham. The name of J. J. C. Abbott is substituted for the name of S. Bellingham in 1860.
 From 1861 to 1863, Mr. J. J. C. Abbott—re-elected as Solicitor in 1862.
 From 1863 to 1866, Hon. J. J. C. Abbott.
 Sidney Bellingham was elected by acclamation 27th August, 1867—re-elected 23rd June, 1871, and re-elected by acclamation 30th June, 1875.

Robert J. Meikle of Lachute was elected 1st May, 1878.

Wm. Owens was elected 2nd December, 1881; re-elected by acclamation, 7th October, 1886; re-elected 17th of June, 1890, and resigned.

William J. Simpson elected 8th March, 1892.

Biographical sketches of several of the representatives named above—Colin Robertson, C. J. Forbes, R. J. Meikle, Wm. Owens and Wm. J. Simpson—will be found on succeeding pages of this volume; of three others—Scott, Papineau and Bellingham—the sketches given below were gathered in part from Borthwick's "History and Gazetteer of Montreal."

W. H. Scott was the son of a baker, who was located on St. Lawrence street, Montreal, very early in the present century. The son engaged in mercantile business in St. Eustache, and was one of the prominent rebels of 1837. He was arrested and indicted for high treason, but after remaining in prison some time, was discharged. Like several other rebels of that time, he afterward became a supporter of the government he had attempted to subvert, and endeavored by his devoted loyalty to atone for the errors of the past. In the latter part of his Parliamentary career he became a great admirer and friend of Sir George E. Cartier.

Louis J. Papineau was a man of almost world-wide fame, and he is one of the most prominent characters in Canadian history. Few men outside the circle of royalty have been the subject of more pen pictures than he, and none, perhaps, are subjects of sketches so widely different in character. Eulogy and anathema have been bestowed on him in turn; he was a hero or a coward, a patriot or a traitor, a statesman or a demagogue, just according to the views or political tendencies of his biographer.

All, however, concur with the opinion, that he was a man of brilliant talent, possessed of great personal magnetism, courtly manner, and was an orator. As time recedes, also, from the stirring events which called him into prominence, and animosity and prejudice give place to reason and justice, he is no longer regarded as the rash, selfish, irrational being that he once was, and even his bitterest foes are inclined to denounce his methods rather his aims, and even admit that we to-day are reaping some benefit from both. The more charitable even of his political adversaries endeavor to find excuse for *all* that he did, and ascribe to his efforts and that of his followers all that is good in our government to-day.

He was born in Montreal, 17th October, 1786, and was the son of Joseph Papineau, a prominent notary, and for many years a member of the Legislative Assembly, in which he was distinguished for his ability and eloquence.

The Hon. Louis J. Papineau, after receiving his education chiefly at the Seminary of Quebec, studied Law, and was admitted to the Bar of Lower Canada in 1811. Two years previous to this, or in 1809, so popular had he become, and so flattering were his prospects, that he was elected to the Assembly for the County of Kent, now Chambly; and in 1815 he was appointed to the responsible position of speaker, which position he retained with little interruption till 1837—a period of

twenty years. In November, 1827, when Mr. Papineau, according to the custom of the Assembly, had again been chosen speaker, Lord Dalhousie, the Governor of whom Papineau had spoken disrespectfully, refused to ratify their choice. Some days of excitement and trouble ensued, the Assembly would not yield, and, in consequence, its members were sent home. The Governor soon afterward returned to England, and became Governor General of India. He was succeeded in Canada by Sir James Kempt, whose conciliatory policy allayed, in a measure, the bitter feelings in the Province towards the Government. This was only a delay, however, of the coming storm; troubles which had long since commenced between the different branches of Government continued to increase, till they culminated in the Rebellion of 1837-38. The important part which Papineau played in all these events is well known.

After a residence of two years in the United States, whither he had fled in 1837, he removed to Paris, where he lived till 1847, when the issue of the proclamation of amnesty permitted him to return to Canada. He was again elected to Parliament, in which he remained till 1854, when he retired from political life—his last years being devoted chiefly to horticultural and literary pursuits.

He died at Montebello on the Ottawa, 23rd September, 1871, at the age of eighty-five.

SIDNEY ROBERT BELLINGHAM, who was long a popular figure in Argenteuil, was a son of Sir Allan Bellingham of Castle Bellingham, Louth County, Ireland, and was born 2nd August, 1808. He was educated in Ireland, and married to Arabella Holmes, the daughter of a citizen of Quebec. He was a loyal actor in the Rebellion of 1837-38, and, as a magistrate, accompanied the valiant Col. Wetherall to St. Charles, whither he had been sent in command of a few soldiers. In 1841, Mr. Bellingham was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and, some years subsequently, he was for a long time political writer for the press of this Province, chiefly of the *Montreal Times* and *Daily News*. He became endeared to the people of Argenteuil County, not only from his association with them as their representative, but in enterprises with which he was connected. He was interested in the construction of the Carillon & Grenville Railway, and in colonizing the northern section of the County.

His residence for many years was on the north brow of Mount Royal, where he purchased a valuable tract of land, beautifully located, and erected a dwelling. Not long after his last election to the Legislative Assembly, in 1875, he returned to Castle Bellingham, Ireland, where he was living in December, 1895.

MEMBERS OF THE DOMINION PARLIAMENT FOR THE COUNTY OF ARGENTEUIL.

From 1867 to 1874, Hon. J. J. C. Abbott.

" 1874 to 1875, Lemuel Cushing.

" 1875 to 1880, Thomas Christie.

" 1880 to 1886, Hon. J. J. C. Abbott.

" 1886 to 1890, J. C. Wilson.

" 1891 to 1895, Thomas Christie.

SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT.

(From the *Watchman* of Nov. 3, 1893, Lachute.)

The tidings that have reached the homes of the County of Argenteuil, this week, cause great and deep sorrow. The greatest of our sons, the truest friend this county ever had, has passed away. None but an old resident can fully appreciate what he was to the County of Argenteuil. In almost every good and public work which had for its object the interests and progress of our people, Mr. Abbott was there with his advice—always golden—and with his financial aid. The Agricultural Society has lost perhaps its oldest and best friend, for whether in Parliament or out of it, Mr. Abbott's liberal donation was always forthcoming.

But while his services to public objects have been innumerable, what must be said of the kindness, the patience, the ability and readiness which he displayed in listening to the private troubles and difficulties of a long list of his Argenteuil brethren? The legal advice which he gave to his County gratis would have been worth a small fortune to any lawyer. The widow and orphan, the poor and friendless, always had in him one who would lay aside for a few moments the most weighty affair of State to listen to their wants and clear away their difficulties.

But in no way did his character shine out more brightly than in his treatment of political opponents. The same kind word, the same free advice, the same painstaking consideration of the case before him, was meted out to Argenteuil men, irrespective of whether they were political friends or opponents. In this respect his example is one that should never be forgotten. The retention of political spite and animosity is very unfortunate, not only because of the harm it does, but because it is foolish and senseless. On several occasions, when the flames of political excitement had been fanned by hot-headed partisans on both sides, Mr. Abbott was heard to plead with the people not to quarrel with their neighbors over politics. He declared that his opponent and himself would remain good friends, and why should others make their battle so personal as to be unneighborly?

The history of the life of the first Canadian born Premier will form an important chapter in the history of our Dominion. But there is one fact that is perhaps overlooked, viz., that to Mr. Abbott, more than to any other man, do we owe the Canadian Pacific Railway. There is no doubt that the scheme of a great trans-continental railway was originated in the fertile mind of this gentleman, and the success of the enterprise, the opening up of the North West, and all the great benefits arising therefrom, are due in a great measure to Sir John Abbott.

It has been said that he was a greater lawyer than a politician. Such was the case, for he was at the very head of the legal profession in Montreal, and, consequently, did not spend the greater portion of his time in studying politics. At that time, there was the old chieftain, Sir John Macdonald, to conduct the affairs of the party, and time and again did he show the confidence and dependence he placed upon the advice and counsel of Mr. Abbott. But, had the occasion arisen, we feel



SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT.

sure that Mr. Abbott possessed the qualities, tact, discrimination, foresight and cleverness which would have made him the peer of his great leader, Sir John Macdonald. When that gentleman passed away, how instinctively the party fell back upon him in the hour of need ; and he did not fail them. Never was there a time in the history of the Conservative party when its success was more doubtful, and where a strong, courageous hand was more needed to turn the tide than at the time when Sir John Abbott became Premier. But age was upon him, and, burdened with the cares of State, the old man felt his strength going. It was hoped that rest would make a change ; but the only rest that came was the long last rest, upon which he entered on Monday evening, October 30th, at half-past eight, 1893.

Any attempt to estimate the loss Argenteuil has sustained would prove utterly futile, but we are sure that, from the most remote corner to the Ottawa River boundary, the general feeling is one of the deepest sorrow. Looking at the past and gazing into the future, we feel like saying :—" We shall never see his like again."

Sir John Abbott was born at St. Andrews, in the county of Argenteuil, Lower Canada, 12th March, 1821. His father was the Rev. Joseph Abbott, M.A., first Anglican incumbent of St. Andrews, who emigrated to this country from England in 1818, as a missionary, and who, during his long residence in Canada, added considerably to the literary activity of the country. He had not been long in Canada before he married Miss Harriet Bradford, a daughter of the Rev. Richard Bradford, first rector of Chatham, Argenteuil County.

Sir John was Dean of the Faculty of Law in the University of McGill College, a D.C.L. of that University, and Lieut.-Colonel of the "Argenteuil Rangers," known in the Department of Militia as the 11th Battalion, a corps raised by him during the patriotic time of the "Trent" excitement. He was also president of the Fraser Institute of Montreal, and director, or law adviser, to various companies and corporations. Sir John's name came twice before the public, in a manner which gave him great notoriety. He was a prominent figure, after Sir Hugh Allan, in the famous Pacific scandal episode. Being the legal adviser of the Knight of Ravenscrag, all transactions were carried on through him, and it was a confidential clerk of his who revealed details of the scheme, which culminated in the downfall of the Macdonald cabinet. His second conspicuous appearance on the public stage was in connection with the Letellier case, when he went to England, in April, 1879, as the associate of the Hon. H. L. Langevin, on the mission which resulted in the dismissal of the Lieut.-Governor of Quebec. In 1849, he married Miss Mary Bethune, daughter of the Very Rev. J. Bethune, D.D., late Dean of Montreal.

Sir John's political life may be said to have commenced in 1857, by the contest of the County of Argenteuil, at the general election held in that year. He was elected a member of the Canadian Assembly, but was not returned until 1859. He continued to represent the constituency in that House until the union of 1867, when he was returned for the Commons. He was re-elected at the general elections

of 1872 and 1874. In October of the last named year, he was unseated. Mr. L. Cushing, who had been his opponent at the preceding election, again became the Liberal candidate, but Mr. Abbott retired. Mr. Wm. Owens ran against Mr. Cushing, and was defeated. Upon Mr. Cushing's election being contested and voided, Dr. Christie was chosen by acclamation. At the general election of September, 1878, he was again a candidate, but sustained defeat at the hands of his old antagonist, Dr. Christie. The latter, however, was unseated in February, 1880; Sir John was again elected for the County. Then followed the most celebrated election trial in the history of Canada. It lasted about three months, the *enquête* being one of the longest ever presented to a judge. The Court was presided over by Justice Belanger. Mr. N. W. Trenholme, now Dean of the Law Faculty of McGill, conducted the case for the petitioners, Thos. Hickson *et al.* Mr. Tait, now Judge Tait, and Mr. Lacoste, now Chief Justice Sir A. Lacoste, were associated with Mr. Abbott himself in the defence. The result was that the election was annulled, and Mr. Abbott was re-elected by acclamation, and sat until 1887, when he retired. In 1862, he was made Solicitor General in the Sandfield-Macdonald-Sicotte Administration, and prior to his acceptance of office he was created a Q.C. In 1864, while in opposition, he was instrumental in introducing two bills, which have added greatly to his legal fame. The first of these was the Jury Law Consolidation Act for Lower Canada. Its principal provisions were, to simplify the system of summoning jurors and the preparation of jury lists. The other law which he added to the statute was the bill for collecting judicial and registration fees, by stamps. This was the most complete legislation that had taken place on the subject, and, as in the case of his other measures, the main principles have been retained in the subsequent legislation which has followed. Sir John's political labors also consist of useful amendments to bills, suggestions and advice as regards measures affecting law and commerce. His advice at such times always proved of the greatest value, and in this department it was that he achieved the most success. Upon the death of Sir John Macdonald, May, 1891, Sir John, then Mr. Abbott, was chosen to succeed him in the leadership of the Conservative party and as Premier of the Dominion. The onerous responsibilities of this high office were accepted by Sir John as a duty to his Party and the country. His services in this connection, if not brilliant, were able and conservative, and, added to his weak state of health, doubtless helped to shorten his life.

In the fall of 1892 he retired from active politics, and sought by foreign travel and the services of skilled physicians to banish the disease that racked his frame; but it was too late, and he grew gradually worse until the end.

In 1887, Mr. Abbott was elected Mayor of Montreal by a majority of about 2,000 votes over his opponent, Mr. Rainville. In 1888, he was re-elected by acclamation, and the same year was appointed president of the corporation of the Royal Victoria Hospital, an institution which has recently been endowed with about \$1,100,000 by Lord Mount-Stephen and Sir Donald A. Smith, in commemoration of Her Majesty's Jubilee. The construction of the stately hospital building, costing about \$500,000, was conducted under Mr. Abbott's supervision as president.

Sir John was also president of the Citizens Insurance Company, and director of the Bank of Montreal and of the Standard Life Insurance Company.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

It is to be regretted that the records of this Society have not been kept, so that a connected history of it could be given from its formation. Fortunately, a little pamphlet, 6 by 4 inches in size, and embracing four pages, has fallen into our hands, from which we learn the date of the birth of this Society. This relic has on its cover the following :—

RULES AND REGULATIONS

OF THE

COUNTY OF YORK AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Then follows a picture—emblem of Agriculture—and underneath, the words—
MONTREAL.

PRINTED AT THE OFFICE OF THE C. COURANT.

1828.

Below, we give the entire contents, *verbatim* :

At a general meeting of the Inhabitants of the County of York, held in St. Andrews on the 2nd February, 1826, Mr. John McMartin being called to the chair, the purpose of the meeting was explained, and the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted, viz. :—

RESOLVED, 1st. That the persons present form themselves into a Society, to be called the "County of York Agricultural Society," the object of which will be to improve the mode of Agriculture in the said County by every means in their power.

RESOLVED, 2nd. That the officers of this Society shall be a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer and Secretary, and that a Committee of ten shall manage the business; all which officers shall be elected annually.

RESOLVED, 3rd. That James Brown, Esq., be President, Mr. John McMartin and Thomas Barron, Esq., Vice-Presidents.

Edward Jones, Duncan McNaughton, Henry Chapman, Wm. Tennison, Jacob Schagel, Stephen Burwash, Thomas Cooke, John M'Ewen, Doctor C. Rice were elected to form the Committee,

Mr. Guy Richards,—*Treasurer*.

Mr. James Murray,—*Secretary*.

RESOLVED, 4th. That the Committee draw up Rules for the better Regulation of this Society.

RESOLVED, 5th. That those present immediately enter their names as members of this Society.

Which Resolution was unanimously complied with.

(Signed),

JAMES MURRAY, *Secy.*

On the 25th March, 1826, pursuant to public notice, a general meeting took place, when the following Regulations were unanimously adopted :—

1st. The object of this Society is to promote, by its efforts and example, the science of Agriculture throughout the County ; to give premiums in money or pieces of plate, agricultural publications or implements, to the practical farmers who shall excel in the art of ploughing, cropping, raising stock of all kinds, in the dairy, planting of fruit trees, and the general improvement of Farms and Home Manufactures.

2nd. There shall be a general meeting annually, on the *Twentieth day of January* (or day following if it should fall on a Sunday), for the election of a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Secretary and Treasurer, and ten members for a Committee to superintend the general interests of the Society, and six of these with the President, or one of the Vice-Presidents, will be sufficient to proceed to business, call extraordinary meeting, etc.

3rd. The Committee shall remain in office for one year, and one-half of those comprising it may be re-elected, but may retire after serving one year, then the Committee may elect others in their stead.

4th. The said Committee shall meet quarterly, or oftener, if required by the President.

5th. Any practical farmer or gentleman in the County may become a member of the Society, by paying the sum of five shillings, annually. No expulsion can take place unless at a general meeting, when two-thirds of those present may expel any member for misconduct towards the Society.

6th. No person, unless a practical farmer, within the County, can partake of the benefit of premiums.

7th. All decisions to be made by a majority of members present, and the President to have the casting vote.

8th. The rules of competition to be similar to those adopted by the Highland Society of Scotland.

9th. The judges shall be named by the Committee from among the members, who shall determine in all cases.

10th. At the annual general meeting of this Society in January, the proceedings of the year shall be read, a statement of the funds exhibited, the list of subscribers read, and the annual subscription received previous to the election of officers.

11th. No member entitled to vote on any subject, till the preceding article is complied with.

12th. That the general meeting in January shall serve for the first quarterly meeting; the second quarterly meeting will take place on the second Tuesday of March ; the third, on the second Tuesday of June ; the fourth, on the second Tuesday of September. At a general meeting of the inhabitants of the County of York, held on the 21st January, 1828, the following additional resolution was agreed to :—

RESOLVED,—That in order to extend the benefits to be derived from the Association, ten new members from the neighboring Parishes be added to the number of

the Committee, and that the twenty do constitute, in future, the number of the Committee, exclusive of the president, two vice-presidents, the secretary and treasurer.

JAMES BROWN, Jr., *Secy.*

From this time onward for many years, the records are lost, but the Society continued to exist, and "Cattle Shows" and plowing matches were held annually. Commissary C. J. Forbes was president for some years, and Wm. Beaton, a teacher and bailiff of St. Andrews, was secretary, succeeded by Errick Harrington, who in turn was succeeded by Henry Howard.

The earliest records we have been able to obtain after the above were those of a meeting held in Lachute, 31st December, 1869.

OFFICERS.

President, Edward Jones ; *Vice-President*, John Hay ; *Secretary*, Henry Howard.

DIRECTORS.

Wm. Albright, John McGregor, Thos. Noyes, Geo. B. Hooker, Walter McOuat, Wm. Gordon, Wm. McOuat.

In 1870 there were 95 members. Amount subscribed, \$113. In December, 1874, John Burwash was appointed president, and Wm. McOuat, vice-president ; Gavin I. Walker, who was appointed secretary in December, 1875, still holds the office.

FROM 1876 TO 1895.

Presidents.

John Hay.
Geo. B. Hooker.
John Morrison.
John Martin.
P. Lane.

Vice-Presidents.

Wm. McOuat.
Nelson Albright.
Geo. B. Hooker.
Geo. Morrison.
John Martin.
P. Lane.
N. Albright.
Geo. Fraser.

1880.—No. of members 191, amount subscribed \$335.00.

1890.—No. of members 240, amount subscribed \$495.00.

1886.—Amount paid for premiums \$743.75.

1894.—Amount paid for premiums, \$950.00.

A Government grant of \$2.00 is now received for every \$1.00 subscribed.

The grounds and buildings which are leased to the Agricultural Society for its exhibitions are neat and spacious, and their annual fairs are second only to those of the large cities of the Province, and invariably attract a large concourse of people.

COUNTY COUNCIL.

On the 23rd July, 1845, a meeting was held in a room at M. D. Beattie's. The councillors acting at this time were John Wainright, Charles Macdonnell, Alexis Cameron, Stephen Burwash and Andrew McGregor. John Wainright was unanimously elected Mayor of the Municipality of Argenteuil.

PRESENT MUNICIPAL SYSTEM.

Copied verbatim from the Records.

On 23rd August, 1855, the first meeting of the County Council of Argenteuil was held, at which meeting the following councillors were present:—

Edwin Pridham, Esq., Mayor of Grenville.
 Lemuel Cushing, Esq., Mayor of Chatham.
 Robert Simpson, Esq., Mayor of St. Andrews.
 Thomas Christie, Esq., Mayor of St. Jerusalem Parish.
 George Rogers, Esq., Mayor of Township of Gore.
 Andrew Elliott, Esq., Mayor of Mille Isle.
 Samuel Smith, Esq., Mayor of Wentworth.
 George Hamilton, Esq., Mayor of Morin.

Thomas Christie was elected Warden, and served to March, 1858.

Thomas Barron, sen., was then appointed, and served to March, 1864.

Richard D. Byers, from March to December, 1864.

Lemuel Cushing, to March, 1868.

Thomas Barron, jr., to March, 1881.

Alexander Pridham, from March, 1881, to March, 1895.

James B. Brown, from March, 1895, to the present.

The names of the present County Council are:—Patrick A. Dunbar, Joseph Derrick, John Chambers, Wm. D. Graham, jr., Oliver Woods, John Wade, M. Desjardins, Hugh Walsh, James B. Brown, James Millway, Ed. Christie, Matthew I. Strong, George Seale.

ARGENTEUIL RANGERS.

The County of Argenteuil is deservedly proud of her rangers, though, like fortresses scattered here and there in our land, once regarded as a bulwark of safety, they are now less an object of necessity, and serve more as a reminder of dangers we have escaped than of those anticipated.

A troop of cavalry was organized in this County by McRobb in 1816. He had served in the British Army, and held the rank of sergeant, and on petitioning Government for a grant of land, as a reward for his service, he was granted two lots in Chatham, which are now owned by John Kelly. He was always known as "Sergt. McRobb"; he died not many years after forming the Troop and becoming captain. Since that period, the command of the St. Andrew's Troop has devolved on the fol-

lowing :—Capt. Donald C. McLean, Capt. John Oswald, Capt. John Burwash, Capt. Martin Wanless.

Capt. McLean had been a Nor'wester, and lived on Beech Ridge. He was a prominent, public-spirited, brave man, and was a J. P. of St. Andrews. During the disturbances of 1838, he marched with his company to St. Eustache, on the day that the rebels were vanquished. Some years later, he sold his property on the Ridge, and moved to Quio, where he died. One of his sons, a prominent business man, still resides there.

Capt. Oswald, who was afterwards promoted to the rank of lieut.-colonel of Militia, was in command of this troop several years ; his home was in the County of Two Mountains. During the Rebellion he was one of the most active of the Loyalists, in consequence of which he was particularly obnoxious to the rebels.

In 1879, the St. Andrew's troop and several troops were formed into a regiment, which afterward received the name Duke of Connaught Royal Canadian Hussars.

Another troop of cavalry was formed in this County a number of years ago by Col. John Simpson of Lachute, but the organization was not of long duration.

The Argenteuil Rangers were organized in 1862, the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, it is claimed, being instrumental in the formation of the Battalion. He was lieut.-colonel of it for several years, and was succeeded by James B. Cushing, who still holds the position.

Henry Abbott, brother of Sir J. J. C. Abbott, was sen. major till 1866, when he was succeeded by Allen McDonald, who, in 1883, was succeeded by William Hoy.

First Jun. Major, Sam Rogers. This position was vacant from 1883 to 1888, when Isaac Jekyll was appointed, succeeded in 1893 by Geo. B. Martin.

Paymaster, Archibald McDonald, till 1872 ; succeeded by Thomas Lamb.

Batt. Surgeon from 1862 to the present, Dr. Mayrand.

The Companies were as follows :—

Co. No. 1, by Capt. John McDonald, St. Andrews.

Co. No. 2, by Capt. William Smith, Gore (West).

Co. No. 3, by Capt. Geo. McKnight, Gore (West).

Co. No. 4, by Capt. A. Cleland, Lachute.

Co. No. 5, by Capt. Sam Rogers, Gore.

Co. No. 6, by Capt. Geo. Sherritt, Gore.

Co. No. 7, by Capt. Edward Pridham, Grenville.

Co. No. 8, by Capt. John Pollock, Mille Isles.

The following changes have occurred among the captains of the different companies since the Battalion was first organized :

Co. No. 1.

Capt. John McDonald died in 1864, and was succeeded by his brother, Allen McDonald. In 1866, the latter became Major, and his brother Samuel McDonald succeeded him as Captain. He was afterwards promoted to the rank of Adjutant,

and H. W. Kempley succeeded him as Captain; and after the latter left St. Andrews, Archibald LeRoy held the captaincy till 1883, when he was succeeded by Capt. Thomas Weightman.

Co. No. 2.

Capt. Wm. Smith was succeeded in 1866 by Capt. Jas. Smith, who, dying in 1891, had as successor Capt. Wm. Good.

Co. No. 3.

Geo. McKnight was Captain till 1882, followed by Capt. Isaac Jekyll, who dying was succeeded by his own son, Henry Jekyll.

Co. No. 4.

Capt. A. Cleland was Captain till 1866. From 1866 to 1883, Capt. John Simpson. Since 1883, Capt. Geo. D. Walker.

Co. No. 5.

Samuel Rogers was Captain till 1866. The Company was disorganized this year. Co. No. 6 became No. 5 at this time, No. 7 was disbanded, and No. 8 became No. 6.

Co. No. 7 (FORMERLY No. 9).

Capt. Wm. T. Forbes till 1872, Capt. W. Hoy till 1883, then Capt. Edward Hodgson.

Co. No. 8 (FORMERLY No. 10).

Capt. Jas. B. Cushing till 1883, then Capt. Geo. B. Martin till 1887, Capt. John Sittlington till 1890; from 1893 to the present, Capt. John Earl.

The first camp was held in 1868, at the Roman Catholic Church, St. Andrews, eight Companies and the St. Andrew's Troop present. In 1869, the camp was at Hill Head.

In 1870, the Battalion, on account of the Fenian excitement, narrated elsewhere, was divided and sent to different places.

1871, Camp at Laprairie.

1872, Camp at St. Andrews.

1874, Camp at St. Andrews.

1875, Camp at Bellevue, Carillon.

1876 }

1877 } Local drills at Head-quarters of the different Companies.

1878 }

1879, Companies 1, 4, 7 and 8 (part of Batt.), at Lachute.

1880, Companies 2, 3, 5 and 6 (part of Batt.), at Bellevue.

1881, Camp at St. Johns.

1883, Camp at St. Johns.

1884, Camp at St. Johns.

- 1886, Camp at Richmond.
- 1888, Camp at Sherbrooke.
- 1891, Camp at East Farnham.
- 1893, Camp at Laprairie.
- 1895, Camp at Laprairie.

When the second camp was at Bellevue, on the suggestion of the late Lemuel Cushing, M.P., a tent was erected by the Y. M. C. Association, and ever since, this has been an important feature in the camp. The opportunity thus afforded the Volunteers of obtaining good reading matter and attending religious exercises in the evening has been improved by many of them, and it is to be hoped that good has resulted. At all events, the suggestion of Mr. Cushing was a noble one, and the custom which resulted from it cannot be too highly commended.

In the years 1872 and 1874, when the camps were at St. Andrews, there were present besides the usual companies of the Battalion, the "Prince of Wales Rifles," "Victoria Rifles," the 6th Reg. of Cavalry, 6th Fusiliers, and three independent companies from the region of the Gatineau.

When at Richmond in 1886, the Rangers were presented with standard colors—Queen's and Regimental—by the ladies of Argenteuil.

The Rangers have gained no little celebrity for their success in competing for various prizes. On the 25th May, 1885, a tug-of-war contest occurred at Lachute, between the Rangers on one side, and the 5th Royal Scots and 6th Fusiliers on the other. The prize was an ornate silver cup. Ten or a dozen men were chosen from each party, and after a vigorous contest, the Rangers were awarded the prize. In 1893, when the camp was at Laprairie, a magnificent and valuable silver cup was offered by Sir Donald A. Smith to the Regiment displaying the best proof of proficiency in the qualities essential to a soldier. The prize was again borne off by the Rangers. In 1887, on the occasion of the Queen's Jubilee, another tug-of-war contest occurred between two different companies of the Battalion. A challenge was made by Co. No. 8, to any other one in the Battalion, and was accepted by Co. No. 1, commanded by Capt. Thomas Weightman. A prize of a silver cup was offered to the victor by Jas. Johnson, a lumber merchant living near Quebec. Five men were selected from each company; the team was commanded by Capt. Weightman, to whose company the cup was awarded.

In 1866, the first Fenian invasion of Canada occurred. For some years certain Irish demagogues in the United States, with the object of gaining notoriety and filling their pockets, had been concocting a scheme whereby—so they persuaded the ignorant—Ireland would be released from British thralldom. The plan proposed was to raise and equip a grand and invincible army in the States, walk over and subjugate Canada, and after England had thus been crippled, and the Irish patriots had acquired territory on which to plan and prepare for future operations, the people of Ireland were to rise in their majesty, and declare themselves forever free from the yoke of English despotism.

Such was the ridiculous scheme proposed and advocated by these demagogues, under the name and pretence of patriotism. Numerous individuals—generally the ones most blatant in their advocacy of the scheme—were appointed to receive contributions towards its furtherance ; and, forthwith, money began to flow into their coffers from the pockets of their deluded followers. Many a poor servant girl contributed to this hare-brained project the wages for which she had toiled for years.

The disbanding of the Federal armies, at the close of the American Rebellion, gave an impetus to the cause of Fenianism. Thousands of men were thrown upon the country without occupation or means of support, and many of those whose social status is fitly described by the term *vagabond* were only too glad to enlist in any crusade, which promised food and raiment and an opportunity to plunder. "The Army of Ireland," as it was ostentatiously called, afforded the desired refuge, and to this they hied. Their number was augmented by many from the cities—loafers and tramps—who had never seen a day of military service, and who, in their ignorance, had been led to believe that it would be but pastime to conquer Canada, and that they would riot in the spoils.

It is but just to say, that the Fenians who crossed the boundary, and made a raid into Ontario, seemed to have more the appearance of men, and displayed more of the bravery of soldiers. But the description given above is a true one of the majority of the Fenians who crossed the Line into the Eastern Townships in 1866.

The discarded Springfield muskets of the Federal Government of the States provided the Fenians with cheap arms, and in the month of June, 1866, several hundred of this fraternity suddenly appeared on the Frontier on the northern boundary of Vermont, and crossed into St. Armand, Que. So quietly had they done their work for a while, and so quietly had they gathered, that our people had no idea they were so near, until they were actually crossing the border. Notwithstanding all the boasts and threats of invasion made by the Fenians, the people of the Townships never really believed that it would be attempted, and, consequently, had made no preparations to meet them. Great was the surprise and consternation, therefore, when the news flashed through the country, one Sunday afternoon, that 2,000 Fenians had crossed the border, and were marching toward the village of Frelighsburg, about three miles distant from the Line in the parish of St. Armand East.

Most erroneous impressions were current among our people, both as to the number and character of the Fenians. It was firmly believed, for a while, that the first detachment comprised two or three thousand, that this would be speedily augmented, and that they were the veteran soldiers of the Union army—men who, in every way, would prove formidable foes to British soldiers on the field of battle. Great was the mistake ; their number was less than a thousand, and that number was largely composed of mere boys and such men as we have described.

It took but two or three days to undeceive the people of the Townships and restore confidence. The Fenians soon gave evidence that their chief object was to obtain what they could eat and drink, and what booty they could carry away with them.

They were careful not to venture far into the Province, but camped near the border, and spent their time between robbing stores, drinking the liquors found in groceries and hotels, and slaughtering such animals of the farmers as they found necessary for the supply of their commissariat. Horses were taken in considerable numbers, both from farmers and from such travelers as had the misfortune to meet them. But these marauders were not destined to prolong their carousal on Canadian soil. Only a few days elapsed, when the red coats marched into the west end of St. Armand parish, and simultaneously the Fenians made their exit from the east end; not even stopping to get a glimpse of the British soldiers, much less did they attempt to wrest Ireland from their grasp. Several stragglers were taken prisoners and tried as criminals, but were finally released—it being the general impression that the Government deemed it more generous, in view of their insignificance, to release them, after some months' imprisonment in jail, than to mete out to them severe punishment, and thus give them an opportunity to pose as martyrs.

The raid made simultaneously with the above, on the Niagara Frontier under General O'Niel, was of larger proportions, and resulted in more serious consequences. It was the design of the Fenians to assail Canada from three points—one from Chicago and places on the Lake Huron coast, a second from Buffalo and Rochester, and a third from Ogdensburg. The latter, which was to be the most formidable of these undertakings, was to threaten Ottawa, capture Prescott, and overrun the country toward the Eastern Townships. They soon found, however, that their plans were far too great for their resources, and ere they could put the least into execution, the places proposed to be captured were well protected by thousands of our loyal Volunteers.

After O'Niel had crossed the Niagara frontier with a large force, a body of Canadians—1800 men—composed of 750 regulars and the rest of Volunteers, with a Battery of Artillery, all under command of Col. Peacock, took post at Chippewa, and awaited the arrival of Lieut.-Col. Booker. The latter was a Volunteer officer, with a force of nearly 900 men, composed of the Queen's Own—chiefly college students and other patriotic young men of Toronto,—the 13th Hamilton Volunteers, and the York and Caledonia Volunteer Companies.

While marching toward Chippewa to join Peacock, this force under Booker unexpectedly met the Fenians at Limeridge, where they were strongly fortified. As Booker had no military experience, and possessed more bravery than skill as a commander, he immediately commenced an action with this largely superior force. The Queen's Own was thrown out in skirmishing order, and gallantly drove back O'Niel's advanced line on his main body. But the Volunteers were all inexperienced; there was no force to support them; mistakes were made in the orders; a panic ensued, and the force was soon in full retreat. The Volunteers lost in killed, one officer and six men; while the dangerously as well as slightly wounded comprised four officers and nineteen men. The Fenian loss was known to be larger than our own, though it was never accurately ascertained, as they had possession of the battlefield, and buried their dead there. As several of the killed on our side were college students and members of good families, their loss was greatly deplored.

Soon after this, O'Niel retreated to Fort Erie, which post he found in possession of Lieut. Col. Dennis, with seventy Volunteers. A little before this, Col. Dennis had arrived from Port Colburne with a tug-boat, in the hold of which were stowed sixty Fenian prisoners. An action at once ensued, which, as might be supposed, ended in the defeat of the small company of Volunteers, thirteen of whom were wounded and forty made prisoners.

But O'Niel had been disappointed. Instead of finding any in Canada to join him, as he had anticipated, the inhabitants rose as one man to drive him and his marauders from the country. The spirit displayed by the few Volunteers he had met showed him what he might expect when they had all gathered, and he lost no time in returning to the States, where he was arrested by order of the U.S. Government, and his followers disbanded.

The trial of the Fenian prisoners took place in Toronto in October following. Many were discharged, but true bills were found against a large number, and several were convicted, and sentenced to death; but their sentences were afterwards commuted by the Queen to imprisonment for a period in the Provincial Penitentiary.

But the lesson had been a useful one to Canadians. The great expense to which the Fenians had put their country, and their wanton acts of robbery and cruelty, incensed our people, and confirmed their resolution not to be caught again unprepared. The next two or three years, consequently, the Volunteer companies, raised in different parts of the Dominion, were thoroughly drilled and exercised in target practice, till every company, when occasion required, could turn out a full complement of sharp shooters.

In 1870 the Fenians, encouraged, no doubt, by their previous pleasant sojourn in the Eastern Townships, again paid us a visit. As before, also, no one knew they were coming till they were near the border. They assembled in a large body in the town of Franklin, Vt., and intended to enter Canada by the road leading to St. Armand East, on which they had formerly encamped. Although no Volunteer companies were just at hand, the telegraph had conveyed the news of their approach, and before they reached the Line, our Volunteers were hastening from every point of the compass to meet them.

The road enters the Province at this point by a somewhat lengthy and gradual descent, at the foot of which is a brook of considerable size, then several rods of comparatively level road which soon crosses the slope of a hill. On the left of the road, coming from the south, the hill rises to quite an altitude, and, at that time, part of its summit, which is broad and uneven, was partially covered with a grove of large trees, while its southern slope, towards Vermont, contains several huge boulders, affording admirable breastworks which our men were not slow in utilizing. This is known as Eccles' Hill; and on the day in question, about sixty members of the Home Guard, who lived in that section, and who comprised leading farmers, merchants and business men of the locality, took possession of the hill. Col. Asa Westover, an influential and intelligent farmer, who lived contiguous, usually com-

manded the Home Guard, but on this occasion, all placed themselves under the command of Col. Brown Chamberlain, one of the proprietors and editors of the *Montreal Gazette*, who had received information of the intention of the Fenians, and hastened to the defence of his former home and friends.

On the same side of the road that the Home Guards occupied, a little more than half a mile distant on the Vermont side, stood at that time the house of a Mr. Rhicard. In the road in front of this house, the Fenian general drew up his men in two columns, and ordering them to cross the line on the double quick, and obtain possession of Eccles Hill, he withdrew to the house of Rhicard, ascended the stairs, and prepared to observe with his field-glass from a chamber window, the result of his orders. Rhicard, who was born and reared in Canada, promptly followed him, and ordered him from his house. "You have brought these poor fellows here," he said, "to invade Canada without any cause, and now, instead of facing the danger with them, you come back and seek refuge in my house. You cannot stay here;" and the General of the "Army of Ireland" walked out.

Another incident, related by an eye-witness, deserves notice. Before the general in command had formed his men to cross the Line, one of his captains, a soldierly-looking man, approached him and addressed him thus:

"General, you have deceived us. You said we were to meet a regular army, and here I see no enemy. I claim to be a soldier; as you know, I have been in many engagements, and I do not shrink from danger, but I have not yet sunk so low as to make war on women or children or defenceless farmers. I tender you my sword!" handing him which, he jumped into a buggy near at hand, in which a man was sitting, and drove off.

The incident shows that there were some men among the Fenians, and there is no doubt that many others felt that they had been deceived.

The Fenians, according to instructions, went down the decline on the double quick, crossed the bridge, and still went on, without hearing even the report of a pistol to warn them of any obstacle to their triumphant entrance into the fair fields of the Eastern Townships. They crossed the line, when lo! from the summit and side of the hill before them, a sharp and loud report and the messengers of death fell rapidly among them. They halted and returned the fire; but they might as well have fired at the moon,—trees and rocks being the only enemy in view.

Soon came another volley, and then another, and by this time the valor of the "Army of Ireland" was on the wane. "Discretion is the better part of valor," and Ireland might take care of herself; they were not going to stand longer on the road to be shot at, and taking their wounded and dead, with the exception of one poor fellow, who was left in the road, all, save a few who sought shelter beneath the bridge, made a rapid movement toward Vermont.

The second Fenian raid into St. Armand was ended. One of the Fenians, on getting back out of rifle range, remarked to the bystanders who had followed to witness the "Invasion," that he had been in several engagements in the great

Rebellion, but had never been in one where the bullets fell faster than they did from Eccles Hill. Well might he so remark, as every man on the Canadian side was a crack shot.

The writer with a friend drove on the battle ground that day, but the firing had ceased. With a glass we could see distinctly two Fenians who had been shot—one lying in the road and another in the field in the rear of Rhicard's house, where he was shot while running across the field.

Several reporters of the New York papers were present, and many companies of Volunteers had now arrived, and others were constantly coming, till orders were given them to return.

It was never known what the casualties among the Fenians were during this raid, as they carried away their wounded, some of whom died subsequently. It is also stated that they carried away some who were killed.

Toward nightfall, our Volunteers buried the Fenian who was shot on the Canadian side. He was a young fellow, and the next day his father and mother arrived, nearly heart-broken, from their home in Burlington, Vt., and took back with them his remains. They had made every effort to dissuade him from coming to Canada, but without avail.

In March, 1866, the 11th Battalion, being called out on account of an anticipated Fenian invasion, assembled at St. Andrews; Companies 1 and 7 were sent to Ottawa; 2 and 5 to Lacolle. As the other companies were not properly officered, having been newly re-organized, they remained at St. Andrews.

The companies that were ordered to Ottawa rode up in sleighs, and remained there a month; on their return in April, they went to Prescott, where special cars were to meet them. As they were boarding the two cars, they noticed eight men—strangers—occupying seats in one of them. As the cars were designed specially for the Volunteers, some one objected to taking other passengers, but the strangers maintained their seats, and expressed their determination to do so till they had reached their destination.

The cars went on to Cornwall, when, on arriving there, to the surprise of the Volunteers, their two cars were quickly surrounded by soldiers of the Prescott Battalion.

The civil authorities at Cornwall had received a telegram from Toronto, informing them that there were Fenians on the train. The Mayor and Sheriff of Cornwall, therefore, visited the train, and informed Capt. McDonald of the telegram. Believing that the eight strangers must be the Fenians referred to, he stationed Sergts. Thomas Lamb and Timothy Fitzgerald at one door of the car, Martin Weightman and another man of his company, at the other door, with strict orders to let no one enter or pass out. The Sheriff and one or two others were soon admitted, and the strangers—much to their astonishment and chagrin—were arrested on the charge of being Fenian spies.

They loudly disclaimed any connection with the Fenian Order, or knowledge

of it, but on being searched, every one was found to be armed with two revolvers, and their valises were packed with ammunition and cartridges. They finally acknowledged themselves Fenians, and were marched off in irons to Cornwall jail. Care was taken by the officers engaged in the arrest to conceal the matter, as far as possible, from the Volunteers, being apprehensive of violence to the prisoners, such was the hatred borne toward Fenians by the Volunteers. These, it is said, were the first Fenian prisoners taken in Canada, but they afterwards escaped from jail.

In June, 1866, the Battalion was again called out, and the companies arrived at St. Andrews on Saturday evening. The following Monday night, they took a special boat to St. Anns, and the next day went to Cornwall, from which place they were sent, the next Sunday, to St. Johns, Que. After remaining there several days they returned.

About the first of August, 1866, two companies, 1 and 4, which were formed from Volunteers from all the companies of the Battalion, went to Cornwall, to relieve two companies of Prescott Volunteers, that for some time had been stationed there. The relief companies were there till November.

In April, 1870, the Battalion was again called to St. Andrews, and from that place to Montreal, where they were despatched to different parts of the Eastern Townships.

In the month of May following, they were once more called together at St. Andrews, but many of the officers and men being absent to aid in suppressing the first Riel Rebellion, the companies were not in proper condition to be sent out. Col. Wolsey, who was then captain of the Prince Consort Rifle Brigade, came to drill them; but when they were prepared, the trouble in the Northwest had subsided, and they were sent home.

A rifle match was formed in connection with the Battalion, several years ago. It is held annually at St. Andrews, and receives for prizes a grant from Government of about \$50 yearly, and this is increased to \$120 by private subscriptions. These matches are always well attended, and have been the means of developing many young men into crack shots. There are six different matches: the "Nursery match," "President's," "Vice-President's," "Military," "Association," and "Extra-Series," for each of which there is a special prize.

PRESENT OFFICERS OF THE 11TH BATTALION OF INFANTRY—ARGENTEUIL RANGERS.

Lieut-Col.

James B. Cushing.

Majors.

William Hoy.

George B. Martin.

Captains.

John Pollock.

Albert E. Hodgson.

Henry Jekyll.

Thomas Weightman.

John Rogers.

William Williamson.

Geo. Dunbar Walker.

William Gurd.

John Earle.

Lieutenants.

John McMartin.	William Watchorn.	Isaiah Bows.
Lemuel Berron.	Samuel F. Smith.	Robert Evans.

2nd Lieutenants.

Abr. Watchorn.	Andrew Rathwell.	Osmond Le Roy.
John A. Morrison.	Walter A. Brown.	F. Cushing.
Adley Shirritt.	B. J. Williamson.	

Paymaster.

Thomas Lamb.

Adjutant.

William Williamson.

Quarter Master.

William Pollock.

Surgeon.

Wm. H. Mayrand, M.D.

THE SCHOOLS OF ARGENTEUIL.

BY INSPECTOR MCOUAT.

The history of education in Argenteuil begins with the struggles of the first settlers in the county. All efforts to provide an education amongst the early inhabitants were, as in all other parts of Canada at that time, purely voluntary. When a number of inhabitants felt the need of a school, a subscription list was opened, for the purpose of raising sufficient means wherewith to pay the salary of some person who should be selected to conduct the proposed school. Such school was often held in the homes of some of the people, who gave the use of a part of their house as a contribution for the support of education. Another form of assistance was the practice of boarding the teacher for a period in turn, according to the number of pupils the person sent to the school. Still another plan of supporting the school was by supplying wood for heating the school room. There were also other ways of contributing to its maintenance. Instead of paying cash, subscriptions were often paid in produce, especially when the teacher was a householder with a family. There was always a part of the salary paid in cash. In this way an exchange of services was made, and while the pupils on the one hand received an education, the teacher on the other hand obtained a living, which is about all those who become teachers receive at any time. Under such circumstances the continuance of a school was very uncertain and irregular, but such was the practice which obtained for many years, until a system of education was provided by government.

In these early days there were no diplomas to guide in the selection of a teacher, yet in most cases a person could be found who had sufficient education to conduct the school. Such persons knew little of the methods of teaching, and often adopted inferior methods, yet many of their pupils were successful in study, and later, in their life's occupation.

The subjects taught in these early schools to which most attention was paid

were reading, writing and arithmetic. Geography and grammar were taught,—the former without maps, the latter as a series of rules of speech and composition,—a practice too common at the present time.

In these days of which we write, it was quite necessary that the teacher should be able to rule the school in every respect, since there were no school laws and no authorities to whom the teacher could appeal for assistance. Hence, we find that as there were many difficulties hard to overcome, especially in the discipline of the school, most of the teachers were masters, who are fittingly described by Goldsmith, when he writes of the master of Lissoy, thus :—

“ A man severe he was, and stern to view,
 “ I knew him well and every truant knew ;
 “ Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace
 “ The day’s disasters in his morning face ;
 “ Full well they laughed with counterfeited glee
 “ At all his jokes, for many a joke had he ;
 “ Full well the busy whisper, circling round,
 “ Conveyed the dismal tidings, when he frowned ;
 “ Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,
 “ The love he bore to learning was in fault.”

The experience of many of these men was very difficult and trying, and they are most properly characterized by the last two lines of the above quotation. The buildings provided for school purposes were often small, cold, unhealthy, and poorly provided with furniture and appliances for teaching ; nevertheless, much of the work done was noted for thoroughness.

This condition of things, however, gradually improved, and was finally replaced in 1829 by a voluntary system of education. Under this system a community which desired a school had to provide a suitable building for school purposes, and had to pay a fee of admittance for each pupil attending the school, while the Government paid the teacher directly, upon the joint certificate of the clergy and the member for the county.

This system was abolished in 1841, and the present educational system established, whereby taxes are imposed for the support of education, while the Government expends annually a large sum of money, paid to schools in proportion to the latest census returns. By the system of 1841, all teachers were to be examined and certified, and although such test of scholarship was but simple at first, the examination for diplomas at present is a fair test of proficiency in the work prescribed. Much opposition was offered to the introduction of the new school system, chiefly owing to the taxation, and in some of the municipalities considerable physical force and threats were used to prevent the establishment of public schools. The better cause prevailed, however, and public schools have for many years been in operation in each township of the county.

Some of these schools in the more populous parts are well attended, and accomplish

good work ; others in less favorable parts are not so well attended, yet the work of the less favored school is often equal to those which have greater advantages. One of the great hindrances in the establishment of an elementary school system in our province was the difference amongst the people in race, language and religion. Many efforts were made to devise a suitable system, but none succeeded until 1841, when the present system was established, giving to Protestants and Roman Catholics alike the right to provide an education for their children. Thus we have what may be called a Dual System of education and two classes of elementary schools. For many years in the earlier days of the country's history, the inhabitants were entirely English-speaking, but for some years past the remaining portions of the county have been occupied by people of French origin, and thus we have both kinds of schools established. There are at the present time 19 Protestant school municipalities, containing 60 elementary schools, and 13 Roman Catholic municipalities containing 18 elementary schools. The total number of schools therefore is 78, while the total enrollment of pupils last year (1894) was 3,403, giving an average of 43 to each school. The total value of the school buildings of the county is estimated at \$64,790, while the total assessment of taxable property is \$1,903,624. The amount of taxes collected in 1894 was \$16,576, to which must be added the Government grant of \$2,631, making the total cost of education \$19,207.

The average salary of elementary teachers in English schools is placed at \$131, and those of the French schools at \$127 per year. Of the teachers in the elementary schools, 6 were without diplomas,—2 being in the English schools, and 4 in the French. Such is a brief outline of the efforts which led to the establishment of our elementary schools supported by public contributions and Government aid.

INHABITANTS OF ARGENTEUIL.

Less than a century ago, the ancestors of the present inhabitants of Argenteuil were chiefly beyond the sea. Bravery and determination are qualities which, at all times and in all nations, have deservedly been admired, but usually they are so associated with war, or rendered conspicuous by impending danger or serious calamity, that we are apt to disregard their presence in the peaceful pursuits of life. The Scotch are proverbially a brave people ; their deeds of valor have been commemorated in sculpture, history and song. No more striking examples of heroism are recorded than those of Scotia's sons, when they gathered to repel Edward's invading hosts and rescue their country from a foreign yoke.

From that to the present time, the martial glory of Scotland has not been eclipsed. The annals of a thousand battles fought in the wide domain of the British Empire attest the stoicism with which Scottish clans have marched to death to uphold the prestige of St. George's cross.

And have the sons of Erin no share in martial fame? Are there no fields whereon Irish valor has vied with English and Scottish prowess to sustain the glory of Britain's

flag? Every British engagement, from the days of Cromwell to the present, refutes the imputation. Side by side, in India, Afghanistan, the Crimea and Egypt, have Scotch and Irish soldiers with equal bravery marched to victory or defeat.

Was the spirit of these men wanting in those of their countrymen who crossed the ocean to become pioneers in the wilderness of this distant and strange land? Did it require no bravery, determination or self-denial to sever the dearest associations, and leave for ever the home of their fathers, to engage in new struggles in foreign wilds? Was there no act of heroism in all this, which would compare with that of their brethren, who had volunteered to fight the battles of their country?

Let us reflect. A sea voyage in those days was widely different from what it is in 1895. From two to three months was the time required for a sailing vessel to cross the Atlantic, and those vessels were but poorly constructed, compared with the staunch steamers of to-day, to resist the shock of the billows and storms of the deep. During all this time, the hapless emigrant had naught to engage his mind but the sorrowful recollection of the loved ones and scenes left behind; naught to attract his eye but the dreary waste of waters around, which became more and more monotonous as day succeeded day.

And when, at last, weary and dispirited from his long voyage, he reached port, a week or more was required for the conveyance of himself and family to the cabin of a friendly countryman contiguous to the wilderness, where he was to pitch his tent, and, doubtless, remain for life. Here he leaves his family till he can erect a cabin on his own land, or take steps to secure a place that he can call his own. But what a change from the comforts and appearance of an old and populous country to that presented in the wilderness! Comforts of almost every kind were wanting. But what seems to us of the present as the greatest impediment to the happiness of the emigrant was his total ignorance of the work it was necessary to do—his destitution of the knowledge on which all his future success depended. Everything had to be learned, and comforts—unless he had money—he was obliged to forego. As very few had money, their lives, for many years, were a period of privation, and when we know that hundreds of these emigrants—chiefly Scotch, but many Irish—endured all this privation with fortitude; that year after year, through tropic heat and arctic cold, they persisted in their endeavors to subdue the forest and transform the land they occupied into productive fields, we can but regard it as a display of bravery and determination of a most exalted character.

It was the same spirit which animated their ancestors to chivalrous deeds at Bannockburn, and at a modern date compassed the downfall of Sebastopol and the relief of Lucknow. Indeed, many of the pioneers of Argenteuil, as will be seen on succeeding pages, were battle-scarred veterans, who had won laurels in India, in the Peninsular war, or on the field of Waterloo.

Argenteuil, the legacy which they bequeathed to their descendants, is the object of our present survey.

Though distant from the seaboard, her frontage upon one of the broadest and

grandest rivers upon the continent brings her into easy communication with the chief cities of the Province and the markets of the world. Two railways now crossing broad sections of her territory increase still further her commercial facilities, and bring together the people of districts that were remote.

The strength and fertility of her soil compensate in part for the roughness of her exterior, while the beauty of her scenery is a source of wealth more lasting than that of the mines and the productive plains of the West. The marvellous beauty of her inland lakes, the picturesqueness of her mountains, the wild gorges and waterfalls of her rivers, are but in the infancy of their attraction. When they are better known, and the facilities for reaching them are improved, they will form a permanent magnet for visitors—the mountains will be dotted with villas, and the lakes with skiffs and yachts.

Though Argenteuil has some good grain-growing sections, and usually produces good crops of oats, corn and potatoes, it is evidently a country better adapted to dairying and stock-raising than to other purposes.

She has cheese factories and creameries, the produce of which holds fair rank with any in the Province. Her cattle, sheep and horses are of the best, and the annual fairs which are held at Lachute, the *chef-lieu* of the county, exhibit a variety and quality of animals, as well as farm products of all kinds, that would be a credit to any agricultural district.

The inhabitants of Argenteuil still retain the prominent characteristics of the races whence they sprang—thrift, honesty and hospitality forming striking features in their character, which a stranger will not fail to observe. The farmer of Argenteuil is determined to live within his means, consequently there is but little, either about his home surroundings, his wearing apparel, or his travelling equipage, that savors of a love of display or extravagance in the use of money. If, now and then, one is in the enjoyment of an expensive dwelling or a fine carriage, it is conclusive evidence that he has been blessed with fortune or shrewdness above his neighbors, and that what he enjoys is paid for. It is not exaggeration to say that all, or nearly all, are in comfortable circumstances, far better than the inhabitants of some sections of the Province where there is more outward display of wealth. Honest dealing, and a desire to observe the Golden Rule of doing as they would that others should do to them, is a prevalent trait. Hospitality is a quality found in every household. Into whatever family the stranger enters, he is welcome at the board, and a refusal to partake of refreshment, which is immediately proffered, is very likely to be attributed to fastidiousness or to want of geniality. However cautious and exacting our subject may be in making a bargain, he never wants sympathy for the needy or afflicted; and let him once become assured that a petitioner for help is deserving, assistance is never delayed. An additional quality of the inhabitants of Argenteuil is the love of their homes and their native land.

It may be a knowledge of the alacrity with which their fathers responded to the call to arms in 1812, or the eagerness with which they rallied to the loyal standard

in 1837, and their frantic rush to arms to preserve their hearth-stones from Fenian touch, yet one cannot resist the impression, that a patriotic class is that which inhabits the hills and valleys of Argenteuil—a danger menacing their homes and freedom would call forth a class of patriots as brave as ever responded to the call of Liberty.

“ Princes and lords may flourish or may fade,
A breath can make them, as a breath has made ;
But a bold peasantry—their country’s pride—
When once destroyed can never be supplied.”

While the yeomanry of Argenteuil are brave, hospitable, moral and industrious, a want of facilities for education in past years shows too plainly its baneful effect, especially in a few secluded rural districts ; but the present encouragement given to schools will preserve the rising generation from the bane of illiteracy.

While speaking of the inhabitants of the County, we should not omit notice of the French, who, through constant increase during recent years, have become no inconsiderable part of the population. It is generally conceded that the *habitant* is a good citizen.

He is simple in his habits, plodding and industrious, with little ambition save to supply the immediate needs of his family and to be regular in his attendance at his church.

Of his brethren who possess a little more education or ambition, many develop into able business men, and become prominent farmers, shrewd speculators or manufacturers. Many embark with success in commercial life, and become popular through their affability and the courtesy with which they supply the wants of their customers. Another class who fill the higher positions of life—public offices or professions—are those who consider and discuss the social and political problems of the day, and desire the progress of their race. The representative of the latter class, like the natives of his mother-land, is proud-spirited. If the situation of his countrymen in Canada is subordinate, he knows that it is an exception to the parental stock—he springs from a land that acknowledges no superior. If piqued—as he sometimes is—at Anglo-Saxon boasts, he consoles himself with a glance at the fields whereon the cross of St. George has bowed before the *fleur de lis* of St. Denis.

Whatever chagrin he may feel at the recollection of Quebec is dispelled by a longer flight of memory to the battle of Hastings. The Englishman may sing the songs and boast the exploits of Merrie England, but the Frenchman has equal comfort in the deeds and ditties of La Belle France.

SCOTCH SETTLERS OF ARGENTEUIL.

By COLIN DEWAR.

A remarkable feature of the Scotch settlers of the county was the distinct separation of the two races: the *Highlanders* settling on the banks of the Ottawa river and around St. Andrews, while the *Lowlanders* settled at and around Lachute, where for years the names of the Barrons, Doigs, Drennans and Buchanans, together

with the McOuats, McKimmies, McGregors and McClures, and a host of other equally worthy names, are remembered as household words.

The early settlers in that part of the county, before the arrival of the Scotch, had very little knowledge of farming, their chief dependence for a living being in the manufacture and sale of potash ; but when the timber was all cut off their farms, of course, the supply of material was exhausted, and then they had to pay more attention to their farms ; but as the soil was of a light, sandy nature, and their facilities for cultivating it very few and of the most primitive character, they had uphill work. Their only implement in the shape of a plough, during the first and second decades of this century, was very properly called the "hog plough," which, as its name indicated, was not conducive to a successful course of farming, and in a short time their farms were completely worn out and exhausted.

About that time, a few Scotch emigrants came to the place, and finding that farms could be bought cheap from these men who were glad to get rid of them at any price, secured their own, and wrote for their friends to come, and in a short time a small colony of thrifty, industrious farmers was established, who brought not only knowledge of the best system of agriculture known and practised in the Lothians, —which even at that time was considered the best in the United Kingdom,—but who also brought the best and most improved agricultural implements, and also the best tradesmen, representing the different handicrafts required in a new country, and being careful and frugal, as well as of the most industrious habits, a marked change was soon visible in the appearance of the country, and in a short time the "desert rejoiced and blossomed as the rose."

In addition to all these worldly possessions and thrifty habits which they brought from their native land, they also brought the love and veneration for their religious institutions and privileges in which they had been nurtured and brought up. The remembrance of those blissful associations, with which they had been so familiar, particularly in the rest and observance of the Sabbath, was something they were very thankful for, as a Scottish Sabbath, as it was known to them, was a day of rest and gladness, a day wherein man held converse with his Maker, free from worldly cares and anxieties ; and as they wended their way to the Kirk, which to them was the very gate of heaven, and the morning psalm went up in a grand, slow surge, perhaps to the tune of "Elgin" or "Dundee" or plaintive "Martyrs, worthy of the name," there was a sense of hallowed days in the very air, and in the words of the Psalmist they could say, "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."

In their new homes they had to forego these pleasures for a time ; Zion was not forgotten, and in due time they had the extreme pleasure and satisfaction of having their religious privileges as they were wont to have them in their native land. Many a time, no doubt, their hearts ached with a home sickness and longing, as they listened to the words of a simple ballad written by one of their own poets, "O ! why left I my hame ?" one of the most plaintive and pathetic ballads in the Scottish dialect, begin-

ning with a wail in the minor key, in which the home life, the family and social relations are bemoaned, and closing with a wild, weird burst of sorrow, in which their religious privileges are lamented. The following story, which was published many years ago in one of the leading Scottish journals, illustrates the power of music and the effect it has on the Scottish peasant :—

An emigrant vessel lying at the port of Leith, bound for Australia, was visited before sailing by one of these *ballad singers*, and the above-named simple ditty was sung as only could be sung by one of these singers, and the result was, that in a short time the greater part of these emigrants were weeping and wailing at the thought of leaving their native land, and it was only that better counsefs prevailed, or they would have deserted the vessel, their feelings were so wrought upon by this simple but touching song.

Scotland is famed for a class of national airs of a peculiar style and structure, and the martial music possesses a wild, spirited, strongly marked expression of character, which has often turned the tide of victory on many a bloody field of battle.

Some of the descendants of the Scotch farmers are living in comfort and affluence on the old homesteads, others are occupying positions of trust and responsibility in different parts of the Dominion, while others have left home and friends and native land to carry the glad tidings of salvation to heathen lands, and it does not require a great stretch of imagination to connect these devoted workers, who have given their lives to spend and be spent in the Master's service, with the religious training of their forefathers and their love of the Sabbath and Gospel ordinances.

"If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call "the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord honorable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words, then shalt thou delight "thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed "thee with the heritage of Jacob, thy father, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

Mr. Dewar also pays the following compliment to the French :—

A tradition exists, which, in the main, is supported by history, that Argenteuil was chosen as the trysting place or *rendez-vous* of American emissaries (or Bostonnais, as they were called by the French Canadians), who endeavored to fan the flame of discontent among the French *habitants*, with a view of helping the American nation in their subjugation of Canada.

They did not succeed in their mission, especially in the rural districts, as the Indians remained firm in their allegiance to the British, and the French Canadians, to their honor be it narrated, remained equally firm and true, as was witnessed a few years afterwards, during the war of 1812-14, when the flower of their best families withstood and repelled with great loss, the invaders of the Province at Chateaugay and Chrysler's Farm. On this subject, the Archivist's report for 1888 says :—

"But the appeals (of these emissaries) to the better class of French Canadians "had little effect, as is strikingly shown by the list sent by Carleton to Lord George "Germain on the 9th May, 1777, in which there does not appear the name of one

"French Canadian. Those of that nationality who took part with the *Bostonnais* were of the lower class in the rural settlements."

The term "*Bostonnais*" seems to be a corruption of the word *Bostonnais*, as Arnold's expedition was known to have started from Boston, and the corruption has extended to our day, for up to the last forty years, in speaking to old French Canadians in reference to the American invasion, they would invariably designate it as "*la guerre des Bostonnais*." We like these national solecisms, and we have retained this one.

SEIGNIORY OF ARGENTEUIL.

On the 15th of June, 1682, a promise of a grant of this fief to *Sieur Chas. Jos. D'Aillebout* was signed at Quebec by Count de Frontenac, Governor of New France. The grant was to include "a tract of land lying on the north side of the Ottawa, extending from the foot of the Long Sault two leagues towards Montreal, and four leagues back from the Ottawa, including all the islands, points and sand-bars opposite of which the island named Carillon forms a part."

In 1697, *Sieur D'Aillebout* and his wife, Catherine Le Gardeur, sold the grant to their son, *Pierre D'Aillebout Sieur d'Argenteuil*. The latter in 1725 took the oath of fealty, and fyled the promise of Count de Frontenac. The heirs of Louise Denis, widow of *Pierre D'Aillebout Sieur d'Argenteuil*, sold this fief to Louise Panet, who took the usual oath in 1781. In 1800 Panet sold to Major Murray, who sold to Sir John Johnson in 1814, and the only Seigniorial claim against Argenteuil now existing is held by his heirs.

This Seigniority was erected into a parish by proclamation of 10th May, 1822.

The following is a description of the Seigniority copied from Bouchette's Topography of Canada published in 1815 :—

"The Seigniority of Argenteuil is on the north bank of the Ottawa, in the county of York. It adjoins the seigniority of the Lac des Deux Montagnes on the eastward, the township of Chatham on the westward, and a tract of waste Crown lands on the northward; its front extends two leagues along the river, by four in depth. It was granted 7th March, 1725, to Mons. D'Aillebout. The present proprietor is Sir John Johnson, Bart. Perhaps through all the upper part of the district of Montreal, no tract of equal extent will be found of greater fertility, or possessing more capabilities of being converted, within a few years, into a valuable property. The land is luxuriantly rich in nearly every part, while the different species of soils are so well varied as to afford undeniable situations for raising abundant crops of every kind. The lower part bordering on the Ottawa is tolerably well cleared of wood; there are large patches of fine meadows and pastures; from hence the ground rises with a gradual ascent towards the rear. In the back parts the woods run to a great extent, and yield timber of the different kinds of first-rate size and goodness, which hitherto have been very little thinned by the labors of the woodman. The *Rivière du Nord*

crosses the upper part of the Seigniory in a direction from east to west, discharging itself into the Ottawa, about four miles below the great falls, and nearly half way between the lateral boundaries; it is navigable as high up as the first mill—a distance of three miles. There is a small stream called *Rivière Rouge*, running in the same direction across the lower part of the grant as the *Rivière du Nord*, and falling into the navigable part of the latter. The settlements that are already formed in Argenteuil hardly amount to a third part of the whole; the remainder, however, presents many temptations to agricultural speculation. Of the present concessions, some are situated on the bank of the Ottawa, where they seem to be the most numerous as well as the best cultivated; others on the *Rivière Rouge*, in a range between it and *Rivière du Nord*, and along both banks of the latter; all showing strong indications of a thriving industry in their occupiers. There are two grist mills, two saw mills, and a paper mill, the only one, I believe, in the province where a large manufacture of paper in all its different qualities is carried on with much success, under the direction of the proprietor, Mr. Brown of Montreal. Not far below this mill is a good bridge, over which the main road to the township of Chatham and the upper townships upon the Ottawa leads. On the left bank of the *Rivière du Nord*, upon a point of land near its mouth, is very pleasantly situated the residence of Major Murray, formerly owner of the Seigniory; this stream and the bays of the Ottawa that indent the front abound with a great variety of excellent fish, as do the low lands thereabouts with wild fowl and game of several sorts. The island of Carillon, three miles long by three-quarters broad, is very good land, but not put to any use; this with a smaller one near it, and another at the entrance of the *Rivière du Nord*, are appendages to the grant. If fertility of soil and easy access to water conveyance be deemed of influence in the choice of situations wherein to clear and break up new lands, probably it will not be easy to select a tract where these advantages are better combined than in the Seigniory of Argenteuil."

SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

BY COLIN DEWAR.

Sir John was a son of Sir Wm. Johnson, an officer in one of the King's regiments in the then Province of New York, and who resided at "Johnson Hall," in the beautiful valley on the banks of the Mohawk, where he had a large tract of land, and where many of his countrymen and others had settled and lived together in peace and harmony for many years. Sir William had also received the appointment of Superintendent of Indian Affairs, which does not appear to have been much of a sinecure, as his letters or despatches are dated from different parts of the country, from Johnson Hall to Oswego, Niagara and Lake Champlain, thus showing that he travelled extensively. On the breaking out of the troubles which eventually ended with the gaining of their independence, many of his neighbors (under his advice and

influence, no doubt) refused to join the movement, preferring to sacrifice all they possessed, and remain loyal to what they called their king and country; and as it was impossible to remain neutral, the only alternative was to flee to Canada, which, a short time previously, had passed into the hands of the British.

Arrangements were therefore made by which they were escorted by Indians to Oswego, whence they went to different parts of the country.

I would not have dwelt so long on this subject were it not that I am descended from one of these so called U. E. Loyalists, my mother's grandfather, Arch. McDeirmid, having left his comfortable home on the Mohawk river, and, after suffering almost incredible hardships, arrived at Caldwell's Manor, on Lake Champlain, where he had to begin life anew, without deriving any substantial benefit for his loyalty to his king and country.

To Sir Wm. Johnson belongs the honor of capturing Fort Niagara in 1759—and on the 8th September, 1760, the whole of Canada was surrendered to the British.

Sir William has been accused of being the instigator, if not the actual leader, of the raid made by Indians on the peaceable inhabitants of the valley, when so many were ruthlessly massacred, Indian fashion, and their houses and property destroyed by fire. There is no proof whatever, that he was in any way connected with that raid; besides, his influence and actions were always on the side of clemency and mercy. However, it is a well authenticated historical fact, that a raid by Indians and others was perpetrated in that place, as above described. There could not have been any glory or honor attending it, as Colonel Guy Johnson, St. Claire and Brant all deny having any part in it.

Sir William's intimacy and connection with Mollie Brant, which has furnished material for writers of fiction as well as history, may have been an advantage to him in his dealings with the Indians, but it must have been a root of bitterness in his own family, as she lived with him as his wife, and was always regarded as such by the Indians, and after his death was treated as his relict. (Archivist's Report B. 114-63.)

As a woman, she had great influence among the different tribes, and one word from her is more taken notice of by the Five Nations than a thousand from any white man without exception. (*Ibid.*)

Sir William died in July, 1774, after a few months severe illness, and was much and deservedly regretted by all classes, and especially by the British Government, who had great confidence in him, both as an officer in the army and in filling the important office over the Indians.

His son, Sir John Johnson, was also an officer in the 28th Regiment of New York, and shortly after his father's death was appointed to the position which his late father had held, as Superintendent of Indian Affairs—a position which he faithfully filled for many years, even to the detriment of his own private business.

He was at one time nominated for Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada; and Lord Dorchester, in a letter to the Home Secretary, also recommended him, but before the letter arrived, Simcoe had been appointed.

In 1808, he wrote to Mr. Granville, stating that he wished to resign his office of Superintendent, and asking that his son, Lieut.-Col. Johnson, be appointed in his stead; but the Home Government did not entertain the application, as they considered Col. Johnson was not sufficiently acquainted with the peculiarities of the Indian tribes. It was, therefore, given to Col. Clans, a son-in-law of Sir Wm. Johnson, who had been for some time acting as Deputy Superintendent. It was a great disappointment to Col. Johnson, as his father, Sir William, considered that this appointment was to remain in his family. (*Ibid*, 311-11.)

About the year 1814, Sir John Johnson purchased the Seigniorship of Argenteuil from Major Murray, and built the manor house on a beautiful spot on the left bank of the North River, near where it flows into the Ottawa. It was built on the same model (only of smaller dimensions) as "Johnson Hall," the residence of his father on the banks of the Mohawk. In that manor house he resided for several years, surrounded by comforts and luxuries far in excess of what might be expected in a comparatively new country, and was very free and affable in his deportment, and was noted for his kind and hospitable treatment to all who sought his acquaintance.

The "dinner bell" that hung in the belfry of his coach house, and which was used to summon the family and guests to the spacious dining room, he presented to the Rev. Archd. Henderson, who placed it on his church, where it was used to summon his congregation to worship, but after a few years was taken down and placed in the care of the late Guy Richards.

As he had decided to leave St. Andrews, he appointed an agent to look after the business of the Seigniorship, and went to Montreal, where he resided until his death. Tassé, in his life of Philemon Wright, mentions these facts: "In 1774, Sir John Johnson was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs, a position which his late father, Sir Wm. Johnson, had also held. He had won the entire confidence of the Indian tribes, and was highly esteemed among them, as was witnessed at the time of his death in January, 1830, when a great number of Indians went to Montreal to take part in the funeral services which were held in the Anglican Church. An Iroquois Indian chief even made an oration in his mother tongue on the virtues of the deceased. At St. Regis, the Indians, when informed of his death, went around the village, uttering cries and lamentations, and the whole population followed them in a crowd, giving signs of the greatest sorrow."

His eldest son, Gordon Johnson, never assumed or inherited the title, as he had, years previously, incurred the displeasure of the family, by his marriage with a French Canadian woman. After the death of Sir John, the Seigniorship came into possession of his son, Col. Charles Christopher Johnson, who held it for many years, and was succeeded by Capt. Johnson, the present proprietor.

St. Andrews Parish.

St. Andrews was erected into a Parish in 1822, and at that time it embraced the entire Seignior of Argenteuil. In 1852, the parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil was formed, which—much to the dissatisfaction of many of the inhabitants of St. Andrews—included considerable more than half the original seignior, leaving the northern boundary of St. Andrews about five miles from the Ottawa instead of twelve—the distance from this river of its original northern boundary.

At some time, about or during the fifth decade of the present century, another small tract of territory—a mile in width from the Ottawa, and two miles in length from the east line of the Seignior—was taken from St. Andrews, and annexed to the parish of St. Placide.

The surface of this parish is somewhat uneven though its diversities are not abrupt, nor does it contain any land that is not adapted to cultivation. Its soil is good, scenery attractive, and its different sections—especially the River Rouge, Beech Ridge, and the Lachute Road—present many fine, well tilled farms.

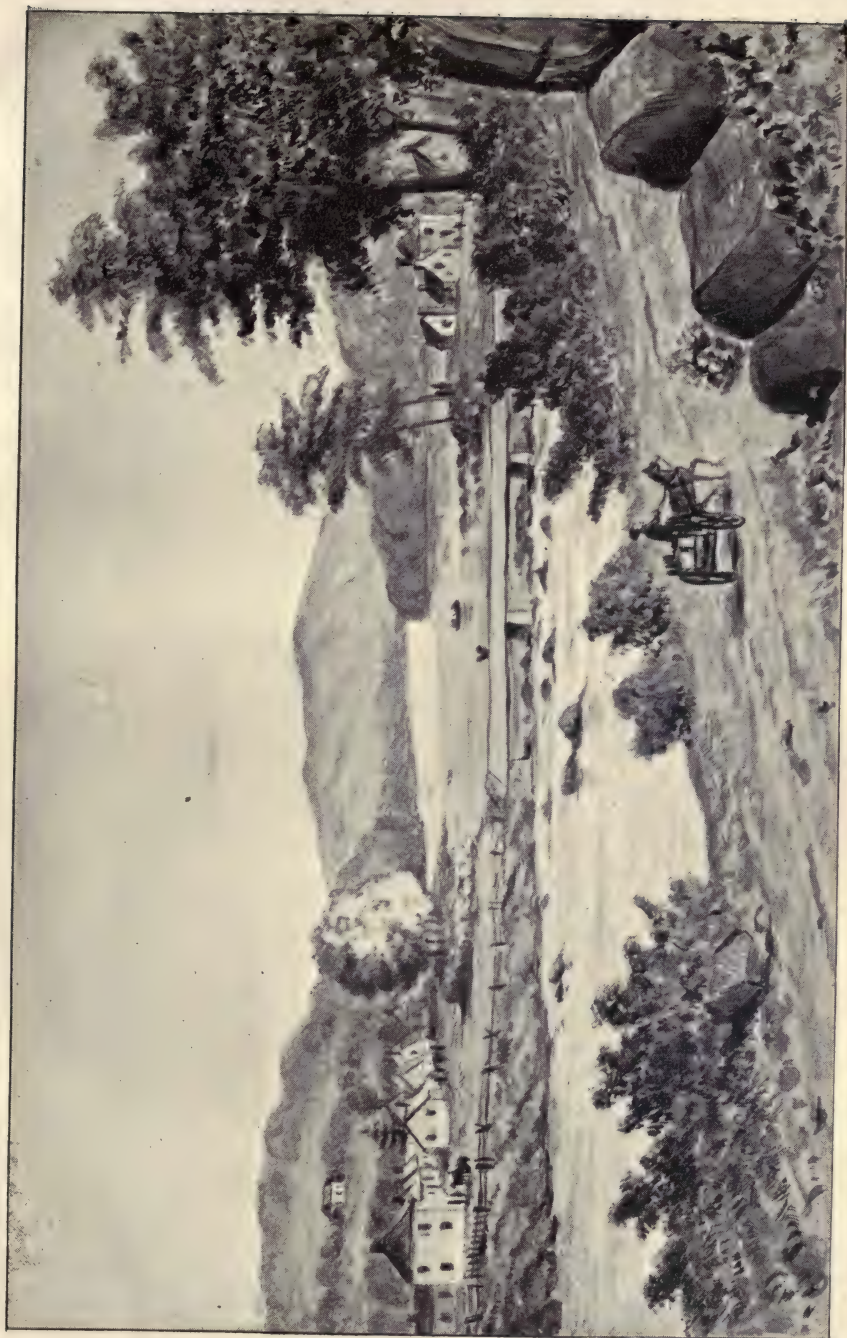
It was here that the first settlers of this County pitched their tents; indeed, St. Andrews, more especially the River Rouge settlement, seems to have been a sort of preparatory place for settlers before going elsewhere, the number of those born there, or whose ancestors were born there, and who are now settled throughout the Dominion being legion.

It is said, that so little did the first settlers on the Rouge know of the topography of the country, or understand the way of economizing space, that in reaching the St. Andrew's Mill, for a long time they conveyed their grain to the Ottawa, thence by boat to the North River, and up that to the mill. Major Murray, the Seignior, happening at this time to visit the settlement, and learning this custom, pointed out to them the amount of toil they were needlessly expending; and then, showing a map of the Seignior, convinced them that, in a direct course, they were about as near the Mill as they were when they had reached the mouth of the North River. After this, they opened a road through the woods to the mill.

ST. ANDREWS VILLAGE.

Few, if any, country villages or parishes in the Province are more widely or favorably known than St. Andrews.

Settled at a comparatively early period, and possessing among its inhabitants many of intelligence and refinement, it naturally soon enjoyed a distinction seldom attained in the early history of country localities. Many of its business men, also, were those who had gained experience and formed an extensive acquaintance in other places, and their journeying to and from naturally helped to extend the fame of



ST. ANDREWS, 1850.

their thriving village. But not least among the things which contributed to make it widely known was its location. Situated near the Ottawa on the North River, which is navigable a portion of the season as far as this village for most of the craft which ply the larger stream, it is visited by many who, either in the course of business or pleasure, sail up and down the Ottawa. When the water in the North River is too low to admit the passage of steamers, they stop on the Ottawa at the nearest available point to St. Andrews. The sail up the North River is extremely pleasant, and the passenger who has never before made this journey wonders, when the steamer turns from the broad Ottawa towards a forest of willows and alders, whether she is about to make a trip overland; but as she soon glides into the smaller stream, he finds sufficient interest in observing the various farms that lie along the shore with their flocks, herds and diversified crops. Just before reaching the imposing iron bridge which spans the stream and connects the east and west sections of the village, the steamer glides to her wharf. A half-dozen or more skiffs, drawn up on the stony beach on the one hand, and a garden descending to the water's edge on the other, contribute, with surrounding objects, to form an attractive picture.

Back a little on shore, are a fancy dog cart, a newly painted buggy, and a more pretentious two-horse carriage, all in readiness with their drivers to receive the two *demoiselles*, *petite madame* with her two children, and the portly, elderly man, his wife and daughter, all of whom are just returning to their homes after a visit to the city.

Nearer and closer to the edge of the wharf are several *habitants*, some of whom are waiting to convey freight to the freight house, while others have come to carry the valises and parcels of lady passengers who reside in the village, while two or three are present to drive home the cows and young stock which the portly old gentleman has purchased for his country domain.

Though the quantity of freight landed here by the boat is not quite so extensive as the cargo brought by an ocean steamer to one of our city wharves, yet that the quantity delivered at St. Andrews is not insignificant is proved by the length of time that it takes several active hands to discharge it. But the last article—a coop containing a dozen brown Leghorns—has been transferred to the wharf, and the gang plank is about to be drawn in, when a loud “Halloo” stays proceedings for a little time and attracts all eyes shoreward. An express, containing two moderate-sized boxes, drives hurriedly to the wharf, a gentleman, evidently a merchant, alights, throws the boxes out with no little excitement, and then turns to inform the purser that those stupid employees of Smith & Jones have sent him the wrong goods. Scarcely has this message been delivered, when another middle-aged merchant, in a smart suit, arrives, and desires to know if the hardware he ordered last week from Messrs. Dobbs & Ferguson has arrived. On being assured that it has not, he sends a message, which is calculated to sharpen the wits of Dobbs & Ferguson, then hurries away.

The steamer is soon at right angles with the current, and just as the passenger imagines that she is about to butt head foremost into the opposite bank of the river, she gracefully swings into mid-channel, and, anon, is once more on the Ottawa.

Such is a scene that may often be witnessed on the arrival of the steamer at St. Andrews,—an event which is always regarded with pleasure, relieving, as it does, the monotony of village life, and affording to the inhabitants for a time a much desired convenience.

That the channel of the North River will some time be deepened, so that it will be navigable for steamers the whole season, there is little doubt. But until the proper interests are awakened and the proper capital invested, this work of public utility will be unaccomplished.

It seems strange to us, who know so well the various stages through which a new settlement passes before it engages in important manufacturing enterprises, that St. Andrews, in the very outset of her history, should have had a paper mill; yet that such is a fact is shown by "Bouchette's Topography of Canada," as well as the testimony of many still living, who saw the mill in operation. The following account of this manufactory is given by Colin Dewar:—

"The paper mill was started by a company of Americans, who obtained a 30 years lease from the Seignior for the necessary water power; but as James Brown was the owner of the land where they intended to build the mill, it is quite probable he was a partner from the start, as it was always spoken of as 'Brown's Paper Mill.' The canal was dug to provide water power, and a dam built across the river from the shore on the east side to a point near the foot of the little island, and as a large quantity of timber and lumber would be required in the erection of the paper mill, they first of all built a saw mill at the head of the canal and extending along the river bank, thus giving plenty of room for the piling of the lumber and storing saw logs; and as business increased, the space between the canal and the main road, now occupied by the railway depot, was utilized. The paper mill was built on the site where Alex. Dewar's store now stands, and had sufficient water power to drive the machinery required for doing a large business, and employment was given to many girls and boys, as well as men. One of the foremen for some time was Mr. G. A. Hooker (father of the late Mr. G. A. Hooker), and who was ably assisted by the late William Zearns.

"These industries continued for several years, and were of great benefit to the village, in giving employment to many hands,—besides, there was no other saw mill nearer than Lachute; and it was regarded as a public loss, when the business of both mills came suddenly to a stop in the spring of 1834, by the dam giving way, owing to the high water and ice. During the summer, preparations were made to rebuild it; but as the Seignior protested against it, and threatened all sorts of litigation if persisted in, it was deemed advisable to suspend operations. After two or three years' cross-firing between them, the trouble ended by the Seignior's making an offer to Mr. Brown for the purchase of all his property (which was accepted); extending from Lot 29 to Lachute Road, and from the Beech Ridge lots to Davis' line, and including both mills and dwellings. Some of the machinery was afterwards used, when the River Rouge saw mill was erected."

Among the very first of the pioneers who settled at St. Andrews were a number of Americans. Whether one of them came first and induced the others to follow, or whether they came together, it is now impossible to say, but it is quite certain that there was very little if any difference in the time of their advent.

They were Peter Benedict, who arrived in 1799, Benjamin Wales, John Harrington and Elon Lee, who was always known as Captain Lee. All that is known of his military career, however, is that he had been a Drum Major in the American army during the recent struggle for independence. Two at least of the other Americans mentioned above had served in the same army; and it strikes us, as an incident somewhat peculiar, that these men had no sooner seen the object accomplished for which they were fighting, than they again sought a home beneath the British flag.

CAPT. LEE bought the lot, and built a hotel on ground now occupied by the Congregational Church. He purchased all the land between the village and the present Roman Catholic Church, lying between the road to Carillon and the Ottawa.

His house was quite a *rendez-vous* for Americans who desired to escape military service during the war of 1812, and it is said that "jolly times" often occurred here while they remained.

Captain Lee had the reputation of being a Christian man, and of keeping a good Public House. In the absence of any church building, it was sometimes found convenient to hold religious meetings at his house, when he generously opened his rooms for the occasion, and otherwise did what he could for the encouragement of religion. But, financially, he was not successful—his debts having accumulated, after a number of years, to an extent that rendered the surrender of his estate into the hands of his creditors necessary, and he soon afterwards left the country.

BENJAMIN WALES, who married Susan, a daughter of Peter Benedict, had also been a musician in the American Army. He was extremely fond of music, and sought to encourage its study among the young people of St. Andrews, a number of whom he taught vocal music. He was a paper maker by trade, and for a number of years was foreman in the paper mill in this village. He was retiring in habit, and has left to us the reputation of being an earnest, consistent Christian; he died in 1836. By his marriage with Susan Benedict he had five children—Henry, Lemira, Charles, Elizabeth and Mary D. In 1839, 28th August, Charles Wales was married to Lætitia Platt, daughter of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, Esq., of whom a sketch will be found in the history of L'Original. Mr. Wales, like his father, was a Christian man, and his influence was always on the side of morality. He opened a store, where his son Charles now trades, and nearly his whole life was given to the mercantile pursuit. He was a Justice of the Peace, Commissioner for the trial of small causes, and for forty years a Major of Militia. Owing to his position as magistrate, his good judgment and pacific disposition, he was often consulted by those in trouble, and his advice often resulted in the amicable settlement of disputed accounts and controversies, which otherwise would have ended in serious trouble and litigation.

In the Rebellion of 1837-38, when there was a great scarcity of money in the community, he and A. E. Monmarquette, of Carillon, issued private notes,—or “shin plasters,” as they were called—payable at their respective stores, which, being freely circulated in the community, proved at once a great convenience and a blessing.

Mr. Wales died 30th May, 1877, and it was said of him:—“The fragrance of his memory can never die, and many a man and woman will cherish it, as that of a sympathizing friend and an honest man.” Mrs. Wales, who survives him, inheriting the characteristics of her ancestors, is in every way a worthy partner of such a man, and is still active in temperance and all other Christian work. They had six children who grew up,—two sons, Charles Treadwell and Benjamin Nathaniel, and four daughters, Margaret Susan, Anna Lætitia, Mary Maltbie and Grace Platt. Charles follows the mercantile business in the store occupied so long by his father, whose reputation he well sustains. He was married 21st July, 1875, to Martha W. Stowe, of Sheffield, Conn., who has been an important acquisition to the temperance and Christian workers of St. Andrews.

Benjamin, the second son of Charles Wales, sen., studied medicine, taking his degree at McGill University in 1874. A few years later, he took up his residence in Robinson, Que., where he still remains in the enjoyment of an extensive practice. He was married 19th November, 1878, to Emma T. Osgood, at Sawyerville, Que.

Margaret S. is married to Thomas Lamb, merchant of St. Andrews. Mary M. married Wm. Drysdale, publisher of Montreal, 1st January, 1880. She died in 1891, lamented by a large circle of friends, her amiability and deeds of kindness and benevolence being widely known.

Anna Lætitia, married to Rev. D. W. Morrison, 15th September, 1881, resides at Ormstown, P.Q.

Grace Platt was married 6th February, 1895, to Mr. Kilgour, furniture dealer, of Beauharnois, Q.

The descendants of few men have reflected more credit on their fathers than have those of Chas. Wales, sen., of St. Andrews.

The following sketches of two more of the American pioneers named above have been contributed by Colin Dewar.

OTTAWA, 7th February, 1894.

MR. C. THOMAS,

DEAR SIR,

When the American Revolution broke out, Mr. Peter Benedict left his studies in Yale College, and entered the Army as orderly sergeant, and went with Gen. Montgomery to Canada, to the reduction of St. Johns. Returning to his native place, he was promoted to the rank of 1st Lieutenant in the 3rd New York Continental Regiment, and remained some years in the service, but declined further promotion. The pension laws of the United States were not as strict then as now in regard to the place of abode, as Lieut. Benedict lived in Canada and drew a pension

for his services from the U.S. Government up to the time of his death in 1830, and afterward his wife drew the pension allowed to officers' widows up to the time of her death in 1846.

He was originally from North Salem, N.Y., where all his family were born, but came from Burlington, Vt., in the spring of 1800, with his wife and family, consisting of three sons and two daughters, and settled on a farm, where he resided till his death, 20th May, 1830. He was a man of superior abilities, of a strong, cultivated and reflective mind, well qualified to fill any position; and it was only a short time before he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, which office he held for nearly twenty years. Of his family, one daughter married Dr. Beach, and the other married Benj. Wales; his two eldest sons died shortly after his arrival. His youngest son, Charles, born 22nd October, 1785, lived with him and carried on the work of the farm for many years. Having formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Wales, as builders and contractors, they continued for several years to carry on the farm and their other work to their mutual advantage.

Mr. Benedict, on the 11th May, 1812, was married to Damaris Capron, daughter of Nathan Capron, of Keene, N.H., and after the birth of their eldest son, George, removed to the Bay, on what was known as the last farm in the Seigniorie. After several years' residence there, he removed to St. Andrews, to a property purchased from Mr. Nolan, where he resided until his death. He always took an active part in all public matters, having held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years, and was a Commissioner for the trial of small causes, and for apprehending fraudulent debtors, as well as for administering the oath of allegiance. He was appointed arbitrator on a streams case in the Parish of Cote St. Pierre, which proved to be both difficult and complicated, but was finally surveyed and adjusted to the satisfaction of all concerned. He also took an active part in church matters, and was for many years one of the Elders of the Presbyterian Church. He resided in the County for 72 years, and died on the 31st May, and his wife on the 1st June, 1872, having lived together for the long space of over 60 years; and in death they were not divided.

His family consisted of four sons and three daughters, that lived to grow up. His eldest son, George, born 4th July, 1814, was the only one who settled in his native place; he married, 14th February, 1844, Eliza Beattie, daughter of Mr. David Beattie of St. Andrews, by whom he had a family of five sons and five daughters. He removed from St. Andrews in 1869 to Ogdensburg, N.Y., where he died 2nd December, 1892. His three other sons left home, when quite young, and settled in the United States, where Peter died in October, 1892. Chas. and Henry are still living in New York. His eldest daughter, Susanna, married George G. Sharpe in 1842, and died 16th January, 1858, in the 42nd year of her age, leaving a family of three sons and two daughters. The eldest and only surviving son, George, lives in the State of Nebraska. The eldest daughter married the Rev. Dr. Paterson of St. Andrews, and the youngest married Mr. Robert Stewart of Ottawa.

The following is an extract from a diary kept by Mr. Charles Benedict, of what

was long remembered as the "cold summer": "Sunday, 12th May, 1816, heavy rain began to fall, and continued without cessation all night, turning cold, but still raining all day Monday. On Tuesday, very cold, with snow squalls, ground almost covered with snow. Wednesday, so cold, obliged to wear mitts and great coat ploughing; heavy frost at night. Thursday, rather fine sowed wheat and began planting potatoes; kept cold with hard frost at night up to the 28th, when another cold rain set in. 29th, ground frozen two or three inches deep; 30th, 31st, finished planting corn and potatoes; June 6th, cold with snow; 7th and 8th, cold not abated, ground covered with snow, dressed the same as in winter; cold all through the month; woods and fields turned a pale green; July 1st, frost killed cucumbers, etc., then cold rain set in; the 6th, 7th and 8th, very cold, had to put on mitts and overcoat, hoeing potatoes; 10th, 11th, hard frost; and so on through the greater part of the month."

It must have been very discouraging for them to go on ploughing and sowing in such very unseasonable weather, but they relied upon God's promise "that seed time and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night should not cease"—and the promise was fulfilled by the ingathering of a good average crop.

There is no record of any such cold season, as above recorded, known in the history of Canada since that time.

JOHN HARRINGTON, sen., was an American by birth, and came to Canada early in the first decade of this century, when quite a young man. He married a daughter of Mr. Peter McArthur of Carillon Hill, and had a family of four sons and five daughters. He was a first class millwright and an excellent mechanic, and superintended the erection of mills in various parts of the country, and especially those mills erected by his son-in-law, D. McLaughlin, at Bytown and Arnprior. He settled on the farm known by his name, and built that large, substantial, brick residence that has stood for so many years, and is, to all appearances, as sound as ever. He died about the year 1846, and his wife about twenty years after. Of his sons, John, the eldest, carried on the farm for many years before and after his father's death, and was a pattern of neatness and thrift to all the farmers in the vicinity, and it was a pleasure to walk around his large farm, and see the convenient farm buildings, all in good order and condition, clean, neat and in good taste. He held many important county and municipal offices, which he was well qualified to fill.

William, the next son, left home when quite a young man, went to Montreal, and entered a hardware establishment, where, in a short time, he became a partner, and married Miss Laura Seymour, and had a family of one son and four daughters. After a time, he left Montreal and took up his abode in St. Andrews, where he received the appointment from Capt. Johnson as acting agent for the Seignior, which position he filled up to the time of his death a few years ago; his estimable wife died a few years previously.

The other sons, Eric and Armand, also left home early, and began business in Arnprior, where they have remained to the present.

His eldest daughter, Sarah, never married, but kept house for her brother John,

at the old homestead. She was an excellent woman, an exemplary Christian, a kind friend, and charitable to those in need, and her death was sincerely regretted by a large circle of friends. The third daughter married Dr. Van Cortlandt, one of the leading medical men of the days of old Bytown. The second daughter married Daniel McLaughlin, one of the leading lumber manufacturers of his day, and who also represented the County of Renfrew, both before and after Confederation. The fourth daughter married Nathaniel Burwash, merchant of Arnprior. The youngest daughter died in the spring of 1854 after a short illness. Her death was a great shock to the family and to her large circle of young friends,

Of the children of William, his only son, Bernard, as is well known, is one of the Professors in McGill College; he is a young man of more than ordinary ability, as his position in life fully demonstrates.

The three eldest daughters died within a few years of each other, and some time prior to the death of their parents.

The youngest daughter, Laura, resides within a short distance of her old home.

C. D.

Of those who lived in St. Andrews in the early days of her history, probably no one did more for her advancement or was more noted for enterprise than JAMES BROWN. He was a Scotchman who had been engaged in the printing business in Montreal, where he published a weekly paper called the *Canada Courant*. In 1812, after coming to St. Andrews, he organized a company of militia, of which he became captain. Among the first, if not the first, of his acts on coming here was to purchase the paper mill. He enlarged it, as he did, also, the canal on which it was located, built a new saw mill and a new dam across the river, below the old one, just at the lower end of the island. Owing to his enterprise, a good many found employment not only at his mills but in other branches of his business. He purchased five lots of land along the North River running northward from the River Rouge, some distance along the Lachute road. He also purchased several village lots on the opposite side of the river, where he had a house and store both in one building, which occupied the site of the present brick house of Mrs. E. Jones.

Mr. Brown is remembered by many of the oldest citizens of this section, and all aver that he was a clever and an upright man. He was a Justice of the Peace, and discharged the duties of his office in a manner which enhanced the respect which he commanded in his varied intercourse with his fellow-men. One of his daughters was married to Royal, a son of Moses Davis; another in 1829 to C. H. Castle, cashier of the Bank of Montreal. The Earl of Dalhousie, who was then Governor of the Province, was on a tour to this section to inspect the work on the Grenville canal, then in process of construction. Being a friend of Mr. Brown, he cheerfully complied with his request to him to be present at the marriage of his daughter, which occurred in the house now owned and occupied by Alexander Dewar. A few

years after this marriage Mr. Brown donated to his son-in-law, Mr. Castle and his wife, a lot of land, No. 1 King's Row, which he himself had purchased in 1809.

It is said that some regarded Mr. Brown imprudent in pecuniary matters, and accused him of extravagance. Whether there was valid ground for this accusation or not, it is certain that in his later years he was in much poorer circumstances than he was in earlier life. One work, especially, which he performed, was referred to by some as proof of his extravagance: this was the building of an expensive stone wall around the Island above the grist mill, and another along the Lachute Road on his farm. It was his design to make a park of the Island, and with this design, he paid out no little money. But from the removal of the trees near the margin, so that the wall might be constructed, their roots soon decayed, the water undermined the wall, and the whole work was soon destroyed. Mr. Brown left St. Andrews after the Rebellion of 1837.

MOSES DAVIS, from Chesterfield, N.H., was one of the very early settlers here, his advent being in 1801. Soon after his arrival, he opened a store, where the shop of Daniel Sutherland now stands. Though it would doubtless bear little comparison to similar establishments of the present day, yet it contained what the community in those days demanded, and, like many another, possibly laid the foundation for a broader and more lucrative business.

That Mr. Davis was a man of enterprise, and one who was ready to see and take advantage of an opportunity, is obvious from the way in which he started, and engaged in manufactures of which the new settlement stood in need. There being no tannery in the place, he opened one, soon after beginning his mercantile venture, on a site near the present house of Thomas Fournier, and this he kept in operation till 1847.

Harness making and shoemaking were other industries in which he engaged and continued for many years. In 1806, he purchased a lot of ninety acres of land, and subsequently added one hundred and fifty more. While these different branches of business no doubt repaid him for the trouble, expense, and attention they required, they must have been a blessing to many others, especially to those laborers to whom they gave employment.

In 1832, he built the stone house in which his son Theodore now resides. It will be recollected that this was the year in which the cholera made such ravages in the Province. A man named Pitt, who was employed in the construction of this house, in going to his dinner, while crossing the bridge in the village, was seized with pain which portended the dread visitor, and at three o'clock the same day he was a corpse. During the troubles of 1837-38, this house, on account of its size, was selected by the military authorities for a barracks, in which the soldiers were quartered. The family of Mr. Davis patriotically granted it for the purpose, and found a temporary domicile in a smaller house in the village.

Mr. Davis was for many years a Justice of the Peace, and a Commissioner for the trial of small causes. He was married in April, 1806, to Lurena MacArthur,

HISTORY OF ARGENTEUIL.

daughter of another pioneer. He died at St. Andrews, 12th Dec., 1851, but Mrs. Davis survived him nearly thirty years, having lived till 13th June, 1881. They had a large family of children, two of whom died in childhood; six sons and two daughters grew up. Three of the former left this section long ago, two at a more recent date, while Theodore, the fifth son, remained on the homestead. Nelson, the eldest son, served as cornet in the Volunteer Cavalry Company of Capt. McLean, during the Rebellion of 1837-38, and, like his comrades, cheerfully performed the duties demanded of him during that stormy time. In 1841, he removed to Montreal, where for some time he was employed as customs and shipping agent. Crosby, the youngest of the family, was for many years engaged in mercantile business in St. Andrews. In 1887 he removed to Ottawa, where he still resides, filling a responsible position in one of the largest establishments in the city. He married Margery, daughter of William McEwen, Esq., of River Rouge, St. Andrews. Their only son is residing in Chicago, where he is established as a dentist, and is doing an extensive and lucrative business. Their second daughter married Mr. Paton, well and favorably known in Montreal in connection with the Y. M. C. A. work, and who is now filling the same position in the city of Winnipeg. Two of the daughters reside with their parents, and one is at present in Chicago.

Lurena, the eldest daughter of Moses Davis, married Robert Simpson, of whom a sketch is given on a succeeding page. Eliza, her sister, married Joseph Kellogg, for a number of years a merchant in l'Original. In 1843, they came to St. Andrews, where they lived on a farm till 1857, when they removed to Illinois, where Mr. Kellogg died. His widow subsequently moved to Iowa, in which State she still resides.

Theodore, as stated above, has always remained on the homestead, his unimpaired physical and mental powers after threescore and ten years of service testifying not only to the healthfulness of the climate in this section, but to the fact that temperance, morality and industrious habits are infallible aids to longevity. In the late Rebellion, like his elder brother, he also enlisted in the Volunteer Company of Cavalry commanded by Capt. McLean. After acting as School Commissioner for many years, he accepted the position of secretary-treasurer of the School Board. In 1845 he married Helen, daughter of Duncan McMartin, a pioneer on the River Rouge. They have had eight children, Moses their eldest son is in Montreal, having succeeded to the business followed by his uncle, Nelson, that of customs and shipping agent. His youngest son is in business in Tacoma, Washington.

THEODORE DAVIS, a brother of Moses Davis, who came to St. Andrews in 1801, must have been here previous to that date, judging from the fact that records refer to a survey and *procès-verbal* of St. Andrews, which he made in 1799. But whether or not he was a citizen of the place at that date, it is certain that he was at a short period subsequently. Being for some years the only surveyor in this section, his services were often called in requisition, and possessing an enterprising spirit, he soon became an important addition to the business men of the place.

When steamboats began running to Carillon, they found great difficulty in getting up the rapids at St. Ann's, and to overcome this difficulty, Mr. Davis constructed locks at Vaudreuil, which were in use for several years, after which the route was changed to the north side of the river, and locks at St. Ann's were built, thus making the route more direct. The remains of these old locks at Vaudreuil are still visible. Another work of public utility he performed was removing boulders from the Ottawa above Carillon, so as to facilitate navigation. He married a daughter of Colonel Daniel Robertson, who was the widow of — De Hertel, and the mother of Colonel De Hertel of St. Andrews. Mr. Davis purchased a lot of land on the west side of the North River, and on it erected a two-story house on the site of the present residence of Mr. De la Ronde, advocate. He sold this property, not many years later, to Guy Richards, and removed to Point Fortune, where, in company with a man named Tait, he opened a store. They traded there for a few years, when Mr. Davis, having purchased the farm of McRobb in Carillon, now owned by Mr. John Kelly, removed thither, and lived here till his death, which occurred in Hull, 16th March, 1841, at the age of 63 years.

The following sketch of other members of the Davis family has been sent to us by Colin Dewar:—

“SIMEON DAVIS, with his wife and family of four sons, Roswell, Asher, Lyman and Asahel, together with his two brothers, Theodore and Moses, came from Massachusetts, and settled at St. Andrews in 1801, where he remained for several years.

“Roswell, the eldest son, married Miss Annie, daughter of Nathan Capron of Keene, N.H., by whom he had a family of six sons, viz., Edward, Alfred, Whitcomb, Simeon, Roswell and Nathan. About the year 1840, he removed from St. Andrews with his family to the Township of Osgoode, which at that time was opened up for settlers. He purchased a farm on which he and his wife resided until their death in a good old age, about the year 1866.

“His son Edward, who is now in the 84th year of his age, and in possession of all his faculties, can recount many stirring incidents of the early days, and remembers quite distinctly when the first steamboat made its appearance at Carillon, and as a stage driver on the route between Montreal and Grenville (mentioned in another part of this work) has had a varied experience in both summer and winter travel. He relates with pride and satisfaction, that he never met with an accident in crossing the rivers on bad ice, and although he had to drive through bad roads on dark nights, not one of his passengers ever received an injury. In relating this part of his experience, which is not given in a spirit of boasting but in that of gratitude to the Father of mercies for His watchful care over him, he attributes his part of the success to his habits of sobriety, which could not be said of some of his *confrères*.

“After his father left St. Andrews, Mr. Davis went up the Ottawa river, and engaged in the lumber business for some years, and being of an active, pushing spirit, was engaged in several important public works, such as opening up new roads, building bridges, etc., besides having considerable experience in mining and boating.

"He married comparatively early in life, and had a family of four sons and one daughter, all of whom are married and have families of their own. He has resided for the last thirty years at Quio, Province of Quebec, where the greater part of his family also reside.

"About four years ago, a sad misfortune overtook him, in the destruction of his house by fire, together with the greater part of his household goods, which was a great loss; but, sad to relate, his wife, who had returned to her room to get, as was supposed, some valuable papers, was prevented by the rapidity of the fire from returning, and was not missed, until it was too late to render any assistance.

"Roswell's third son, Whitcomb, took an active part in suppressing the Rebellion of 1837, being a Volunteer in the Lachute Road Company, under Captain John Dennison. He marched to Grand Brulé with the other Volunteers and Regulars under the command of Captain Mayne, of the 24th Regiment, to meet those coming from Montreal on the 14th December, 1837. He served in that Company until it was disbanded in 1840, when he joined the rest of the family, and settled on a farm near his father, where he and his wife brought up a large family of sons and daughters, and where he died in July, 1894, aged 77 years.

"Roswell's other sons are still living in the immediate neighborhood of the old homestead.

"Asher, the second son of Simeon, was brought up to the blacksmithing business, which he carried on for several years, at Carillon, where he resided until the death of his wife in 1872, when he removed to Trenton, where he died in the year 1880. His wife was a Mrs. Cameron, a daughter of Wm. Atkinson, who resided for many years at Carillon; they had no family."

The following obituary is copied from the *Belleville Intelligencer*, of March, 1884:—

"ANOTHER OLD PIONEER PASSED AWAY.

"Lyman Davis died at the residence of his son in Trenton, on the 24th March, 1884, at the advanced age of 90 years, 2 months and 6 days.

"The subject of this notice was born in Massachusetts, U.S.A., on the 19th January, 1794. He came with his parents to Lower Canada in 1801, and located at St. Andrews in the County of Argenteuil. At the breaking out of the war in 1812-15, he was drafted, and served three years. At the expiration of the war, he was discharged with the other Militia. About 1825, he again removed with his parents to the village of Hope, where he worked with his father at the blacksmithing trade for three years, and at the expiration of that period he removed to that part of the Township of Hope now called Port Britton, where he still worked at his trade till 1830, when he gave up his business, removed to the Township of Clark, and commenced farming. And two years later (in 1832) he married Catherine Babcock, a daughter of Wm. Babcock of Ameliasburg. In 1840, he removed his family to Ameliasburg, and continued farming till 1848, when he removed to Trenton, five years before the

village was incorporated, where he continued to reside till his death. Mr. Davis had many warm friends, was very unassuming, and never took an active interest in public affairs.

"He leaves a widow 72 years old, two sons and three daughters to mourn his loss, all of whom are comfortably situated.

"Mr. Davis was a pensioner, and has regularly drawn his pension since the grant was made. Thus, one by one, our old veterans pass away."

In 1804, two brothers named Peter and Duncan Dewar from Glasgow, Scotland, made St. Andrews their home, and many of their numerous descendants are still in the County of Argenteuil.

Duncan Dewar, the younger of the two brothers, purchased a hundred acres of land which is known at the present time as the Harrington Estate, but believing he could add to his income by a modest venture in the mercantile line, he built a store on the site of the present store of Mr. La Fond. Not finding this business suited to his tastes, however, he sold his stock, and, during the remainder of his life, confined his attention to farming. He was a man much respected, very quiet, and so domestic in his tastes, that he kept aloof from politics and everything calculated to attract him away from home or the care of his domestic concerns. He died in 1869, leaving six sons, Peter, John, Duncan, Donald, Hugh and Alexander, and two daughters. Three of the sons, John, Duncan and Hugh, the only ones who had children, settled in St. Andrews. The latter, after living on the homestead till 1856, sold it, and two or three years later went to Ottawa, where he still resides. His eldest son, William, is manager of the large mercantile establishment of John McDonald & Co. in Toronto. John, another son, is book-keeper for an extensive lumber company in the same city.

Mary, one of the daughters of Mr. Dewar, married JOHN LAMB, foreman in a manufactory of Judge Hamilton of Hawkesbury. Possessing considerable ingenuity in the way of invention, Mr. Lamb devoted much of his time to this work, and invented a water-wheel, which is now in use in various parts of Canada. Afterwards, he became the originator of several other machines, which are in popular use. Soon after his marriage he removed to Ottawa, where he died in 1894; Mrs. Lamb died in 1887. They had six children—three sons and three daughters. The sons, James B., William and John H. Lamb, engaged in the occupation followed by their father, and seem to have inherited much of his skill in invention.

Jane, a daughter of Duncan Dewar, sen., married William Kneeshaw, and settled on Beech Ridge; both are deceased. They had one son, Robert, and one daughter, Sarah, who now reside in Illinois.

Alexander, the youngest son of Duncan Dewar, sen., met his death by a sad accident in the spring of 1837. He and a young man named Abner Rice, who was studying for the notarial profession, when together one day, were asked by a citizen to aid him in getting a heavy canoe over the mill dam. The water was high, and the work was one involving no little risk. They brought the boat down, however, but

in the act it upset, and Dewar swam to the shore. Rice clung to the boat and endeavoured to right it, but seeing he could not, Dewar jumped in and swam to his assistance. It was no easy matter, however, to handle the boat in that boiling cauldron, and with the view, no doubt, of getting it into more quiet water, they both clung to the bow. As it glided along with the swift current, it had acquired no little momentum by the time it reached the bridge, and the young men being forced against the middle pier were both killed.

John, the eldest son, purchased land in Buckingham, and in company with his brother Donald, was preparing for himself a home, when circumstances occurred which led him to make his home in St. Andrews. In January, 1836, he was married to Elizabeth Wales, and her father dying some months later, her mother prevailed on the newly married couple to make their home with her, and take charge of the farm. The following obituary published at the time of Mr. Dewar's death, 23rd April, 1875, expresses the popular sentiment in the vicinity of St. Andrews, and shows that the lives of this couple were not spent in vain :—

“Died at St. Andrews, on the 23rd inst., after a few days' illness, Mr. John Dewar, aged 69 years, the eldest brother of Duncan Dewar, Esq., J.P., of that village, leaving a family and a large circle of friends to wrestle with a sorrow, which would be infinite if they sorrowed as those who have no hope.

“Mr. Dewar was converted when a young man, and soon after, while living in Buckingham, embraced Baptist views, and was immersed by the Rev. John Edwards, sen., the pioneer Baptist of the Ottawa Valley. He married Elizabeth Wales of St. Andrews, a lady of great amiability, whose soul was in lively sympathy with his own in respect to every good work. About a year after his marriage he removed to St. Andrews, where he united with several kindred spirits in forming a Baptist church. He was chosen one of the Deacons, and continued faithfully to discharge the duties of his office till called by the Captain of his salvation from the field of labour to the rest that remaineth for the people of God.

“Brother Dewar was a man of large heart and warm sympathies, and while he loved God supremely, he loved men universally. Abhorring every evil way, he pitied evil doers and laboured for their recovery from sin. He was a man of peace, much more willing to endure wrong than to do wrong. From the commencement of the temperance enterprise, he was a consistent and warm advocate of the cause. He has left an afflicted widow, three sons and three daughters, with a large circle of friends to mourn his absence, but to rejoice in the belief that he has gone to serve God day and night in his temple.—W. K. A.”

Mrs. Dewar died in 1881. Their children were Duncan Wales, Henry, Charles Alexander, John Edward, Mary Lemira, Esther, Jane Elizabeth, and Susannah. Two of the sons, John and Henry, lived on the homestead till 1889, when they sold it to J. A. N. Mackay, Esq. Those of the children now alive are widely scattered; the only ones living in this County are two daughters, Mary and Jane, whose good works are a reproduction of those of their parents. The former is the wife of Mr. A. L. Sharman, a most estimable citizen of Carillon.

Duncan Wales, the eldest son of Mr. Dewar, died in 1873, two years before the demise of his father. He left a widow and two sons, Ethelbert and Ford, who are honourably employed in Duluth, Minn.

DUNCAN, the third son of Duncan Dewar, sen., was born May, 1807, and, as he has been a prominent figure in his native village through nearly all of his active and useful life, he is entitled to more than a passing notice in these pages. It is but fair, also, to acknowledge that, but for his great age and retentive memory, many of the incidents herein recorded would have been lost to the future. His birthday was rendered memorable by the erection of the first bridge that was ever built across the North River at St. Andrews. Until the age of fourteen, he regularly attended the village school, which was a building occupying the site of the present town hall, his first teacher being a young man by the name of Joseph Whitcomb, son of a mason, who had been brought to the village by Thomas Mears. At the age mentioned above, the subject of this sketch was seized with an ambition to take care of himself.

A man named Timothy Bristol had a wheelwright and blacksmith shop, in a long building which stood on ground now occupied in part by the post-office. With this man young Duncan had become well acquainted, and as he was frequently in his shop, he soon formed the opinion that the lot of a mechanic was more pleasant and profitable than that of a farmer, hence he besought his father to permit him to learn the trade of blacksmith, a trade for which his small stature and delicate constitution seemed scarcely fitted. After due consideration, his father consented to his proposal, and apprenticed him to Bristol for the term of three years. Some of the neighbours pronounced the arrangement foolish, declaring that he would get disgusted with the work, and wish to return home within two weeks, but Mr. Dewar, knowing his boy's qualities better than they, said he knew that if he began the work he would stick to it—the correctness of which statement was proved by the sequel.

In those days muscular strength and ability to defend one's self by physical force were in high esteem, while those who lacked these qualities, the young especially, could not forbear feeling that they were destitute of some of the essential elements of manhood. Now, though young Dewar had no reason to repine at his want of strength, he felt that public opinion, on account of his slight form, would naturally consign him to the weak class, and he retained this impression, till one day, being assaulted in the shop by a burly *habitant*, he soundly thrashed him. Doubtless he was indebted for this victory to strength acquired at the anvil; but be this as it may, from that time onward he seemed to hold a higher place in the esteem of his companions. But before he had completed his apprenticeship, another incident occurred, which was fraught with much more important interests to him, and which to the present has had much influence on the actions of his life.

A few prominent men of St. Andrews, having heard the noted Evangelist, Rev. Mr. Christmas, preach in Montreal, invited him to hold a series of meetings in St. Andrews—which invitation he accepted. It is said that, as a result of these meetings, twenty-eight individuals, a few of whom were of profligate character, were reclaimed

from the error of their ways. Mr. Dewar was one of the converts, and henceforth his feelings and aspirations were far different from what they had been. It is usual for the new-born Christian to cherish respect and love for the clergyman under whose preaching he has been converted. This feeling, in part, induced Mr. Dewar to seek employment in Montreal, where he might enjoy the acquaintance and preaching of the Rev. Mr. Christmas. He soon found work in an iron manufactory, where he remained several months, during which time he was a regular attendant at the church of Mr. Christmas, and he induced a cousin of his to go with him, who, in the end, was also converted. A chance to obtain better wages next led him to Grand Isle, Vermont, and after working there nearly a year he came home to attend school. He had always been anxious to obtain an education, and he determined to devote what money he had earned to this end. After this supply had been exhausted, he went to Ottawa, and procured work in a government shop at \$1.25 per day, making irons which were used in the construction of canal locks. In the society into which he was there thrown, his temperance principles were pretty strongly tested. In the afternoon of his first day in the shop, he saw one of his fellow-workmen collecting money from the others, and presently he came to him. Asking the purpose of the collection, he was told that it was to purchase liquor. He replied, "I do not drink, and it is against my principles to encourage it." "Well," was the answer, "no man can stay here unless he joins us." Mr. Dewar then gave them money to assure them that he was not actuated by parsimony, but expressed his determination not to taste any spirituous liquors. They never asked him for money again, nor did they invite him to drink, although they all continued to use liquor themselves, and often to excess. One thing, however, they would not permit, but doubtless they were prompted more by a spirit of fun than of ill-will. A milkman came around daily, and raising a window of the shop, passed a pint of milk through it to Mr. Dewar, but soon, before he could get it, a sly tap would send the contents on the floor, and after this had occurred several times, the attempt to obtain milk was abandoned. When he had earned \$100, he once more returned to St. Andrews, and attended school, and in this manner secured a degree of scholarship rather above what was accorded at that time to the young men of his age.

About 1828 he entered the store of Mr. Guy Richards as clerk, and remained with him six years, and he attributes much of the knowledge of business and moral benefit he received to the wise instructions and good example of Mr. Richards. In 1834, he and John Richard Hopkins, nephew of Mr. Richards, bought Richards' stock of merchandise, and Mr. Dewar for many years followed the mercantile business, though, as his means increased, he added other branches of business, yet without much ready profit. About 1850, he built a tannery, and then a bark mill. The following year he received a diploma from the Provincial Industrial Exhibition in Montreal, for the best specimen of harness leather manufactured in Canada. In 1856 his tannery was burnt, and his insurance policy having lapsed, it was an entire loss, but he immediately rebuilt. He met with various other losses during his earlier career,—one of a boat for which he had paid \$600.

In December, 1836, Mr. Dewar was married to Margaret Treadwell, daughter of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, Esq., Seigneur of Longueuil. Miss Treadwell and a sister had been for some time living at L'Orignal with their brother, Charles, and they often came to St. Andrews to visit the family of Mr. Richards. It was thus that Mr. Dewar became acquainted with his future wife. After a courtship of two years, they married at her father's residence in Plattsburgh, N.Y.

Mrs. Dewar possessing much of the ability of her family was a help-mate in the most significant sense of that word—a woman whose counsel was wisdom, whose example was virtue. Her father and her distinguished sister, Mrs. Redfield, often visited them at their home in St. Andrews, and these were occasions of no little enjoyment, for no man could better appreciate cultured society than Mr. Dewar.

In his youthful days, he was a schoolmate of the late Sir J. J. C. Abbott, though some years his senior. Though they differed widely in political principles in after years, a warm friendship always subsisted between them, and letters that Mr. Dewar received from Mr. Abbott, which he still retains, show that the statesman esteemed him as an honorable and able political foe.

Some years ago he was instrumental in obtaining a grant of £900 from Parliament, for the purpose of improving the navigation of the North River; but owing to some political chicanery, this sum was diverted from its proper object, and used for other purposes. Though a confirmed Liberal, he has never sought political office; the only public position he has held being that of magistrate, in which office he acted ably and conscientiously for nearly a quarter of a century. His attention during the last fifteen years has been chiefly confined to his drug store, the first and only one ever opened in this village.

He has three sons now living; Guy Richards, his second son, has been postal clerk for the last sixteen years between Montreal and Toronto; the two others, Duncan Everett and Alexander, have long been engaged in mercantile business, the former in Aylmer, Quebec, the latter at St. Andrews, where he has followed his present vocation many years. Retiring in habit, he has never sought public positions, and is respected for his moral Christian character. He has two children,—a son and daughter; the former, Alexander, is studying for the ministry, and for the past three years has earnestly devoted himself to Christian work, spending some months in this work in New York in the summer of 1893. He is president of both the St. Andrews and Argeuteuil C.E. Societies.

In the beginning of the present century, JOHN McMARTIN of Genlyon, Perthshire, Scotland, decided to try his fortune in the New World. His wife having relatives at the Bay of Chaleurs, on the north of New Brunswick, thither he went, and prepared for himself and family a home. A year or two subsequently, learning that two of his brothers, farmers in Scotland, were about emigrating to Canada, he decided to seek with them, when they arrived, a more suitable place for agriculturists than could be found near the Bay of Chaleurs. In that locality the inhabitants subsisted almost wholly by fishing; but as this method of procuring a livelihood was not congenial to

his tastes, and the land there was generally sterile, he gladly availed himself of a chance to dispose of what he had purchased. This he exchanged with his wife's uncles for land which they had received for service rendered the Government, and which was situated in the County of Huntingdon, Quebec. On reaching Montreal, however, he learned that his estate in Huntingdon was in an unbroken wilderness, and that should he settle there, his nearest neighbour would be thirty miles distant.

At this time Major Murray was in Montreal, endeavouring to obtain Scotch settlers for his Seignior on the Ottawa, and Mr. McMartin was induced to sell his land in Huntingdon, and with his brothers take up his residence in the Seignior. Accordingly in 1801, or the year following, he came hither, and purchased two lots on the south side of the River Rouge which are now owned by the family of the late Geo. Hyde. The inevitable log house and small clearing were here on his arrival, but in a few years, about 1810, he built another house, which, with some alterations and additions, is still standing and occupied by the family of Mr. Hyde. Mr. McMartin added another lot to those which he first purchased, and with the help of his sons cleared up the greater part of these three lots; he died in 1847. Four of his sons, Finley, Duncan, Daniel and Martin, joined the Cavalry Company of Capt. McLean in the Rebellion of 1837-38, and all remained in it, till advancing years induced them to yield their places to younger men. Mr. McMartin had fifteen children, thirteen of whom arrived at maturity; eleven of them settled on the River Rouge; the youngest son, Martin, lived and died on the homestead.

FINLEY MCMARTIN, the sixth son, after living and working on the homestead till he was about thirty-four years of age, entered the store of Mr. Charles Wales, sen., of St. Andrews, as clerk.

At the expiration of a year, believing that trading on his own account would be more profitable than his present work, he hired the store across the street opposite that of Mr. Wales, which was occupied by Frederick McArthur, and purchased his stock of goods. Subsequently, he purchased the store and house, both being under the same roof; but in about ten years from the time he began to trade, this building, together with his entire stock of goods, was burned. He then hired another store, in which he traded till 1858, when he built a large brick store, which is now owned by Wm. D. Larmonth, and is used as a boarding house.

In 1868 he disposed of his store, and the next year purchased the grist mill and three hundred acres of land adjacent. At the expiration of fourteen years he sold the mill to Mr. Walsh, its present proprietor, and since has confined his attention to his farm. Although an octogenarian, he is so well preserved physically and mentally that few would imagine him to be more than sixty. His honesty, sobriety and diligence in business have won the respect of his fellow-citizens, yet, the only secular office he has accepted at their hands is that of School Commissioner,—a position he has held for many years. He was secretary of the Baptist Church Society for a long time, as well as a member and generous supporter. He has been twice married,—the first time in 1847 to Christy McFarlane, who died in 1865. His second marriage

was to Amanda Wales. By the first marriage he had three children,—John F., Elizabeth and Kate. Elizabeth married E. M. Kneeshaw, and Kate, J. S. Buchan, a rising young lawyer of Montreal, son of Wm. Buchan, Esq., of Geneva. Mrs. Buchan died in 1894.

JOHN F. McMARTIN at the age of sixteen engaged to a firm in Montreal as clerk, and subsequently became a commercial traveller, a position for which his rectitude, affability and fine address eminently fitted him. After an experience of eight years in this line, he entered the firm of J. W. McKeddie & Co., on Victoria Square, as partner.

GUY RICHARDS was another man prominent and influential in the youthful days of St. Andrews. He was born in Norwich, Conn., on 8th November, 1787; he went from there to New York, and after a few years came to Montreal. His ability soon secured him many friends among the Americans in that city, and through them he became established in a thriving business as merchant. In the war of 1812, believing that he could make much profit by providing clothes for the Volunteers, he invested largely in woollen fabrics, paying a high price for them; but just after he had embarked in this venture, peace was declared, his scheme collapsed, and if not financially ruined, he was at least in embarrassing circumstances. Previous to this, he had formed the acquaintance of a Miss Graham from Massachusetts, who was on a visit to an aunt residing in Montreal, and the acquaintance ripened into friendship, and finally terminated in marriage.

With the view no doubt of improving his financial condition, Mr. Richards removed to St. Andrews; here he also engaged in trade. He bought the property of Theodore Davis, the surveyor, enlarged the house, and used one part of it as a store. After trading here for about thirteen years with good success, and doing considerable business meanwhile as a lumber merchant, he sold his real estate, and then, about 1827, built the brick store which is now occupied by Mr. La Fond. He was very successful, financially, while he lived here, yet, owing to his benevolence and severe losses, it was found at his death that he was not worth as much as had been supposed. He was highly esteemed as a citizen, and his purse was always open to encourage every good work. One young man was educated for the ministry through the means of money that he supplied; he died 21st September, 1839.

Cynthia Graham, a sister of Mrs. Richards, born in Conway, Mass., 17th December, 1800, came to St. Andrews to live with her sister in 1819. While living here, she became acquainted with HENRY BENEDICT WALES, and in 1829 they were married. Soon afterward they moved to Pt. Fortune, and purchased the farm about a mile below the village, now owned by Mr. Williamson. A quarter of a century later, Mr. Wales sold the farm, and built a steamer, known as the "Buckingham," which for seven years did duty on the Ottawa under his own management.

He then sold it to his brother, and purchased a farm in Alfred, Ontario, which he also sold in a few years, and returned to St. Andrews, where he died in 1889. One of the daughters of Mr. Wales married the Rev. John Dempsey, a Baptist min-

ister, who labored many years in St. Andrews, and another was married to Finlay McMartin, with whom her mother, Mrs. Wales, who has just celebrated her ninety-third birthday, now lives.

It is impossible to speak of this lady, who still retains her mental faculties to a remarkable degree, without pondering for a moment the mighty changes that have taken place in the world's history within her recollection. She was seven years old when Robert Fulton made a voyage from Albany to New York in the first steam-boat the world had ever seen. She had attained an age when the events of the war of 1812, the battle of Lundy's Lane, Queenstown Heights and Plattsburgh must have aroused her imagination and stamped themselves upon her memory. She was budding into womanhood when the battle of Waterloo was fought, an event which occurred nearly two decades before the birth of those who are now threescore years of age. Statesmen and warriors whose achievements have startled the world have begun and finished their parts in the drama of life since the days of her childhood. She was nearly thirty years old when the first railway in America was constructed, and forty before the invention of the electric telegraph, and, yet, she has lived to see the social and commercial world revolutionized through the mighty agencies of steam and electricity.*

ROBT. J. SIMPSON, from Mascouche on the St. Lawrence, was another man who may be classed with the pioneers of this section, as he was here and keeping store as early as 1807, in a large wood house, occupying the site of the present dwelling of Mr. Howard, notary. His career, however, was soon terminated by death.

Trustees of his estate apprenticed his son Robert, eleven years of age, to James Brown, who had a printing house in Montreal, to learn the trade of printer. After finishing his term of apprenticeship—seven years—young Simpson engaged to work for Mr. Brown another year, at the expiration of which time he returned to St. Andrews, and purchased a farm on the River Rouge, now known as the Blanchard farm.

About this time, Mr. Moses Davis being occupied with his plan of erecting a tannery, accepted Mr. Simpson as partner in the work, and, henceforth, the latter was one of the enterprising spirits of St. Andrews. In 1824, he formed a closer alliance with Mr. Davis, having entered into a contract of marriage with his eldest daughter. A few years afterwards, deciding to engage in the business of tanning on his own account, he erected a building for the purpose, on the site of the present tannery which is in disuse. Some years later, this having fallen a prey to fire, his sons built the one mentioned above, which is now standing. Mr. Simpson, like his father-in-law, in addition to his business of farming and tanning, added that of harness-making and shoemaking. He seems to have been a man of much influence in the place, one of those whose advice is sought by neighbors in the troubles and disputes into which they sometimes fall, and one who by force of character is able to sway others.

*Mrs. Wales died a few months after the above was written.

He was a Justice of Peace, Commissioner for the trial of small causes, and for some time Mayor of the Parish.

At one period, during the construction of the Grenville Canal, he had a contract for supplying the Royal Staff Corps at Grenville with beef—a contract which, on account of the distance and state of the roads, involved, in summer especially, no little hardship. The beef must be in Grenville before 9 o'clock a.m. daily, thus necessitating constant worry and watchfulness on the part of Mr. Simpson, lest the man he employed to carry it should oversleep, and trouble arise in consequence.

A few years later, during the Rebellion, he took another contract to supply the soldiers stationed at Carillon with bread. The carrying out of this contract, though not without its vexations, was less irksome, on account of the shorter distance to be travelled. During this exciting period, Mr. Simpson's services were called in requisition in many ways and on various occasions. He was especially serviceable in obtaining the restitution of such property as the belligerent parties took from each other at the time of the greatest excitement.

Being well acquainted in the neighborhood of St. Eustache and St. Benoit, and having friends there among the Radicals, he was often visited by some of the latter, and solicited to use his influence in securing the restoration of articles which, in those days of recklessness with regard to the laws of *meum* and *tuum*, had suddenly changed hands. More than once, also, he was solicited to visit the above localities to secure the return of property which had mysteriously slipped from the possession of some of his loyal neighbors. On one occasion, however, his mission was a higher one. His old employer, James Brown, who now lived in St. Andrews, and Montmarquette, a merchant from Carillon, while returning from Montreal, were taken prisoners by the insurgents, and held at St. Benoit. Mr. Simpson's object was to obtain their release; and having been successful in his purpose, he returned in company with them to St. Andrews, where they received quite an ovation. It has been stated that the dwelling of Mr. Davis was used as a barracks for soldiers who were quartered in the village. Another large building used for the same purpose was the house already mentioned, which was formerly the house of Mr. Simpson, and which stood where Mr. Howard's brick house now stands.

Several prisoners had been taken at St. Eustache and in that vicinity, and they were tried for treason by court martial, the sessions of which were held in this house. Nothing very criminal being proved against them, they were released; but such was their fear of being ill-treated by the crowd gathered there to listen to the proceedings, that they earnestly entreated Mr. Simpson to escort them some distance beyond the village—a favor he cheerfully granted.

Mr. Simpson died 24th May, 1870, but his widow survived till 19th September, 1895. She was a woman of much intelligence and activity, and though she attained the age of eighty-eight, her mental and physical faculties were well preserved.

They had eight children, of whom one died in infancy. Robert, the eldest son, spent some years in New Zealand, engaged in mining. He returned, married, and

died in St. Andrews, where his widow still resides. Moses Davis is one of the enterprising farmers of the parish. He has been twice married: first, to a daughter of the late James Barclay, the second time to Lucinda, a daughter of Martin McMartin.

Emery, the fifth son, married Rebecca Kempley, and after many years spent in farming has retired.

Lester F., the youngest son, is a prosperous farmer near Ottawa; he has been twice married; first to Miss Aylmer of Montreal, and next to Lizzie Ewen, daughter of Dr. Ewen of Hawkesbury. Of the two daughters of the late Robert Simpson, Phoebe married Edward Jones, and Mary Ann, now deceased, married David Sutherland, both gentlemen of St. Andrews.

GEORGE SIMPSON, the eldest son, always took an active interest in public affairs, and besides being Mayor of the Parish Council, was for some years superintendent of the Carillon and Grenville Canals—a position which ill-health induced him to resign. In 1877, he was nominated as candidate for the office of Representative of Argenteuil in the Dominion Parliament; but the following letter shows that he declined the honor:

ST. ANDREWS, 23rd March, 1877.

To Mr. W. J. Simpson, Secretary Liberal-Conservative Association, Lachute.

DEAR SIR,

After mature consideration, which, unfortunately, I did not give the subject before allowing myself to be nominated for a candidate, I have come to the decision that it would be ruinous for me in my business position to go in for Parliamentary honours at present. I exceedingly regret that such is my position, but I can assure the Conservative party of my hearty support for the candidate who may be nominated.

Yours truly,

GEO. SIMPSON.

Mr. Simpson was married 5th September, 1861, to Eliza, daughter of Thomas Higginson, Esq., of Vankleek Hill. She died 6th January, 1881, leaving eight children.

George Herbert, the eldest son, a gentleman of much energy and geniality, was employed nine years as commercial traveller, and was one of the first of that fraternity who visited British Columbia and the North West. He was appointed to the position which his father resigned—Superintendent of Canals, November 1st, 1893, a position he still holds.

Robert S. is a dental surgeon in Montreal.

Thomas Crawford, the third son, received his degree as Veterinary Surgeon from McGill, in 1892; he won the Gold Medal, and graduated with high honors. He has quite an extensive stock farm in St. Andrews, known as "Craigwood Farm."

Wm. H. and Bernard, two more sons of the family, are employed in Montreal—the former as commercial traveller for D. Morrice & Co., the latter in the wholesale

house of Jas. McDougall & Co. The youngest of these brothers, George F., is still at school, and of the daughters, Agnes L. and Jane Klyne, the former was married 16th March, 1895, to D. A. McIntyre, of Calumet, and the latter resides with her brother at The Willows, their home in St. Andrews.

MARTIN JONES was one of the very early settlers at Carillon Bay, and his advent must have been about the beginning of the present century; he settled on land now owned by — Raymond. It is related that one winter, while he resided here, he found it necessary to go to Lachine for provisions, and so destitute was the country at that time of means of travelling, that he was obliged to go on foot. Taking a neighbor, a habitant, with him, and a hand sled to convey his supplies, he performed the journey by way of the Ottawa on the ice.

The cold was excessive, and they suffered severely, the potatoes being frozen before they had accomplished half the distance; but their return was hailed with far more delight by their families than is the one who now returns in a palace car, with numerous boxes of presents and delicacies for the Christmas cheer. In 1803, Mr. Jones purchased lot No. 3 on the east side of the North River, where A. C. Robillard now lives, which had been granted by the Seignior, 17th May, 1793, to Ignace Samson. He lived here till his death in 1838, leaving one son and three daughters. The eldest of the latter was married to Wm. Le Roy; the second, in 1820, to Thomas Wanless; but the third never married. The son, Edward Jones, spent many years of his life in keeping a public house—the building used for the purpose being one opposite the store of Mr. Wales. In 1843 he purchased Carillon Island, in the Ottawa, comprising about 1000 acres, since which it has generally been known as “Jones’ Island.” He never lived on it himself, but his son Edward resided there for many years, and then leaving it in possession of his own son, Robert, he came to St. Andrews and lived in the house still owned by his widow, till his death, 17th June, 1890. He was quite successful in financial matters, and was a man of respectability and influence. He was Justice of the Peace for several years and a member of the Local Council.

THOMAS WANLESS mentioned above came from Yetholm, Roxburyshire, Scotland, and settled in St. Andrews about 1812, and did business here as an artisan many years. He had twelve children, but only one son now remains in this section. One of his sons was living in Denver, Colorado, and while on a visit to him, Mr. Wanless died in February, 1873.

The son, MARTIN WANLESS, now living here, has been one of the active citizens of the place, and prominent in both civil and military affairs. He was a member of the village Council eight years, and one term its Mayor, and has officiated as Secretary Treasurer fourteen years. After acting nine years as chairman of the School Board, he was chosen as its Secretary-Treasurer, and has held the position seven years.

In 1849, he joined the St. Andrews Troop, and in 1867 became its Lieutenant. In 1880, he received his commission as Captain, and in 1890 was promoted to the rank of Major.

Early in the present century a young man whose home was in Bath, England, decided to visit Canada with the view of settling here, eventually, should the country please him. A confectioner by trade, it is quite probable that he designed establishing his business in the new colony, provided conditions were favorable. However this may be, influences more potent than pecuniary interests induced him to remain. He formed the acquaintance of a young German lady in Montreal, who, like himself, had recently left her native land, so John Teasdale and Mary Dockstadter became one. He engaged in his former business of confectioner, and prospered; then he bought a fine house with a large garden attached, and this was made to contribute in no small degree to his income. He planted a nursery, sold stock, cultivated choice flowers, imported rare plants, and thus gradually swelled his coffers, till he was reputed well off in this world's goods. But if his business expanded, so likewise did his family, and in time he became, in the language of Grecian mythology, the father of a beautiful offspring. In consequence of too fully realizing this fact, however, and thus becoming an over-indulgent parent, he was destined to experience much sorrow. His eldest son, William, and another one, John, were young men of romantic nature, with a strong predilection for fashionable and gay society; they had received good advantages, and were passionately fond of music, as the number of musical instruments provided for them through paternal kindness abundantly attested. But notwithstanding all this indulgence, parental wisdom was not entirely inert, and it was decided that the sons must have something to do,—some useful occupation to employ their minds and provide means for future requirements. A little more parental discretion and authority at this juncture of affairs might have prevented misfortune, but, unfortunately, the choice of vocation was left to the younger minds, and for them nothing short of mercantile life would suffice. St. Andrews was the location selected for this mercantile venture, and, forthwith, a building was erected for this purpose. This stood on ground now occupied, in part, by the cottage of Mrs. Meikle; it was a long structure, designed not only for a store, but for one or more tenements.

In this, then, the young men were soon established as merchants; but whatever their success and habits at first, it was soon evident that the store was of secondary importance and that their minds were "on pleasure bent." The country at that period being new, and the forest abounding in game of various kinds, presented great attractions to one inclined to sporting. The pleasure thus afforded to the two younger brothers was one they were not likely to ignore. But in order to pursue it in becoming style, they must have horses and dogs, and these were soon provided. While they were employed with the delight of the chase, business did not thrive; the interests of those left in charge of the store were not identical with those of the proprietors, and the losses thus sustained, added to expenses incurred in the rounds of pleasure, presented in the end a discouraging spectacle in the account of profit and loss.

As may be supposed, and as the citizens of St. Andrews had prophesied, the new

mercantile firm soon failed ; but parental pride and affection willing to give another trial, their debts were paid, the store restocked, wholesome reprehension and advice were given, and the sons started anew. But they had not had that experience necessary to success. It is an admitted fact that very few men are qualified to handle money unless they have earned it. The second trial was begun, no doubt, with good resolutions, which for a time were carried into effect, but the final result was failure more disastrous than the first.

The elder Teasdale, collecting together what remained of his property, moved to St. Andrews, deciding that he could support his family at much less expense here than in the city, while the sons now adopted a course which developed their latent energies and ability, and properly fitted them for the battle of life.

WILLIAM, the elder son, studied with Col. Fortune, a provincial land surveyor and civil engineer, who at that time was also agent for the Seigniorship of Argenteuil, and lived at the Manor House at the Bay. His pupil being an apt scholar, thoroughly mastered his profession, and for years was employed in surveying lands in this section of the Province. He surveyed much in Argenteuil, and it is said that he named some of her beautiful lakes. But he finally suffered from an affection of the eyes, and eventually became blind ; he died at Rigaud about 1862. JOHN, his brother, studied medicine with the late Dr. Wolfred Nelson, and subsequently settled in Rigaud. In the commencement of his last illness, he visited Montreal for treatment, and died there in 1870. His obituary says : " Dr. Teasdale has been living and practising in Rigaud for the last forty years, where he was much esteemed by a large circle of friends, not only as a physician, but as a true friend. His loss will be deplored, not only by the people of his own parish, but by all the surrounding district, and the name of Dr. Teasdale will be remembered for generations to come."

The father for a time traded in the store which his sons occupied in St. Andrews, and died there in 1830. Mrs. Teasdale survived till 1870. Julia, their sixth child, married GASPARD DE COLIGNY DENYS DE LA RONDE, a notary, 8th February, 1829. Mr. de la Ronde, who was born in St. Anne, descended from a lineage that might satisfy the most ambitious,—his ancestry on the maternal side running back through illustrious families to the King of Portugal, and on the other, through houses equally famous ; the last of his distinguished paternal ancestors being General de la Ronde, who, connected with the army of Burgoyne, fell at the battle of Ticonderoga in 1777.

Gaspard de la Ronde studied for the notarial profession in Montreal, and immediately after passing his examination came to St. Andrews and practised. He had an extensive business for many years, and besides attending to the duties of his profession, often acted as counsel for litigants, pleading their cases in the lower courts. He died 8th June, 1882, at the age of 78. His widow is still at St. Andrews, and, though fourscore years of age, her mental faculties are intact. They had ten children—five sons and five daughters, who lived till past the age of twenty, though but few of them are now alive.

J. T. de La Ronde, the eldest son now living, after spending some years in the States, employed in commercial business and as proof-reader in a newspaper office in Plattsburg, N.Y., returned to Canada, and now resides at St. Andrews.

R. P. DE LA RONDE, his brother, in his youth learned telegraphy ; he then studied law in the office of Chapleau, Ouimet & Mathieu, and was admitted to the Bar in 1867, and the following year was married to Martha McMartin, daughter of Duncan McMartin, J.P. He lives at St. Andrews, where he has built up an extensive practice as an able and honorable barrister.

Stewart E., another son of the late Gaspard de la Ronde, has been engaged for the last nineteen years in the commission business in Ottawa. Margaret, a sister of the above, married J. H. P. BROWN, son of Dr. E. B. Brown of St. Anne. Mr. Brown has for several years been a mail clerk, and is now employed as such on the Canada Atlantic between Montreal and Ottawa.

HENRY ALBRIGHT, a German, was one of the U. E. Loyalists who sought an asylum in Canada at the beginning of the American Revolution. In Montreal he engaged to Dr. Meyers to take charge of a farm, which he owned on the opposite side of the St. Lawrence. But he soon experienced much trouble with Indians, whose thievish propensities seemed likely to leave him but little personal property, and after he had one day driven away several of them, a friendly chief advised him to leave the place. Believing this to be judicious counsel, he followed it, and engaged the friendly chief to convey his family across the river in a canoe. His young boy, Martin, on the voyage across, fell out, and was saved only by the activity of the chief, who caught him by the hair as he rose to the surface.

Mr. Albright came to the Bay, and settled on land until recently occupied by Matthew Burwash. Not long afterwards, he purchased the lots on the North River now owned by Alphonse Dorion and Charles Hunter, where he lived until he died in 1820 ; he left two sons and four daughters : Valentine, one of the former, lived and died on the homestead. Martin, another son, who owned a farm adjacent to his brother's, sold it, and moved to the farm now owned by his own son Nelson. He spent the greater part of his life here, and died in 1872. He married Jane Hyde, and their ten children have helped to swell Canadian population, and extend the fame for thrift and industry of Canadian citizens. Nelson Albright, mentioned above, is one of the leading men of the parish ; he takes a lively interest in the Agricultural Society, and his fine farm, on which he has recently been awarded a silver medal, always displays, among other things, a choice stock of cattle.

ANGUS MCPHIE came with his family from Fort William, Invernessshire, Scotland in 1802 ; two brothers, Ewen and Ronald, also making the journey with him. He first went to Pte. Claire near Montreal, and lived there a few years, learning to speak French fluently, and then settled in Chatham, on land now owned by the Fitzgeralds. While living there, he was, in company with Noyes and Schagel, carrying freight from Carillon to Grenville. He had three sons and three daughters : John, the second son, bought a farm on Beech Ridge, and lived there till his death. He was married in

1827 to Mary Cameron, sister of the Cameron who first settled at Pt. au Chene, and had five sons and five daughters;—three of the former and four of the latter grew up. Besides his military and other offices, Mr. McPhie was president of the Agricultural Society several years. He was an extremely enterprising man, taking a deep interest in farming, and improved his own land to such an extent, that he was awarded three medals by the Agricultural Society, besides gaining several prizes; he died in 1874.

JOHN MCPHIE, jun., the fourth son, in his younger days spent three years in California, then travelled a few years in the commercial line. In 1872, he bought the farm of 270 acres where he now lives, and was married the same year to a daughter of Charles Albright. Mr. McPhie has been School Commissioner several years, and is one of the influential and respected citizens of St. Andrews.

The following letter may properly be inserted here, as it treats of the early history of St. Andrews:

OTTAWA, 18th January, 1894.

MR. C. THOMAS.

DEAR SIR,—In writing a sketch of St. Andrews, as well as of the inhabitants before my time, it may as well be said here, that the information given is partly from *tradition* and partly from personal observation, and is written entirely from memory.

Before the advent of steamboats on the Ottawa river, between Carillon and Lachine, it was no easy matter to travel between these points, and *paddle your own canoe*. A decided improvement was made, when a line of covered stages (each drawn by four horses) was started to run from Montreal *via* St. Eustache and St. Andrews to Grenville. The trip was intended to be made in three days—or two trips per week each way. They also carried the mail, and the stage driver's capacious hat contained what letters and newspapers were to be delivered between the different offices, and which were usually thrown out in passing. The stage house in St. Andrews (where they changed horses) was kept by a Mr. John Russell, and was a large, two-story wooden building next to Mr. Guy Richards' store, and about where Janvier Soulier's house now stands. After a time, he removed across the river to premises situated between Robt. Simpson's garden and Edward Jones' house, where he died. His widow kept the house for a time, when she married a Mr. Bowman, and removed to Buckingham. The arrival of the stage in the village was always heralded by the driver's horn, and was as great an event to the gossips and idlers then, as the arrival of a fast train in these days at a rural station. After the steamboats were fairly established, the trade was diverted from the land route, and the stages were taken off the through line, and placed between Carillon and Grenville, and between Point Fortune and L'Orignal. There was also, for many years, a winter line of stages on the same route from Montreal to St. Andrews, and at certain seasons of the year the trip was not accomplished without great difficulty and frequent loss, as many fine horses were drowned crossing on the treacherous ice at St. Eustache.

The industries of St. Andrews consisted of two general stores, an ashery, a

tannery, with saddlers' and shoe-makers' shops, a paper mill, saw mill and grist mill, with the usual village blacksmiths. The taverns were also there, but they could not be properly classed among the industries.

One of the stores was kept by Mr. Guy Richards in a large, two-story frame building, next to John Russell's stage hotel (which was afterwards occupied as a residence and registry office by Col. De Hertel).

After the main street, as it now stands, was opened up, past where the Baptist and Episcopal churches are situated, down to where the bridge spans the river, Mr. Richards removed his store, up to a large, two-story stone building (which is still standing), where he did a large and prosperous business for many years, retiring from active life a short time before his death in September, 1839.

The other store was kept by Mr. W. G. Blanchard, who also conducted the ashery, where the inhabitants could send their ashes and get a fair price for them. And as the country was new, each farmer would have a good many bushels of ashes saved up after burning his *log heaps*. Many a poor family enjoyed little luxuries, such as tea and sugar, and other articles, from the sale of their ashes, that they otherwise would have had to do without. Mr. Blanchard was a kind-hearted, easy-going man, who put too much dependence on some of his unscrupulous neighbors, as it was currently reported that he paid more than once for the same ashes.

Mr. Davis' tannery was a long, low building nearly opposite where D. Sutherland has his tailor's shop; the saddlers and shoemakers were on the other side of the street, and a brisk business was carried on in all of them.

The Seigneur had at one time a saw mill situated on the west side of the island, but it was either burnt or otherwise destroyed several years previous. The grist mill was a short distance above the present one, and was one and one-half stories high, built of cedar logs and clapboarded; the water wheel and other machinery were of a somewhat primitive construction, perhaps as good as it was possible to get in those days, but they could not compare with the "Lamb" or Leiffel of these days. The corn was ground, but not bolted or sifted;—that had to be done at home with a sieve, made from a partially tanned sheepskin, stretched over a hoop, and perforated. The miller who presided over that institution for many years was certainly not in advance of his surroundings. He was a Highlander from Argyleshire (not far from that celebrated spot where the horrible "Glencoe" massacre was perpetrated), by the name of MacCallum, but who rejoiced in the *not very* euphonious *sobriquet* of "*Goch-cum-gaw*."

The blacksmiths, in the earlier days, were not noted for fine work, and the hoes, axes and forks made by them, and which have come down through several decades, to say the least, had no scarcity of material in them. But later on, there was a great improvement in all farming tools, and a large business was done in making axes, which were then in great demand, one firm having a "grindstone" run by water power to grind, polish and finish them up ready for use.

The members of the medical profession, as they styled themselves, had nothing

1814	June	7	To	10	Yds. Calico.....	\$5	20
	"	"	"	1	Paper Pins.....		30
	"	"	"	2	Ozs. Cinnamon.....		25
	"	"	"	1	Dinner (St. John's Day).....	1	00
	"	9	"	$\frac{1}{2}$	Lb. Copperas (by Betsy).....		10
	"	17	"	$\frac{1}{2}$	" " (by Jack).....		10
	"	18	"	1	Pair Overalls.....	3	70
	"	"	"	1	Stick Twist.....		10
	"	"	"	1	Scythe.....	2	00
	"	"	"	$2\frac{1}{2}$	Yds. Cotton.....	1	50
	"	"	"	1	Lb. Dried Apples.....		20

Cr.

Nov.	9	By	6	Bushels Onions, at \$1.50.....	9	00
"	"	"	169	Lbs. Beef, at 7c.....	11	83
"	"	"	600	" Pork, at 18c.....	108	00

The earliest physicians of this place have already been mentioned in the letter of Mr. Dewar.

Among the other prominent men belonging to the medical profession who have lived in the parish was DR. THOMAS JAMES HOWARD.

He was born at Exeter, Devon County, England, in February, 1796, and in his early life entered the Royal Navy as midshipman on His Majesty's frigate "Canopus." He was in active service three years in the Mediterranean, during the wars with France, Turkey and other powers, but was obliged to retire from the Navy on account of ill health. Subsequently, he held the commission of Lieutenant under Colonel Rolle in the South Devon Militia, and afterwards practised as physician and surgeon in Devonshire. In 1844, with his wife and twelve children and maid servant, he sailed for Canada, a part of the vessel being fitted up for their special use and accommodation. After a voyage of seven weeks, during the months of April and May, this sailing vessel arrived in Quebec. The following summer Dr. Howard spent in Montreal and in travelling through Ontario, seeking a desirable place for location; but he finally settled in St. Andrews, and began the practice of medicine. His *confrères* were Dr. Pyke, Dr. Lawrence—succeeded by Dr. Wm. Robertson, Dr. Fenwick and Dr. Mayrand. Having purchased a farm on the River Rouge, he retired to it after a practice of three or four years, and thence removed to Lachute, where he died in 1871.

HENRY HOWARD, his second son, born in 1828, was fifteen years of age when he crossed the Atlantic with his father's family; he remained two years in St. Andrews, and then went to study French and the Notarial profession in the office of Mr. T. J. Girouard at St. Benoit. Mr. Girouard had been one of the active promoters of the Rebellion of 1837-38, and the village of St. Benoit, which had been burned by Sir John Colborne, had then just been rebuilt. Travelling vehicles were of a primitive and rustic style; a buggy being a thing unknown, while homespun tuques and beef-skin moccasins were articles deemed indispensable in the attire of the habitant. Very few understood a word of English—an advantage, no doubt, to the young student, in view of the object at which he aimed.

On receiving his commission as notary public for the Province of Quebec, in November, 1851, he settled in St. Andrews, with which place his history since has been closely identified. He has filled many responsible offices, some of which have been either removed or abolished. Active in the formation of the County Agricultural Society, he was appointed Secretary-Treasurer, and held the position for twenty-three years, when the office was removed to Lachute. He has at different times been Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court, has been Deputy Coroner, Official Assignee of the Counties of Argenteuil and Ottawa, and Secretary-Treasurer of the Local Council ; in all of which he has sustained a reputation for efficiency in business, while commanding respect as an intelligent, public-spirited citizen.

Mr. Howard was married in 1853 to Marie Aurélie Clouthier, of St. Eustache ; they have three sons and one daughter. William Henry, the eldest son, a graduate of McGill, is now superintendent of the Pueblo Smelting and Refining Company, Colorado ; Ernest, the second son, is a member of the Montreal Stock Exchange ; Herbert, the youngest, is a bank clerk, and the daughter, unmarried, remains with her parents.

DR. ROBERTSON is a name that has been familiar to the inhabitants of the Ottawa Valley for two generations ; Dr. Patrick Robertson, who has won honorable distinction during his life-long residence in this county, being the son of a doctor who was in successful practice here for more than a third of a century.

The latter, Dr. William Robertson, a graduate of King's College, Aberdeen, Scotland, and of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, London, came from Perth, Scotland, to this country about 1834. He first practised a year in Williamsburg, Dundas Co., Ontario, and then, for the purpose of looking after the business of his half brother, Colin Robertson, who represented the people of this County in Parliament, he removed to Lachute. Soon after this, he opened an office on Little St. James street, Montreal, and practised there a year. About 1842, he was married to Miss Tiernay, daughter of a gentleman connected with the Customs Department, and in 1847, he removed to St. Andrews, where he spent his remaining days, dying 6th March, 1871 ; Mrs. Robertson died 6th February, 1890. They had two sons and four daughters. DR. PATRICK ROBERTSON studied medicine, and graduated at McGill in 1868. He then settled in St. Andrews, where, with the exception of one or two years spent in England, he has since resided, and built up an extensive and successful practice ; he has recently removed to Montreal.

Of the remaining children of the late Dr. Robertson, William, the second son, became general manager of the London Life Assurance Company, and died in 1889. One daughter was married to Col. MacDonald, Indian agent of the North West Territories ; another married Bruce Harman of Toronto ; a third wedded Chas. Handy-side, of the firm of H. & A. Allan, Steamship Co. of Montreal ; and one died when but ten years of age.

DR. GEORGE FLANIGAN SHAW, a rising young practitioner, associated with Dr. Robertson, is from a family in the Dominion Capital whose members are representatives of the most honorable occupations and professions.

He was born in Ottawa in 1862, and is a son of Charles Shaw, one of the oldest officers of the Post Office Department. Henry S. Shaw, one of the brothers, is also an official of the same department; and of his three remaining brothers, the eldest, C. S. Shaw, is one of the prominent business men of Ottawa. Dr. W. F. Shaw is G. T. R. physician, located in Gravenhurst, Ont.; and Rev. J. Arthur Shaw, M.A., of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, is Rector of Cobden in the Diocese of Ontario.

The subject of our sketch was educated in Ottawa, and at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and graduated with honors at McGill University, Montreal, taking his degree of M.D., C.M., and while there, was for a year editor of the *McGill Fortnightly*.

He has travelled extensively in Europe, visiting hospitals both in England and on the Continent, and thus keeping pace with the rapid advancement in knowledge, which of late years has signalized the march of medical and surgical science. He is a member of the Montreal Medical Society and of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Quebec and Ontario.

Since the writing of the above, Dr. Shaw has dissolved partnership with Dr. Robertson, on account of the latter's departure for Montreal, and is now established in St. Andrews upon his own responsibility; he has recently been appointed Health Officer of the parish, and church warden, to fill places rendered vacant by the departure of Dr. Robertson.

WILLIAM H. MAYRAND, M.D., is another of the physicians who have earned a livelihood and reputation in St. Andrews and vicinity, and he is one of the few remaining who were prominent in the generation past. He was born at Louiseville, Rivière du Loup, and is a son of the Hon. Etienne Mayrand, who for several years was an M.P.P. After spending two years at St. Hyacinthe College, he went to Nicolet College, and remained five years. On leaving that Institution, he studied medicine a year with Dr. Morin of Quebec, and then entered the Medical Department of McGill University, and graduated there in May, 1847, in the same class with Dr. Christie of Lachute. He immediately settled in St. Andrews, and in April, 1848, was married to Catherine Sophia Pecco, a daughter of the late Commissary General Pecco, of Corfu, Ionian Islands, and a niece of Commissary General Forbes of Carillon. The social qualities of the doctor, united with his skill as a physician, soon procured a good practice, and for nearly half a century he has been a familiar figure in this section. Though preferring to give over his practice to younger men, he is still the dependence for medical treatment of many households.

Mrs. Mayrand died August 8, 1888, leaving two sons. Henry Wellington, one of these, is employed in the Merchants Bank at Halifax; Geo. C. is in business in Nelson, B.C.

A recent addition to the medical men of St. Andrews is Dr. WALTER W. AYLEN,

who was born in 1865 at Aylmer, Que. He received his early education in Aylmer, Ottawa and Galt. In 1885, he entered the Medical Faculty of McGill College, and received his degree of M.D., C.M., there in 1889. In 1890, he went to Sheldon, N. Dakota, and during his stay there enjoyed an extensive practice. In 1891 he was married to Eva, daughter of Finley McMartin, of St. Andrews. In 1895, desiring to come East, he sold his practice in Sheldon, and bought that of Dr. Robertson of this place. Dr. Aylen is a worthy son of a clever family, the Aylens of Aylmer having given the medical and legal professions some of their most gifted members.

DR. WILLIAM S. ALLEN, who has also but lately visited St. Andrews professionally, was born in Montreal, his parents coming from Nottingham, Eng., where his mother, Jane Stanley, belonged to one of the leading families. He was left an orphan at the age of four years, and while still very young, began life as junior clerk for the Canada Paper Co., Montreal. A year later, he became private secretary to John Macfarlane, Esq., president of the Company, in which position he remained two years, and afterward acted as private secretary to Jas. Bryce, Esq., superintendent of the Canadian Express Co. He was indentured to Dr. J. B. Vosburgh, Montreal, and began the study of dentistry in the fall of 1891, and also took a partial medical course in the University of Bishop's College, Montreal; he received the degree of L.D.S. in October, 1895.

Dr. Allen is a young man of much geniality as well as enterprise, and as his presence in St. Andrews fills a long felt want, it is to be hoped that he may meet with deserved success.

Dr. Legault is another physician who has been here for the last six or eight years, and has practised very successfully during the time.

CHURCHES.

Though considerable pains were taken to obtain a more complete history of the Anglican Church here, they were fruitless. For the sketches of the remaining churches, we are chiefly indebted to the courtesy of others; the biographical sketches of their pastors being, of course, from our own pen.

Itinerant ministers visited St. Andrews, and preached in the early years of her history; but the first church formed was the Church of England, by the Rev. Richard Bradford, as early as 1811.

The first resident clergyman was the Rev. Joseph Abbott, who was born in the north of England, and who graduated at a Scotch University. He arrived in St. Andrews in 1818, and the services, until 1821, were held in a school-house. The Rev. Mr. Henderson, a Presbyterian clergyman, who came about the same time that Mr. Abbott did, also held services in the same school-house; but as Mr. Abbott had little regard for dissenters of any creed, it is not surprising that these different services did not continue in the same building in the strictest harmony. Serious differences, however, were avoided by the withdrawal of the Presbyterians to a private dwelling, and both clergymen were provided with church edifices the same year, 1821.

After remaining here a few years, the Rev. Mr. Abbott removed to a field in the Eastern Townships, which, from his own name, is now known as Abbottsford, and left the church at St. Andrews in charge of his brother, the Rev. William Abbott. The latter remained here till his death, which occurred in 1859.

Not long after coming to Canada, the Rev. Joseph Abbott was married to Harriet Bradford, a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Bradford of Chatham, and their descendants are among the most influential citizens of the Province. The late Sir J. J. C. Abbott, their eldest son, was born here 12th March, 1821. The Rev. Mr. Abbott exchanged his property in Abbottsford with his nephew for that in Chatham, lately owned by his father, the Rev. Mr. Bradford, and returned to this section, settling in Grenville, accepting the pastorate of the Anglican church there, till he went to Montreal. He was appointed Bursar of the McGill University in that city, in 1843.

The Rev. Richard Lonsdell, M.A., accepted the charge in St. Andrews after Mr. Abbott's death, and held it for many years; he won the esteem of his parishioners, and the number of communicants increased during his ministrations. He removed in October, 1885, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. O'Sullivan, but an affection of the throat caused the latter's resignation in a few months.

The Rev. F. N. Bourne was the next clergyman in the field, who, after supplying it till the fall of 1893, relinquished it for the rectorship of Dunham, Que.; he has also since accepted the principalship of Dunham Ladies' College.

In January, 1894, the Rev. J. W. Dennis became incumbent, and his ability, geniality and courtesy have secured for him much popularity.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ST. ANDREWS.

BY THE REV. DR. PATERSON.

The first recorded movement towards the establishment of the Presbyterian Church in Argenteuil is embodied in the following document, which is without date, but evidently a copy made at the time, and belonging to the year 1816:—

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the Seignior of Argenteuil, deeply impressed with a sense of our destitute condition with respect to the regular ordinances of divine worship, and sensible of the important benefits which we and our families would derive from the labors of a faithful minister of the Gospel, have agreed to use our endeavors in order to attain this desirable object, trusting to the Great King and Head of the Church for crowning our endeavors with success.

"As we are under the paternal care of the British Government, and are therefore strictly connected with Great Britain in politics, commerce, and similarity of manners, so it is natural for us to look to that quarter for a pastor who may take the oversight of our spiritual concerns.

"We appoint the following gentlemen to be a corresponding committee, with such friends and promoters of Christianity in Britain as may be deemed by them the most active and influential in promoting a design of this nature, to wit, Messrs. Rev.

Robert Easton, John and Phineas Hutchins, Benjamin Wales, and Wm. G. Blanchard."

And they promise, the document further says, to pay to the clergyman who should come the sums opposite their names, yearly; and at the end it is stated that the number of subscribers was sixty-four, and the "sum total subscribed, £101;" but unfortunately the names are not given.

The Rev. R. Easton was minister of the Presbyterian Church in St. Peter street, Montreal, then in connection with the Associate (or Burgher) Synod, of Scotland; the Messrs. Hutchins belonged to Lachute, and Messrs. Wales and Blanchard to St. Andrews.

Mr. Easton, to whom doubtless the original document was sent, wrote to Dr. James Hall, of Edinburgh, a leading minister of the Associate Synod, who brought the matter before his Presbytery. At the same time, a similar application was sent by the Presbyterians of Rideau in Upper Canada; and the Presbytery, in compliance with these requests, appointed the Rev. Wm. Taylor of Falkirk to Argenteuil, and Mr. Wm. Bell, a probationer, to Rideau. Application was made to the British Government for assistance, and as that government was desirous of encouraging a good class of emigrants to settle in Canada, a salary of £100 stg. a year was promised to each of those ministers, "in addition to such provision as might be made for them by the settlers."*

In due course, Mr. Bell was settled at Perth in the Rideau district; but Mr. Taylor, instead of coming to Argenteuil, went to Osnabruck on the St. Lawrence, and pitched his tent there. On learning of this, Dr. Hall corresponded with the Rev. Archibald Henderson, M.A., of Carlisle in England, who, after due consideration, accepted the appointment thus vacated (the same provision being made for him by the Government, as had been made for Mr. Taylor), and came to St. Andrews in the summer of 1818.

Mr. Henderson was born at Doune near Stirling, Scotland, on the 27th September, 1783. He attended the Grammar School of Stirling under the famous Dr. Doig, from whom he imbibed that love of learning and that accurate scholarship by which he was distinguished. At the age of 16, he entered the University of St. Andrews, the most ancient of the existing seats of learning in Scotland. There he studied under another enthusiastic scholar, Dr. John Hunter, whose editions of Virgil and Horace and other classics used to be so familiar in the Scottish grammar schools. Mr. Henderson was an able mathematician, as well as scholar, and was advised by the Professor of that branch of science to devote himself to it. He had, however, higher views, and went to Selkirk to attend the Divinity Hall of the Associate Synod, which was presided over by the well-known Dr. Lawson. That great man was Principal and Professor of all the

* As stated in a despatch to Dr. Hall from Earl Bathurst, Secretary of State for War, the administration of Colonial affairs being at that time in the hands of the War Department. The salary was paid out of the Military Chest at Quebec, afterwards at Halifax, when the British Garrison had been removed from Quebec.

departments of Theology, in his single person, and trained an able and well-furnished race of ministers. Mr. Henderson had thus the advantage of sitting at the feet of three teachers of the very first eminence in the country, and he showed himself a pupil worthy of them. Dr. Hall, in a letter to Mr. Easton, in September, 1817, says of Mr. Henderson: "If he will come, I could not point out one in all the Synod better qualified. He is pious, modest, active, and persevering. He composes elegantly, pronounces the English language unexceptionally (a rare thing, I suppose, for a Scotchman in those days), delivers himself with a manly fluency and grace, and, lastly, is an admirable classical scholar, and completely fitted to superintend an academy. I can stake our credit on him."

He had been settled in 1810 over a church in the City of Carlisle, and from thence he came to this country, at the call of the inhabitants of Argenteuil, to take the oversight of their souls and preach to them the Gospel of the Grace of God.

He sailed from Greenock at the end of May, 1818, and arrived in Canada in July. He brought with him a letter from Earl Bathurst to the Governor General, Sir John C. Sherbrooke, by whom he was kindly received. Leaving his wife and three small children in Montreal, he came to St. Andrews, and preached to the people, who were much pleased with him, even beyond their expectations. He was speedily recalled to Montreal by the sickness and death of one of his children. With a sorrowing heart he returned with his family to the village which was to be the scene of his labors and his home for nearly fifty-nine years. St. Andrews, beautifully situated at the foot of a rapid, on both sides of the North River, was a small place, and, to the new comers from the crowded Old Country, scarcely visible. Mrs. Henderson used to tell how she asked on arriving and looking round: "Where is the village?" and received the reply: "It is on the other side of the river." When on that side, she still asked: "But where is the village?" Again the answer came: "On the other side of the river."

The district was in much need of Gospel ordinances, no minister having ever been settled in it. Mr. Easton of Montreal occasionally came to attend to the Presbyterians. An Episcopal minister preached once a fortnight to the people of that body, while a good man, Hugh Cameron, of Cote du Midi, was wont to exhort the people, and even, it is said, sometime to baptize children. He was usually spoken of as "Hughy the Minister," and his descendants are still distinguished by the cognomen of "the minister."

There was now, however, an abundance of clerical provision, for on the same day with Mr. Henderson, and in the same building, the Rev. Joseph Abbott of the Church of England began his labors. For a time, the two congregations held service at different hours on the Lord's Day in the village schoolhouse, the Presbyterians meeting in the forenoon and the Episcopalians in the afternoon.

The people who formed Mr. Henderson's congregation were chiefly of two classes, both of vigorous and reliable character. The greater part were Scotch settlers,

mostly Highlanders; the other families were chiefly of United Empire Loyalist stock, or who had more recently crossed the lines from the neighboring Republic in the same spirit.

BUILDING OF THE CHURCH.

On the 26th January, 1819, a meeting of Mr. Henderson's congregation was held in the schoolhouse, to consider "the necessity of building a place of public worship." Capt. Elon Lee was appointed Moderator, and Guy Richards, Secretary. It was motioned, seconded and unanimously voted, that a church ought to be built, and a committee was appointed to determine whether it should be built of wood or stone, and to examine various proposed sites for the church. The committee consisted of Messrs. John Brush, James Brown, Charles Story, Duncan Dewar of Chatham, Wm. Blanchard, Judah Center, John McMartin, Hugh McLachlin, John McLean, Moses Davis, Charles Benedict, Phineas Hutchins, Thos. Barron, G. A. Hooker and Peter Dewar. They wisely decided on stone, and in the fall of that year, the people were busy quarrying near the Red House, and in drawing the stone and other materials.*

In 1820-21 the church was built, on a site given by the Seigneur, Sir John Johnson, Bart., on the west side of the North River. It was a plain but solid structure, which still stands as strong as ever, but enlarged and greatly improved in appearance. The builders appear to have been A. Graham for the stone work, and Archibald and Malcolm McCallum for the wood-work, and they built faithfully and well. Friends in Montreal gave generous assistance, a subscription list being headed by the Seigneur with £25 in money and material, and W. McGillivray with £10, and amounting in all to £148 12s 6d. It is interesting to see on the list the names of families still flourishing in Montreal, prosperous and liberal, such as Torrance, Frothingham, Ogilvie, Johnstone, Gibb, and that of George Pyke, afterwards one of the judges of the King's Bench.

REGISTRATION OF ACTS OF CIVIL STATUS.

One of Mr. Henderson's first acts on settling in the country was to get an official register for the due recording of "Acts of Civil Status," according to the laws of Lower Canada. It was authenticated on the first page in the following form:—

"This book, containing eighty-eight folios or double pages, was this day presented by the Reverend Archibald Henderson, minister of the Presbyterian Parish Church, St. Andrews, Argenteuil, to serve as a register of the Acts of Baptism, Marriage and Burial, to be by him performed, and the same was this day paraphed by me, the Hon. James Reid, one of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of King's Bench for the District of Montreal, pursuant to the Act in such case made and provided.

"MONTREAL, 12th day of August, 1818.

"J. S. REID, J.K.B."

*The "Red House" was an old post of the Hudson's Bay Co., and stood in a conspicuous position on the shore of the Ottawa River, some distance higher up than the Manor House. Both these houses have disappeared.

Five days later the first entry was made : it was of a marriage, in these terms :—

Marriage of DANIEL DE HERTEL and LYDIA BROWN.	Daniel de Hertel of St. Andrews, Argenteuil, Esquire, and Lydia Brown, minor daughter of James Brown of the city of Montreal, Stationer, were married by License on the seven- teenth day of August, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, by me.
--	---

ARCH. HENDERSON, A.M.

JAMES BROWN,
T. DAVIS,

DANIEL DE HERTEL.
LYDIA BROWN

Minister.

The next entry is of the baptism of a child a month old, as follows :—

Baptism of SAMUEL WHISTLE.	A son of Zechariah Whistle and his wife Eve, born on the twenty-third day of July, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, was baptized on the twenty-third day of August following, by the name of Samuel, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, by me.
-------------------------------	---

SAMUEL LISCOM,
GEORGE ROBERTSON.

ARCH. HENDERSON, A.M.,

Minister.

The next entry is of the baptism of George, son of George Robertson of St. Andrews, papermaker, and his wife Margaret. It is not till a year after, that the maiden surname of the mother is given, as well as her Christian name. Nor are the names of the parents of the parties recorded in the entries of marriages, as has to be done now, and the want of which has caused disputes in matters of property. The first burial entered is not till a year has passed, when on the 13th August, 1819, occurs the burial of a child who had died the day before, viz., James, the sixteen month old "son of the late Amos Blanchard of Montreal, cabinet-maker, and his wife Susan."

While deaths were so few, Mr. Henderson in the first year baptized fifty children and married twenty couples, people coming to him for those services from considerable distances all round, from Lachute, Chatham, Rigaud, River du Chêne, and even from Montreal in several instances. Lachute is called "the Chute," or "the Chute settlement," and our familiar River Rouge is translated into "the Red River."

These fifty marriages were all "by banns" or "after proclamations of banns," except two, which were "by license." The number of marriages by license gradually increased, engaged couples apparently growing in shyness or pride, as the country grew in wealth and society developed itself. At length, about 1846, banns and licenses balance each other, and a dozen years later, marriage by license had become general, and for more than thirty years banns are almost unknown to the record, very few being willing to have their matrimonial intentions publicly announced in church.

Not one has been so announced since the law was authoritatively declared to mean that where banns are published they must be published on three successive Sundays and not, as had been the usual practice, three times in one day.

The Register is very carefully kept all through in regard to marriages ; but it is less so for a few years after 1824, in regard to baptisms and burials. At that time there were some who questioned the legal right of the clergy of the Church of Scotland to keep registers or to officiate at marriages, and in a particular case the Court of Appeals decided against them. Mr. Henderson took an active part in vindicating the rights of himself and his brethren. A Bill was brought before the Legislature of the Province, "for the Relief of Ministers connected with the Associate Synod," and when the Legislative Council desired information in regard to that body, he drew up a Memorial setting forth the history and principles of the Church of which he was a minister, and its high standing in Scotland. The Act was passed, and the disabilities which it had been attempted to impose on him and others were cast aside, and their claim to "Equal Rights" publicly recognized.

RULING ELDERS.

A Presbyterian Church is not completely organized without Ruling Elders. Accordingly at an early period three were chosen and ordained to that office, to wit, Messrs. Wm. G. Blanchard, Benjamin Wales, and — Cummins. Other Elders appointed in after years were in August, 1832 : Wm. McEwen, John McConnell, Wm. Cook and Guy Richards ; in May, 1836, Charles Benedict and Peter McMartin ; in March, 1863, John McGregor and Alex. McLachlan ; in March, 1877, James Middleton (formerly an Elder in Stanley St. Church, Montreal), Charles Wales (son of Benjamin Wales above named), and James McQuat ; in February, 1881, John Robertson (formerly an Elder in the Free Church of Scotland, and subsequently, after completing his theological studies at Queen's College, Kingston, ordained Dec., 1884, as Minister of Mill Haven and Ernestown in the Presbytery of Kingston) ; in 1887, Charles T. Wales* (son of Charles Wales above named), David Rodger* and John F. K. McMartin.* Thus in the Wales family there have been three generations of Elders in succession, a circumstance not unprecedented, but yet not common, although it ought to be of frequent occurrence, the sons walking in the footsteps of their Godly fathers.

GROWTH OF THE CHURCH.

Mr. Henderson labored, as Presbyterian Minister of the Seignior of Argenteuil, with much activity. Besides his work at St. Andrews, he preached regularly at Lachute, where he established a Temperance Society ; at Chatham also, travelling

* Those whose names are marked with an asterisk (*) form the present session along with the Rev. Dr. Paterson, the Moderator. Mr. Middleton, a man much beloved, died at the age of 86, while this book was passing through the press, all the rest having gone before except Mr. Robertson, who lives in Nova Scotia.

the seven or eight miles to those places by roads which were mere bridle paths through the forest, beset sometimes with wolves and bears. He had service also in the districts round the village on the Sabbath afternoons, as there was only one diet of worship in the church on that day. Through his pastoral care and fidelity the Presbyterians of his wide field were nourished and strengthened till, in 1832, a separate congregation was formed at Lachute. One of the few minutes of Session extant of the early period relates to this matter. It is dated St. Andrews, 11th July, 1832, and bears that : "A petition was presented from the following church members residing at Lachute and the neighborhood, viz.: [the names are not given], praying the Session to disjoin them from this Church, that they may be formed into a distinct church of the same denomination under the pastoral care of the Rev. Wm. Brunton, who now ministers among them. The Session agreed that the prayer of this Petition be granted, and the petitioners are hereby disjoined."

After some years, the congregation of Lachute divided into two, one of them becoming connected with the Free Church. A third was formed at Chatham, in connection with the Church of Scotland, and at a later period, a church was built at Pt. Fortune also, for the accommodation of the members of the Chatham congregation residing there. Thus the St. Andrew's Church grew after the manner of the banyan tree, the branches of which stretch out on all sides, and by and by reach to the ground, where they take root and grow up into so many distinct trees, at a distance from the parent stem, yet vitally connected with it and with each other, and spreading one wide umbrageous shelter. Although of three different sections of the Presbyterian Church, yet all these congregations were alike in doctrine, government, and worship, and they were all united again ; three of them at the union of the Free Church and the United Presbyterian Church in 1861, and the others at the memorable and happy union of the 15th June, 1875, when all the Presbyterian bodies in the Dominion, with the exception of a few congregations here and there, were formed into one, under the name of "the Presbyterian Church in Canada."

THE PRESBYTERY.

In the meantime, although Mr. Henderson and his congregation were Presbyterians, they were for many years without the oversight of any Presbytery. He, however, had been in the habit of meeting with his ministerial brethren for mutual fellowship and counsel. In 1843, the "Missionary Presbytery of Eastern Canada" was formed by authority of the United Secession Synod of Scotland. It consisted of the Rev. Andrew Kennedy of Lachute and the Rev. Alex. Lowden of New Glasgow, with their respective Elders, Messrs. John McQuat and John Murray. It was strengthened in 1845 by the accession of the Rev. Dr. Wm. Taylor, of Montreal, and his congregation in Lagauchetière street, which had been organized in 1833, but had hitherto been in Presbyterial connection with Upper Canada.

When this Presbytery was formed, Mr. Henderson desired to become a member of it, and sent a memorial to the Synod in Scotland, stating his position, and request-

ing to be admitted, with the condition that he should be allowed to retain his annual grant from the government. But the Voluntary Controversy had been agitating the Churches of that country for a number of years, the ministers and people of the Secession generally taking strong ground against the establishment and endowment of the Church by the State. They were, therefore, unwilling to admit him unless he gave up the government salary, but offered to guarantee him an equal amount. He, however, did not wish to be a burden on their Mission funds, and declined the proposal, continuing in his former isolated condition till the year 1860.

A COLLEAGUE OBTAINED.

In that year, failing sight and strength compelled him, now in his 77th year, to seek assistance in his work, and he made application for a preacher to the United Presbyterian (formerly the United Secession) Presbytery of Montreal. They were not able at the time to send one, and he applied to the Montreal Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, which was in connection with the Free Church of Scotland. In due course, he and his congregation were received into that body, and a preacher was obtained from them, who gave satisfaction to the congregation and was duly called; but his settlement did not take place. In the same week in which he was expected to be ordained, the present pastor arrived in Montreal from Scotland. He was at once sent up to St. Andrews to supply the vacancy, and preached on the next two Sabbaths, 29th July and 5th August, 1860. Having received an appointment to preach in another place, he left for five weeks, and returned to begin his regular work on the 16th Sept., and has continued ever since, through the help of God, to go in and out among the people till this day. He belonged to the United Presbyterian Church, but the two bodies were to be united shortly, a basis of union having been mutually agreed upon, and he had no conscientious difficulty in anticipating the Union by a few months. He therefore put himself under the care of the Free Church Presbytery, and on the 24th October he was ordained, "by the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery," to be Assistant and Successor to the venerable servant of God, who had been himself ordained, just fifty years before, at Carlisle, and had borne the burden of pastoral duty at St. Andrews for two and forty years unaided, save by the grace that is promised to every true worker, and by the sympathy and help of the able and faithful Elders and other members of his church, who had mostly grown up under his ministry.

MR. HENDERSON'S LAST DAYS.

Mr. Henderson now practically retired, the work being left entirely to the young minister; but he retained the status of Senior Minister and his position as a member of the Presbytery. Only three weeks after this happy settlement, as it was to him, a great sorrow came upon him in the brief sickness and death of his wife. She was the daughter of the Rev. Mr. Morton, the Relief Minister of Leslie in Fife, and a woman

of piety and shrewdness and kind-heartedness, with a touch of racy humor, in which her husband also abounded, and a spirit of hopefulness which was a strong support to him in the despondency to which he was somewhat prone. She died on the 16th November, being within a month of eighty-one years of age.

Two years later he lost the only remaining member of his family, his son Peter, who was a physician in Ottawa, and died unmarried, 26th November, 1862, at Burritt's Rapids, where he had some property, and to which he had gone for his health. He was 44 years old.

Mr. Henderson preached occasionally in the absence of the pastor, usually taking part also in the quarterly communion services and in the prayer meetings. His 91st birthday happening on a Sabbath, he preached an earnest and affectionate discourse to the young, addressing them as from the borders of the eternal world, and testifying that it was only the fear of God and the faith of Christ that could make their lives truly useful and their end happy. Towards the end of 1876 his health rapidly declined, and on the 19th January, 1877, he suddenly passed away, having lived ninety-three years and nearly four months. He died in the house of his colleague, where he spent the last eight years of his life. He had been very reticent, like most of his countrymen, as to his inward thoughts and feelings, but a day or two before the end he began to open his mind a little, saying in reference to his hopes for eternity: "I cast myself, as a sinner ready to perish, on the mercy of Him who is mighty to save." He did not remember when or where he had "cast his first anchor," to use an expression of John Knox's, but he had cast it long ago on safe ground, and his hope was sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil.

THE CONGREGATION.

The history of the Congregation had been one of harmony, except at one period, in the 30's, when misunderstandings arose between the minister and some of the people, resulting in a number of them leaving the Church; but, in course of time, most of these returned to their former fold. With that exception, the Church had a peaceful and prosperous existence, their accomplished pastor feeding them with knowledge and understanding from the stores of his biblical and theological learning, and his deep, though unobtrusive, spiritual life. Liberal himself and large-minded, he taught them to take an interest in Bible Society and missionary work, having a weekly prayer meeting, and, once a month, a "monthly concert" or missionary meeting, which has been kept up to this day. The money raised was sent for many years to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; but when the Canada Presbyterian Church established foreign missions of its own in Formosa, China, India, the New Hebrides, and other parts of the world, the members thought it their duty to give their contributions to the support of their own Church missions.

The Congregation still has over sixty families connected with it, although its field

has been contracted by the establishment of other four or five Presbyterian congregations within its original bounds, besides a number belonging to other denominations; and, although there has also been a constant drain of the young men to the ever inviting and largely promising West, besides the frequent removal of families to other localities, lessening the Protestant population in its different branches.

The membership has increased to above one hundred and forty, through the occasional incoming of new families and the steady growing up of many of the young (why should it not be so written of all?) into a solid Christian life. On several occasions, through means of special services, large additions were made to the number of communicants.

The Congregation has grown in the grace of liberality in giving to the cause of God. Before 1860, they gave little for the support of the Church, the salary which their minister received from the military chest seeming to them to relieve them from almost all responsibility on this behalf. By their enjoyment of Gospel ordinances with so little charge to themselves, they lost the privilege of exerting themselves for the support of Christ's cause and the blessing which is promised to those who are faithful in this duty; and when, all at once, the whole burden of supporting their minister was laid upon them, some, faint-hearted, were ready to shrink from it. The greater part, however, stood manfully forward, and by bearing became stronger to bear. "For to him that hath shall be given." They found a new pleasure in new duties and new relations, and were ready to acknowledge that Christ's way was the best, viz., that they who preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel. They undertook to give their new minister \$600 a year, and in 1861 their contributions to all church purposes were \$728, a large sum for a people that had probably not given more than \$150 in any one year before.

Since that time the stipend has been increased twice, while the contributions to the schemes of the Church have also increased. In 1890 they raised \$1,283, including subscriptions for some special objects, and for the last four years the congregation has contributed, for all purposes, from \$1,100 to nearly \$1,300 each year, being an average of \$20.00 per family. This may seem large to some, but it is less than the average over the whole Presbyterian Church in Canada, which was in the latest report \$22.82. But what is that to what is still due to God? If *all* the tithes that are unpaid were brought into His storehouse in the spirit of consecration, the world would soon be changed. The truth is that the Church of Christ has only *begun* to give.

In 1877 the church building was greatly improved from its former unadorned, barn-like appearance, by having a new and handsome front erected, with corner tower, and much work done inside, costing in all \$2,500. Four years later, in 1881, the manse also underwent a much needed renovation, at a cost of nearly \$600. In both cases the Ladies' Association contributed a large proportion of the expenses. The manse, with garden and small meadow attached, is the house which Mr. Hen-

dereson built for himself shortly after his arrival here, and which he made over before his death to the Congregation, as their property for the use of the minister.

The Congregation has, doubtless, much to lament over in its history and experience, while there is much for which to give God thanks. Many men and women who have been brought up in it, now scattered over the Dominion and the United States, are in their spheres, some of them prominent, supporting the cause of truth and righteousness; and thus its influence is widespread. It has helped to keep the Gospel light shining here for seventy-seven years, and borne its part with other churches in testifying for Christ and in training the people for His Kingdom."

The REV. DANIEL PATERSON, D.D., was born in Greenock, Scotland, and studied at the Grammar School of that place, under the tuition of James Lockart Brown, LL.D., an excellent teacher and scholar. He next went to the University of Glasgow, where one of his professors was the great scientist, Wm. Thomson, now Lord Kelvin, and there received the degree of A.M. He studied theology in the United Presbyterian Divinity Hall, Edinburgh, and came to Canada in the summer of 1860, and was ordained at St. Andrews, October 24th of that year. He has been connected with the Presbyterian College of Montreal since its commencement, as a trustee and member of the Board of Management, as one of the examiners for eight years, and as a member of the College Senate for thirteen years. He received the degree of D.D. from the College in 1892. He was appointed one of the representatives of the Montreal Presbytery in the Campbell heresy case, to defend the action of the Presbytery before the Synod of Montreal and Ottawa, and did so with the other representatives, who were Drs. McVicar, Scrimger, and Robert Campbell.

Dr. Paterson is one of those quiet, unostentatious men, whose godly life is a more powerful sermon to the unconverted than usually falls from the pulpit. Though scholarly and thoroughly well-informed respecting current events, his sermons are anything but pedantic; he preaches only Christ, and Him crucified, in a simple, convincing manner. He is, in short, a minister whom the unregenerate man would prefer at his bedside, when he feels that he is drifting out upon the great unknown.

It is but just to add that, in his many years of faithful labor at St. Andrews, Dr. Paterson has been ably assisted by Mrs. Paterson, who is devoted to temperance, benevolence, and every Christian work.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF ST. ANDREWS.

BY REV. F. A. DUGAS.

"About midway between the villages of St. Andrews and Carillon, at an angle formed by the king's highway, and a few rods from the noble Ottawa River, rises a modest stone church. The solitude of its position seems to invite to meditation and prayer. The young but sturdy greenwood about it is a proof of the respect with which it is regarded; it is the Catholic Church of St. Andrews parish, where meet in

prayer the Catholic population of St. Andrews, Carillon and Point Fortune ; the date of its construction is 1835. Prior to that period, the Catholics of the locality were ministered to by the parish priest of Rigaud. Their number having sufficiently increased to claim a resident curé, in 1830, they applied to Mgr. Jean Jacques Lartigue to obtain permission to erect a church. The proceedings were not a little protracted, however ; but in 1835 work was fully under way, and Messrs. Owen, Quin, Gaspard de la Ronde, William Byrnes, A. E. Montmarquet, O. de Hertel and Edouard Dorion petitioned Mgr. Lartigue to send a delegate to bless the corner-stone and the cross of the new church.

The church then built was sixty feet in length and forty-one in breadth. It was blessed on the 17th of March, 1836, by the Rev. M. Archambault, arch-priest, curé of Vaudreuil. The text of the Act is as follows :

‘ On the 17th day of March, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six, in the forenoon, we, arch-priest and curé of St. Michel de Vaudreuil, have solemnly blessed a church dedicated to St. Andrew the Apostle, built in the Seigniori of Argenteuil, and for the use of the inhabitants of the said Seigniori ; in the presence of Messrs. Pierre Jacques de Lamothe, parish priest of St. Anne du Bout de l’Île de Montréal ; of Nicolas Dufresne, priest of St. Sulpice, missionary at the Lake of Two Mountains ; of Jacques Janvier Vinet, parish priest of Ste. Magdeleine de Rigaud ; and of Edouard Montmarquet, Esquire, merchant of the said Seigniori of Argenteuil, who have signed with us, the day and the year as above.’

It is this same church that still exists, with, however, an extension of thirty feet, and a sacristy added to it.

The registry of the parish begins in 1833. The first act mentioned therein is that of the marriage of Eustache Perrault and Sophie Maheu. According to these acts, we find eighteen priests who have discharged the functions of parish priest up to the present time. There are actually 260 Catholic families, with a population of 1400 souls. Seven Catholic schools are in steady, active work. The best attended are : 1st, the St. Andrews village school,—120 children are inscribed on the roll-call ; 2nd, the Carillon school, whose roll-call numbers 85 ; 3rd, the convent, with 40 boarding pupils. These three institutions are under the direction of the Sisters of Providence.

Behind the church, and towards the Ottawa River, rises another substantial building in stone, three stories high, with mansard roof ; it is Father Bonin’s College. If the Province of Quebec be visited, and the question asked : who were the founders of all the educational establishments noticed in so many parishes ? the answer would almost invariably be : it is the work of our parish priests.

By economical living, Father Bonin had been able to lay aside some savings ; and, like so many of his brother priests, his desire was to advance the cause of the education of youth. Therefore on the 9th of August, 1848, the Rev. Father Bonin, an ex-Sulpician, the parish priest of St. Scholastique, proposed to the members of the Fabrique of Saint Andrews, that they grant him land whereon to build ; and he promised to erect, at his own expense, a college for the instruction of youth. His

wish was to procure for the children of the place the advantages of education without obliging them to leave their homes and their parents. There was not, at that date, any establishment of the kind in the neighborhood. This proposal of Father Bonin was accepted on the 13th of August, 1848. The ground was given to him on which he built the house, to-day occupied by the Sisters of Providence.

At its inception, this Institution was confided to the Clercs of St. Viateur. It was very prosperous for some seven or eight years, counting, in fact, as many as 150 to 200 pupils, who received a superior education, and even a classical course was introduced. A college had been built at Rigaud one year after the opening of the Bonin Academy; these two houses were in too great proximity to both flourish. The number of pupils decreased rapidly in the Bonin Academy. Classes were continued, however, up to the month of April, 1878; then, there were not more than 20 young boys in attendance.

The Reverend Father L. Z. Champoux, at that time parish priest at St. Andrews, saw that Father Bonin's generous gift to the parish would benefit a larger number, and that the bequeather's intentions would be more truly carried out, if the college were transformed into a convent. He therefore called the Sisters of Providence to the place, with the permission and authorization of the Bishop of Montreal. The Reverend Sisters took possession on the 14th of September, 1878.

Father Champoux had wisely consulted the best interests of St. Andrews; to-day, the Sisters have 250 pupils in their classes, and it may be said without exaggeration, that they perform admirable work in the parish, both by education and by the relief of the sick.

The priest's residence was successively the sacristy of the church, Father Bonin's house, and, since 1889, the actual handsome presbytery.

A fact worthy of note, and which proves the good will of the Catholics of St. Andrews, is, that all that has been done by them was by voluntary contribution; recourse has never been had to the legal means provided by the statutes."

Rev. F. A. Dugas was born at St. Jacques de l'Achigan, Co. of Montcalm. He took a classical four years' course at the College of l'Assomption, and afterwards, till July, 1878, was professor of Belles Lettres in the same institution. He was ordained priest, 7th February, 1878, and was vicar of St. Roch de l'Achigan from July to October of the same year; and of Chambly from the latter date till May, 1884. During 1884 and 1885, he was for a year Director of the Classical College of St. Boniface, Man., and then curé of the Cathedral till July, 1889. After this, he was employed as lecturer in behalf of colonization till February, 1890, since which he has been curé of St. Andrews.

The Rev. Mr. Dugas is a courteous and affable gentleman, and is respected by all. He is devoted to his work, and is a strong advocate of temperance among his parishioners.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

(Copied chiefly from the Church records.)

"The Baptist Church at St. Andrews, Lower Canada, commenced in the following manner:

"In the year 1835-36, Mr. Gilmour, having resigned his charge at Montreal, spent some time with the people at St. Andrews, and preached the Gospel much to their satisfaction, and, it is hoped, not without some success, either as to the awakening of the careless or the comfort and edification of believers.

"But in June, 1836, Mr. Gilmour left on a mission to Boston, to procure assistance to the newly formed Institution at Montreal for the education of young men for the ministry, and for the more general diffusion of religious instruction through the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada.

"In the month of July, the same year, the Rev. Mr. Tapscott, who had just arrived from England, was directed by the providence of God to visit this place. The meetings held here, and in surrounding neighborhoods, were well attended, and some good seemed to be effected.

"There were several persons, members of the Church of Chatham, who were regular worshippers with us; some others had been baptised by Mr. Gilmour—three on the 10th, and two on the 15th August, in the North River.

"August 15th. A discourse was delivered relative to the nature of a Christian church, after which those present, who had been baptized on a profession of their faith, gave to each other the right hand of fellowship, in token of their union with each other as the Church of Christ.

"The church being formed on the principles of free communion, two persons were received, the same evening, without being baptized. The church, at present, consists of sixteen members. May we walk together in the fear of the Lord and the comfort of the Holy Ghost, and be multiplied.

"March 12th, 1837. Mr. Tapscott having received an invitation to spend some time in Toronto as an evangelist, and conceiving it his duty to comply with it, signified his intention of leaving us as soon as the term of his engagement expires.

"March 26th. A letter to the Ottawa Association was read, asking to be received into the Association.

"March 29th, 30th. The Ottawa Baptist Association held its second annual meeting with us at St. Andrews, and we were received into the Association according to our request.

"The meetings were well attended and were interesting. The letters contained little information of an animating nature; in some of the churches unhappy differences exist; in others, great apathy. Much important business was transacted, and great harmony prevailed.

"April 2nd. At a church meeting it was resolved: that an invitation be sent to Rev. John Edwards, jr., requesting him to spend one half his time as a minister of the Gospel among the people of St. Andrews.

"The records show that Mr. Edwards accepted the call, and began his regular labors on the 7th day of May, 1837, and continued till October, 1843. After his resignation, the Baptists attended the Congregational Church, of which building they were joint owners with the Congregationalists; but in 1849, the Baptists became sole proprietors of the church, and the Congregationalists prepared to build a new one.

"In June, 1848, in compliance with an invitation from the Baptist Church, the Rev. John Dempsey arrived, and on the fourth day of that month began his regular labors.

"A difficulty of rather grave import stood in the way of Mr. Dempsey's becoming their pastor. The Church was open communion in practice, and the majority of its members in principle. He, on the other hand, was a close Communionist, and could consent to be nothing else.

"A meeting was called on Friday evening, 1st September, 1848, to consult on what principle the Church could proceed in future with respect to the subject of communion. In this meeting, not only the members of the Church, but all the baptized who attended, took a part. The question was then put whether the Church should proceed in future on the open or close communion principle, and a vote being taken, it was carried in favor of close by a majority of one.

"After the departure of Mr. Dempsey, the Baptist Church seemed never to reach the degree of spiritual health and firmness that she had before possessed. A decline began, numbers decreased, and after a few spasmodic efforts to rekindle the early zeal and establish vigor, the church as an organization ceased to exist.

"Early in the year 1865, the Rev. J. W. Manning was engaged as pastor, and his pastorate continued to 1869, when another minister officiated till 1872. The Church was supplied the next six years by students, when the Rev. Mr. Moyle accepted a call. His pastoral services terminated in about a year, however, and with them ended all regular services in the Baptist Church of St. Andrews."

The following sketch of Rev. Mr. Dempsey is an extract copied from the *Canadian Baptist* of May 18th, 1893:—

"Mr. Dempsey was born near a small hamlet, called Resharkin, in the county Antrim, Ireland, December 28th, 1822. With his parents he came to Canada, and settled in the township of Oxford, county of Grenville. From his earliest years, his religious training was of the stern, unlovely kind, which was, unhappily, not uncommon in Scotch Presbyterian families of an earlier day. Though trained in a rigid morality, diligent in the study of the Bible, and strictly attentive to all the externals of religion, God was to him a God of terror rather than a God of love. At seven teen years of age, his eyes were opened to the necessity of the spiritual change by which alone he could become a child of God. After weeks of intense mental struggle and anguish, 'the gracious Father sent him the light, and joy came to him,' so real and gladsome, and peace so full and sweet!

"Being fully persuaded of the necessity for thorough preparation for the great

work before him, he entered Montreal Baptist College, took the full four years course, and graduated June 1st, 1848, having made a record for earnest, patient and successful work. His first field of labor after graduation was St. Andrews. Entering upon the work under great difficulties, caused by divisions and bitter contentions which had been going on in the church for years, he finally got together a little band of sixteen, over which he was ordained pastor on September 18th, 1848. For sixteen years he continued in St. Andrews, being instant in season and out of season, preaching the word of life. He baptized there over 400 people. During all these years he did the work of an evangelist throughout the neighboring country. He left St. Andrews in 1864, having received a call from the church in Port Hope.

"A sketch of Mr. Dempsey's life would be incomplete without some allusion to the evangelistic work he accomplished, apart from his regular pastoral duties. While pastor at St. Andrews, he travelled on foot or on horseback, alone, or in company with brethren King, Edwards, McPhail or Anderson, throughout the entire region of the old Ottawa Association. Breadalbane, Notfield, Osnabruck, South Gower, Augmentation, Riceville, Lanark, Kemptville, Osgoode, Kenmore, Ormond, Clarence, Thurso, Papineauville, and many other places from Quebec to Kingston, have listened to his earnest preaching of Christ. These preaching tours involved much hard work and hardship, yet it was gladly engaged in, and God abundantly honored it.

"Mr. Dempsey, besides being pastor and evangelist, was intensely interested in all denominational matters. Dr. Fyfe found him a steady friend to the work in Woodstock. He was secretary of the Ottawa Association; secretary of the Eastern Convention from 1858 to 1864; secretary of the Superannuated Society from the beginning. He has been officially connected with our missionary organizations from their inception; and perhaps to no man among us has been given a larger share of responsibility and work, in connection with the planning and advocacy of the united work of the churches."

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

BY REV. J. MCADIE.

"The Congregational Church in St. Andrews, which is the only representative of this denomination of Christians in the county of Argenteuil, was organized in 1838. In its early history the Church was beset with many difficulties, and its subsequent career has been a chequered one; yet, here have been nurtured men and women who, for steadfastness of purpose, loyalty to principle and to conscience, intelligent interest in the welfare of the community, and activity in the service of Christ for the propagation of His kingdom, will not be easily surpassed.

The Rev. Wm. McKillican of Indian Lands, one of the pioneer Congregational ministers of Canada, and a devoted servant of Christ, had for many years paid an annual or bi-annual visit to St. Andrews, preaching, not the special beliefs of his own denomination, but the simple Gospel of a full and free salvation; and, at length, he had the joy of forming, in what was then one of the most thriving villages in the western part of Lower Canada, a Church of his own faith and order.

In a house, that has since disappeared, on the east side of the North River, occupied by Mr. Blanchet, the Church was formed; the only clergyman present being the Rev. Mr. McKillican. The little Church shewed signs of vigorous life, and was soon engaged in building a house for the worship of God. But scarcely had their meeting house been completed, when trouble arose, owing to some arrangements for a joint occupancy and ownership with the Baptist denomination, and it was not until a separation had been effected, that harmony was restored. This took place in 1848, the Baptists retaining the building.

On October 25th, 1845, the Church, on the outlook for an under shepherd, called the Rev. Charles McKay, who had just graduated from the Congregational Theological Institute in Montreal,—as the Congregational College was then called. That most interesting and solemn occasion, when the minister is set apart for his work, which is losing much of its meaning amid the innumerable pastoral changes, now so common, is one never to be forgotten by the young preacher. It forms a climax and a turning point in his life. It is for this he has struggled and hoped and prayed. Amid the discouragements of later years, he often looks back for inspiration to that happy occasion. There were present, besides the Church and Congregation, the Rev. Thomas Bayne, some day to become successor of Mr. McKay; the Rev. Mr. McKillican, that aged soldier of the Cross, and sainted father of the Church; the Rev. I. J. Carruthers of Gosford street church, Montreal, so sympathetic and eloquent. They, with due solemnity, set the young man apart with the laying on of hands to the ministry of the word, and the Church rejoiced in the newly formed relation. Mr. McKay endeared himself to all by his straightforward and manly conduct, his independent bearing and his faithful preaching of the Gospel, and his name is still held in loving remembrance by some of those who heard the Gospel from his lips. Never robust in body, it soon became evident that he could not long sustain the strain of the severe climate of this new country. He was advised to try the sea coast, and left St. Andrews at the close of 1848 for St. John, New Brunswick, and was pastor of the Congregational Church there for a number of years.

The Church was three years without a pastor, when the Rev. Thomas Bayne, who had been in charge of the churches of Hawkesbury and Vankleek Hill for several years, was called to fill the vacant office. He did so in the beginning of 1849, and remained until 1852; but did not lay hold of the affections of his people, as did his predecessor. During this period the Church was engaged in choosing the site for their new meeting house and in its erection, which was not done without some internal disturbance. A beautiful site was chosen on the west bank of the North River, and the church, a beautiful brick edifice, was, for the time, one of the best appointed village churches in the Ottawa Valley. Its erection was not completed until 1851. For a year after Mr. Bayne left, the Church was supplied by the Rev. Mr. Chase, Rev. John McKillican and the late Mr. Hibbard, until in 1854, when the Rev. Alex. Sim, M.A., was called to the pastorate. Few records remain of the spiritual condition of the Church during this period, but the membership is said to have been 32;

some of these res'iding in Point Fortune, Lachute Road, Beech Ridge, River Rouge, Cote du Midi, Cote St. Pierre, as well as in St. Andrews. Mr. Sim, who was a graduate of the University of Aberdeen and of the Congregational Theological Academy, Glasgow, was ordained to the "Ministry of the Word," at Aberdeen, on the 12th day of July, in the year 1853. He came to Canada to fill a position as Professor in Gorham College, Nova Scotia; but that institution was reduced to ashes before he arrived, and has never been rebuilt. Mr. Sim remained for about eleven years, and during this period the Church exercised an extended influence throughout the community. In addition to his ministerial duties, he added others of a scholastic character, as teacher of a private and also of the public school. On leaving St. Andrews, he went to Franklin Centre, where he stayed for a short time, and finally took up a section of land in Western Ontario, where his family still reside. Mr. Sim passed away a few years ago to his final rest.

From 1868 to 1885 is a long period, but few records remain to tell its story. The shepherdless flock held together for a long time, though diminished in numbers. The Sunday School was faithfully conducted by Mr. Dewar, the senior deacon of the church, who remained true to the cause, amid storm and sunshine, in good and evil report. Among the students who supplied the pulpit during college vacations, we may mention Mr. Nighswander and Mr. Cossar.

At length, in the summer of 1885, prospects brightened, and the little company were encouraged by the Rev. Thomas Hall to make another effort. The Church was supplied during this and the succeeding winter by students of the Congregational College, and in the fall of 1887, the Church called a graduate of the College, who had spent the previous summer as student supply, to be its pastor. In the presence of many beloved fathers and brethren, Mr. McAdie was set apart for the ministry of the Word. During this period the church was renovated and partly rebuilt, at a cost of over \$1600, all of which, save about \$100, has been paid. Mr. McAdie's relation to the Church, first as student supply, and then as pastor, continued over six and one half years. But other events are too recent to be discussed at the present time, and must be left for a future historian. One member of the Church remains who saw its beginning. We trust he may not see its close."

MR. McADIE still lives in St. Andrews, where he has many warm friends. His time is devoted to teaching and literary work,—chiefly to writing for religious periodicals. Mrs. McAdie also has displayed ability in the same work, and during the past year or two has delivered an occasional lecture, which was both interesting and instructive.

Since Mr. McAdie retired from the pastorate, the Church has been supplied by students, FREDERICK LEITCH being the first. He officiated for nearly two years, with much ability and popularity. He graduated from McGill in 1894, and is now pastor of a church in Portland, Maine.

He was succeeded by CHARLES ASHDOWN, a clever young man, earnest in his work, and discharging his duties to the great satisfaction of his congregation.

THE METHODIST CHURCH.

Methodists, like the Baptists, were once very numerous in St. Andrews, and this place was the head of the circuit; but, after this honor was transferred to Lachute, the church at the latter place increased in numbers, while that at St. Andrews steadily diminished, though there are still a goodly number in the parish—the census of 1891 giving it as 198.

This denomination erected a church here in 1845 or 1846. The most active contributors to this work were Hugh Stewart, a tinsmith, of St. Andrews; John Scofield, merchant; Adam Burwash, — Barber, of the East Settlement; and Richard Kneeshaw, of Beech Ridge. There is now neither Methodist Church building nor Methodist service in St. Andrews, all belonging to this denomination attending services at Lachute. The church was used till about the year 1880, when it was sold, and afterwards transformed into a schoolhouse, and is the building still occupied by the schools of this village.

The following is a list of the ministers and their assistants, who were appointed to the St. Andrews Circuit, the number of members, and contributions to different funds from the year 1841 to 1865 inclusive:

		Number of members.	Church Relief Fund.	Contingent Fund.	Educational Fund.	Sup. Min. Fund.
1841	John Armstrong, Wm. Dignam .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1842	John Armstrong, Wm. Morton	315	.....	\$7 70	.....	\$1 79
1843	Wm. H. Williams, John Gemley	365	.....	9 12	.....	2 50
1844	Wm. H. Williams, Thomas Hanna	377	.....	9 20	.....	3 76
1845	J. Hughes, M. Baxter, J. Armstrong	319	.....	6 83	.....	2 63
1846	Michael Baxter, Charles Taggart	278	.....	7 53	.....	3 00
1847	David B. Madden, David C. McDowell	264	.....	8 00	.....	3 72
1848	David B. Madden, Richard Wilson	280	\$8 56	16 00	.....	8 50
1849	Francis Coleman, John Armstrong 2nd	267	6 94	12 38	.....	13 32
1850	Francis Coleman, Erastus Hurlburt	277	6 23	12 90	.....	11 48
1851	Francis Coleman, Richard M. Hammond	280	6 27	13 07	.....	11 68
1852	Thomas W. Constable, Richard M. Hammond	330	6 46	13 27	.....	12 00
1853	Thomas W. Constable, Silas Huntington	353	6 50	12 37	.....	12 00
* 1854	Thomas W. Constable, Wm. Scales	440	11 50	12 98	.....	7 00
1855	James H. Bishop, Andrew Armstrong	351	8 30	13 75	\$5 00	7 37
1856	Edward H. Dewart, Edmund E. Sweet	164	3 31	7 32	.....	5 25
1857	Edward H. Dewart, Edmund E. Sweet	175	7 45	10 12	3 50	7 30
1858	Robert Brown, Henry F. Bland	167	4 12	7 16	3 00	4 75
1859	Robert Brown, Henry F. Bland	248	4 25	7 75	3 50	8 00
1860	Alfred Andrews, Wm. M. Cooly	244	4 50	8 75	4 00	10 00
1861	Alfred Andrews	266	3 58	7 24	2 45	13 26
1862	Wm. D. Brown, Alex. Campbell, 2nd	258	.....	2 33	1 01	14 15
1863	Wm. D. Brown, Richard Robinson	260	2 97	2 83	1 60	11 00
1864	Cornelius A. Jones	217	3 30	5 00	2 06	12 00
1865	Now called Lachute Circuit	220	3 35	5 10	2 10	12 50

* Grenville set off.

BIBLE SOCIETY.

Besides her generous support of churches, St. Andrews has been active in the formation and maintenance of Christian societies. The Bible Society was formed in 1841, and ever since has been in a fairly prosperous condition. The first officers chosen were as follows: W. G. Blanchard, president; Charles Benedict, vice-president; Charles Wales, treasurer; J. Edwards, jun., secretary. Duncan Dewar was appointed depository, and has filled the office ever since, with the exception of a few years.

The succeeding officers were:—The late John Middleton, president; Thomas Lamb, vice-president; C. T. Wales, treasurer; and Rev. Dr. Paterson, secretary.

The late Rev. Mr. Henderson was president from 1850 until his death in 1877, and was succeeded by Mr. Finlay McMartin, who was in turn followed by Mr. Middleton. The latter held the office until his death.

C. E. SOCIETY.

A Christian Endeavour Society was organized here in 1887, the first in the County of Argenteuil, and one of the first formed in the Province.

It was organized through the efforts of Miss H. Hibbard, who has ever since labored assiduously to promote its growth and the success of its object. Beginning with a membership of eight, it increased till its members numbered eighty; but, owing to removals from the place, it is not now so large. The meetings are held in the Congregational Church, though its members represent all the different Protestant denominations of the Parish.

Alexander D. Dewar, president of the County Union, is also president of the Local Union at St. Andrew's.

W. C. T. U. SOCIETY.

The W. C. T. U. organized a Local Union in St. Andrews in March, 1883; the first president was Mrs. (Rev.) Moyle; she was succeeded by Mrs. Finley McMartin, who held the position several years. Mrs. Chas. T. Wales followed, and three years subsequently—1894—she was succeeded by Miss Julia E. Davis.

St. Andrews has also supplied three presidents for the County Union—Mrs. Angus McPhie, Miss Julia E. Davis and Mrs. Wm. Barclay.

WOMAN'S MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

On the afternoon of Wednesday, December 8th, 1875, a meeting of the ladies of St. Andrews was held at the Presbyterian Manse, in accordance with the notice given from the pulpits of the several churches in the place, for the purpose of organizing an Auxiliary to the Montreal Branch of the Woman's Board of Missions in Boston.

There were present: Mrs. Paterson, Mrs. C. Wales, Mrs. A. McPhie, Mrs. C. T. Wales, Miss Clare, Miss Barclay, Miss H. Davis, Miss M. Sharpe, Miss A. Wales, Miss M. Wales.

The following officers were chosen :

President,	Mrs. A. McPhie.
Vice-Presidents,	{ Mrs. C. Wales.
	{ Mrs. Paterson.
Secretary,	Miss Wales.
Treasurer,	Miss Barclay.

In November, 1891, the Canadian Woman's Board (of which the St. Andrews had been an Auxiliary for sixteen years) disbanded, having accomplished the object for which it had been organized ; leaving the members free to enter more fully into the missionary work of the Churches with which they were connected.

We decided, however, not to disband, but continue as a Union Society, working together in the cause of Foreign Missions. We have raised, each year, sums varying from \$12.21 to \$83.79 ; the average being, in the first six years, \$21.56, and in the last six years, \$73.20. Some years ago we adopted the plan of placing Mission bags, marked " For the Lord," in each family, asking the women to put one cent a week in it, which had the effect of increasing the subscriptions. In this way, we have been enabled to send sums, yearly, to the Missions of the Presbyterian, Congregational and Baptist Churches. Although never a large Society, it has been a means of contributing something towards the spread of the Gospel abroad, and has been found very helpful to the members themselves.

B. PATERSON,
Secretary.

A Masonic Lodge was organized in St. Andrews in 1813 ; the following record of the event is copied from the old Masonic Register :—

March 1st, 1813.

MURRAY LODGE No. 17, Register of Lower Canada.

This day being appointed for the formal installation of this Lodge, the Petitioning Brethren having assembled at the house of Brother Benjamin Wales in the village of St. Andrews, at 1 p.m., the Worshipful Jabez D. Dewitt, Past Master of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12, accompanied by the Worshipful J. D. Turnbull, Master of Union Lodge No. 8, Montreal, arrived from that city, and produced the authority of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, as below specified.

QUEBEC, 20th February, 1813.

BROTHER :—

You are hereby authorized and directed to install this Worshipful Master of Murray Lodge, No. 17, agreeably to ancient custom, and to deliver over to him the warrant of Constitution, etc. With brotherly regard,

I am yours in truth,

(Signed), WILLAM DOWNS.

To BRO. JABEZ DEWITT of Paul's Lodge, No. 12, Montreal.



J. A. N. MACKAY.

Lodge opened in the first Degree of Masonry by

Worshipful Jabez D. De Witt, M. *pro tem.*

Worshipful J. D. Turnbull, J. W. *pro tem.*

Brother S. Goodrill, J. W. *pro tem.*

BRETHREN PRESENT.

Worshipful B. Wales, Master Elect.	Bro. J. Masham, Sec'y. Elect.
Bro. Elon Lee, S. W. Elect.	" Arthur Jackson, S. D. Elect.
" Reuben French, J. W. Elect.	" Gust. A. Hooker, J. D. Elect.
" Ames Matthews, Treas. Elect.	" D. Flint, Tyler, <i>pro tem.</i>

At a meeting held 6th Jan., 1824, "It was moved, seconded, and unanimously agreed that the thanks of this Lodge be given Brother Thomas Barron for the faithful discharge of the duties of his office in the Provincial Grand Lodge."

Brother Thomas Barron was unanimously elected to be sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Montreal, to assist in framing By-Laws for the government of that Lodge.

Among the members of this Lodge previous to 1826 appear the names of

Wm. Beaton	Wm. Streeter, jun.	John McArthur
John Harrington	James Proctor	Elijah Kellogg
Timothy Bristol	James Volla	Judah Center
Archibald Rae	Richard Mears	Justus Barnet
Peter F. LeRoy	Benj. Wales	Wm. Dixon
Daniel Foss	Andrew Simmons	P. F. Peabody
Wm. Streeter	Wm. McDole	W. G. Blanchard.

Later, appear the names of Wm. Zearns, John Oswald, Hugh Dunlop, D. Beattie, H. Maguire.

This was called "Murray Lodge No. 5" until April, 1825, after which it was called "St. Andrews Lodge No. 5."

J. A. N. MACKAY is the only representative of the legal fraternity in St. Andrews besides Mr. de La Ronde. He was born 1840, in St. Scholastique, and educated in colleges in Montreal, Ottawa and St. Hyacinthe,—the latter being the place where his studies were completed.

The ancestors of Mr. Mackay were men of military proclivities, and distinguished in the service in which they were engaged. Francis Mackay, who was a near relative of Lord Roe, had three sons—Stephen, Francis and Samuel; the two former in their youth served under the Prince of Orange, as lieutenants of The Guards. Samuel, who was then too young for military service, subsequently, distinguished himself in Hungary, in the service of Maria Theresa. In 1756, the three brothers all entered the

"Royal American Regiment," which afterward became the 60th Reg. of Col. Alexander Mackay; Stephen, the eldest, died while captain in this Regiment, before the Conquest of Canada. The two remaining brothers served during the Conquest, at Montreal, where they remained. Samuel served at the blockade of St. Johns, and was with Burgoyne during his unfortunate expedition to the States. He was buried at the foot of Mount Royal, Montreal, near the garden of the Seminary, where he had formerly commanded a picket at the taking of Montreal.

The brothers all married French ladies belonging to the most prominent and aristocratic families of Canada. Samuel Mackay left two sons—Samuel and Stephen; the former settled in the States; the latter, as captain and major, served in the war of 1812. He married Miss Globensky, settled at St. Eustache, and died there in 1859. He left several children, of whom one son was Augustus Mackay, who practised the notarial profession for forty-seven years, and died in 1872. J. A. N. Mackay, one of his sons, and the subject of our sketch, studied law under the Hon. Wilfrid Prevost, the late Hon. L. T. Drummond, and the Hon. Louis Belanger, Judge of the Superior Court. During the year 1862, he practised with Mr. Drummond, and the same year was admitted to the Bar. The prospects for business at that time being much better in St. Andrews than in the city, he settled here, and has since practised with much success.

He has been employed in several murder trials, in which his success has given him no little celebrity. The following are the most important of these cases with which he has been connected—Queen *vs.* James and John Byrne, for the murder of Valiquet in 1867;—this trial was conducted at St. Scholastique, before Judge Monk, and lasted fifteen days; Queen *vs.* Barnard Cain, for the murder of James Nagle; Queen *vs.* Pierre Durocher and wife, for the murder of John Mullin; Queen *vs.* Mrs. Lacroix and daughter, for the murder of a child.

In most of the above cases, and especially the first, Mr. Mackay was the only lawyer for the defence, and in every case he was successful. In 1894, he went to England, and argued before the Judicial Committee and Privy Council of Her Majesty an important water-power case between Hamelin & Ayre and the Bannermans. Sir Richard Webster, Attorney General, was Mr. Mackay's Counsel, with Vernon Smith, Q.C.; the former argued the case personally with Mr. Mackay.

He was married in 1864 to Miss Papineau of Montreal; she died in 1870, leaving one son Alfred, now a barrister in Montreal. In 1874 he married Miss Desjernier of St. Hermas; they have three sons: the eldest, Adolphe, is in the employ of Messrs. Hodgson, Sumner & Co., Montreal; the other two are in college. Mr. Mackay has an attractive residence surrounded by well laid out grounds in St. Andrews, and a fine farm near this village, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation.

COL. D'HERTEL was, for quite a number of years, Registrar of the County of Argenteuil, and relinquished the office when it was removed from St. Andrews to Lachute. He enlisted at the age of eighteen, and was in the battles of Plattsburgh

and Chrysler's Farm. Deserving promotion, he was eventually rewarded with the commission of Colonel. He came from Montreal to St. Andrews, and during his residence here was esteemed for his intelligence and probity.

At the time of the Fenian Raid in 1866, several companies of Volunteers having been called out, they assembled at St. Andrews, preparatory to their departure for other points. Col. D'Hertel, on account of his position and military experience, naturally was requested to address them. He was a fine, soldierly-looking man, full six feet in stature, but the days of his military prowess had passed. In full uniform, but trembling from weakness and age, he spoke a few words, and then closed with the remark: "You know I cannot always be with you, boys." He then returned to his home, which was the present residence of Mr. De la Ronde, barrister, and had scarcely reached the threshold when he expired.

In 1837, MR. ADAM DRYSDALE and Mary Black were married in Montreal at the house of James Roy, merchant, and they immediately removed to St. Andrews. The father of Mr. Drysdale, who was a retired sea captain, having for many years sailed between Glasgow and Montreal, came with them. While living at St. Andrews, Capt. Drysdale taught J. J. C. Abbott, afterwards Premier, the use of the compass, astronomy and higher mathematics—subjects for which young Abbott, in his thirst for knowledge, had a great liking.

Adam Drysdale was a wheelwright by trade, and a good carpenter and builder. He was engaged in manufacturing plows while he lived here, and as they proved very satisfactory, many were sold to the farmers in Argenteuil. In 1842, he returned to Montreal with his family—then increased by three children, Adam, Thomas and Margaret. One of his daughters—Grace—was married in 1879 to Joseph B. Taylor, of Isle aux Chats, Argenteuil County; she died a few years since.

WILLIAM DRYSDALE, another son of this family, is the well-known bookseller and publisher of Montreal. He married a lady of St. Andrews, as stated elsewhere; and it is no discredit to Argenteuil that in the phalanx of prominent and worthy men with whose associations she is blended may be numbered William Drysdale. He has had large experience in his present business, and has ever taken a lively interest in the development and promotion of Canadian literature.

His establishment on St. James Street, 112 × 20 ft. in dimensions, and four stories high, is fitted up with all the requirements of the trade, and every variety of useful books may here be found. David Drysdale, his brother, who is also much respected in Montreal, has a large hardware store on Craig street.

WILLIAM R. HIBBARD is another of the esteemed citizens of St. Andrews. Many years of his life have been devoted to railroad affairs, and he is now connected with the Canada Atlantic. In 1853, he purchased a farm for his parents in St. Andrews, where they spent the remainder of their days. William R. was married in 1852 to Sarah Cameron, of Montreal; they have had six children, of whom one died in infancy; two sons and three daughters are now living. The sons are in business,

and of the daughters, the eldest, the widow of George May, sen., resides in Los Angeles, California, and the two others live with their parents.

Mr. Hibbard came with his family to St. Andrews in 1876, and during his residence here he has been an earnest advocate of temperance, and active in Christian work. Mrs. Hibbard and her daughters have also won the esteem of Christian people by their acts of benevolence, and the earnestness with which they have encouraged and aided every moral reform.

HUGH WALSH, the present Mayor of St. Andrews, and proprietor of the flourishing grist mill, came to this village from Ormstown, Que., in 1883.

His grandfather and two of his sons enlisted in the British Service, and lost their lives in the Peninsular War. His father, R. J. Walsh, was educated in Dublin, entered the British Navy as midshipman, and after serving seven years, came to Canada, and was one of the early settlers in Chateauguay. He was in Montreal at the time of the Riot of 1849, and was writing in the Parliament House when it was mobbed and set on fire; he died at Ormstown. He had seven sons and two daughters that grew up.

Hugh, next to the youngest son, was married 16th February, 1869, to Catherine M. Campbell of Ormstown, and was engaged in mercantile business in that place for a number of years. He purchased the grist mill on coming to St. Andrews, and has improved it and increased its capacity for work. It is now one of the best equipped manufactories in its line in this part of the Province, and it does a large business. Mr. Walsh is a public-spirited, enterprising gentleman, and takes much interest in local affairs; he has been mayor of the Parish, and chairman of the Model School Board several years.

JAMES MARTIN from the County Down, Ireland, came with his family to Montreal in 1828, and after living there till 1830, he settled at St. Andrews on the River Rouge. In the fall of 1838 he removed to a small farm on the Lachute Road, but as he was a carpenter by trade, his time was almost constantly devoted to this occupation. Mrs. Martin died with the cholera in 1832, leaving three sons—Edward, Charles and James, and three daughters—Mary, Martha and Jane.

Edward died in Illinois in 1894; Charles is still living in Marquette Co., Mich., and James died in 1854—aged about 22. Mary married John McMartin of the River Rouge; Martha married George Powers, and died in Ottawa; Jane married John Parker, and after living in St. Andrews a number of years, they removed to Ottawa, where Mr. Parker died. Mrs. Parker now lives in St. Andrews with her sister Mary, the widow of John McMartin.

Mr. Martin's second marriage was, in 1835, to Clarissa Flint, daughter of a merchant of St. Andrews, whose store occupied the site of the present dwelling of Mr. Hibbard. They had five sons and two daughters—two of the former and one of the latter died in childhood; the other daughter died at the age of 20. Of the remaining three sons, Thomas B. lives in California; George H., the youngest, in Vandalia,

III. John, the eldest of those living, remained on the homestead, and added to it till it comprises about 120 acres.

Mr. Martin having also become joint owner with A. Le Roy of the Harrington estate, comprising 240 acres, has recently removed to the commodious brick dwelling on this estate in the village. He is one of the leading men of the parish, is a J. P., and secretary of the Model and Elementary School Boards. He joined Maj. Simpson's Troop when it was organized, and after serving in it eight years joined the St. Andrews Troop, with which he was connected sixteen years, and was at the front during the Fenian Raids. Mr. Martin has taken a lively interest in the County Agricultural Society, of which he was vice-president four years, and president five years, during which period the Society was in a most prosperous condition. He has been twice married—first, to Ann McIntyre, 6th August, 1864; she died 19th October, 1890, and he was next married to Kate McIntyre—his first wife's sister—in December, 1891. Since the above was written, Mr. Martin has sold his property and removed to California.

THOMAS TURNER, from London, Eng., came to Montreal a short time previous to the Rebellion of 1837, and was married there, 22nd May, 1837, to Ellen Walker from Dunbarton, Scotland. A few years later, they removed to Toronto, and after living there and at Stowville and Claremont about a quarter of a century, they removed to this section, being interested in the settlement of the estate of Mr. Walker—Mrs. Turner's father—who had lived near Belle Rivière, and had recently died. They settled in St. Andrews, where Mr. Turner died 11th February, 1875, and Mrs. Turner 9th December, 1878.

They left three daughters—Elizabeth, Mary and Helen. Mary married John Webster, and Helen was married, 25th November, 1884, to Wm. Somerville, a farmer of St. Andrews; Elizabeth lives with her sister, Mrs. Somerville; these sisters are among the respected Christian ladies of this locality.

PETER WEBSTER from Leeds, England, settled in St. Andrews in 1839. He was a tailor, and after plying his trade here eighteen years, he conducted an hotel at Cushing for a year, in the present stone dwelling of R. Hartley.

He then returned to St. Andrews, and about three years later purchased the lot and erected the brick house where his son J. W. now lives. During the later years of his life he was much interested in religion, and was active in religious work. He died 21st March, 1891, at the age of 82; Mrs. Webster died 16th June, 1877, aged 65. They had eight children; three sons and two daughters grew up.

William, the eldest son, a steamboat engineer of long experience, died in Toronto in August, 1890.

Thomas, a merchant tailor in Montreal for many years, died 28th June, 1890.

John W., who has long been a popular tailor and citizen of this place, was married 15th May, 1873, to Mary Turner. He joined Co. 1 of the Rangers at its formation, and served seven years. He then joined the St. Andrews Troop, and served in that, also, seven years. Mr. Webster has a good farm of about 200 acres in Bethany and another of 100 acres on Beech Ridge.

DANIEL SUTHERLAND was born in 1819, in Cromarty, Rothshire, Scotland, where his father, William Sutherland, was a contractor, and owner of a granite quarry. In his youth, the younger Sutherland had the good fortune to enjoy the friendship of the celebrated geologist and author, Hugh Miller, who worked in the quarry; Mr. Ross, who built the St. Ann's Bridge, was also his school-mate in Cromarty.

Mr. Sutherland's brother-in-law conducted a large military tailoring establishment, and it was here that Daniel learned his trade. He came to Canada in 1842 and settled in St. Andrews, opening a shop in the brick building opposite the hotel; he afterwards built the house in which he has since resided. Mr. Sutherland was married April 11th, 1852, to Mary Ann, daughter of the late Robert Simpson. Mrs. Sutherland died in 1887, leaving two sons and one daughter; the youngest son, William E. D., died 1894 in Pasadena, Cal., whither he had gone hoping to benefit his health, leaving a widow and one child. He was interred in St. Andrews' cemetery. The eldest son, Robert S., is a commercial traveller in Chicago, and the daughter, Catherine Mary, is living in St. Andrews with her father. Mr. Sutherland is one of the respected citizens of St. Andrews; owing to advanced age he has retired from business.

WILLIAM CAUTION, from Perthshire, Scotland, came to Canada in 1843; he was a cabinetmaker by trade, also a carpenter. In 1851 he was married in Point Fortune to Agnes, daughter of the late John Pitcairn, and the same year he settled in St. Andrews. He opened a cabinet shop here, and did an extensive business as contractor and builder, employing many men and several apprentices. He died in March, 1891, aged 70; his widow still lives here.

They had four children—three sons and one daughter, but only one son and the daughter are now living.

Alexander, the son, residing here with his mother and sister, still industriously prosecutes the business followed by his father.

W. J. MORAW, second son of John Moraw, was born 24th July, 1856, in Centerville. He remained on the farm until twenty-five years of age, when he started in the cheese business with Thomas Ross, at Point Fortune, and remained with him a year. He has continued in the business ever since, and has bought one factory and built four in this county. Mr. Moraw has also a creamery in this village, which has been in operation four years. He was married September 7th, 1887, to Mary, daughter of Martin Funcheon, of Beech Ridge. They have one son and one daughter.

JOSEPH ROBINSON, from the County of Antrim, Ireland, came to St. Andrews in 1845; he was married 23rd July, 1852, to a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Colligham. They have had five children—three sons and two daughters. Joseph, one of the former, when seven years old met a sad death by the destruction of the St. Andrews bridge, an account of which is given elsewhere.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, was married 15th June, 1887, to John Henderson, a brass finisher by trade, of Montreal. He died 14th May, 1891, leaving one child, a

boy three years old. Mrs. Henderson resides in a fine, commodious, brick dwelling, beautifully located on the bank of the North River, where she ably entertains summer guests.

JAMES MIDDLETON was born 9th April, 1809, in Cortachy, at the county seat of Lord Monboddo, Monboddo House, parish of Forden, Kinkardineshire, Scotland. After leaving school, he received thorough training in agriculture and arboriculture, and was yet a young man when he managed these departments of an estate at Castle Semple. Mr. Middleton left Glasgow in March, 1842, on the sailing ship "Mohawk," and with his wife and family reached Montreal after seven weeks. A short time after his arrival, he took the position of superintendent of Judge Reid's house, property and grounds, on the spot where Sohmer Park now stands, remaining here until 1848. He then came to St. Andrews and farmed for five years, after which he entered into the management of the late Mr. William Lunn's estate, taking charge of it twenty-three years. His reputation as an arboriculturist may be somewhat apparent from the fact that, from 1847 until he ceased active labors, he had gained 650 prizes. In grape culture, he almost invariably won first prizes, and had no superior in Canada. He was one of the earliest members of the Montreal Horticultural Society, and was one of their judges for many years. Mr. Middleton possessed much ingenuity in handicraft, and some articles of furniture made in his spare moments—especially a finely carved clock and a centre-table, which was made from 1500 different pieces of wood, and a diminutive summer house—are well worth seeing.

He died at his home in St. Andrews, 2nd November, 1895, leaving a widow, one son, Mr. J. Middleton of Point Fortune, and a daughter, Mrs. Smale, of Montreal.

MERCANTILE.

The men who in past years were for some time connected with mercantile business in this place have already been mentioned, as well as Mr. Dewar and Mr. Wales, who are still trading here.

Besides the stores of these two gentlemen, which are of long standing, especially that of Mr. Wales, which is almost coeval with the village, there are the stores of Thomas Lamb, J. H. LaFond, the grocery of Chas. Ladouceur, and the tin shops of Dorion and Ladouceur.

THOMAS LAMB is a son of the late Wm. Lamb, noticed in the history of Point Fortune. He came to St. Andrews as clerk for the late Charles Wales, in 1856, and remained in this position five years. In 1866, he entered into partnership with Alexander Dewar, and in 1877 became a partner of Charles Wales, jr., in the present store of Mr. Wales. In 1886, he commenced trade on his own account, in the store occupied for some years by the late Thomas Meikle, and where he still continues the business. Having the unqualified respect and confidence of the public, he receives a good share of public patronage. He is also Postmaster, having been appointed to the position in 1870. He joined the Rangers in 1862, at their organization, and was

promoted to the rank of 2nd Lieut. in 1866, to that of Captain in 1870, and to the rank of Major in 1880; he has been Paymaster of the Battalion since 1870.

He was married July 15th, 1869, to Margaret S., daughter of the late Chas. Wales, sr. Like her husband, Mrs. Lamb is well known for her interest and activity in Temperance and Christian work, and esteemed for her deeds of kindness and benevolence. Their only son, W. H. Lamb, is assistant in the store and post office.

THOMAS MEIKLE, mentioned above, was for several years a prominent man in this place. On his monument in the cemetery is the following:

"Thomas Meikle—a native of Glasgow—was for many years Postmaster and merchant at St. Andrews. He perished with his aged father by the burning of the steamer 'Montreal' near Quebec, 26th June, 1857. He was 45 years of age."

F. H. LAFOND is comparatively a newcomer, having opened his store in this place in 1893. He is a native of St. Hermas, and after spending some years as clerk in Montreal, he began trade in Lachute in 1887, where he remained till he came to St. Andrews. He has quite an extensive stock of merchandise, and seems to be prospering in his business.

The store he occupies is that built and occupied so long by Mr. Guy Richards. Frank Farish also was a merchant in the same store for many years. He took quite a prominent part in local affairs, and was secretary of the School Board for some time. Some of his letters, which are still extant, show elegant penmanship, and are also very correctly written. It was he who built the present dwelling of Mr. McKay, advocate.

CHARLES LADOUCEUR who has a grocery here, has been in the grocery business and a successful dealer in live stock for the past twenty years.

HERCULE LADOUCEUR is proprietor of a bakery, which he has successfully conducted for many years. His father, Joseph Ladouceur, came to St. Andrews from the county of Two Mountains nearly sixty years ago, and died here about 1867. He had four sons and six daughters who grew up.

Hercule, the third son, spent several years of his youth on the Ottawa, after which he found employment for four years in the States. Returning in 1865, he took up the mason's trade, which he followed a number of years, erecting, besides the brick hotel of John Kelley in Carillon, many other good buildings in this part of the country. As Mr. Ladouceur has always been inclined to work, whenever he had opportunity, during the winters of the period when he followed the mason trade, he was employed in different ways, and sometimes as clerk in a store.

In 1878, he opened a bakery, with which he is still engaged. He was married in March, 1864, to Esther Haspeck, whose grandfather, from Germany, was one of the early settlers of St. Andrews. Of their four children, three are married. Mr. Ladouceur has been Municipal Councillor nine years, and Churchwarden three.

W. A. LaFond, who came from St. Hermas in 1894, is the only barber in the village.

EDWARD DORION was one of the active business men of St. Andrews in the generation past. He came here a young man from St. Eustache, and married a Miss Ladouceur of this village. He was by trade a tinsmith, and followed this through life, much of the time doing quite a prosperous business. He had four sons and two daughters that grew up.

Ferdinand, his third son, learned the trade of his father, and has followed it very successfully for many years. During the last decade, he has employed several hands in the work of furnace setting, plumbing, roofing, etc. His house is one of the most attractive in the village, and his shop contains a good stock of tinware and a variety of stoves and other hardware. He was for several years a member of the local Council, but, owing to the demand of his business, he declined further service. He was married 8th April, 1861, to Margaret Hartigan; they have had six sons and seven daughters, but three of the former are deceased. Their eldest daughter is a nun of Providence of the Sacred Heart at Great Falls, Montana.

St. Andrews has not been fortunate in her efforts to obtain a railway—the first one which was to have passed through this parish never having approached nearer than Carillon.

In 1891, the Parish Council granted a bonus to C. N. Armstrong, for the construction of a railway from Lachute to some point on the Ottawa near St. Andrews, and a railway station within half a mile of the iron bridge. It was supposed that this would form part of a railway crossing the Ottawa not far from St. Andrews, and thence running to some point in Ontario. The road was constructed from Lachute to St. Andrews, but the other terms of the contract were not fulfilled; and as the amount of travel and freight to be carried between the two places is insufficient to pay the expense of running a train and keeping the road in repair, especially in winter, there are only a few months in the year at present when St. Andrews has railway accommodations.

A daily stage conveying the mail runs between Carillon and Lachute via St. Andrews; this line has been in operation for the last fifteen years under the proprietorship of Magloire Campeau of this village, who also has a contract for carrying the mail.

The Town Hall, a fine, brick building, was erected in 1881.

Members of the Municipal Council of 1855—the first under the present municipal system; the meeting was held in Jones' "white house":—

Robert Simpson, John Hoy, Carillon; Edw. Jones, jun., La Baie; John Burwash, River Rouge; John McPhie, Fred. H. McArthur, La Baie; Thomas Jefferson, Lachute Road. Robert Simpson was elected Mayor, and Thomas Wanless appointed Secretary-Treasurer.

Among the different enterprises which have been started in St. Andrews was that of a newspaper, *The Progress*, which was first published in 1873, edited by — Chambers; Thomas Dorion, proprietor. Mr. Chambers subsequently was con-

nected with *The Chronicle* (Quebec). During the early part of its existence *The Progress* was Conservative in politics, but afterwards it came under the editorial management of R. P. de La Ronde, advocate, when it became politically identified with the Liberal party. It appears to have been a lively, well conducted, local sheet; but owing to the removal of the printer, its publication ceased in 1876.

* * * *

A Model School was established in St. Andrews about 1850, Adam Walker being the first teacher. For some reason this school did not prosper in after years; the Government grant was withdrawn, and the school closed in 1876. It was reopened in 1891, in a substantial, commodious brick school building, since which it has been in a flourishing condition; many good scholars having been fitted here for the higher institutions of learning, the counting-room, or other business vocations. The teachers who have officiated since the opening of the school in 1891 are as follows:—John Proctor, A. E. Rivard, Thos. E. Townshend and F. W. Vaughan.

FREDERICK W. VAUGHAN, the present Principal, was born in Coaticook, Stanstead County, Que., in 1875. He attended the village school in Ayer's Flat, to which place his parents moved in 1876. Until fifteen years of age, his academical education was acquired at Hatley Model School and Coaticook Academy, from the latter of which he graduated, and matriculated at McGill. He received his Academy diploma in 1894, and has since been teaching in St. Andrews with a marked degree of success, the standard of scholarship under his tuition having materially advanced. Mr. Vaughan's energy and ability give promise that he will be an important addition to the educators of the Province.

The village was erected into a separate school municipality in March, 1891, and the Model and Elementary Schools are taught in the same building.

Mr. Colin Dewar contributes the following history of the bridges:—

"The maintenance of the bridge across the North River at St. Andrews has always been a heavy tax upon the inhabitants, especially since some of the adjoining parishes were released from their liability to contribute to it.

The first bridge was erected in 1807; it was a bridge of very moderate dimensions and primitive design, consisting of five spans, supported on four trestles, and occupying a much lower level than the present structure; as the country was not then cleared up and drained, the spring freshets were not so great.

This bridge, with occasional repairs and renewing of portions in whole or in part, supplied the wants of the inhabitants until 1833, when a new one was erected alongside of the old one, higher up the river.

It was on this old bridge that a sad accident occurred, by which a man lost his life; it was caused by two of the *stringers* slipping off the *trestles*, taking a portion of the covering with them, leaving a large open space, which, unfortunately, was left unguarded. A tanner by the name of Daggett (who was the owner of the first tannery that started working in St. Andrews) was coming home late on Saturday

night, and not knowing that part of the bridge had fallen down, fell through the open space, striking his head on a boulder, and was killed. On Sunday morning, there was quite an excitement when his dead body was discovered by individuals on their way to church. The testimony of at least two living witnesses confirms the above facts, and places the date of the occurrence at about 1817.

In 1832-33 a contract was given to a man by the name of Pierce, for the construction of a new bridge of larger dimensions and different design, consisting of four spans resting on three *cut stone piers* and *abutments*. The plan and specifications were drawn up by a well-known land surveyor ; but they, unfortunately, exposed his ignorance of architecture, as the specifications were in the main points very defective, and, in consequence, the work was not well done.

The bridge was opened for traffic in the summer of 1833, and in the spring of 1837 a large portion of one of the piers was broken up by the action of the ice and high water, causing the bridge to topple down. It was temporarily repaired to allow traffic to be carried on, and in the month of September a heavy trestle was substituted for the pier, and with other necessary improvements and occasional repairs it stood until the 19th March, 1859, when it was swept away as before. A temporary foot bridge was made by stretching three strong chains across the open space, covering them with planks, where people could cross in safety ; while a ferry above the mill dam, and another at McMartin's, served for horses and carriages, until the bridge was ready for traffic on the 27th August the same year.

It was not for any great length of time that the rate payers were exempted from further expense, as in the early part of March, 1863, a large portion of the bridge was again swept away ; this time, unfortunately, attended with loss of life, two young lads who were on it at the time being drowned. A temporary structure for the convenience of people on foot was placed opposite Mr. Duncan Dewar's and Mr. Edward Jones', while the ferry was again opened above the mill dam, and at Col. De Hertel's for horses and carriages. This arrangement continued until 1865, when a new bridge of a more pretentious and different style of architecture was built by Messrs. Moody of Terrebonne. It was supported on piers of *close crib work* filled with stones, and strengthened overhead with short trusses, and was opened to the public in September of that year, and lasted until the present beautiful light iron structure was completed in 1885."

The present bridge was erected at an expense of \$10,200 ; the iron part of the structure costing \$5,950, and the abutments and approaches forming the balance of the cost.

The following, the writing of which was suggested by another letter in *The Star*, was copied from that paper :—

"Your reminiscences, of course, deal principally with the Rebellion, as it existed in another part of the country from where I was living at the time ; but I have a distinct recollection of the events (being about 14 years of age) from reading the same in the public journals of the day, and your account brings all these scenes very vividly back to my remembrance.

"I see that you mention the attack and burning of the village of St. Benoit. I may state in this connection, that seven or eight companies of Volunteers from St. Andrews and vicinity were there at that time, having been ordered to meet those coming from Montreal, as you relate. As you may not know why there were so many companies of Volunteers organized in St. Andrews, a short statement may not be out of place. The village at that time was largely settled by English-speaking people, not many French being among them; but on two sides—the east and south—were the French parishes of Cote St. Pierre and Les Eboulies. In the latter place, they were red hot 'Patriots,' meeting, drilling and getting ready for the fray; and on a hill a short distance from the Ottawa River, not far from St. Placide, on Point Aux Anglais, they had formed a barricade or fort, with trees and brush, which would have been of great service had a small number of men come against them. Early in the month of November, 1837, a courier came galloping up to St. Andrews with the intelligence that the 'Patriots' were preparing to make a raid on the village and country adjoining. We well knew they meant to plunder, burn and kill; and well do I remember hearing him cry out, 'They are in the Bay; will be here in a short time! Anything you have put it out of the way!' etc. In less than an hour, all who were able were marching into the village, and such a crowd! Among two or three hundred men, there were not even fifty fowling pieces. The remainder were armed with pitchforks, clubs, broken scythes, etc., and nothing but an overruling and kind Providence saved us from attack. If they had come on, as was intended, they would have had their own way, as there was not sufficient force with suitable arms to stop them. There was at that time a small detachment of the 24th Regiment stationed at Carillon, under the command of Capt. Mayne, who supplied a few old, flint-lock muskets; and with these, all the roads leading out of the village were guarded, night and day. Companies of Volunteers were formed as quickly as possible, so that by the 10th or 12th of December seven or eight companies were regularly enrolled, armed and drilled, and, as already stated, were marched to Grand Brulé, according to orders from headquarters. The expedition was not attended by any loss of life, the 'Patriots' wisely keeping out of the way, but it was attended with a great deal of hardship and exposure to the rigors of a Canadian winter. Owing to inadequate clothing and want of proper food and shelter, many of them were not the better of that trip for many a day. A few of the companies were disbanded and allowed to return to their homes, to be ready, if wanted, at a moment's notice; the rest were kept in barracks and thoroughly drilled, so as to be ready in case of another outbreak, which, happily, did not occur in our part of the country. I think the few remaining Volunteers of that period who took up arms to defend their country are entitled to some compensation for service which ought to have been acknowledged long ago. I have no personal interest in this movement. My father and two brothers who took an active part in it have long since passed away to the silent majority; but I have an old friend who was among the first to join the ranks, and on his account, as well as on that of others, I should like to see them paid a small sum in cash, to sustain their declining years.

"Yours truly,

"COLIN DEWAR."



MILLS ON THE RIVER ROUGE, 1860.

An incident of the Rebellion, which has never before appeared in print, deserves notice, if for nothing more than to perpetuate the name and fame of Joe Giroux. He was a loyal Frenchman, living a few miles from St. Andrews. On the morning of the day that proved so disastrous to the Patriots at St. Eustache, a large number of them were marching toward St. Andrews. On arriving at the house of Giroux, and seeing him at his door, they halted, and the leader of the party demanded his gun on which he leaned.

"Come and take it!" was the reply.

"If you don't come and join us, we'll shoot you," was the stern rejoinder; and at the same instant more than one gun was leveled at him, as if the threat were about to be executed.

Turning to his wife, he bade her seek safety beneath the bed which stood in a corner of their single apartment, and then, exposing his broad chest to view, and standing erect in the doorway, he coolly invited them to shoot.

What did this mean? They knew Joe to be a brave, manly fellow, but what hope could he have with such odds against him, unless the loyalists, with whom he was in constant communication, were in force at no great distance? They hesitated, and a whispered consultation was held, which resulted in their hasty retreat to the *rendez-vous* whence they had come. As soon as they had departed, Joe mounted his horse, and galloped to St. Andrews, to assure the terrified citizens that they need not fear; the rebels had gone back.

"Never," said our informant, "was there a more welcome herald of more joyful tidings than Joe Giroux."

Near the bridge which crosses the River Rouge to the south side may be seen the ruins of an old mill. This, which was originally a saw mill, was built by the Seigneur, Sir John Johnson, in the early years of St. Andrew's history. After doing service for many years, a man named Samuel Dale, son of Daniel Dale of Dalesville, transformed it into a grist mill; but a few years later, the machinery was removed to the other grist mill in the village, and this mill was abandoned.

About 1820, an American named John Glines built a carding mill, just below the old mill above mentioned, on the same stream. After a decade or more, this mill was rented to a man named Leonard Clark, who kept it in operation a few years, when it fell into disuse, and it is now in ruins. Mr. Clark had a large family, and he is remembered as a good citizen, a zealous worker in the cause of temperance, and active for the promotion of schools. He removed from this place to Lachute, where he died suddenly from paralysis. The mills referred to above are shown in the engraving.

Cote du Midi and the Bay.

The above localities are in the parish of St. Andrews, between the River Rouge Settlement and the Ottawa, Cote du Midi being, as its name indicates, a hill or ridge of land lying north of the Bay Settlement; the latter settlement is generally designated as "The Bay," bordering, as it does, on a very pretty bay formed by the Ottawa.

Though the land is considerably diversified in both these localities, and the roads hilly, there are some fine farms which are comparatively level, and the scenery in certain parts is romantic. The farm of Charles Hunter, a prominent and respected citizen on the Bay road, with its neat buildings, is attractive, and another large one adjoining it, owned by A. C. Robillard, one of the ex-Municipal Councillors of the parish. "Glencoe," the estate of Mr. John McGowan, the old homesteads of the Hydes, Burwashes and Albrights are all valuable farms located at the Bay. "Silver Heights," and the farms of John McMartin and Archibald Graham, are among the most attractive and valuable estates at Cote du Midi.

CAPTAIN JOHN WAINWRIGHT of the Royal Navy, came to Canada with his family in 1833. He was born in Wickham, Hampshire, England, 3rd May, 1800, his father also being a captain in the Royal Navy. When he was only eight years of age, his father took him on his ship to India; but while there, he was ordered to proceed up the Persian Gulf, and thinking that the mission might be attended with danger, he sent his son back to England on an East Indiaman. Soon after this, he was sent to a Naval School, from which he entered the service as midshipman, and passing the different grades of promotion, in time, secured a Lieutenant's commission.

While holding this rank, he sailed with Captain (subsequently Admiral) Beecher, who was sent, in the interests of science, on an expedition to the Pacific and Arctic oceans. On this voyage they came near a small island in the Pacific, which some of the young devotees of science insisted on visiting. A heavy surf rendered the approach to it dangerous, and their boat was smashed in the effort to land, though all reached the shore in safety. But now a difficulty arose as to the manner of returning to the ship. One boat only remained, and this the Captain positively forbade his men to lower, fearing that this, too, would be ruined; but he gave orders to construct a raft with which to bring the men off, and when it was finished, Lieut. Wainwright, with some others, went to the relief of their stranded friends. They had to remain for some time a little distance from the shore before all were embarked, and meanwhile Lieut. Wainwright, stripped to the waist, had to stand in the water exposed to a boiling surf. The exposure was more than his constitution was able to bear, and he was soon seized with a severe illness, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. Eventually, he was awarded a medal for the part he took in this expedition.

Not long after his return to England, he was married to Elizabeth Powers, daughter of Samuel Powers, Esq., of Harley street, London, and soon afterward he

sailed for the Mediterranean in His Majesty's ship "Melville." Within a year, however, he was again taken ill from the same cause, it was believed, that gave rise to his former illness, and invalided home. During his absence at sea, 20th December, 1829, his eldest son, John Wroughton, was born. Though he received his commission as captain, Mr. Wainwright, on account of the debilitated condition of his health, never accepted command of a vessel. In 1833, through the influence of Commissary C. J. Forbes, who was then in England, and of whose wife Mr. Wainwright was cousin, he came with his family to Carillon. After remaining a year with Mr. Forbes, he purchased of Archie McVicar, a Nor' Wester, for £1001, the farm of 400 acres known as "Silver Heights," which is now owned by his son John Wroughton Wainwright.

This spot, which he chose for his home, possessing naturally rare features of beauty, he adorned in many ways which characterized it as an English homestead. Possessed, as he was, of English ideas with regard to social status, and having been a naval officer, it is not surprising that he should have formed one of an exclusive circle, and been regarded an aristocrat. But whatever may have been his ideas of social rank, he performed the duties of Justice of the Peace, for many years, with strict impartiality, careful consideration, and to public approval.

James Francis Ballard, the youngest brother of Captain Wainwright, became Rear Admiral in the Royal Navy, and was in command of the "Black Prince," a vessel which formed the escort of the "Great Eastern" when she was laying the Atlantic cable. In 1851, Captain Wainwright visited the Great Exhibition in London, and later he removed with his wife and daughters to England, where he died; Mrs. Wainwright died in 1881. They had six children—two sons and four daughters. They were John Wroughton, Emily, Harriet Forbes, Mary Elizabeth, Charlotte Catherine, and George Hadden Richmond.

Emily, the second child, died at the age of 8; Mary Elizabeth, the third, was married to Lieut. Penethorne, of the Royal Artillery, but died soon afterward. George H., unmarried, is a broker in Montreal.

JOHN W., the eldest of the children, has always remained on the homestead; content with the society of his family and with the enjoyment of his rural abode, he has had little to do with public affairs. He was married May 11th, 1864, to Amelia Elizabeth Caroline Carter, daughter of the late Dr. Edward Carter, of Sorel, P.Q.

They have had seven children—three sons and four daughters. Of their sons, J. E. R. is employed in the Merchants' Bank at Calgary; J. G. R., who graduated with honors from McGill in 1892, is a civil engineer in Hamilton, Ont., and S. F. A. is a student in the Medical Department of McGill University.

FINLAY MACMARTIN was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1812, and came to Canada with his father, Donald MacMartin, in 1827, and settled in Grand Fournier, near St. Eustache. The following interesting letter, written by his sister, was copied from the *British Whig* (Kingston), of October 28, 1890:—

"THE REBELLION OF 1837-38.

"MONTREAL, October 23, —.

"TO THE EDITOR,—My brother, Finlay MacMartin, served as a Volunteer under Captain Globensky, of St. Eustache, County of Two Mountains. He was at the battle of St. Eustache, 14th December, 1837, and was one of the party finding the body of the rebel leader, Dr. Chenier, shot down trying to escape, his followers having taken refuge in the Catholic church, hoping thus to save their lives. I well remember my brother's tale of the exciting times they had, while waiting at the village of St. Martin (nine miles from St. Eustache), for the ice to become strong enough to enable soldiers to transport their cannon and ammunition across the Rivière du Chêne, a branch of the Ottawa. The Regulars were commanded by Sir John Colborne, who afterwards became Governor-General of Canada. After imprisoning all who surrendered, the troops fired the church and village of St. Eustache, then marched to the village, twelve miles west, St. Benoit, another stronghold of the rebels. Here lived Dumouchelle, a noted rebel, father of the late Senator Dumouchelle, of Two Mountains. Although only six years old at the time, I well remember passing through St. Benoit, when it was a heap of smouldering ruins. My mother, being very nervous, left home with the younger members of the family, to reside with an uncle at St. Andrews, where the English population was more numerous; my two elder brothers were enlisted as Volunteers. My father, then over sixty years of age, and a farmer, located in the very centre of a rebel community, was placed in a trying position. He could hardly leave home, and by remaining would be forced to join the rebels, or be put under arrest by them. He and my only surviving brother, James MacMartin, now living on the homestead at St. Eustache, betook themselves to the woods, then pretty dense, and made dismal by the howling wolves, which they kept off by burning fires day and night. As the night advanced, they would venture out as near home as they deemed safe, then my sisters, aged respectively eighteen and twenty, who had bravely volunteered to remain at home, would set out a signal, when it was safe for them to come to the house. My father finally got things satisfactorily arranged, such as putting all his threshed wheat into barrels, and concealing it where the rebels never thought of looking for it. There was not much to conceal, as threshing was a slow process in those days. All had to be done with the flail, an implement of which the farmers of to-day know little. He placed his highly prized gun (after taking it apart) in an old metal pot, and buried it in the earth. No vile rebel would ever get that into his hands. He then started off, accompanied by my brother, who was then a young boy, to rejoin mother and family at St. Andrews. They had to keep under cover of the woods, as they were sure to be arrested if they ventured on the highway. The hardships and sufferings they encountered were terrible, wending their way through snow and half-frozen swamps, up to their knees in water. My brother was taken ill with inflammatory rheumatism shortly after, and has been a martyr to that disease in a chronic form ever since. After wandering for

two days and a night, they reached Lachute (instead of St. Andrews) in the early part of the second night, well nigh exhausted by fatigue, hunger and cold. They got a hearty welcome from the loyal-hearted Scottish farmers, who attended to their wants, and sent them on their way rejoicing to St. Andrews. Of the sisters who remained at home and attended to the cattle, the youngest, Mrs. Alex. Patton, County Bruce, Ontario, is still living; the other, Mrs. Maxwell, mother of John Maxwell, barrister and Crown Attorney for Prescott and Russell, also of Robert Maxwell, carriage builder, of Eden Grove, Bruce County, Ontario, died ten years ago. Finlay MacMartin, whose service as a Volunteer is above recorded, died sixteen, and his brother died nine years ago.

"Shortly before the battle of St. Eustache, a party of rebels came to our home, while my sisters were alone, and asked where my father and brothers were. They were very civil, with the exception of one, who shoved his old rusty gun through the window, for which he was sharply reprimanded by his leader. They asked for fire-arms, money, etc.; not getting this, they went to the stables, took the best horse, harness, and an old traineau,—for sleighs were not in use in those days. From the sheep pen, they took of the fattest. Returning to the house, they gave my sisters a note to the effect that payment would be made when the 'Republic of Canada was declared and established.'

"The leader of this party, named Jerod, was recognized by my sisters on the morning of the battle of St. Eustache, making his escape on horseback, without saddle or bridle, but a halter made of his military sash.

"Respectfully yours,

"JEANE MACMARTIN."

Finlay MacMartin came to Cote du Midi in 1848, and settled on a farm which he bought from Archibald McCallum, one of the first settlers here. He was married, April 9th, 1850, to Christina, daughter of Donald McKeracher, of Dalesville, the first settler of that place. They had four sons and four daughters. Mr. MacMartin died 11th December, 1874, age 1 sixty-two; Mrs. MacMartin still survives him, living on the old homestead. Of the children, Margery A., the eldest, married to W. G. Cameron, lives in Ontario; Jean O., married to M. L. Foley, in British Columbia; Maggie L., married to J. E. Playfair, in Ontario; and Eugenia, who is a teacher, is also in Ontario. James A. P., the second son, learned his trade as bridge builder, and was a contractor in that line; he was last heard from when in New Mexico, six years ago. Geo. D., after spending four years with Mr. Chas. Wales of St. Andrews, in the mercantile business, went to Montreal and spent six years—part of this time in travelling—in the same line of business. In 1891, he went to Chicago, and now has charge of the office in that city of J. W. Goddard & Sons, wholesale woollen merchants of New York. While in Montreal, he was a member of the Victoria Rifles, and was champion shot of Quebec for two years. Colin B., the youngest son, lives at home.

JOHN F. K., eldest surviving son, was born in Cote du Midi. It was his intention to prepare for business or a profession; but the father dying when the family was young, it became necessary for him to take the management of the farm, in which he is still engaged. Being a teetotaler from infancy, he early became an active temperance worker, taking a prominent part in attempting to secure the passing of the Dunkin and Scott Acts, and also by working as a member of the Sons of Temperance, I. O. G. T., and Royal Templars of Temperance, having filled the leading offices of the different societies for various terms in succession. He was Master of St. Andrews L. O. A., No. 52, for a number of years, and was also an officer of the County L. O. A. of Lachute. He became a member of the active militia of Canada at an early age, and served as a private and non-commissioned officer; in 1880, he went to a Military school, and, having obtained a certificate, was given the commission of Second Lieutenant in No. 1 Company, Eleventh Battalion, A. R., and three years later, the commission of First Lieutenant; he is also a commander of the Colors party.

He early took an active part in religious matters, became a member in full communion of the Presbyterian Church, and, a few years later, was elected to the Eldership. Since the introduction of the Patrons of Industry, he has been President of one of the Associations, and has successfully organized a number of Associations throughout the County and Province.

In the summer of 1817, ALEXANDER MCGREGOR, of Breadalbane, Perthshire, Scotland, came to Canada, and found employment at Chute au Blondeau, Ontario. On the last day of the following April, he crossed the Ottawa on the ice, and made his way to Cote du Midi and purchased the two lots now owned and occupied by his son John. He was a weaver by trade, and with that thrift characteristic of his countrymen made a hand loom earn many a penny during the long winter evenings and days when he could not wage war on the forest with which much of his land was covered. Owing to the scarcity of cloth manufactories, his loom was an implement of great utility to his neighbors, for whom he wove many of the fabrics then in common use. In the Rebellion of 1837, he and his eldest son, Alexander, promptly enlisted in the Company commanded by Captain Robert Simpson.

He had eight children, but only two of the sons, Alexander and John, respected citizens, live in this section. The latter, who lives on the homestead, is a prosperous farmer.

The history of THOMAS HYDE, whose descendants are numerous in this section, is replete with romantic incidents. His home was in Exeter, England, and his father was a captain in the Royal Navy.

Thomas had spent some years on the ship of Admiral Rodney, and in company with a young friend named Ramsey he left the service and came to New York. Both had money supplied them by their parents, and they purchased a stock of goods, and went to the North West to trade with the Indians. But they met different treatment from what they had anticipated, and learned the treachery and barbarity of the

savages; they were robbed of their goods, and soon saw that their lives were in danger. Hyde made good his escape, but Ramsey was captured, bound, and then, according to the custom of the Indians, was subjected to torture. While lying on his back, stripped, his tormentors amused themselves by pricking his body with their knives, and then wiping the blood from them on his lips. But his revenge was at hand. They had been drinking, from the effects of which they were soon in deep slumber, leaving him, as they supposed, securely bound. When he saw their unconscious condition, however, by great exertion he freed himself from the thongs, seized a tomahawk, dispatched fourteen of his captors, and escaped. He finally reached England, but not receiving the welcome from his family which he desired, and induced by that love of adventure which young men having once experienced, seldom abandon. he colored his red hair, came to America, and once more mingled with the Indians. His disguise, however, was not so complete as to prevent recognition, but by some means, of which we are ignorant, he gained the esteem of the Indians, married a squaw, and was granted by her tribe a large tract of land in the vicinity of the Great Lakes. Some years subsequently he corresponded with his old friend Thomas Hyde, who was then at St. Andrews, and made him liberal offers of land, if he would go out and settle near him; but having too vivid recollections of his former experiences among the Indians, Hyde declined the tempting offer. After escaping from the Indians, Hyde went to Michilimackinac, and was there employed by the superintendent of Indian affairs, as clerk in the Indian Store. While there, he married Margaret Anderson, a young woman who had been indentured, when quite small, by her mother to the superintendent, and whose term of indenture had now expired. Her father lived, at the opening of the American Revolution, on the Susquehanna River; and being an U. E. Loyalist, his property was confiscated, and he came to Canada in company, it is said, with two families named Ogilvy and Glassford—both having been exiled by the same fate—and whose descendants are now prominent citizens of Montreal. These loyalists were at Michilimackinac, and the celebrated Indian chief, Brant, was also there at the same time.

Brant, knowing Mr. Anderson, borrowed of him a sum of money, which was counted and delivered in presence of a number of Indians. Whether incited to the crime by the sight of the gold, or whether they were led to it by some other motive, is unknown; but soon afterward, they shot Mr. Anderson between the crevices of the logs in the house where he resided. Being unwell at the time, he was lying on a couch when the dastardly act was committed. Mrs. Anderson being thus left a widow with her young children, was prevailed on to indenture her eldest child, Margaret, to the superintendent, and it was to her, now arrived at womanhood, that Thomas Hyde was wedded.

A few years after this marriage, some dissatisfaction having arisen between the superintendent and the Government, he left his position, and though he offered Hyde the use of his house, furnished, if he would remain at Michilimackinac, on account of his dislike and distrust of the Indians, he declined the offer, and with his wife and

two children came with the superintendent to Montreal. There he was introduced by the superintendent to Sir John Johnson, Seigneur of Argenteuil, these two gentlemen being cousins; and by Sir John he was induced to purchase two lots of land at St. Andrews Bay, to which place he removed about 1792.

In the war of 1812, he became Captain of a Militia Company, and his eldest son, who was born at Michilimackinac in 1789, was Sergeant of the same Company. In 1815, they were ordered with the Company to Montreal, but before arriving there peace was declared, and they returned home.

Mr. and Mrs. Hyde, whose early life had been one of so much romance and sorrow, lived here until their death. They had twelve children; George, the eldest, bought a farm at the Bay about a mile from the homestead; he also had twelve children, who grew up; he died in 1887. Jane, the eldest daughter, born at Michilimackinac, married Martin Albright; she died in 1879. Sarah, the second daughter, married Edward Jones. Alexander, another son, bought a farm and settled on the River Rouge; he had eight children,—three sons and five daughters; his own son George, who remained on the homestead, and still owns it, has recently purchased the fine old homestead of John McMartin. Charles, another son of Thomas Hyde, purchased a farm on the River Rouge near his brother Alexander; but he had no children. Nelson, the youngest son of this old family, never married, and remained on the homestead till 1880, when he sold it, and now lives in the village of St. Andrews. He is another of the octogenarians in this section, who are witnesses, not only of the salubrity of the climate, but of the benefit resulting from industry and temperance.

JOHN CAMERON came from Fort William, Inverness-shire, Scotland, and after living a year in Lachine, came to Cote du Midi about 1802. He was a Presbyterian, and the first, or one of the first, who preached hereabout; the reader will find him alluded to in Dr. Paterson's sketch of the Presbyterian Church, St. Andrews, as one of the early workers for the Christian cause; his sermons were delivered in Gaelic. As there were so many of the same name in this section, he was distinguished by the name of "Preacher Cameron," and one of his sons in turn by the same cognomen.

Mr. Cameron took up the lots of land now owned by his grandson John. While he was away six weeks in Lachine, on duty as a Volunteer in the war of 1812, a large number of his sheep died from cold and starvation.

His eldest son Hugh, who was in Capt. Simpson's Company in 1837-38, lived on the homestead. He had seven sons and six daughters; he died about 1867.

John and Alexander are the only two living in this section; Hugh, a farmer, lives in Ottawa.

SIMEON LE ROY was the earliest pioneer of whom we have received any record; he located here as early as 1785.

At the opening of the American Revolution, he, with two or three brothers, lived in Genesee County, N.Y.; but their loyalty to the British Government for bidding their casting in their lot with those who had thrown off their allegiance, they felt that safety demanded a removal. Simeon first went to Nova Scotia, and after

spending a few years there, and in other places, he came to St. Andrews and settled on the River Rouge, on land now owned by John McGregor and Stephen Burwash.

At the time the LeRois left Genesee County, haste prevented their making any effort to sell their property, hence they left all, glad to escape only with their lives. The country then being new, and land worth but little, they probably did not regard the sacrifice they were making as a great one. Since then, however, the same land—owing to the rapid growth of villages and cities—has become very valuable, and, not many years ago, an effort was made to find the heirs to the real estate vacated by the LeRois. An agent visited this section of Canada, and endeavored to induce descendants of the LeRoy brothers to look up their claims to the property; but believing they had no right to the improvements which had been made thereon, and regarding it of little value when their ancestors abandoned it, they, conscientiously, decided to have nothing to do with the matter.

Mr. Simeon LeRoy lived on the land where he first settled on the River Rouge till his death; he had three sons—William, Simeon, Henry, and two daughters—Sophia and Hannah.

The homestead was divided between William and Simeon; Henry bought the lot now owned by John McMartin. He sold out not many years subsequently, and moved to East Hawkesbury, where he spent the remainder of his days. William was the only one who remained in this section. He married a daughter of Martin Jones, an early pioneer at St. Andrew's Bay, and spent his life on the homestead. They had ten children—five sons and five daughters; six of these—three sons and three daughters—settled in East Hawkesbury, Ont., one son and two daughters in Montreal, and another son, Martin, bought a farm on the River Rouge. He was married to Mary, daughter of Malcolm McCallum, a worthy pioneer of this locality. They had twelve children—eight sons and four daughters.

Mr. LeRoy died 1st January, 1893; Mrs. LeRoy, 1st November, 1889. Of the children, six settled in the State of Michigan; one daughter in Manchester, N.H.; Malcolm, the eldest, in Calumet Island; Archibald C., and Mary, who married Martin LeRoy, in Hawkesbury, Ont.

ALEXANDER is the only one who has remained in the neighborhood of his birth. He is one of the highly respected citizens of the parish, whose counsel is sought in matters of moment to the municipality; and he has served it in the capacity of Justice of the Peace for a decade, and as School Commissioner about the same time. He married Hannah, a daughter of Henry Albright, in 1871. They have three children living, and Osman Edgar, their eldest, is a graduate of McGill and has obtained an Academy Diploma. Mr. LeRoy has lately purchased the Harrington Estate.

The BURWASHES, of whom there are many in this section, are among the sober, thrifty and industrious citizens who do credit to their country.

Nathaniel Burwash was born in Kent, England, and his father dying while he was very young, he was adopted by an uncle—captain of a vessel in the Merchant Marine. He was employed several years on this vessel, during which time it was

captured by the French and retaken by the English. Finally, he came to the United States, married, and settled in Vermont; but preferring to live under the British flag, and induced by the cheapness of land, in 1802, he came with his eldest son to Canada to prospect for a location. They had but one horse, and **this** they rode by turns. They came to Carillon, and after surveying different lots, selected three on the River Rouge.

After returning home, Mr. Burwash learned that his mother had recently died in England; and on going there, he received as legacy a sum of money, which placed him in good circumstances, and enabled him to purchase lands in Canada for his sons. Soon after returning from England, he moved with his family to this section, and took up his residence on the River Rouge, on land now owned by his great-grandsons, Martin Burwash and Martin Albright. A few years subsequently, he divided this farm between his two elder sons, Adam and Stephen, and purchased another tract which forms a part of the farm long known as "Silver Heights." Later, he bequeathed this to his youngest son, James, who soon sold it to Archie McVicar, a Nor' Wester, and moved to Plattsburg, N.Y., where he died.

Mr. Burwash, sen., after seeing his sons well settled, made his home with the eldest, Adam, and lived with him till his death, 7th November, 1831, at the age of 88.

Adam Burwash had ten children—seven sons and three daughters, but only one of these, John, is now living. Four grandsons of Adam Burwash are clergymen, three of the Methodist and one of the Baptist denomination.

Stephen Burwash, the second son of Nathaniel Burwash, had eight children who grew up—six sons and two daughters. Of the sons, Matthew and John still live here,—the former in St. Andrew's village, though still owning his farm; the latter, on the River Rouge. Mr. Burwash died 18th January, 1887, aged 60.

Matthew, the third son of Nathaniel Burwash, whose farm given him by his father was located at St. Andrew's Bay, was drafted in the war of 1812, and though not a participant in that engagement, was within hearing, marching toward it, when the battle of Chrysler's Farm was fought. Two years previous to his death, he was awarded a pension by the Government. He died 13th September, 1876, aged 87; Mrs. Burwash, in 1890, aged 95. He was married to Mary, daughter of Ewen McLachlan, who came from Scotland and settled on the River Rouge in 1802. Mr. McLachlan sold his farm and purchased one in Point Fortune, on which his great grandson, Victor Angus, now resides. One of his sons, Ewen, built the mill at Arnprior, which is now owned by his own sons, Hugh F. and Claude McLachlan.

The only children of Matthew Burwash, sen., now living are Maria in St. Andrews, and William at Southampton, Ont. His son Matthew remained on the homestead, and during his lifetime was one of the influential farmers of this section. His widow still lives on the homestead, which is now managed by her son Thomas, a Municipal Councillor, and a member of the St. Andrew's Troop. His brother Harry, also a member of the Troop, is clerk in the store of Mr. Banford, Lachute. Thomas, the fourth son of Nathaniel Burwash, though very young, was drafted during the war of 1812, but he soon died from the measles which he caught in camp.

River Rouge.

This settlement is an important and beautiful district of St. Andrews parish, about five miles in length, commencing about a mile east of St. Andrew's village, and terminating at the east line of the county. It embraces two ranges of lots — one on each side of the river called the Rouge, a small stream about ten miles in length, rising in the county of Two Mountains, and pursuing a devious course westerly into the North river near St. Andrews' village. The locality is elevated, affording an extensive view, and as an agricultural section it is rarely equalled, the farms being beautifully located and possessing a strong and productive soil. Among the fine farms here—many of which are mentioned in the following sketches—is that of R. P. De La Ronde, barrister of St. Andrews, which contains over 300 acres with good buildings.

WILLIAM S. TODD, eldest son of Andrew Todd, was born in 1852, in St. Eustache; he was married in 1882 to Agnes, daughter of Joseph Rodgers. In 1890, he bought his present farm, the old Peter McMartin place, on the north side of the River Rouge.

WILLIAM MCEWEN came from Perthshire to Canada in 1818; he was a carpenter, and worked at his trade in Montreal for some time, then came to River Rouge, and bought the farm now owned by James McOuat. He was married in Montreal to Catherine McLean, of Breadalbane; they had thirteen children—eight sons and five daughters. Donald, the eldest son, born 1820, always remained in this locality. In 1838, he became a member of Captain Simpson's company of Volunteers, and was married the same year to Elizabeth, daughter of Peter McMartin. They had three children,—one son and two daughters. Catherine, the eldest, married John McGivern, and died in Montreal in 1877, leaving one daughter.

Margaret, the second daughter of Donald McEwen, married to J. C. Lock, is now living in Montreal. William A., the son, remained at home; he was married June 4th, 1884, to Catherine, daughter of Alfred Center, of Centerville. They have four children,—three girls and one boy. Mr. Donald McEwen now lives on the old homestead, his father having retired from active work.

JAMES, eldest son of WALTER MCOUAT, was born 1818, in Montreal. In 1825, he removed, with his father, to Lachute, and in 1844 was married to Jeannette, daughter of the late John Christie, of the East Settlement; she died 25th August, 1888. In 1845, Mr. McOuat came to the River Rouge, and bought the farm now owned by Mitchell Fournier; he afterwards sold this, and bought his present fine farm of Charles Albright. Mr. McOuat has six children—three of each sex. Of the daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, lives at home; Jane is the wife of Nelson Albright;

and Jeannette, who married Gavin J. Walker of Lachute, is deceased. Henry, the youngest son, remains at home; John R. is a merchant in Lachute; and James, the eldest, lives on the south side of the River Rouge; he was born 8th November, 1848, and removed to his present farm, Lots 28 and 29, in 1876. On the 21st November, 1888, he was married to Agnes, daughter of the late James McAdam; they have two children—both boys. Mr. McOuat has a good farm, fine brick residence, and all his surroundings betoken enterprise and thrift. He circulated a petition to have a Post Office established here, and that object was accomplished in July, 1894. The Post Office, bearing the name of Kilowen, is at the east end of the River Rouge settlement, and from it the mail is distributed twice a week. Mr. George Giroux is postmaster.

PETER McMARTIN, whose ancestors were Highland Scotch, came to Canada from Stirling, Scotland, with his family in 1830. They were eleven weeks making the voyage across the Atlantic, being shipwrecked during their passage. Mr. McMartin first began work in Vaudreuil, remaining there two years. He then came to Carillon Hill, and hired the farm of Peter McArthur, now owned by Henry Barclay, dying there at the end of eleven years. He had five children, of whom two daughters, Catherine and Elizabeth, and one son, Peter E., are now living. Catherine is the wife of Dr. Christie, M.P., of Lachute, and Elizabeth is married to Donald McEwen. Peter McMartin, the son, who was born 1822, October 6th, came with the family to River Rouge in 1844, and bought the farm now occupied by Andrew Doig. He afterwards sold it, and bought his present farm from Thomas Fournier. He was married in 1849 to Susan, daughter of the late William McEwen, and has seven children—four girls and three boys. Peter James, the eldest son, after spending several years in New York and Montreal, where he was employed three years as shipping clerk for William Johnson & Co., returned home in 1890, and is now managing the farm; Alfred, the second son, is living in Iowa; and Norman, the youngest, is with Wm. Johnson & Co., Montreal. Margaret, the eldest daughter, is in Montreal; Charlotte, a teacher, is at home; while Caroline and Priscilla, the younger daughters, who are both trained nurses, are working at their professions—the former in New York and the latter in Massachusetts. Mr. McMartin, their father, and the subject of the latter part of this sketch, has taken an active part in military affairs, having been Sergt.-Major of the 6th Cavalry Regiment, of which he was a member thirty years, and he was in the Eastern Townships with the Volunteers during the Fenian Raid, 1870. He has been Municipal Councillor of St. Andrews Parish for seven years.

WILLIAM YOUNG, a Scotchman, was an actor in the American Revolution, and also served under Admiral Nelson, as sailor in a British man-of-war, and was in the battle of Trafalgar. He retired from a sea-faring life, and came from Stirling, Scotland, about 1825, first settling in Chatham; he afterwards sold out here, and went to Huron County, Ontario, where both he and Mrs. Young died. They had six sons and two daughters; of these, Elizabeth, married to William Fraser of Bethany, and Thomas, the second son, born 1821 in Stirling, Scotland, are the only ones in this

country. In 1849 Thomas came to River Rouge, and bought his present farm; the same year he was married to Jeannette, daughter of John McOuat, of "Burnside Farm," Upper Lachute; she died 26th June, 1886. They had six daughters and one son, of whom all but one daughter are now living. Of the others, Elizabeth and Ellen live in Kansas; the former being the wife of Alexander Mustard, and the latter of James Mustard. Margaret, the eldest, Janet, Mary and William live at home. Mr. Young has a large farm, owning one lot on the south side, and two on the north side of the river, also one hundred acres bush land in the rear of Lachute.

NICHOLAS B. MCKERRICHER, a Highland Scotchman, was one of the early settlers on the River Rouge, coming here about 1831. He was twice married—the first time to Miss Clark; by this marriage they had one son, who went to Missouri years ago, and has not been heard from since. Mr. McKerricher married the second time Catherine McOuat, and became the father of three children, of whom only one, Nicholas, is now living. The latter, born in 1843, has always remained here; he was married in 1885 to Mary, daughter of Ewen Cameron, Cote du Midi; she died five weeks after the marriage. Mr. McKerricher's father having died soon after the birth of his son Nicholas, the latter lives with his mother on the old homestead, where he has a fine farm of 270 acres. His grandfather, Donald McKerricher, came to Canada in 1802, settled on the south side of the River Rouge, and afterwards went to Cote du Midi.

JAMES GORDON came from Scotland to this place about 1835; he was married to Catherine, daughter of John McMartin; they had thirteen children—seven sons and six daughters—all of whom are living. Of these, Peter A., John, and Ellen, the wife of Charles McGregor, live in this place. Mr. Gordon died 5th March, 1886, at eighty-six years of age, and his wife died 27th January, 1886, aged seventy-nine. John, one of the sons, bought his present farm on the north side of River Rouge from Dr. Howard about 1875; his brother, Peter A., the youngest son, born February, 1847, lives on the old homestead. He was married in 1894 to Anna, daughter of David Paul, of Bethany.

JAMES MCADAM, from Ayrshire, Scotland, was one of the early settlers in this place, coming here about 1849. He was married in Lachute to Catherine, daughter of John McIntyre; they had ten children—eight sons and two daughters—all of whom are living. Mr. McAdam died February 5th, 1884, aged seventy-three. Mrs. McAdam died 25th March, 1888. Of the children, Agnes J., married to James C. McOuat, is living on the south side of River Rouge; Alexander, Thomas A. and Elizabeth live on the homestead, and the other sons are in the Western States,—David in Kansas, William and Andrew in Nebraska, James and Quintin R. in Colorado, and John in California.

JOHN FRASER came from Inverness-shire, Scotland, and was one of the first settlers here. James, his second son, was married to Ann, daughter of John McMartin, and bought the farm now owned by Alexander, his son, and lived here until his death,

which occurred 6th January, 1876. Mrs. Fraser died 25th October, 1882. They had eight children, of whom three daughters and four sons are now living; the daughters and two sons, Angus and Alexander, being on the homestead, while James and Samuel are, respectively, in California and Missouri.

DUNCAN MCGREGOR came from Perthshire, Scotland, and settled in the States. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, being too loyal to fight against King George, he came to Canada, and remained in or near Quebec city until 1802. In this year he removed to River Rouge, and bought the farm now occupied by his grandson, John McGregor. Mr. McGregor was a Captain of the Militia during the war of 1812; he died in 1819. His son, Gregor McGregor, remained on the homestead; he was married to Susan Robertson, and had five sons and two daughters; the latter are both living; but of the sons, only one remains. Mr. McGregor died in 1850, aged fifty-two, and his wife died ten years later.

JOHN MCGREGOR, their son, now living here, has always remained on the homestead. In 1848, he was married to Miss McArthur, daughter of Archibald McArthur of Dalesville; they have eight sons and one daughter. Of the sons, Gregor A., the eldest, is with Sheppard, Knapp & Co., and Arthur A. is with Oppenheim & Sons, both in New York city; Robert S. is studying medicine in Columbia College, New York; John R. is with J. C. Wilson & Co., Montreal; Peter C. is studying for the ministry in McMaster University, Toronto; Harold W. D. is with Dobson Bros., New York; and Herbert D. and Norman F. are at home. Miss McGregor is attending college in Montreal.

MALCOLM MCCALLUM came from Argyleshire, Scotland, located in the River Rouge Settlement in 1820, and bought the farm now owned by Mrs. David McAdam. Donald, his son, who was born in 1817, always took an active part in the military affairs of the country, and in 1837 was a member of Captain Jones' Company. After the Rebellion, he became a member of the militia, and held the rank of Captain, when the soldiers were disbanded. He was married to Mary, daughter of John McMartin, of River Rouge, in 1850. They had two sons and five daughters, of whom one son and three daughters are now living.

Beech Ridge.

This locality is in the eastern part of the parish of St. Andrews, and received its name from the quantity of beech growing here at the time of its early settlement. A post office was established here in 1878; A. B. Bell, who settled here in 1851, being appointed post-master—a position he still holds. Mr. Bell has also won the esteem of his fellow-citizens—the fact being attested by his election as Municipal Councillor of the Parish.

The first settlers here were Nichols, Jacob Minkler, William, Stephen and David Bond, and another, whose surname was Borden. Nichols settled where William Drew now lives; Minkler on the lot now owned by William and Malcolm Smith. A man named Ward Smith had located on land now owned by G. W. Bond, whose brother, Stephen Bond, purchased it of Smith. In 1824, the latter sold 200 acres of land to WILLIAM CATTON, who for some years previous had been in business at St. Andrews. He had been an officer in the British army, and was a good linguist, being able to speak several different languages. He rather astonished the inhabitants of this section by the stock of merchandise which he brought, with the view of engaging in mercantile pursuits—having, besides a lot of fancy goods, a large stock of the finest and most expensive silks. A few years later, deciding to engage in farming, he sold the land he had bought of Bond, and purchased a tract about a mile further east, where his two sons, George and James, now live. The old log house which he erected in the days of his pioneer labors is still standing. He remained here till his death, and his sons, who are among the industrious and respected citizens of the locality, have continued the improvements he began, developing good farms with corresponding comforts.

In 1825, the improvements made by Borden were purchased by THOMAS COOK, who in company had been engaged in the jewelry business in London, Eng. The firm was known as Cook & Walker, and they had a branch house in Montreal. Mr. Cook, however, did not live long after his removal to Beech Ridge, for in 1832, while on a visit to Montreal, he was suddenly seized with the cholera, and died. His son Thomas remained on the farm at Beech Ridge, and cleared much of it.

In 1834, DONALD LOYNACHAN, from Argyleshire, Scotland, came to Canada, and in 1837, bought a lot on the Ridge, now owned by John Webster of St. Andrews. There were only two acres cleared on it at the time of his purchase, and Mr. Loynachan, in common with the other pioneers, endured many hardships in clearing it and providing for the wants of his family. Bears were not numerous, but wolves made frequent raids on the cattle and sheep, rendering it necessary that the latter should be kept in folds, from which they were not released till late the next morning. Wood, as may be supposed, was not of much value. Mr. Loynachan in those days bought

a cow valued at \$30, agreeing to pay thirty cords of hard maple wood for her, and deliver it at the village of St. Andrews. About twenty years after he came here, one of his small boys, one day in summer, finding a large wasp's nest in a stump near the house, and little knowing the consequences, set it on fire. The wind soon blew the fire into another stump, which in turn kindled others, from which the fire was communicated to the woods. It continued to rage for six weeks, covering a large area of forest land, destroying much timber, bark, shingles and cordwood. Mr. Loynachan died in 1886; his widow still lives here.

ANGUS D. LOYNACHAN, one of his sons, an intelligent farmer, married the daughter of Mr. Thomas C. Cook, and until recently lived at the Ridge, his time being employed between the duties of farmer and that of auctioneer; he removed to Montreal about a year since.

Through the influence of Donald Loynachan, a friend of his, named ANGUS LOYNACHAN, also originally from Argyleshire, Scotland, settled at Beech Ridge in 1842. He arrived in Canada in 1837, and a short time subsequently joined the Glengarry Volunteers. In the fall of 1838, he joined a Volunteer company of artillery in Montreal. On coming to the Ridge, he purchased two lots of land, where he still resides. Through strict industry, integrity and good judgment, he added to his estate, and provided a competency for his declining years. His wife died in 1889 and he now lives with his son-in-law, R. Morin.* He has had ten children, six of whom—four sons and two daughters—are now living.

The eldest son, Duncan, and second, John B., are with the Shedden Company, Montreal; the third, Angus A., is in company with Ford, and they are milk dealers, 29 Coursol street, Montreal; the youngest, Donald H., is in company with Scriver, and they are wholesale commission merchants, 321 and 323 Commissioners street, in the same city. Mary Jessie—second in the family, now Mrs. Robert C. Morin—lives on the old homestead; Flora Jane, fourth in the family, lives in the same place with her sister.

As above mentioned, one of the first settlers in Beech Ridge was STEPHEN BOND, who came with his family, among whom were three sons—William, David and Stephen—from Randolph, Vt., about 1797, and bought five hundred acres of land on the road from St. Andrews to the Ridge. He afterwards returned to Vermont, and died there. Stephen, the youngest of the three sons, was born in 1792; he was married in 1827 to Miss Dorinda Powers of Bethany, and took part of his father's farm, which is now owned by John Loynachan. He lived there a number of years, and afterwards sold it, buying the lot opposite, where he died in 1858, aged sixty-five; Mrs. Bond died in 1844, aged thirty-eight. Mr. Bond was drafted into the militia in the war of 1812, and was stationed three months on Isle aux Noix; he served a year altogether. Mr. and Mrs. Bond had two daughters and four sons; of these, George W., the second son, is the only one of this family now living in Quebec. He was born 11th June, 1835, and has always lived in Beech Ridge; in 1860, he was married to Eliza, daughter of the late Walter McVicar, of Chatham. They have two

* Mr. Loynachan died 2nd Feb., 1896.

sons, George W. and Franklin, who are both merchants in New Mexico, the former being in Wagon Mound, and the latter in Espanola, about 185 miles apart.

SAMUEL RENNIE came from Belfast, Ireland, to Canada in 1838. He was an engineer by occupation, and was employed as such in Montreal for seventeen years; during that time he was with William Dow, J. H. Molson, Handyside and Wm. Johnson. He was also a distiller, but owing to ill-health was obliged to give up this business. He came to this place in 1851, and bought the farm now occupied by his son, with whom he is living, still active at ninety-three. George, the youngest son, born 1852, who remained at home, deals extensively in live stock, taking it to the Montreal market. He was married in 1879 to Jennie, daughter of the late John Oxley of Montreal; they have one son and one daughter. Mr. Rennie is Municipal Councillor of St. Andrews.

THOMAS SMITH was born in Dundee, Huntingdon Co., Que., May 24th, 1829. He was twice married—the first time, to Catherine Stewart of Huntingdon; by this marriage, they had two sons, Malcolm and William Scott. In 1855, Mr. Smith came to this place, and bought Lots Nos. 4 and 5. Mrs. Smith died in 1867, aged 37, of diphtheria—one of the first cases known in the country. Mr. Smith was married the second time in 1864 to Mary Ann Ford, of Huntingdon; Mrs. Smith died in 1875, aged 37, and Mr. Smith died ten years later, on his 66th birthday; they had two sons and one daughter—one son is now deceased. Janet L., the daughter, married to F. McArthur, lives in Montreal; and Thomas F., the son, is in the milk business in the same place.

MALCOLM, the eldest son, born June, 1855, remained at home, and was married in June, 1887, to Jane, daughter of Hugh Cleland, jun., of Jerusalem; they have three children. Mr. Smith lives on Lot 4—the old homestead; he has taken an active part in the County Agricultural Society, having been director of it for several years. He is also licensed auctioneer for the District of Terrebonne and agent for the Canada Carriage Co. He has a fine farm, on which he has this year been awarded a silver medal; he has also engaged extensively in fruit growing, having an orchard of about 700 trees; 25 different varieties of fruit from these were shown at the County Fair in 1894.

WILLIAM SCOTT, second son of Thomas Smith, was born 12th September, 1858, and was married 10th September, 1884, to Ellen, daughter of Captain Kenneth Urquhart, of Glengarry; they have four children,—all boys. Mr. Smith lives on Lot 5, half of the old homestead; he also takes much interest in fruit-growing, having an orchard of several hundred trees.

JAMES COWAN was born in Co. Antrim, Ireland, in 1792. On first coming to this country in 1823, he settled in Jerusalem, and in 1841 removed to Beech Ridge, where he lived for eighteen years on a farm owned by David Bond. He then bought the farm, Lot No. 1, now owned by his son Thomas. Mr. Cowan took an active part in the movements of the Militia, being with them at St. Eustache in 1837-38. He died in 1871, aged seventy-nine; he had five sons and three daughters, of whom three

sons are now living. James is living in New York State ; William in Vermont ; and Thomas, the youngest son, born 1833, remains at home. He was married in 1863 to Isabella, daughter of the late Francis Carson of East Settlement ; they have three sons and one daughter, all at home. Mr. Cowan has been Municipal Councillor and School Trustee for several years, also a member of the St. Andrews Troop of Cavalry for eighteen years.

JOHN FRANCIS MITCHELL was born in Brussels, Belgium, and when 10 years of age came to Canada with his father's family. He was married to Hannah M. Lawson of Sheffield, England, and came to this place, hiring the farm, Lot 22, on the south side of Beech Ridge. This he bought a few years later, and has since put it under a fine state of cultivation, making many improvements, and building a new residence ; he keeps a stock of sixteen head of cattle and three horses. Mr. Mitchell has three boys and three girls ; Hannah, the eldest, married to William Hume, lives in Bethany ; Harriet is in Montreal ; Hugh B., the eldest son, in Minnesota ; John F. is in Montreal ; and the two youngest remain at home.

The following sketch of pioneers of this locality was prepared at our request by a former citizen of the place :

"About the year 1829, Beech Ridge was inhabited chiefly by New Englanders, whose habits of neatness and thrift, with fair practical knowledge of farming, resulted in giving the locality a prominent position in the county.

"The Pecks, the Bonds, the Minklers, the Greens, Centers, McArthurs, Coles and other pioneers of that comparatively olden time had cut away the forests, erected comfortable dwellings and substantial out-houses, planted orchards, laid out gardens, and, generally, created one of the prettiest rural settlements in Lower Canada. The very few who remember the widow Peck's residence and surroundings, some sixty-seven years ago, will have difficulty, even now, in finding an equal in all respects even in progressive rural Ontario. The homestead with its immense barns, byres, stables, sheep houses, cheese room, corn house, swine pen, driving sheds, and all necessary buildings, large orchards and gardens, well tilled and fenced fields, and fine sugar bush, was too attractive to remain long without a purchaser, after the owner had decided to cast her lot in the embryo village of Chicago. The new proprietor, anxious to have early possession, had already sent in some servants with furniture, before the widow, her two sons, and old "Uncle Bill" had fairly started for the new home in the far West.

"Capt. McLean about this time bought the Dr. Green property ; Thomas Cook, Esq., the farm opposite Peck's, besides the disposal of several other farms to new comers, among whom were Mr. Catton, Capt. McCargo and Major May ; but the Yankee settler made no objection to this foreign invasion.

"No man could be more respected and beloved by his neighbors than James Kennedy Johnstone, Esq., of Ayreshire, Scotland, who succeeded Mrs. Peck. Though highly educated, by birth an aristocrat, and son of an aspirant to the titles and estates of Annandale, yet he appreciated the quiet, honest, pious, respectful people among

whom he had come, and in their religious meetings and Sunday School he took an active part, thus gaining the affection of old and young, especially of the latter, upon whom his smiling countenance and pleasant words of advice made an indelible impression. In religion, Mr. Johnstone was Scottish Episcopalian; in politics, Conservative. At the time of his death in March, 1833, he had arranged to visit Scotland, during the summer, with the object of pushing his claim to the Marquisate and estate of his forefathers in Annandale. Five sons and two daughters with their mother were left to mourn his death. The sons were James Kennedy, Wellesley, Quintin, Samuel and Washington Joseph, and the daughters—Matilda and Elizabeth.

“James, without issue, died at St. Andrews, after having long retired from active business; Wellesley, with a family in the West—his son James being inspector of gas, Toronto,—devotes himself to the political press, favoring responsible government and every real reform, entire free trade, beginning with the Mother land, standing in the front. He sometimes expresses serious dissatisfaction with the ignorance of political economy evinced daily by Canadians in the House of Commons, who claim to be statesmen. Quintin adopted the profession of land surveyor. He died at Thorold, Ont., leaving a family; one son—James Kennedy Johnstone, M.D. — Samuel had long resided in New Orleans, where he died leaving a family. Washington and his son of the same name entered the Civil Service—the former as inspector of weights and measures, the latter in the Post Office Department. Matilda and family reside in the State of New York. Elizabeth died early, at the old homestead on Beech Ridge, deeply regretted. Like her mother, she never sent the beggar away empty-handed or hungry. Her chief happiness in the absence of children of her own was in doing good, and not refusing ‘the cup of cold water’ in His name.

“The residence of W. J. Johnstone, Esq., with its orchard and well laid out grounds, still helps to preserve the fair name long enjoyed of Bonny Beech Ridge.”

Geneva.

This is the name of a Post Office established in 1860, nearly midway between St. Andrews Village and Lachute. It is on the road connecting these places, and which has always been designated as the "Lachute Road"—the name being much more frequently used to distinguish places, even in proximity to the Post Office, than Geneva.

The Lachute Road settlement has always been an important district, both in the parish of St. Andrews and in the County—from the fact that it possesses superior agricultural qualities, and for two or three generations has been inhabited by a class of most intelligent, upright and thrifty farmers. There is neither a poor farm nor a poor farmer on this road, in St. Andrews parish; and a drive along this route in summer is one of interest to any individual interested in agriculture. Those of whom the following sketches are given reside in St. Andrews, and have good farms, and besides these are the fine farms of William Todd, — Wood, Jas. Bradley and some others.

Early in this century, GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS HOOKER, a young man who had worked in a paper manufactory in Boston, came to St. Andrews, and was employed for a number of years in the paper mill in that village. He was born in Boston, 3rd April, 1784, and was the son of one of the revolutionary heroes, whose name was Zibeon Hooker. History informs us that the latter was born in Sherburne, Mass., 12th February, 1752, and that he was one of a company of "Minute men" organized in the place of his nativity, who proved themselves deserving the title assumed, by proceeding to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, as early as intelligence of the battle at that place reached them. They were not in season, however, to aid the inhabitants in defending their homes from the invading foe. From the same source we learn that Mr. Hooker commenced his military career at the age of seventeen, as a musician. During the engagement at Bunker Hill, the drum which he carried was pierced by a shot of the enemy. Divesting himself of this now useless instrument, he seized the musket of a fallen companion and rushed into the heat of the battle. This circumstance attracted the attention of the commanding officer, and he was raised above the rank of a common soldier, from which appointment he eventually succeeded to a lieutenantcy. Having joined the Continental army under General Washington, he never grounded his arms until peace was concluded in 1783. From a sermon delivered at his decease, we copy the following:

"As a man, our departed father possessed great moral worth, the strictest integrity, uncommon purity of character, and in the most exemplary manner discharged the relative duties of life. Such was his peaceful disposition that, during an unusually protracted life, never was he known to be at variance with any human being. Of him it can with truth be said, he had not an enemy in the world. Above all, our

departed father was a sincere Christian ; no man entertained a more becoming sense of his own unworthiness than this Israelite, indeed."

Not long after, his son, Gustavus Adolphus, came to St. Andrews, he purchased a gore in this parish, known as Lot 5, comprising about 200 acres, and a part of which is now owned and occupied by the family of his son, G. A. Hooker.

On January 6th, 1808, he was married to Pamelia McArthur, daughter of Peter McArthur of Carillon Hill. After the paper mill was closed, he gave his attention to his farm, and, like the other pioneers of those days, he made many a barrel of potash, with which to procure the necessaries of life. He was Captain of Militia many years, and in the troubles of 1837-38 was a member of the Home Guard. It is quite probable, therefore, that, had the opportunity been given, he would have emulated the bravery of his father. He died 7th April, 1870; Mrs. Hooker, 1st April, 1876. They had twelve children who grew up—six sons and six daughters. One son, George, and four daughters are now living. Of the latter, Mrs. Giles resides in Lachute, one in Illinois and two in Glengarry, Ontario.

George in his younger days bought a farm in Centerville, Chatham, on which he lived till a few years since, when, selling it to his son George, he moved to St. Andrews. He has been one of the substantial men of Chatham, has served as Municipal Councillor, two or three times as Assessor, and as President of the County Agricultural Society. He was married June 14th, 1845, to Sarah Jefferson from the North of England, by which marriage he had eight children. Mrs. Hooker died 15th November, 1870, and he was again married in September, 1873, to Annie M. Hoare, from Surrey, Eng., and by this marriage has three children.

Gustavus Adolphus, who remained on the homestead, preferred to give his attention to his farm rather than to public affairs ; he, however, was a School Commissioner, and accepted the position of Post-Master when the post-office was established, holding it until his death. It was at his suggestion that the office received the name Geneva. He was married in 1864 to Alice, daughter of Peter McMartin of the River Rouge Settlement; four children—two daughters, twins, and two sons—were born to them. Mr. Hooker died 20th August, 1895, and his loss was deplored by a large community.

JAMES BUCHAN, with his wife, his son David and three daughters, from Perthshire, Scotland, settled on the Lachute road in 1817, taking up a large tract of land, part of which is now owned by his grandson, William Buchan, and the balance of it by Mr. R. W. McGregor, who still occupies the stone house built on it by Mr. Buchan. He was followed, in 1823, by his son, John Buchan, who settled on part of the land taken up by James Buchan, and which part is still in the possession of the family. John brought with him his wife, four sons, Thomas, Peter, James and Andrew, and one daughter. Andrew died soon afterwards. Thomas and James went to Ontario and settled near Hamilton ; the former died in 1895, James is still living. Their father, John Buchan, died in 1876, and their mother in 1873, both of them being upwards of ninety years of age.

David, some years after their arrival, purchased land at L'Original, which is now in the possession of his son Andrew. David married Flora McLachlan, sister of

Hugh McLachlan, Esq., of Arnprior, and had a large family, of whom two, David and Daniel, died, the former early in 1896, and the latter about 1877. Another son, William, lives at White Lake in Ontario, and Andrew and a daughter, Mrs. Campbell, still live in L'Orignal. William, the youngest son of John Buchan, and his sister Mary were both born in Canada, and both have remained at the homestead. In December, 1851, William married Katherine Stewart; they have had five sons and four daughters, but four of the sons are deceased. Peter, aged twenty-one, died July 2nd, 1875. William, aged eighteen, died April 21st, 1882; Andrew, aged sixteen, died at Los Angeles, California, the 28th of November, 1888, and another died in infancy.

John S., the only son now living, graduated from McGill University in 1884 and is now a successful Barrister in Montreal. He married on the 15th September, 1885, Katherine, second daughter of Mr. F. McMartin, of St. Andrews. She died in August, 1894, leaving two children, John Stuart and Katherine McMartin Buchan.

Katherine, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Buchan, married David Todd, and lives on the farm adjoining the homestead. Annie, another daughter, married Duncan McGibbon, and lives in Brownsburg. Mary and Margaret, the two remaining daughters, live with their parents.

Mr. Buchan is one of the thrifty, intelligent and highly respected residents of the county, and for a number of years filled several public offices with great ability.

Among the early residents of the parish was "Johnny" Blais, who was for many years almost the only French speaking settler in Lachute Road. He owned the farm next to that belonging to John and afterwards to William Buchan, where he lived with a large family until his death, about the year 1860. His funeral was attended by almost the whole of his neighbors, by whom he was held in the highest respect in his lifetime.

Walter Galloway lived on the farm adjoining that of Mr. G. A. Hooker. He was a typical Scot, and very popular with his neighbors. His son James lived for some years in Carillon, but died in middle age. His daughter Isabella married J. A. Sharman, who lived until the time of his death, in 1874, on the Galloway farm, where he also carried on a tailoring business. After his death his son, Walter G. Sharman, lived in the same place, and carried on the business until about the year 1884, when he sold the farm and removed to Montana, where he is now living.

Thomas Jefferson was a typical English Squire. He owned the large and fertile farm now the property of Mr. Robert Watson, where he employed a large number of people, and prospered from year to year. He always practiced the best methods of farming, and by his success demonstrated the truth that business methods pay in farming as in any other pursuit. After selling his farm to Mr. Watson he lived for some years on a piece of land opposite the homestead, which he reserved, and eventually removed to St. Andrews, where he died. This sketch would be incomplete without a reference to James Foley, long the trusted foreman for Mr. Jefferson. "Jimmy," as both young and old loved to call him, was capable, hard-working, and of sterling integrity. When the Jefferson farm was sold he moved to Point Fortune, where he purchased a farm, and farmed it with the success which he well deserved.

BENJAMIN COLE, from New Hampshire, was one of the earliest settlers on the Lachute Road, and he lived here till his death.

Willard, one of his sons, bought the lot on which his own son Benjamin now lives; he was married in 1818 to Susan McLaughlin, of St. Andrews. They had two sons and seven daughters—of whom only one son, Benjamin, and three daughters are now living. Benjamin lives on the homestead with one of his sisters, Isabel Cole; neither of them has ever married. Mr. Cole is very particular respecting the care of his cattle and horses, of which he always has a superior quality.

RICHARD WILSON MCGREGOR was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in October, 1815; he there learned the carpenter's trade, and followed it until the spring of 1841, when he came to Canada, remaining for a time with his brother on the Lachute Road. He worked at his trade in this locality, St. Andrews and Carillon, for five years. In 1848, he was married to Jane, daughter of the late Dr. McGregor, of Lachine, and came to live on his present farm, which he had bought from David Buchan, two years previously.

Mr. and Mrs. McGregor have had three sons and five daughters, all of whom are living. Margaret, the eldest daughter, and Anna, are both in California; Mary, married to Wm. Elliott, grocer, lives in Montreal; Isabella, married to Wm. McOuat, lives in Brownsburg; and Catherine is at home. Norman P. is a Commercial Traveller in Minneapolis; John and Andrew live at home.

Mr. McGregor has taken an active part in the affairs of St. Andrews Parish, having been Councillor several terms, Chairman of the Board of School Commissioners fifteen years, and Justice of the Peace and Commissioner for the trial of small causes for twenty years; he was also a member of the Militia for a number of years, and held the rank of Sergeant when the Militia was disbanded; he was Quartermaster of the Argenteuil Rangers, and retired with the rank of Major.

JOHN FRASER came from Banffshire, Scotland, to Canada, in 1834, with his wife and eleven children. He first settled in Thomas' Gore, remaining there one year, and then went to Hill Head, where he lived seven years; he afterwards came to Lachute, and bought the place now owned by his youngest son, Hugh. After this, he spent seven years on a property near Back River, Montreal, returning at the end of that time to the Lachute farm, where he and Mrs. Fraser both died. While in Hill Head, Mr. Fraser conducted a distillery five years.

George Fraser, the third son, born 1824, remained at home until sixteen, at which age he went with his father to Montreal, remaining on the farm at Back River seventeen years. During that time, he had opportunity to help back to health some of the victims of the terrible ship fever raging in Montreal, by supplying them with buttermilk, carrying to them 140 gallons, daily. He was asked one day by the doctor who attended the emigrants if he was not afraid; upon his answering "No," the doctor remarked—"I do not want to stop you, for taking the buttermilk means life to them." As is well known, hundreds, even thousands of these poor people perished;

Mr. Fraser says, he has seen them die by the dozen in the large emigrant shed. He at last gave up supplying with buttermilk from fear of spreading the disease. He was married in 1848 to Miss E. Carmichael, daughter of Donald Carmichael of St. Eustache, and in 1864 came to Lachute Road, and bought from the late Andrew McGregor his present farm, on which he has made many improvements. Mr. and Mrs. Fraser have had three sons and three daughters, of whom only two sons are living,—Daniel, the elder, is farming on the Island of Montreal, and John, the younger son, remains at home. Miss Jessie Carmichael, sister of Mrs. Fraser, also makes her home with them.

ANDREW TODD, third son of the late Wm. Todd of East Settlement, was born August, 1831, at Lachute. When sixteen years of age, he commenced learning the blacksmith's trade with John McAllister of East Settlement. He was married in 1851 to Margaret, daughter of the late David Roger of the same place, and first started in business for himself in St. Eustache. He opened a shop there, remained two years, and was afterwards in Lachute ten years, and in Beech Ridge the same length of time. In 1874, he bought his present farm from John McConnell, but still has found time to work occasionally at his trade. Mr. and Mrs. Todd have six sons and four daughters; Robert, the youngest of the family, and Jennie, are at home. The former, having taken a course in the Military School at Quebec, is 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Wanless' Company of Cavalry at St. Andrews.

DAVID, third son of DAVID RODGER, was born in East Settlement in 1838. In 1868, he bought his farm here, and in 1869 was married to Alice Young, adopted daughter of the late Dr. Barr of Belle Rivière. Mr. Rodger has been one of the prosperous farmers of Argenteuil, bringing his farm into a fine state of cultivation. Mrs. Rodger died in 1878, and her death was followed, twelve years later, by that of the oldest son, David John. The latter was an exemplary young man in every respect, and his early demise at the age of twenty years was deeply deplored.

Agnes H., the daughter, was married in July, 1895, to David Taylor of Isle aux Chats. William George is attending Military School in Toronto, and holds a commission in the St. Andrews Troop. Mr. Rodger has retired from farming, having sold his farm to his brother in 1893.

JAMES ARMSTRONG was born in 1803, and came from County Monaghan, Ireland, to Canada about 1825, and died May 7th, 1873. Mrs. Armstrong died in 1878, at the age of seventy-five.

JAMES, their second son, was born April 17th, 1836, in the Seignior, and remained at home until about twenty-six years of age; he was married Feb. 25th, 1862, to Margaret, daughter of the late James Scott of Lakefield, and after living ten years on the farm given him by his father, sold it and bought his present one from Dr. Christie. Mr. Armstrong has erected several new out-buildings since coming here, and made other improvements; he has always been a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and has been Elder in Henry's Church, Lachute, for the past

twenty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have had four sons and six daughters ; of whom two sons and five daughters are now living. James, the elder son, has taken an active part in the Y. P. S. C. E. of Lachute, having become a member soon after the Society was organized, and was President of it for a year ; Bella teaches the Geneva school ; Catherine A. attends the Lachute Academy ; and Mary, Elizabeth E., Lucinda J. and George S. remain at home.

The following sketch is contributed by Colin Dewar :

JOHN DENNISON was the man chosen for Captain by the Volunteers of Lachute Road at the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1837 ; he was a cooper by trade, which at that time was a good paying business. He was a man in the prime of life, active and intelligent, and although moving in the humbler walks of life, was well fitted for the position to which he had been chosen, and which he filled to the complete satisfaction of his commanding officer, as well as that of his Company. He was passionately fond of hunting and fishing, a circumstance he turned to good account, as wolves were very numerous and a great nuisance to the farmers ; and he was successful in capturing quite a number, for which he received the Government bounty of ten dollars each.

He left St. Andrews a few years after the close of the Rebellion, and as the part of the country he went to had few postal facilities, there was very little heard of him, and in a short time he was in a measure forgotten. About the year 1880 or 1881, I noticed an article taken from a Renfrew paper mentioning the death of John Dennison, and giving some details of his previous life, which sufficiently identified him as the former Captain of the Lachute Road Volunteers. The article went on to say that Mr. Dennison, although well up in years, still kept up his habit of hunting, and had left to visit his traps at some distance from his house, and not returning at the usual time, search was instituted, with the terrible result, that his dead body was found very much mutilated, and every indication of a fearful encounter having taken place, as the dead body of a large bear lay close beside him ! What a fearful struggle that must have been to a man nearly eighty years of age, and at what a cost !

Mr. Dewar says : " The summer of 1847 brought that terrible scourge, the ' Ship Fever,' into Canada. A few emigrants from an overcrowded steamer going westward landed at Carillon, and two of them, a man and his wife, left there to seek friends living beyond Lachute. They got as far as Andrew Shield's house on Lachute Road, and being unable to proceed any farther, were cared for by his wife, who, with the help of some of the neighbors, placed them in a nice, clean, airy building, and nursed them for many weary weeks. But with all their care, the husband succumbed to the disease, and was decently buried in the cemetery on Carillon Hill. His wife eventually recovered, and was sent on to her friends. In this case, those who nursed and cared for this suffering pair, for so many long weeks, were those who had their own daily tasks to perform, which at times were none of the lightest, but they never shirked the duty, faithfully attending them, night and day. Truly, it

was a labor of love, for there was no reward in prospect, only the satisfaction of a good conscience ; and it is worthy of remark that none of them took the disease."

JOHN WATSON came from Glasgow to Canada, and started in business in Montreal, in the boot and shoe trade. He was married in this country to Miss Janet Cunduff, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. After leaving Montreal, he went to East Hawkesbury, and bought the Island at the foot of the Long Sault, now owned by Henry Stevens. He afterward removed to Melbourne, Que., and became superintendent of the slate quarry in that place.

Robert Watson, his eldest son, born in 1845, remained with his father until 1873 ; he was married in that year to Jane, daughter of Mr. George Hooker of St. Andrews, and went afterward, with his wife, to California, where they remained six years. On his return, Mr. Watson bought the old Jefferson farm on the Lachute Road. His father lived with him until his death, which took place in 1883 ; his mother is still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Watson have four sons and three daughters all living at home, with the exception of Roy, the eldest son, who is in the milk business in Montreal.

Carillon.

This place, the name of which in French denotes a chime of bells, is located on the Ottawa, two miles west of St. Andrews, and is famed for the beauty of its scenery. It is a part of St. Andrews' Parish, and was incorporated as a village in 1887.

Land here had been granted to individuals by the Seigneur previous to 1800, but there is no evidence that they ever settled on it. Peter McArthur was undoubtedly the first actual settler in the limits of what is now the corporation ; hence we are to understand that the subject of the following sketch was the first in what is generally regarded the village, *i.e.*, the most populous part.

CAPT. JACOB SCHAGEL is said to have been the first settler, and to have built the first house in Carillon ; this house (of course a log one) was located on the river's bank, just in rear of the present hotel of John Kelly ; this occurred about the year 1804. He came from the States, and lived a while in Stanbridge, one of the Eastern Townships, before coming to Chatham. Soon after this, he sent to Stanbridge for his brother Samuel, who, on joining him, erected for an hotel the long, low building now owned by Mr. Kelly, which stands a little to the west of his present hotel. This building he used as a public house for a number of years ; he died at Carillon in 1839.

Mr. Jacob Schagel, soon after his arrival, took a contract from Government for carrying freight between Carillon and Grenville,—a business he followed several years.



CARLTON IN 1860.

In 1809, April 2nd, he married Polly, a daughter of Captain Noble. The latter came from England, where he obtained his title from having command of a militia company, and had settled in Chatham on a lot of wild land, a few miles from Carillon. Quite a good sized creek crossed this land, and on this he erected a saw mill; he died some time previous to the Rebellion of 1837. This farm became the property of his son-in-law, Captain Schagel, who spent many years of his life on it, and died there, 16th May, 1874, at the age of 88. Captain Schagel's military title was conferred on him a short time previous to the Rebellion, he having been appointed Captain of Militia; his Company was ordered to the front, and he gained much credit for his activity during the troubles of that period. Before his death, he was promoted to the rank of Major.

In the early part of his residence in Chatham, he purchased a tract of land adjoining that of Captain Noble, and which is now owned by William Graham; he lived on it till he sold it in 1851. That Captain—or, more properly, Major—Schagel was much respected, and a man of influence, is evident from the manner in which his name is always mentioned by those who still remember him, and its association with every important local event of the generation past. He had fourteen children, of whom one son and eight daughters grew up.

Jacob D. Schagel,* the son, was married, 17th December, 1850, to Phillippa Grace Mount-Stephens, and in 1856, or the following year, he bought the homestead on which he still resides. He built a new saw mill on the site of the old one erected by his grandfather, Captain Noble, and it answered its purpose well for several years; but owing to the partial drying up of the stream, as the land was cleared, the mill fell into disuse, and the only vestige now remaining is the dam; this is a stone structure, and now, covered with soil, makes an admirable bridge. Mr. Schagel ably sustains the fair reputation of his ancestors, and while giving due attention to the cultivation and improvement of his farm, he has not neglected those things tending to the moral and intellectual growth of his family. He has had ten children—five of each sex; two of the sons are deceased. Of the daughters, Charlotte Amy, married to William Nichols, lives in Ottawa; Julia Agnes, married to W. S. Gliddon, also lives in Ottawa; Alice Phillippa, the wife of George W. Bixby, resides in Steele county, Minnesota; George S., one of the sons, living on the homestead, was married 6th September, 1894, to Justina Elliott; he was licensed by the Methodist Conference as a Local Minister, 22nd February, 1892; he is also Secretary of the Argenteuil County C. E. Union.

PETER MCARTHUR was one of the very early pioneers in this section, having located on Carillon Hill. His house, which was a large two-story building, occupied the site of the present residence of Henry Barclay. The hospitality of the family was well known; and for a number of years this house often afforded a home for Scotch immigrants until they could secure homes of their own.

* Mr. Schagel died in December, 1895, since the above was written.

Mr. McArthur had lived in the States previous to coming here, and had married in Vermont, Phœbe Lane, a sister of Jedediah Lane, who purchased the tract of land in Lachute known as "Lane's Purchase."

They had six sons—Lane, Royal, Peter, Erick, Armand and Arthur ; and four daughters, Lurena, Charlotte, Phœbe and Pamela.

Of the latter, Lurena was married to Moses Davis ; Charlotte, to John Harrington ; Phœbe to Robert Simpson ; Pamela to G. A. Hooker.

Erick McArthur remained on the homestead till he sold it to James Barclay in 1835, when he went to Ottawa, opened a public house, and remained there until he died. Lane McArthur, the eldest son, erected a large building in St. Andrews, where he kept hotel for a number of years, and owned a stage line.

His two sons, Crosby and Frederick, followed mercantile life—the former in Ontario, the latter in St. Andrews, having purchased the store of W. G. Blanchard, whose adopted daughter he married. He was killed by accident, in Montreal, leaving one son, William, now living in St. Andrews, and a daughter who married William Larmonth, a merchant in Montreal. Arthur McArthur, the youngest son of Peter, bought a lot in Lachute, and lived there some years ; but he finally sold out and left the county.

Royal, another son, studied surveying, moved to Ohio, and surveyed much of the wild land of that State.

OTTAWA, January 23, 1894.

MR. C. THOMAS,

DEAR SIR,

A history of Argenteuil would be incomplete without more than a passing notice of that lovely spot well known as Carillon Hill.

In point of situation, nothing can surpass its loveliness. Standing on the brow of the hill, and taking a survey up and down, whichever way you turn, your eyes rest on the natural beauties of both land and water—the view of the Rapids and country away to the west, the lovely appearance of the country to the south, the course of that magnificent expanse of water, as it flows on until it seems to be lost or shut in by the Rigaud Mountains, and the pure invigorating breeze as it rises from that majestic stream of water, always spoken of in early days as the "Grand River."

No wonder this lovely spot could always boast of an intelligent and industrious class of honest yeomen ; and if it be true that "he who makes two blades of grass to grow instead of one" can be called a benefactor, so well might they be called by the same name, as all of them did their best, not only to beautify their homes, but also to benefit future generations (and it was from no fault of theirs that, in after years, their labors were destroyed).

This thrift could be witnessed by the splendid gardens and orchards surrounding their homes—the shade trees and cherry trees growing along the highway, the pastures

filled by nut-bearing trees, as the hickory, oak, beech and butternut; all of this, and more, could be seen in the first decade of this century, when such men as my grandfather Dewar, Major Muir and Auer Mathews occupied the property now known as "Bellevue"—Peter McArthur owned where Mr. Barclay lives, Peter Benedict where Benj. Wales, and in later years John Dewar lived, and Mr. Donnelly was on the farm now held by Hugh Robertson.

It was a sight well worth witnessing for one to pass through their gardens and see the beautiful flowers and vegetables, and to go through their large and extensive orchards and see the lovely and delicious apples and plums growing in such rich profusion, scarcely a vestige of which is to be seen now. Scientists may be able to explain the cause of the destruction which came upon the fruit trees in that locality—the fact remains that they have nearly all disappeared.

C. DEWAR.

From the deck of a steamer ascending the Ottawa, the traveller notices as she rounds a headland, away on his right, a high ridge, or bluff, descending abruptly to the river. Cultivated farms with good looking dwellings and white picket fences in front stretch along the brow of this ridge, and these, with the fruit and ornamental trees around, give the impression that the proprietors are well-to-do as well as persons of taste. The river, still preserving its noble breadth and volume, flows quietly on; but just ahead are rapid, tumbling waters, and, beyond, the imposing Dam of Carillon, stretching from shore to shore. On the left, the land, for the most part pasture and meadow, and clothed here and there with groves of trees, rises gently as it recedes from the river.

The steamer now draws nigh to the wharf, yet the traveller is scarcely conscious of the fact, so engrossed is he with the scenery around him. The ridge above referred to, receding at this point a little farther from the shore, leaves a level space of ground near the river, at the eastern end of which is Carillon Park, shaded with a thick growth of hickory, oak and maple. Standing *vis-a-vis* on opposite sides of the river are the small, quiet villages of Carillon and Point Fortune, the white cottages of which, with their green fields and evergreen trees in the background, form, especially at sunset, a most beautiful picture.

A number of substantial brick and stone houses are also found in each village, and especially the Government houses in Carillon, in which dwell the officials connected with the canal, are attractive, as well as the grounds around them. At the steamer's wharf is a long, low building, which serves as station and freight house for both steamers and the railway. Several rods distant, and the first structure at the entrance to the village from the east, stands a very large and imposing stone building which a sign proclaims is the "Sovereign Hotel," but which for several decades has been known through all the country side as "The Barracks."

But directly back of the station, on the brow of the ridge, one hundred feet or more above the river, is a clump of buildings to which the traveler ascends in order to enjoy the wide view which their location commands. But his attention is soon engrossed by the buildings and surrounding objects; everything has such an evidence of care and prosperity in years bygone, that he will inevitably wish to know the history of the early proprietor.

A delightful grove of pine, butternut and acacia trees, in which squirrels chatter and gambol, nearly approaches the buildings on the east. Passing through this, one enters an extensive pasture, where a number of horses, sheep and cattle are grazing, or seeking shelter from the sun, in the shade of gigantic elms, oaks and maples. A few yards in front, a lakelet, formed partly by nature and partly by art, sends its waters in a babbling stream down through a deep gorge, rendered dark by overhanging trees across the park to mingle with the Ottawa. On the farther side of this gorge, located in a bower of evergreens, stands the cottage of Mr. John Halsey, the engineer on the Carillon & Grenville Railway. Twenty yards in front of this are the roofless walls of a stone structure, enclosing trees whose tops shoot many feet above them.

And thus one may wander for a day, over a tract of land stretching from the Ottawa half a league back to the North River; and at every step will be discovered some memento of a time when energy and wealth were expended with lavish hand to render this a beautiful and productive homestead. Here and there tumble-down stone walls are found in woods where once were cultivated fields. Here, the last decaying timbers of an old mill; and there, in the forest, are moss-covered mounds, which tradition says are the resting places of the servitors of the "Lord of the Manor"—the toilers who helped to clear these lands and rear the structures now in ruins.]

During this survey of so many vestiges of the past, the impression has been steadily growing, that the early proprietor of this estate must have possessed means far exceeding those of most of the early pioneers, and that he used it in opening up business, the extent and character of which seem unique in the features of a new settlement. The researches incited by our curiosity develop the following facts:—

One hundred and six years ago, or in 1790, the lot on which the house and out-buildings stand was granted to a man named L'Olive. In May of the same year, however, it was reunited to the domain, by a judgment of the Court of Common Pleas; and on the 3rd of May, 1792, it was granted anew to M. J. Ladouceur. It seems, however, that it must have once more returned to the Seigneur, as it was again granted, Jan. 7th, 1800, by Maj. Murray to J. Whitlock. Eight years later, it was sold to Peter Dewar, who retained it till the year 1819, when he sold it to Maj. Muir. On the 27th May, 1827, Maj. Muir conveyed it to Commissary General C. J. Forbes, during whose ownership the buildings—house, barns, hotel, brewery, malt house and saw mill—were erected, and the large improvements made, the place receiving the name "Bellevue," by which name it has been known for more than three-score years. By

request, the following interesting sketch has been prepared by one familiar with the history of

“BELLEVUE.”

“CHARLES JOHN FORBES was born in Hampshire, England, Feb. 10th, 1786, and during his life on the Ottawa, the 10th of February was as well known to his large circle of friends as Christmas or New Year. At an early age he was sent to the College of Altona in Denmark, and when only fourteen, was wrecked in returning to England, on the coast of Holland. While waiting for a ship to carry them to their destination, he was taken by the Captain to a country Fair, and such was his wonderful memory and genius for picking up languages, even at that early age, that he learnt there a song, sung by the peasantry, and afterwards discontinued by order of the Government, but remembered and repeated by him in a visit to Holland in his seventy-third year. On his return to England, he entered the Navy; but when he was nineteen he went into the army, and first saw active service in that unfortunate affair in Egypt under Sir John Stuart. He was taken prisoner and confined in the dungeons of the citadel of Cairo, but was fortunate enough to attract the notice of Mahomed Ali, and a friendship struck up between the English boy and the powerful Pasha. The following year, he again served under Sir John Stuart, at the battle of Maida, and then the English arms was victorious. For several years he saw service in the Mediterranean, being present at the taking of the Ionian Islands and the taking of Sicily. He was also daring enough, on one occasion, to swim out under a heavy fire with despatches to the Admiral of the fleet, for which service he received the thanks of Government and a gold snuff-box. He served in the Commissariat department through the Peninsular war, where his knowledge of languages made his services very useful. From there, he was sent to join the army under Sir James Packenham, and was present at the battle of New Orleans. In a letter, now in possession of his family, written to an uncle in England, immediately after the battle, he describes that unfortunate affair and the misapprehension of the feeling in the Floridas and Louisiana, which led to such a small force being sent; but he always retained a profound respect for General Jackson.

“On his return to England, the following summer, he married Miss Sophia Margaret Browne, and their bridal tour was from the church door to Waterloo. Immediately after that decisive victory, Mr. Forbes, accompanied by his wife, was sent to Vienna, to take charge of the money lent by the Rothschilds to the British Government for the payment of the Prussian troops. Mrs. Forbes often described the heart-rending scenes they witnessed; whenever they stopped to change horses, they saw women who, having heard of a great battle, were hoping to get news of husbands, fathers and sons.

“The peace of Europe being now established, they went to Florence, where they continued to reside for some years, their eldest children being born there. During their sojourn in that delightful city, they made acquaintance with some very cele-

brated people,—among them, the Countess of Blessington, Lord Byron and the Abbé Mezzofanti, known as the greatest linguist of his own or any other day, being able to speak and write seventy different languages. In 1825, Mr. Forbes was ordered to Nova Scotia, leaving Mrs. Forbes in England. She followed him as soon as possible under the escort of an old friend, whose son was afterwards Principal of the Lennoxville College. From Halifax, Mr. Forbes was transferred to Montreal, but as that town was not healthy for his children, they decided to buy a place where they might be sent. Accordingly, they bought the property known as Bellevue at Carillon, on the Ottawa, from Major Muir. They liked their home on the Ottawa so much, that they bought two other farms, one from Major Burke and the other back of the village of Carillon from Mr. Cameron, which was ever afterwards known as “Cameron’s Land.

“The society of Montréal was at that time exceedingly good, as, besides the military, there was the old aristocratic French element,—the De Montenachs; the De Lotbinières, whose daughters inherited the seigniories of Rigaud, Vaudreuil and De Lotbinière; and many more of the old French families who formed at once the most exclusive and charming of societies. There were, besides, the Scotch merchant princes of Montreal, whose dignified hospitality added so much to the delight of Canadian life.

“This pleasant style of life continued, partly in Montreal and partly at Bellevue, till Mr. Forbes was ordered to the West Indies, at the time of the emancipation of the slaves. While there, he had two attacks of yellow fever in three months, and was invalided home. He returned to Canada, and took up his abode permanently at Bellevue. His only official duty from that time was acting as adviser to Sir John Colborne, Governor General and Commander of the Forces, during the Rebellion in 1837–38. He also acted for many years as Paymaster to the old pensioners, and was once unanimously returned as Member for the county of Argenteuil. A curious thing happened in connection with his election. At a dinner given at Bellevue to his constituents, a quantity of silver was stolen, but was shortly afterwards returned by the priest, who requested that no questions should be asked, as it was restored under the seal of confession. Families of old friends and relations had, in the meantime, come out from England, and settled in the neighborhood; the society was delightful: Mr. Wainwright, R.N., bought a place which he named “Silver Heights,” from the white daisies growing on the hill at the back of the house; Mr. Cunningham, afterwards Sir Francis, at Milnecraig, called after the family residence in Scotland, and whose house—as they insisted on being their own architects—was found to be minus stairs or a support for one of the gables, which had to be built on a heavy beam through one of the bedrooms; Mr. Stikeman, at Rose Cottage, across the river, one of whose sons married Mr. Forbes’ second daughter, Florence; and Mr. William Abbott, the genial clergyman of the parish, without whom no festivity in the neighborhood was complete. His still more talented brother, the Rev. Joseph Abbott, was also a constant visitor, while his son—afterward Sir John Abbott—spent a great

deal of his early life at Bellevue. Prior to this, the building of the canal from Carillon to Grenville brought a large military force into the neighborhood, the officers of which generally made their headquarters at Bellevue; and for many years afterward, soldiers were stationed at Carillon for the protection of the canal—the military element adding much to the social enjoyment of the neighborhood. In connection with military matters, may be mentioned that, during the Rebellion, Bellevue became the ‘House of Refuge’ of the ladies who were left defenceless from their male relatives going off to join the volunteer companies then formed. Some of these ladies thought the cellars, which run the entire length of the house, would be a hiding place, in which no adventurous rebel would ever find them, and insisted on dragging bedding and other things down there. Mrs. Forbes, however, who felt the warlike spirit strong within her, remained on deck, spending one whole night casting bullets, as Mr. Giraud, one of the leaders, and who had been tutor to her sons, knowing how well the place was victualed, declared his intention of eating his Christmas dinner there. His intentions, however, were frustrated by the determined defence made by our Volunteers. Mr. Forbes’ son-in-law, Mr. Edward Jones, immediately formed a Cavalry company, in which Mr. Forbes’ eldest son, Carlo, served as cornet. They did valiant service, both at Grand Brulé and St. Eustache. Many deeds of valor were done by heroes from that section, a son of Judge McDonell, of Point Fortune, driving down on the ice and capturing some of the enemy’s cannon, and dragging them up behind his sleigh. Quiet was at last restored, and Mr. Forbes, who always had a mania for building, was able to pursue his favorite occupation in peace.

“His fancy for building and agriculture never proved profitable, the brewery, which was built in 1833, being a constant bill of expense, and the Barrack, which was built in 1830, became useless after the troops were removed; the powder magazine had only the advantage that it blew up without hurting anybody, and the saw mill only led to a feud with his old friend, Col. Johnson, the Seigneur. In right of the seigniorial law as at that time established, he prevented his using his saw mill for anyone’s benefit but his own. The agricultural arrangements were not much more profitable, except so far as it enabled unbounded hospitality to be at all times exercised. Arthur Young, the great English authority, was constantly consulted; but what might have suited English farming did not suit Canadian, all root crops had to be transplanted; a lime kiln was built, to keep a constant supply of lime on hand for the land; large holes were dug in the bog to extract the marl at the bottom; and though the farm included 500 acres of woodland, a number of Irish laborers were constantly employed to make peat to burn in the house, as the ashes were supposed to be good for turnips. However, all these theories gave constant employment to the people around there; those who wanted work were never denied it; and if sickness overtook them or their families, they were always generously provided for. All this time, the social life was of the pleasantest: people of distinction constantly coming there to stay. Sir John Colborne, the Earl of Dalhousie, Sir James Kempt, Sir Charles Bagot, Sir Charles Metcalf and Lord Sydenham—all Governors of Canada—have been enter-

tained at the old homestead. Sir George Simpson, Governor of the Hudson Bay Company, was a frequent visitor, while Monsignor Forbin de Jonson, the Catholic Bishop, who put up so many of the crosses on the Catholic churches in Canada, stayed at Bellevue, and even claimed relationship, as he said his family were originally Forbes, but the French pronunciation had changed it to Forbin. Of the Episcopal Bishops, Stuart, Mountain and Fulford always made Bellevue their stopping place on their parochial visits up the Ottawa. While, in spite of political differences, Mr. Papineau was a welcome guest, his courtly French manner being delightful.

"Of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Forbes, only four are alive. The oldest son, Charles, or Carlo, became a civil engineer, and is now living at St. Paul, Minn. The youngest, Frank, is in the City Engineer's office in Chicago. The second daughter, Mrs. Stikeman, removed after her husband's death to California, as did the youngest daughter, Elizabeth; while of the two nieces of Mr. Forbes, whom he took as children and brought up as his own, the eldest married Captain Powell, of the 9th Regiment, and the youngest married Dr. Mayrand, of St. Andrews, who is related to some of the old French families. Bellevue, as a home of the Forbes family, has long ceased to exist; and the life in the old homestead is only a pleasant memory of a by-gone time to many scattered in various parts of the world."

F.

Mr. Forbes died 22nd September, 1862; Mrs. Forbes died 23rd June, 1869.

The latter had been on a visit to "Silver Heights," accompanied by one of her nieces. In returning, the horse, a spirited animal, took fright, the carriage was overturned, and Mrs. Forbes being thrown violently against a rock was instantly killed. Her untimely death was the cause of much sorrow in the community, especially among those who had experienced her kindness and benevolence. She was a woman of excellent judgment, active temperament, generous and kindly disposition.

Mrs. Palliser, now living in Carillon, spent several years of her early life in the service of the Forbes' family, and has many interesting reminiscences of Bellevue. She remembers particularly the benevolence of Mrs. Forbes, and how generously she always supplied poor families with fruit at the season of fruit-gathering.

In those early days, serious and bloody fights were of frequent occurrence among the raftsmen on the river, which were usually followed by the arrest of one or more of the most vicious combatants on their arrival at Carillon.

The culprits were usually brought before Mr. Forbes for trial, and a strong-room in the basement of Bellevue confined the prisoner till the hour of his trial arrived. The door of this "lock-up," together with a padlock, which looks as if it might have done service in the Bastille, still remain as mementoes of those rude scenes which, happily, no longer occur.

In 1864, the Bellevue property, consisting of 700 acres of land and four houses, was purchased by the Ottawa River Navigation Company, of which the late R. W. Shepherd, sen., was president, and his son R. W. SHEPHERD, jun., is now manager.

The latter left school in 1865, and entered the office of the Company as clerk. During the time thus employed, he overlooked the building of the steamer "Dagmar," in the Company's shipyard, learned much about boats, their speed, construction, etc.,—knowledge which was of much service to him in after years. In 1866, when the "Dagmar" commenced running, he was appointed purser on her, and remained two years, when he became purser on the mail steamer "Prince of Wales," and held the position till 1870. In February, 1871, he made a trip to Europe, and on his return, the same year, was appointed assistant manager of the Company—a position he occupied till 1882, when he became general manager.

The construction of the palatial iron steamers "Sovereign" and "Empress" was entirely under his control and supervision, and the designs for them were prepared by him, after several trips to the States to obtain the most modern and suitable plans for river steamers designed for pleasure travel. That he attained his object is abundantly proven by the fine appearance of these steamers and their popularity with the traveling public.

Mr. Shepherd was married 26th June, 1879, to Miss Margaret A. Robertson, daughter of Hugh Robertson, of "Milncraig," Carillon Hill, Quebec.

Military affairs have also engaged a share of his attention, and during the Fenian raids, he was ensign in the Como Rifles, and was stationed with his company to guard the approach to the bridge at St. Ann's. For eight years, he was an officer in the Prince of Wales Rifles, 1st Battalion, and retired with rank of Captain. He saw active service when connected with this Battalion, during the Fenian excitement, the Guibord interment, and the Bread Riots in Quebec, in 1878.

He has taken great interest in horticultural matters and fruit growing, and for several years was director and vice-president of the Montreal Horticultural Society, and is now vice-president of the Pomological Society of the Province of Quebec—a Society indebted chiefly to him for its formation. Fruit growing has engaged much of his attention for more than twenty years, especially the cultivation of the best table apples, and his fine nurseries at Como are now well known in this part of the Dominion. He was assistant Commissioner of this Province for the World's Fair at Chicago, and the fine collection of fruit sent from Quebec was collected under his supervision.

Carillon, even for a country village, is remarkably quiet; a bakery and a carpenter shop comprising all its manufactories. It has neither church, minister, or lawyer, and but one store. The Roman Catholics attend their church at St. Andrews, and the Protestants the different denominational services of the same place, or the service held occasionally at the residence of Mr. Sharman in this village.

But notwithstanding the lack of mills and stores, there is considerable travel through the place even in winter; and when the spring opens and the boats begin to run, the aspect of Carillon, as a business place, is greatly improved. This being the terminus of the steamboat line from Montreal, as well as that of the railway running

to Grenville, it is a depot for both passengers and freight ; and when summer advances, and people seek the refreshing air of the country, numbers flock to Carillon ; its beautiful and expansive water front and otherwise charming scenery attracting numbers which, through July and August, greatly enhance the life and gayety of the village.

The store referred to above is worthy of notice, not only on account of its antiquity, but from the events which have therein occurred ; more than one of the occupants having acquired a competency, while others have experienced the lot of bankrupts.

It was built, sometime in the third decade of this century, by A. E. Montmarquet from Montreal. Having no competitors in the place, he soon became forehanded, and possibly, it may have been from the opportunity he had, of making what the Scotchman called "four per cent." profits, really four times the cost. However this may be, he acquired much influence in the County, and the following letter, copied from one in the archives of Quebec, shows that he was not devoid of public spirit.

CARILLON, Sept. 16th, 1846.

To the Supt. Schools,

Canada East.

SIR,—We have received a petition from the inhabitants of the school district of Carillon, asking for help towards erecting a school-house in said district ; and as we are not aware that there is any money in the Government hands to be appropriated to this district, we would feel extremely obliged if you will let us know whether you have any to spare, and what will be the amount you will be able to grant them. An answer will greatly oblige the inhabitants of Carillon school, particularly Mr. A. E. Montmarquet, who is taking great interest in having a school-house erected in said village.

We are, sir,

Your obedient servants,

G. N. BENEDICT,

Secretary-Treasurer.

MOSES DAVIS,

Chairman.

When Mr. Montmarquet left Carillon, rumor claimed that he was worth the snug sum of \$100,000 ; it is said that he was one of the founders of the People's Bank at Quebec.

In 1837, his store was the scene of a startling occurrence. At the time when the greatest excitement prevailed in St. Eustache, many of the inhabitants of that place fled from their homes, leaving them to be plundered by any who might feel so disposed. Very soon, therefore, the work of pillage began. Stock was drawn off, hen roosts and pig sties were rifled, houses broken open, and their contents carried off or scattered along the street. In such a condition of things, it was quite natural that many who would scorn to be the first to enter a house to appropriate its effects, should pick up and carry off things which they well knew would otherwise soon become the prey of others.

On the Saturday night following the fight at St. Eustache, a man named Hoyle was in the store of Mr. Duncan Dewar of St. Andrews, declaiming loudly against those who would appropriate the property of the absent proprietors. At that moment Mr. Jamieson, a brother-in-law of C. J. Forbes of Carillon, and who lived on the Forbes' estate, chanced to pass with a single sleigh load of the confiscated property from St. Eustache. The opportunity was favorable for Hoyle to advertise his honesty and achieve notoriety; and abruptly leaving his auditors, he rushed out, caught up with the sleigh on the bridge, seized the horse by the head, and launched into a furious philippic against the astonished Jamieson. The latter merely replied that he deemed himself quite responsible for whatever property he had taken, and drove on.

On the succeeding Monday, Hoyle inquired at the store of Mr. Dewar for a quantity of his favorite brand of tobacco, and Mr. Dewar having none, he informed him that he could procure it of Montmarquet, at Carillon. To the latter's store, therefore, Hoyle proceeded, and Jamieson, in whose breast the insult recently offered him was still rankling, seeing him pass, and divining that he had gone to the store of Montmarquet, followed. His first words on entering the store and seeing Hoyle were: "How dare you insult me, sir, as you did Saturday night in St. Andrews?" and at the same moment he struck him across the back with his cane. Without a word of warning, Hoyle instantly drew a pistol from his pocket and shot him. A crowd soon collected, in which there were three physicians, who pronounced the wound fatal.

Hoyle quickly placed himself under the protection of Maj. Mayne, commanding the two companies of soldiers at the Barracks, who refused to deliver him to the indignant citizens clamoring for his trial, according to the code of Judge Lynch. "You do not know," he said to them, "that Hoyle has committed murder; Jamieson may yet recover;" and he did recover.

Forty-one years afterwards, when he died, the bullet and a part of a suspender buckle which it carried with it were found in his body.

FROM THE FENELON FALLS (ONT.) GAZETTE OF DEC., 1878.

RELICS OF 1837.

Mr. Jamieson, of Point Fortune, Quebec, who died in this village on Monday last, at the residence of his sister, Mrs. Cunningham, requested a few days ago that if the attack of heart disease from which he was suffering should prove fatal, his body should be opened before burial, and a search made for a pistol bullet and a portion of a brace buckle which he had been carrying somewhere within him for about forty-one years.

In 1837, the memorable year of the Rebellion in Canada, Mr. Jamieson, then a young and strong man, resided at Carillon in the Lower Province. One day in the post office there, he got to arguing politics with a rebel, whose language became so insulting or otherwise provoking that at last Mr. Jamieson struck him, whereupon he drew a pistol and fired at his loyal opponent. The bullet broke the iron buckle of the right suspender, and then entered his breast, inflicting a wound which nearly proved fatal, and from which he was laid up for six weeks. At the expiration of that period, he was nearly well again, and never afterwards felt any ill effects from the hurt; but as the bullet had not

been extracted, and as it was believed to have taken the missing part of the buckle with it, Mr. Jamieson often expressed the wish during his last illness, that, after his death, the locality of the "foreign bodies," as medical men would call them, should be ascertained; and Drs. Allen and Bryson searched for and were successful in finding them on Monday last.

They were near together and close to the spine—the bullet resting on the diaphragm, and entirely enveloped by a cartilaginous formation of considerable size, while the other article was partially hidden by a deposit more nearly resembling flesh. The bullet is for a pistol of rather large size, and was originally round, but is much damaged at one spot, no doubt where it struck the buckle, which was broken by the blow. The part with the tongue or tongues attached probably remained fast to the suspender. The portion driven in by the bullet formed three sides of the buckle, and is of the simplest description, being merely a piece of iron wire about two inches long and bent at right angles, a little more than half an inch from each end. It is only rusted in spots, and not deeply, and the mark made by the blow of the bullet is still plainly visible.

Mr. Jamieson died 28th December, 1878.

After two weeks, Hoyle was sent to Montreal to be tried, but received bail the same day, and nothing further was heard of the case.

A. F. MONTMARQUET sold his store and other property in Carillon to Mr. Schneider, and left the place in 1860. In 1871, Schneider sold to John Fletcher, a young man from Rigaud, who had spent the four previous years in Scotland in acquiring a knowledge of mercantile business. He died, however, a short time subsequently, and his brother, Wm. L. Fletcher, became his successor in the store and post office. The latter was married in June, 1872, to Miss O. Charlebois, daughter of the postmaster at Rigaud. During the few years that he survived, Mr. Fletcher was an active citizen, and filled municipal offices. He died 23rd November, 1877, and Mrs. Fletcher was appointed postmistress, a position which she still retains, assisted by her daughter Maud.

Five or six years ago, the Montmarquet store was purchased by M. Dwyer, of Kingston, who had been in trade in this village for several years. Success attended him, and after sixteen years' residence in Carillon, he left in the Spring of 1894 for Kingston, several thousand dollars better off than he was when he came here. As he had always dealt fairly with his customers, and on leaving took special pains to accommodate his debtors, the good wishes of the community went with him. About two years before his departure, he sold his store and stock of goods to R. V. Gauthier, a young gentleman who had acted as clerk for him during the six preceding years.

Mr. Gauthier springs from stock whose energy and loyalty form an heir-loom of honor to their descendants. His grandfather, JOHN BAPTISTE GAUTHIER, was born 21st October, 1796, at Montreal Junction. At the age of 18, he enlisted at Montreal in a regiment of Voltigeurs, and took an active part in the battle of Chateauguay, for which service he subsequently received a pension. In the Rebellion of 1837, he joined a company of loyal Cavalry, and was often employed in carrying dispatches. After the Rebellion, he settled at St. Anne, where he died in 1886, upwards of 90 years of age. He left two sons and two daughters.

Victor, one of the former, a man of much enterprise and intelligence, learned the

trade of carpenter, and for some time was employed by the Great North Western and Montreal Telegraph Company. In charge of a number of men, he erected many of the lines of this Company in Ontario, and in 1872, as a stationary mechanic of the Company, settled in Carillon. In 1867, he was married to Hermine Crevier of St. Anne. During his life in this Village, he took an active part in whatever promoted its prosperity. He was a member of the Municipal Council, and also of the Board of School Commissioners; in the latter, owing to his desire for the encouragement of education, he was particularly active.

He seems to have been one whose natural endowments and powers of observation compensate for the lack of a liberal education, and his charts display no little skill as a draughtsman. He died in 1890, leaving a family of children whose modesty and politeness reflect no small degree of credit on their parental training.

His eldest son, R. V. GAUTHIER, took a commercial course at Rigaud College, from which he graduated in 1887.

While there, the same devotion to duty which has characterized his subsequent career, enabled him always to take either first or second place in his classes, and win honors of which a young man less modest might sometimes boast. He won the highest prize offered for proficiency in the study of commercial law, political economy and bookkeeping; the first prize in science, grammar, analysis and themes; and in 1887 he won the silver medal offered by Messrs. Fogarty & Co., of Montreal, for proficiency in the study of commerce, besides the \$30 prize awarded by the Institution.

Since his purchase of the store in 1892, his trade has steadily increased, customers being attracted, not more by the fair prices than by the probity and courtesy of the merchant. His younger brother, Thomas, entered the boot and shoe store of James Leggatt of Montreal, in 1889, as clerk; he has been their manager, and is now travelling for the same firm. Donat, a brother still younger, is the assistant of R. V. in his store.

JAMES BARCLAY, who lived for many years in Carillon, was one of her most enterprising and influential citizens, and was well known and popular throughout the County. His father had taken an active part in the political troubles by which Scotland was agitated, and his radical principles incurring the animosity of the Government, his property was confiscated and a price set on his head. But he succeeded in escaping, and in 1820, with his wife by a second marriage, and his only surviving son James, then 17 years of age, came to America. He remained two or three years in Montreal, and then removed to New Glasgow; but the place, at that time especially, offered but little encouragement to men of enterprise and ambition; and after a residence there of three or four years, the father and son decided to go to South America. With this design they had gone as far as Montreal, when, by one of those simple events which sometimes effect great changes, they were led to throw up their plan and remain in Canada.

The younger Barclay happened, unexpectedly on the street, to fall in with a man named John Wanless, whom he formerly knew in Edinburgh, but who then lived

in St. Andrews. On learning Barclay's intention of going to South America, so eloquently did he portray the risk he was incurring in going to that semi-barbarous and tropical country, and so effectually did he plead the advantages afforded by Canada, that young Barclay and his father decided to return with him to St. Andrews.

One Sabbath morning, while living in this Village, James strolled out on the road leading to Carillon, and as he passed over the "Hill," and saw the beautiful gardens and the fine orchards just then gorgeous with a profusion of blossoms, he thought he had seen no other spot in this country so attractive, or one which reminded him so forcibly of Scotland; and he then said to himself that, if he ever purchased a farm in Canada, it would be on Carillon Hill. After a residence of a few years in St. Andrews, he removed to Carillon Village, where for a long time his enterprise contributed to the activity of the place. Besides opening a boot and shoe shop, he started a stage line between this Village and Grenville, which at that time, before the construction of the railway, was an enterprise of great utility.

In accordance with his determination mentioned above, in 1835, he purchased the farm on Carillon Hill which had been owned by Peter McArthur. It was some time, however, before he lived on this farm, though he employed men to cultivate it. He was for some years agent for the McPherson & Crane Forwarding Company. When the Carillon & Grenville Railroad was completed, he was the first conductor on it; but soon afterward, advancing age compelled him to resign this position, and his last years were spent in quietude on the pleasant farm still occupied by his children.

During the Rebellion of 1837, his knowledge of the country and extensive acquaintance with its inhabitants, added to his good judgment and activity, rendered him a very useful servant of the Government, and he was frequently employed to carry despatches between Montreal and St. Andrews. One night, having occasion to stop at a wayside tavern to have his horse fed, he found there a number of rebels who suspected him, and intended to take him prisoner; but one of their number, who some time previously had been in his employ, followed him to the stable, revealed the plot of his fellow rebels, and advised him to escape. Trusting the man, and deciding to follow his advice, he mounted his horse, and putting spurs to him, was soon clear of the place, but only in time to escape the volley of shots fired after him. It is perhaps needless to say that he did not draw rein until he was well out of their reach. The despatches were carried between the soles of his boots.

In politics, he was a staunch Conservative, being a warm admirer of the late Sir John A. Macdonald, and his influence in behalf of Conservative candidates was always displayed, in no small degree, in times of elections; indeed, he was one whose abilities were worthy of a broader field of action. He was a man of sterling integrity and inflexible will, yet he possessed a great fund of humor, and enjoyed a good practical joke.

Mr. Barclay was twice married: the first time, in 1832, to Ann Hayes of Limerick, Ireland, who died in 1839, and he then married her sister, Joanna, who died in 1866.

By the first marriage he had four children, but only the eldest, John, is now alive ;— he is engaged in an extensive commission business in Glasgow. By the second marriage, he had a large family of children ; but of these, only four sons and two daughters are now alive.

William, the eldest of these, and a man of ability, is a commercial traveller for the house of Frothingham & Workman, Montreal ; he was married in 1873 to Adria Haines of that city. His family resides in St. Andrews, where the influence of Mrs. Barclay in support of temperance and Christian work is strongly exerted. Hanam, their eldest son, is pursuing a course of study in mining and engineering, in Chicago.

George, the second son of James Barclay, is engaged with McLaughlin Bros., lumbermen, in Arnprior, Ont. Henry, the third son, after spending some years in Montreal as machinist, returned to Carillon ; and now lives on the homestead with his sisters, Joanna and Florence—all, like their parents, deservedly esteemed by the community around them. Colin Campbell, the fourth son, is in Rico, Colorado—a dealer in hardware and mining supplies.

ALEXANDER MCINTOSH, from Lochaber, Scotland, spent part of his early life in England, and in 1850 went to Australia, being in the latter country while the gold fever was at its height. He afterward returned to Scotland, and in 1866 came to Canada and bought the "Priory" on the "Field Farm" in St. Andrews. This building was then the property of Mrs. Abbott, widow of the late Rev. William Abbott.

Mr. McIntosh was married in England to Miss Ward, and they had three children—all daughters ; he died in St. Andrews in 1884. Mrs. McIntosh survives him, living with her daughter, Mrs. McNaughton.

The latter, who is the youngest of the three sisters, married Dr. Donald McNaughton of Hudson ; they removed to Carillon, and purchased the present property of Mrs. McNaughton, "Dunderav," formerly known as "Milncraig," a beautiful place on the road leading from Carillon to St. Andrews.

Dr. McNaughton died in December, 1888, leaving a widow, one son and five daughters.

The eldest daughter, Anna, married to C. V. De Boucherville, lives in Ottawa ; Eliza, married to Martin S. Albright, lives at Prospect Place, La Baie ; Eleanor, married to James Machan, lives in Grenville ; Grace M. and Flora are attending Dunham Ladies' College ; Duncan, the son, is in the States.

MISS AGNES TAYLOR, of Carillon Hill, has been a resident of this place for several years.

Her parents, James and Elizabeth (Beattie) Taylor, came to this country from Scotland in 1837, and first settled in St. Andrews. Mr. Taylor was employed, soon after his arrival, as foreman on the estate of Commissary Forbes, Carillon ; and as the Rebellion was then in progress, in going to and from his work he was daily challenged by sentinels posted between the two villages, and compelled to give the password. He afterwards removed to Isle aux Chats, where he died in 1883 ; Mrs. Taylor died in 1888. They had four sons and six daughters.

James, the eldest son, is the proprietor of a fine farm in East Hawkesbury ; David, the second son, is in Independence, Oregon ; Joseph, third son, lives on the homestead ; and Robert, the youngest, in British Columbia. Of the daughters, five married, and all who are now living remain in Canada. Mary A., one of the daughters, married to James Taylor, lives at Isle aux Chats.

Agnes R., who is the fourth daughter, came to this place in 1889, and purchased the residence of her brother David, who was about leaving for the West. Miss Taylor has made many improvements, and her pretty residence, known as "Rosebank Cottage," with its fine view of the Ottawa and profusion of flowers in summer, adds much to the attractiveness of the street.

JOHN A. SHARMAN, a native of Norfolk, England, a tailor by trade, came to America in 1830. He soon returned to his native country, but came back again in 1833, and before 1849 had crossed the Atlantic with his family nine times, on a few occasions as super-cargo, thus saving the expenses of the voyage. On one of these trips, the vessel, when returning to England, heavily laden with lumber, encountered a severe gale, and sprang a leak. The storm continued three days ; the hands were all set at the pumps, and to encourage them, the captain supplied them liberally, as well as himself, with rum, till, with the exception of the carpenter, they were all drunk. Mr. Sharman, seeing the condition of things, and knowing that their escape from death depended entirely on the ability of the sailors to work the pumps, assumed command, and with the aid of the carpenter managed, with much difficulty, to keep the sailors at work. So badly did the vessel leak, that for some hours he could not see that the water in the vessel diminished. Concealing this fact, however, from the sailors, and exhorting them to persevere, the ship out-rode the storm, and eventually, badly water-logged, reached port.

During the year that Mr. Sharman lived in this country, he plied his trade in different places : New York State, East Hawkesbury, Ont., Chatham and St. Johns, Que., and lastly on the Lachute Road, St. Andrews, where he died, 24th January, 1875, aged 79.

He lived in New York about the time the Canadian Rebellion was approaching ; and his outspoken English opinions were not calculated to make friends in that locality, hence he came to Canada. Mrs. Sharman, his second wife, died 14th November, 1852, aged 44. He married a third time, but had no children, save by the second marriage ; these were two sons and two daughters.

ALONZO L., the eldest son, followed the trade of his father, which he still pursues in Carillon. He was married 26th October, 1865, to Mary Gordon. She died 20th June, 1875 ; they had two sons and a daughter. He married a second time, 25th February, 1878, Mary L., daughter of the late John Dewar ; they have one son and one daughter. Mr. Sharman is a Christian man, and an earnest advocate of temperance. In the fall of 1894, aided by Mrs. Sharman, he organized a Sabbath School in this village, which is held at his residence.

The Carillon & Grenville Railway is only a section of a road which was to be built from Montreal to Ottawa ; and though it commenced with a fair prospect of success, it ended disastrously for its projectors.

It was begun in 1857 by two brothers from England, William and Samuel Sikes, both skillful mechanics, and one, at least, being a mechanical engineer. The money for the enterprise was to be provided by an English banking firm, Sikes, DeBerg & Co., of which firm, Alexander Sikes, a brother of the two named above, was a member.

Labor on the road was commenced at different points, Montreal, St. Eustache, St. Andrews, etc., a steam mill being erected at the latter place, near the River Rouge, to saw lumber required in the construction of the road, and artesian wells were sunk to provide the mill with water.

The work had progressed favorably for nearly two years—the men employed had been promptly paid, and the money to pay the last sum of indebtedness for labor had been sent from England, when a sad accident abruptly terminated the whole project.

Immediately after the last instalment of money had been sent, Alexander Sikes took passage on a vessel for America, with a view, it is supposed, of inspecting the work in which his company had invested so much money ; but the vessel, with all on board, was lost. When this sad accident became known in England, the company of which the deceased, Mr. Sikes, had been a member sent to their representative here, requesting him to return the money he had lately received.

The order was obeyed, and thus the Sikes brothers on this side of the Atlantic were without means to accomplish their object. Unwilling, however, to abandon the work, they invested what little capital they possessed, which being soon swallowed up, the work, from necessity, was abandoned.

Others besides the Sikes brothers lost heavily in this unlucky venture ; none, perhaps, more largely than Sydney Bellingham, M.P.P. for Argenteuil.

The only completed portion of the road was that between Carillon and Grenville, and this coming into possession of the late Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, solicitor for its managers, was, by him, sold to the Ottawa River Navigation Company in 1863.

JOHN MCGOWAN, the present superintendent of the above Railway, and one of the prominent citizens and business men of Carillon, was born in Balmagh parish, Scotland. He came to Montreal in 1842, and was first employed by a farmer residing near the city, with whom he remained two years. He then engaged as clerk to Thomas Masson, Notre Dame street, Montreal ; but at the expiration of three years, declining health compelled him to abandon the store. His father's family was then in this country, and in connection with his father, he bought a farm at Hudson, P.Q., where he was engaged till about 1858. In the year previous, he was married to Jane McCuish, who died in 1870, leaving eight children. Four of these died in infancy, and two more after reaching the age of eighteen. In 1859, Mr. McGowan engaged to the Ottawa River Navigation Company, and for five years was located at Ottawa.

In 1863, the Company purchased the Carillon & Grenville Railway, and the following year he came to Carillon to act as superintendent for the Company.

While thus engaged, he has not been indifferent to the public affairs of the village, and has taken special interest in schools. He was Secretary-Treasurer of the School Board when living in Hudson, and is now Secretary-Treasurer of the dissentient school of this village. He was Mayor of the village in 1893, and once since has been elected to the same office. In 1874 he went to Scotland, and while there was married to Jane Edgar. Mr. McGowan is a man of much energy and activity, and a very proficient and careful manager of the interests committed to his charge. John, his eldest son, who was employed several years as purser on the steamer "Princess," the duties of which position he discharged to the unqualified approval of the Company and the public, has recently been appointed Captain of the new steamer "Duchess of York."

George, the only son by his second marriage, who has lately attended a Commercial College in Montreal, is now at home.

Isabella, his only daughter, was married in May, 1893, to Ernest Howe, of the firm of Howe & McIntyre, commission merchants of Montreal.

JOHN HALSEY, the engineer on the C. & G. Railroad, was born of English parents in Dublin, and came to Canada in 1870. His father and grandfather had been in the Navy, and the former served at the blockade of Kiel, and in Egypt won three medals for his proficiency and bravery. He afterward entered the Coast Guard service, and moved to Dublin.

Mr. John Halsey served his apprenticeship as locomotive fitter on the Great Southern & Western R.R., and received the most flattering testimonials from the officials.

After going to Montreal, he worked two years in the Grand Trunk shops, then three years in Brockville for the Can. Central R.R., after which he worked another year in the Grand Trunk shops at Montreal. He then accepted the position of Locomotive Engineer for the Ottawa River Navigation Company, and has held it, to their great satisfaction, for eighteen years. He was married, 22nd June, 1876, to Margaret, eldest daughter of James Beaton, of Her Majesty's Customs, Stornoway, Island of Lewis, Scotland. They have had nine children — eight sons and one daughter, of whom six sons are living. The eldest, Robert, who is learning the trade of machinist, has been with the Ingersoll Sergeant Drill Co. of St. Henri, since March, 1893.

KELLY'S HOTEL, which has been known to the public for nearly fifty years, is the only one besides the Sovereign, in Carillon. Large as these two houses seem for so small a place, they are inadequate in the summer season to accommodate the number applying for board.

JOHN KELLY, the oldest English-speaking resident of Carillon, is a son of J. Kelly, one of the early settlers of Grenville, and he came to Carillon in 1848. Patrick

Murphy, who had kept a public house in this village, was now deceased, and Mr. Kelly married his widow, and became proprietor of the hotel. Being active, and possessed of an enterprising spirit, as well as shrewdness, he engaged in whatever kinds of business besides hotel keeping presented to him an opportunity of making money.

In those days, before the advent of railways, the travel through Carillon far exceeded what it has since. The large number of lumbermen who were employed on the upper Ottawa and its tributaries all passed to and fro through Carillon, and the lumber manufactured at the Hawkesbury and other mills, which now is borne off by locomotives, all came down the Ottawa in rafts, manned by a number of men whose patronage added not a little to the profits of the hotel-keeper. At that time, the business of towing, in which Mr. Kelly largely engaged, was not the least profitable source of his income, and, besides, he also became a dealer in wood. He had several horses, and their constant employment in conveying travellers, towing and drawing wood and freight, together with his farm, secured to him a good income. While others slept, or whiled away their time to no purpose, Mr. Kelly was hard at work—three and four o'clock in the morning being not an unusual hour for him to begin.

In those days of greater financial prosperity, his income from different sources often exceeded \$150 a day — \$800 sometimes being realized between Monday morning and Saturday night. To the credit of Mr. Kelly it can also be said that, while he was economical, his economy never bordered on penuriousness, his purse always being ready to encourage charitable objects or public improvements. "Money is power;" and when to this its possessor adds shrewdness and affability, he exerts an influence among his fellows which those who seek favors at the hands of the public are always sure to court. For this reason, the aid of Mr. Kelly has not infrequently been sought in election campaigns; and a history of the scenes of political excitement and political chicanery he has witnessed would alone fill a volume. In 1875, he was induced with some others to place a steamer on the Ottawa, to run in opposition to the old line between Carillon and Montreal, he advancing the money for the purpose. The first boat purchased was the "Manitoba," at a cost of \$14,000, which, after running for four years, was condemned by the inspector. The company then purchased the "T. B. Maxwell," but after a while financial difficulty arose, in consequence of which the shareholders—with the exception of Mr. Kelly and Nelson Burwash—withdrew, Mr. Kelly again advancing money to purchase the shares of the retiring partners. After running the boat five years longer, and not finding it a remunerative investment, they sold out to a company in Toronto.

Mr. Kelly was a member of the Municipal Council of St. Andrews for a period of fifteen years, but seeing the necessity of sidewalks and other improvements in his own village, he took steps to have it incorporated into a separate municipality, which event was secured in the fall of 1888, against determined opposition; he was Mayor the first four years after its incorporation, and has recently been elected Mayor by acclamation. In 1874, he erected his present hotel, which is of brick, and the finest building in Carillon; he has retired from active business, having given the management of his business affairs to his son, T. P. Kelly. The latter was married 5th

February, 1890, to Emma Burrows, of Prospect, Ont. They own considerable real estate in this section, the taxes on which amount to a large share of all levied in the municipality.

Mr. Kelly's first wife died 19th September, 1870; he was married, 27th October 1875, to Julia, second daughter of the late William Lawler, Esq., of Hawkesbury; she died 18th October, 1889.

The "SOVEREIGN HOTEL," which, as stated elsewhere, has long been called "The Barracks," is a fine commodious stone building located near the Ottawa. Though erected for an hotel in 1830 by Commissary Forbes, it was found to be too large and expensive for that period, and has not been used as a public house until recent years. For the last three years it has been under the management of N. L. LADOUCEUR, an active young man, who has discharged the duties of his calling efficiently, and to the satisfaction of his patrons. He is the youngest son of Odilon Ladouceur, noticed in the succeeding sketch. In his early days he learned the trade of machinist, which trade he followed ten years, and then conducted a grocery for a while in Ottawa. He was married, 17th January, 1893, to Victoria Clairmont of Rigaud; she died 24th March, 1894; and Mr. Ladouceur was next married, 15th July, 1895, to Helen Deschamps of Montreal.

In 1858, ODILON LADOUCEUR came from St. Scholastique, his native place, to St. Andrews, where he still resides. He is a builder and contractor, and has followed this occupation throughout this section ever since his arrival. He married Mdle. Mathilde Lalonde; they have had seven sons and three daughters that have arrived at maturity.

One of the sons, EDMOND A. B. LADOUCEUR, is a member of the Montreal Bar. He was born at St. Andrews, 8th October, 1866, received his early training at the school of the Viateur Brothers in that place, and entered the Bourget College, at Rigaud, in 1879. His course there was a very successful one; he was at the head of his classes, and thus, naturally, won the approbation of his professors. He also displayed a taste for literary work, and several of his essays, some of which were in verse, secured for him many compliments.

In 1885, having completed his studies, he settled in Montreal, where he was successively attached to *L'Etendard* and *La Patrie*.

In 1886, he was admitted to the study of law, took his law course at Laval University, being attached at the same time to the office of Hon. J. J. Curran, now judge of the Superior Court, and to that of Mr. J. L. Archambeault, the Crown Prosecutor. While a student, Mr. Ladouceur wrote for several publications, contributing to the *Monde Illustré*, under the *nom de plume* of Lorenzo; several of his poems were accorded much credit.

He is a fluent and ready speaker—a talent that he has used effectively on the political hustings in behalf of the Liberal cause.

He has spent some time in the New England and Western States, and, while in Michigan, took part in the presidential campaign of 1892. He afterward settled in Bay City, where for a time he had editorial charge of the French newspaper



E. A. B. LADOUCEUR.

Le Patriote. Attachment to Canada, however, led him back to Montreal, where he was admitted to the Bar, 13th January, 1893.

DENNIS GAHERTY, a gentleman well known among contractors and business men, is at present a resident of Carillon. He came from Dublin with his father about 1827, when he was but three years of age. In 1843 he was given an important Government contract on the Ottawa, and since that time has been employed chiefly with large contracts of various kinds. His extensive experience and correct judgment with regard to labor have caused his services to be largely sought; and many difficult and dangerous jobs given up by others have been brought by him to successful completion. He has also engaged quite extensively in running boats and in boat building, having at different times owned thirteen boats which plied between Quebec and Kingston. In 1879, in company with two others, he received a contract on the new canal at Carillon, and lived here ten years; he returned in 1891, and was superintendent of repairs on the Dam—a structure in which he had before made extensive repairs on account of breaks. For nearly a year he has been employed at Lachine and St. Anns.

Mr. Gaherty has been twice married; the last time to Miss Ellen Davis, a sister of his first wife. By the first marriage, he had two sons and three daughters; one of the former is deceased; the other, D. G. Gaherty, is an M.D., who, on account of ill health, gave up an extensive practice in Montreal, and now resides in Carillon.

Though Carillon has no important manufactory, this want is in a great measure supplied by the Canal—a goodly number of men having found permanent employment on it, ever since its completion, sixty years ago; and while this benefit, added to that of its aid to commerce, renders it a work of great public utility—its value to the place, as a work of art, is a matter not to be ignored—its massive cut-stone locks, the trees that adorn its margin, with the pleasure always afforded by running water along a traveled route, make up a feature in the landscape of which the visitor never tires.

It was the hope of the writer, that he would be able to publish some of the correspondence and documents relating to the canal at its beginning; but, as will be seen by the following letter, such papers are not in existence. The letter was written in reply to an application of Mr. Colin Dewar, on behalf of the writer, for information respecting the subject in question:—

OTTAWA, 20th July, 1894.

DEAR MR. DEWAR,

At the request of Mr. Brophy, I send you some information regarding the canals in front of the County of Argenteuil, the most of which was extracted from printed reports in this office.

Mr. B. says some valuable papers which belonged to his late father, and which would have given many details not now available, cannot be found; but he trusts that some of the dates furnished may not be too late for the object Mr. Thomas has in view.

Yours truly,
D. SCOTT.

Enclosed with the above letter was the following brief but valuable history of the canals :—

“ The Grenville Canal lies on the north shore of the Ottawa, and carries navigation around the ‘ Long Sault Rapids.’ It is excavated partly through solid rock and partly through earth ; the locks are of cut-stone. It was designed and commenced by the Royal Staff Corps, for the Imperial Government, in 1819 ; but owing to the limited amount appropriated to this work each year, its progress was very slow. As in the Carillon and Chute au Blondeau canals, the original designs contemplated locks corresponding in size to those of the Lachine Canal.

“ Three of the locks were commenced and completed on these dimensions ; but in 1828, the enlarged scale of the Rideau locks was adopted for the four remaining.

“ All records relating to the establishment of these three canals—the Carillon, Chute au Blondeau and the Grenville—were kept in the Ordnance office in Montreal, and were destroyed by fire in 1849. It appears, however, from information given by parties engaged in the construction of the works, that the Grenville canal was completed in 1829, the Chute au Blondeau in 1832, and the Carillon in 1833 ; and, further, that on the 24th of April, 1834, the canals were opened, and the steamer ‘ St. Andrews,’ with two barges in tow, made the first passage through them.

“ These canals were transferred to the Canadian Government about forty years ago, and since that time their capacity has been greatly enlarged.”

It will be seen by this that there were three different canals, though the Chute au Blondeau has not been used since the erection of the dam. Two of them—the Carillon and Chute au Blondeau, however, are short, the former not being more than half a mile in length, and the latter about one-third of a mile. The Grenville Canal begins at Grenville and terminates at Greece’s Point, the distance between the two places being six miles.

Previous to the erection of the Carillon Dam, in order to increase the depth of water in the canal, a channel was dug from the North River, near the Isle aux Chats, about a mile to the canal. This ingenious device, to augment the value of the canal to commerce, was aptly termed the “ Feeder,” a name that still not infrequently rouses the curiosity of strangers.

After the dam was constructed, a new canal also was made, a little shorter and nearer the river than the first ; and as the water has since been quite sufficient in quantity, the “ Feeder ” has fallen into disuse.

As stated above, the canal was constructed by the British or Imperial Government, the Canadian Government at that early day scarcely being able to afford the outlay for such public works. Two companies were enlisted in England for this purpose, composed chiefly of sappers and miners, and were called the Royal Staff Corps—a name that will often be mentioned on succeeding pages. Besides these, many other transient laborers were also employed on the canal. Labor was first commenced on the canal at Grenville, and it was several years before work was begun at Carillon. The present Sovereign Hotel, formerly known as “ The Barracks,” was

occupied by the officers of this Corps during the time they were in Carillon, hence the name "Barracks."

Mementoes of those days and those who were employed here, and of which few of the present inhabitants of Carillon have ever heard, are still to be seen. On the shore of the Ottawa, at a point nearly opposite that where "The Feeder" formed a junction with the old canal, are the stone foundations of an old building, now, owing to the encroachments of the river on the land, almost perpendicular with the water. Trees and bushes have grown up so thickly in and around these walls, that they may easily be overlooked.

Here, about the year 1824, a Scotchman named Hugh Chisholm erected a distillery. Farmers, in those days, found a good market at this for the little grain they raised; but, unfortunately, they nearly all accepted, as compensation for it, the whiskey into which their grain was converted. It is stated as a fact, that men sometimes took a quantity of grain there, hoping to obtain with it a little money, and, meeting congenial companions, would begin with a social glass, and before leaving, would exhaust not only the price of the grain, but be in debt to the proprietor. But though he had such patrons, the business of Mr. Chisholm did not prosper; and, after a period of four or five years, he abandoned it, went to Buckingham, and became the partner of Mr. Bigelow, a lumberman. In this vocation, he was more successful, so that in a few years he was able to retire. During the last years of his life, he was a Christian and an active supporter of the cause of temperance.

Mr. C. Dewar thus writes:—

"At the time of giving you the sketch of Mr. Chisholm, I forgot to mention an incident that occurred when he lived at the Old Distillery, and which goes to show the instinct and sagacity of the brute creation, and their wonderful powers of comprehension. Mr. Chisholm always lived alone, and was in the habit of talking to his pets as if they were human beings, a fine collie dog being his constant companion.

"One day he had been at work in the hayfield on the Island with my father, and on his return home found that he had lost the key of his house. He had small hopes of finding it, but, calling the dog, told him he had lost it, and ordered him off to find it. The dog started off, but returned in a short time, very dejected and crestfallen; he was scolded and sent off again, his master repeating over and over the words '*find it*.' In a short time he came bounding over the hill with every demonstration of joy, having the key in his mouth, thus performing a feat that a human being could not do."

The building used as a distillery by Mr. Chisholm was afterward occupied by members of the Royal Staff Corps, during the time they were employed on the canal. A rough frame work for a bell tower was erected near it, and a bell was rung to warn the men of the hour of beginning and closing work and to call them to their meals. In proximity to this distillery was a log building, which was originally used for a house, and subsequently for a blacksmith shop. It was vacant at the time the canal laborers came here, and they used it as a blacksmith shop in connection with their own work till the completion of the canal.

FORMER AND PRESENT EMPLOYEES ON THE CARILLON CANAL.

JOHN FORBES, who had been in the British service, connected with an Artillery Company, came to Carillon about 1842, and soon afterward was appointed Lock Master; he died about 1860, leaving three sons and three daughters.

William B., one of the former, succeeded his father as Lock Master, and, later, was promoted to the position of Superintendent. A short time before his death, which occurred in 1889, he purchased the homestead of the late Lemuel Cushing, and repaired and embellished it at much expense. He left one son, John William, who was married to Alice Rodger.

George Thomas Forbes, brother of William B., succeeded the latter as Lock Master. He died April 26th, 1872, leaving a widow (who, before her marriage, was Miss Schneider) and three children—two sons and a daughter. Of the former, George Archibald, the elder, married to Elise Bisette, of Quebec, is employed as Bookkeeper with James Whitham & Co., boot and shoe manufacturers, of Montreal. Arthur Thomas, the second son, has early in life attained a responsible position, being manager and buyer in the retail department of J. Eveleigh & Co., wholesale trunk and bag manufacturers of Montreal. He was married 14th June, 1894, to Margaret, daughter of the late Captain J. H. Leslie.

DANIEL MURPHY, the present Collector of Tolls on the Canal, is a son of Patrick Murphy, who was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1774; the father became a sailor early in life, and came to St. John, N.B., in 1798, and was for some time Captain of a fishing vessel connected with that port. He afterward returned to his native land, entered the navy under Nelson, and was in the battle of Trafalgar. Subsequently he came to Quebec, where he was stevedore, and then conducted an hotel till about, 1840, when he came to this section and lived on a farm a while, in Chatham, which he left to keep hotel in Carillon. He died here in 1848, leaving one son, Daniel. His widow, a woman of much tact and energy, married Mr. John Kelly, who continued the hotel business.

After his school days were ended, Daniel became manager in the hotel. Business at that time was most lively in Carillon, and his activity and faithfulness in the discharge of his duties being noticed by Mr. Sipple, chief engineer on the Canal, the latter gentleman suggested that Mr. Murphy should apply for his present position, that of Collector. After some deliberation, he acted on the suggestion, and, aided by the influence of Mr. Kelly, received his appointment in 1872. It will thus be seen that he has held the position twenty-four years, and during this long period has discharged his duties faithfully, and to the approval of commercial men and the public; he has also served several times as Assessor for this municipality. He was married 28th January, 1891, to Emma Jane, daughter of Patrick Kelly of Grenville.

WILLIAM BROPHY came from Queen's County, Ireland, to Montreal in 1823. About two years later, he went to Hawkesbury, Ont., where he remained three

years, and then removed to St. Andrews, in which village he worked several years at his trade of shoemaker. About the beginning of the Rebellion, he moved to Lachute, and enlisted in Capt. Quinn's Company of Volunteers. He went with that Company to Cornwall where he became ill, and died in 1838; he left one son and four daughters. Margaret, one of the latter, taught school in Lachute for a number of years. John, the son, at an early age, went to live with an uncle in St. Andrews, and remained with him until his marriage to Mary Banfield in 1864. Miss Banfield's father was a sergeant in the Royal Staff Corps, and after the canal was completed, he was appointed Lock Master of Lock No. 2, Carillon. He died in 1841, leaving two sons and three daughters; the sons are now deceased, and the two sisters of Mrs. Brophy, Anna and Susan,—the former married to Rufus Lamkin, and the latter to William McKeever—live in Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. Brophy is a carriagemaker by trade, to which he has devoted many years of his life; in June, 1872, he was appointed Lock Master at this place, and still holds the position. He has most carefully provided for the education of his children, who have proved themselves worthy of his solicitude.

John C., the eldest son, received a thorough training at the private school of George Wanless of Carillon, and then attended Montreal College, from which he graduated in 1885 with the highest honors, winning the Lansdowne Medal, and taking first prize in every branch of the curriculum. After a few years' study of Philosophy and Theology, he received his degree of Bachelor of Divinity, and in 1890 went to Rome, where he pursued his studies for two years, and received the degree of D.D. Before returning to Canada, he visited France, England, Ireland, and other countries of Europe. On his return, he accepted a Professorship in his Alma Mater, and is now Professor of Theology in the Grand Seminary.

The two remaining sons of Mr. Brophy—Thomas J. and William P.—are both employed in the General Post Office at Montreal, the former in the Money Order, and the latter in the Registry Department.

Mary J., the daughter, attended the Convent of the Sisters of St. Ann's, at Lachine, where she also received the Earl of Derby Medal, in 1893.

JOHN MASON of Wolverhampton, England, at the age of 18, enlisted at Charlton, on the 24th April, 1820, in the Royal Staff Corps. He was made a corporal in his company, which was commanded by Col. Duvernay. Mrs. Duvernay accompanied her husband to Canada, and her maid was a girl named Mary Ann McCue. Between this maid and John Mason, an attachment sprang up after they had arrived in Canada, and, in time, they were married. The young couple were deservedly esteemed by the Colonel and Mrs. Duvernay, who, cherishing the best wishes for their prosperity, advised them, when the canal was finished, to remain in Canada. But John Mason had decided to return to England with a number of his Corps, who could not be induced by the offer of free grants of land to remain. After vainly endeavoring to dissuade him from his purpose, his wife appealed to her mistress and the

Colonel to intercede more vigorously in her behalf, so her husband was finally induced to remain. The Colonel offered him any position on the canal, not already filled, that he might choose, and as a Lock Master was required at Chute au Blondeau, he accepted that appointment. He remained there until his children were old enough to attend school, when, for the purpose of giving them better educational advantages, he removed to Carillon. He acted as Lock Master at the latter place for a number of years, and then was succeeded by his son Henry, who still occupies the position. He died 23rd November, 1873; Mrs. Mason died in the January preceding. They had eight children—two sons and six daughters. John, the eldest of the children, is in the employ of the Government, as a mechanic, in Ottawa. One of the daughters married James Barron of Grenville. Theresa, the youngest daughter, was married in 1866 to Joseph Bryarton, bailiff of Carillon.

HENRY, the youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. Mason, after being employed many years on the Ottawa, was appointed, 1st August, 1871, to his father's position as Master of Lock No. 2, Carillon. He was married 16th February of the same year to Agnes Doyle of Hawkesbury Village. Like his father, Mr. Mason is desirous of educating his children, and has sent his son Herbert to Rigaud College.

P. GIRARD, who lives in Carillon, is foreman on the canal, and also Secretary-Treasurer of the Village Council and Board of School Commissioners. His native place is Point Levis, Quebec, and there he learned the trade of his father who was a boat builder. In connection with him, he built many of the fine boats now plying the rivers and lakes of Canada. In the fall of 1871, he came to Carillon to build the steamer "Princess," and in the following May was married to Mary Boyer of this village; they have eight children—four of each sex. Since that period, his home has always been at Carillon, though for a year he worked in Ottawa, and was also three years in the North West, building boats for the North West Navigation Company. In 1884, he was appointed foreman on the canal, and after the Superintendent, Mr. George Simpson, was incapacitated through illness, Mr. Girard performed the duties of the office for sixteen months, or until the appointment of the present superintendent, Mr. Herbert Simpson.

Mr. Girard is a careful and efficient business man, and possesses the geniality and courtesy of the people of his nationality.

FREDERICK POULIN, who has a farm and a fine brick residence in Carillon, has been an employee on the canal for many years; he was formerly foreman of the mechanical department; he married Miss Boyer of Carillon. Godfrey, his eldest son, is employed in the boot and shoe store of Mr. Mallette, McGill street, Montreal; Alphonse, his second son, is checker for the Richelieu & Ontario Navigation Co.

JOHN HODGSON, a native of the county of Vaudreuil, has been employed as mechanic by the Government, for several years; he has recently erected a good residence in Carillon. Mr. Hodgson was married 15th June, 1887, to Elizabeth,

daughter of the late James Beggs, of East Hawkesbury. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hodgson are staunch and worthy members of the Methodist Church.

WALTER MCGREGOR, a young man of industrious habits, has been a faithful employee here for the last eight years. His parents formerly lived in Carillon, but removed to Ottawa in 1889, where his father has since died.

THOMAS FAGAN, who owns the stone residence formerly known as the Wanless Academy, is employed by the Government as diver; it often being necessary to descend to the bed of the canal to make repairs. A water-tight rubber suit, supplied with life line and hose, through which air is pumped to the diver, renders the occupation a comparatively safe one, though somewhat gruesome to the novice.

ALEX. BERNQUIER and C. RAFFERTY are lock-men at No. 3; the former has been employed on the canal 10 years. During this time, he has spent his winters in the lumber-woods, where he formerly worked.

The river boats, also, obtain several employees from Carillon.

ISIDORE LEFEBVRE has been an engineer on the Ottawa 32 years. His eldest son, Isidore, is assistant engineer on the steamer "Hall," and his second son, Florimond, holds the same position on the "Olive;" Olier, another son of Mr. Lefebvre, is one of the noted cheese-makers of Argenteuil.

ALFRED BOILEAU, a very industrious and skillful mechanic of this village, has been in the employ of the Ottawa River Navigation Co. for 32 years.

Carillon, besides being supplied with three mails a day in summer, and two in winter, has a telegraph and a telephone office. The former is in the house of N. Raymond; his daughter, Miss Donalda Raymond, being the operator. The telephone is in the office of the Canal Superintendent.

J. B. GAUTHIER, a brother of the late Victor Gauthier, has long been in the employ of telegraph companies as a mechanic, and is now in the employ of the G. N. W. Company. He came to Carillon from New Brunswick in 1889, leaving there his two eldest sons, Edmund and Joseph; the former has succeeded to his father's position, and the latter is engaged quite extensively in the electric light and telephone business. Victor and John, two younger sons of Mr. Gauthier, who live at Carillon, are also in the employ of the G. N. W. Telegraph Co. Victor, besides possessing much mechanical ingenuity, is also quite a skillful taxidermist.

The succeeding paragraph or two, and account of the robbery at Carillon, are sent us by Colin Dewar.

The water was very low in the North River during the summer of 1840, and considerable difficulty was experienced in passing heavily laden barges through the canal, as the "Feeder" could not get the supply. To remedy this, a large sum of money was expended on the dams at the mouth of the "Feeder," in the spring of 1841, which, however, was not of permanent benefit.

In 1842, John Brophy, Esq., C.E., was appointed Superintendent of the Carillon and Grenville canals, a position which he held for many years.

Owing to the constantly increasing traffic through the canals, the old-fashioned system of working the lock gates by means of a *capstan* was too slow and tedious, and Mr. Brophy had them removed, and the *windlass* introduced instead which proved a great benefit. Under his directions the dams on the North River were greatly improved by filling up, and preventing the waste of water, thus keeping up a uniform height. It was also under his directions that the Upper Locks were taken down and rebuilt, a defect in the "*Fuddling*" when they were constructed causing a continual leakage.

On the night of the "Cattle Show" in September, 1844, the Government office at Carillon was broken into, and robbed of a large sum of money. The robbers had procured an old rickety ladder, which they placed against one of the upper windows in the rear, and entering the cashier's office, secured the small iron chest, which at that time contained over one thousand dollars, as pay day was near at hand. They threw the chest out of the window, where the marks were visible, and carried it down near the locks, where it was found in the morning, broken open and empty.

Three or four suspected persons were arrested, and sent to Montreal; but as nothing could be proved against them, they were discharged, and that was the end of it.

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Mayor, John Kelly; Councillors, Mercien Desjardins, ex-mayor, André Vivarais, Fred. Poulin, Gédéon Thibodeau, Emile Rochon.

M. DESJARDINS, owner of a pleasant brick cottage in this village, has long kept a boot and shoe shop here, assisted by his son Gédéon; the latter received a two years' course in the Commercial Department of Rigaud College. Hilaire Desjardins, father of the ex-mayor, now 88 years of age, lived at St. Eustache during the Rebellion of '37, and was wounded in the leg while watching the combat.

Mr. THIBODEAU was engaged in teaching for many years; he was also Secretary-Treasurer of the School Board at Hochelaga, previous to coming to Carillon. A few years since, he married Miss Boyer, of this village, sister to Mrs. Poulin and Mrs. Girard.

E. ROCHON has long been a skillful blacksmith in this village; he has a penchant for fine horses, of which he always has one or more.

ANDRÉ VIVARAIS, eldest son of André Vivarais, was born in Brown's Gore, Argenteuil County, in 1848; he lived there until March, 1886, when he sold his farm, and bought from Robert White the one on which he still lives in Carillon. He has been twice married, first to Agnes Ploof, who died in 1883, leaving two sons; and the second time in 1885, to Adèle Beaudry, widow of Baptiste King. Mr. Vivarais has been Municipal Councillor of Carillon for the past five years. His father died here in 1894, and Mrs. Vivarais, sen., resides with her son, who is one of the industrious farmers of the community.

WILLIAM MANSON is proprietor of the bakery referred to elsewhere. He is a native of Como, and was married 1st June, 1880, to Miss Louisa Parsons, of Hudson. He has lived in Carillon but four years, during which he has prosecuted his business with a good deal of energy, and the productions of his manufactory have given general satisfaction. Mr. and Mrs. Manson have three children,—one son and two daughters.

Among the several fine stone dwellings of Carillon is that of T. Fagan. This was erected about 1830, by Rinaldo Fuller, contractor, for an academy, and soon afterwards was bought by John Wanless, who lived in it, and conducted a private school many years.

Mr. Wanless was from Scotland, and was a graduate of one of the Scotch Universities. On coming to America, he was first employed in teaching in New York, and afterward, about 1827, came to St. Andrews, and for a year or two conducted a private school in the building which is now the Anglican parsonage. While there, he married a cousin named Wanless, and moved to Carillon. He was a fine scholar, a strict disciplinarian, and his school was highly popular, being patronized by the sons and daughters of all the leading citizens of this section, the late Hon. J. J. C. Abbott being of the number. He died in 1882, and his former pupils, from respect to his memory, erected at their own expense a tombstone at his resting place in the St. Andrews cemetery.

THE DAM.

The Carillon Dam, across the Ottawa, is one of the great works of art and triumphs of engineering skill of the present century. It was built by the Canadian Government, in the interests of commerce, to increase the depth of water in the canal, constructed at this point to overcome the obstruction of rapids in the river; it cost \$1,350,000. On account of the great expense, there was much opposition to the project, and for this reason, during the McKenzie administration, work on the structure was wholly suspended; but it was resumed when the successor of McKenzie came into office.

The Dam is 2,400 feet long and 12 feet high; its construction was commenced in 1873, the engineer being Horace Merrill, late Superintendent of the Ottawa River Works; and the contractors were F. B. McNamee & Co. It was made of cribs filled with stone, which was supplied by the neighboring farmers, at 45 and 55 cts. per yard. Near the middle, is a slide for the passage of timber; this is 28 feet wide, 800 feet long, and approached by 2800 feet of boom; an apron, at the top and foot of the slide, regulates the quantity of water required, and "stop logs" serve the same purpose in the passage of timber. A house, painted red, covering the entrance of the slide, is quite a conspicuous object on the Dam, and serves to attract the curiosity of strangers.

The structure was completed in the fall of 1881, and when the sluices were closed, and the water had reached its full height, it was found that it raised the water at Greece's Point—six miles up the river—two feet.

In 1883 a portion of the Dam gave way, and was repaired at an expense of \$20,000. Although the bed of the river, where the Dam crosses it, is entirely of rock, it was found to be so soft in character, that the water had undermined the Dam, thus causing the breakage. Since that, much money and labor have been expended to add to its strength and durability, and it is believed it will now effectually withstand the assaults of water or ice.

Mr. John Middleton, of Pt. Fortune, slide master, reports that in 1882, 73 rafts passed through the slide; in the years following, the number varied considerably, and in 1895 only 6 passed through. But the rafts of late years have been much larger than formerly; one composed of 50 cribs used to be regarded a raft of good size, while now one of 210 is not uncommon.

Notwithstanding the large number of men employed for so long a time, and the danger of the work, only one serious accident occurred during the construction of the Dam. On the day the sluices were closed, a man named Dernier, who had been employed on the work, slipped as he was walking on the Dam, fell into the river, and was drowned.

A few years later, however, an accident occurred, which, though not attended with loss of life, escape from so sad a result seems due to nothing short of a miracle.

Late one summer night, a steam tug came down the river, having in tow several barges laden with lumber. Just as the tug entered Lock No. 2 at the Dam, the nearest barge struck the end of the pier; the tug gave a vigorous pull, but instead of bringing the barge into the lock, the tow line parted, and the barge swung outward into the swift-flowing river, a few rods above the Dam. Capt. Smith, the owner of the ill-fated barge, and his wife, both quite aged people, were on board.

Like an electric shock, news flew through this little fleet that Capt. Smith and his barge were going over the Dam. Quick hands seized ropes, and soon the men were on the broad pier running at right angles to the Dam, and several feet above it. Through the vapor and darkness, they descried the outline of the barge fast hastening to its doom. But there was no need of light to show them where to direct their aid, the cries of Capt. Smith and his frantic appeals for help defined the spot. A rope thrown by dexterous hands falls on the barge at the Captain's feet. He is safe. Alas! he is not; he sees it, but the roaring of the grim monster, now but a few yards distant, which he feels will in a few seconds devour him and all that he holds most dear, has filled him with an awful dread, and rendered him powerless to act. The barge is gliding on, and the rope falls into the water, astern; but still there is a moment left, which the anxious, beating hearts on the pier are determined to improve. Again the rope shoots out, and, fortunately, this time rests on the Captain's shoulder; now, surely, he will grasp it and be saved, but no, he sees it slip downward, glide across the deck, and drop into the water; he is too paralyzed to move. His last chance has flown, the awful moment has arrived, yet, strange to relate, his faculties return,—reason resumes her throne. He knows that his wife has descended to the cabin, and believes it to be the most dangerous place. He calls her, and then,

throwing himself flat on the deck, he thrusts his arm through a large hole in an upright plank before him, bends his elbow, and to this object clings with desperation. The other arm encircles the waist of his wife, who has thrown herself beside him. They were not kept long in this awful suspense. Fortunately, the water was low; the barge struck the Dam, and quickly swung around, so that she lay broadside against it. The water, thus checked, raised the opposite side sufficiently to throw her entire deck load of lumber, consisting of many thousands of feet, into the abyss below. The barge, now buoyant, rose to the surface, and so quickly followed the lumber, that it rested fairly on it, and thus was prevented from being submerged. The boiling waters, however, soon carried away the lumber; the barge, borne down twenty yards or more, struck broadside against a large rock, and there, nearly broken into two parts, remained. The Captain and his wife retained their recumbent position, till they found the barge moored against the boulder, when they rose to take notes of their strange situation, and calculate the probabilities of once more seeing New York. It is to be presumed, however, that, like Christian people, their first act was to thank God devoutly for their late miraculous escape from death.

But like the novelist, we must now invite the reader to another scene in this story. After the barge went over the Dam, the men on shore hastened to the nearest point whence they could see the barge, and shouted to ascertain if it contained any living occupant. No answer being returned, they turned away with sorrowful hearts, to ponder and discuss the awful doom of their companion and the sad tidings they must bear to his friends. But not long afterward, Mr. Mason, the Lock Master, who had been roused from his sleep, discovered, as the mists from the river rose occasionally and floated away, that there were living people on the wrecked barge; but, to his surprise, he could obtain no answer to his shouts. The next morning, he and one or two more with a skiff rescued the ship-wrecked couple, and then learned that their shouts had not been heard, every other sound having been drowned by the roaring waters of the Dam.

We may add that Capt. Smith made two or three trips up the Ottawa, after his perilous adventure. His barge was insured, but the lumber it carried was a total loss.

ISLE AUX CHATS.

The Isle aux Chats is a small island in the North River, located about a mile from Carillon. It contains no inhabitants, but the fact that it has been the site of mills for many decades, and that there is a small settlement of intelligent farmers near it, has rendered the locality quite noted. The Island itself is in Chatham, but the settlement, which is always called "Isle aux Chats," is in St. Andrews. The name, it is said, was given to the Island on account of the number of wildcats infesting it when the country was new. It is quite evident, also, that Indians used to frequent it, as many Indian relics have been found here.

HUGH ROBERTSON came to Canada from Glasgow, with his wife and family, in 1857. After spending some time in Quebec and Three Rivers, he came to Carillon, and bought the property owned by Mrs. McNaughton, giving it the name of "Ottawa Lodge." Later, he came to Isle aux Chats and bought the Island, and the saw, grist and woollen mills, which did quite an extensive business, giving employment to a number of hands. Mr. Robertson had six sons and two daughters, of whom all but one son are now living. Hugh William, the eldest son, born June, 1848, in Glasgow, was nine years of age when his father came to Canada. He was educated in Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Que., and afterwards took the mills and farm from his father, who went to Owen Sound, where he still resides. Mrs. Robertson died there 16th March, 1895, and was interred at St. Andrews. Hugh, the subject of our present sketch was married in 1874, to Miss De Hertel, daughter of Daniel De Hertel, of Centerville. They have six sons and three daughters, all of whom, with the exception of the eldest son, are still at home. The son, also, Hugh William, after spending some time in the office of Molsons Bank, Montreal, went to Owen Sound, where he has a position in a branch office of the same Bank.

Mr. Robertson continues to keep his mills in operation, and also manages his farm, which comprises Isle aux Chats and half a lot in Centerville.

Town of Lachute.*

This place, the *chef-lieu* of the county of Argenteuil, is located on the North River, 9 miles from the Ottawa and 44 north of Montreal. It is also on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway,—formerly the Q. M. O. & O. Railway. Its location is very pleasant, level, high, the center of a good agricultural district, and the scenery around, especially along the river, is picturesque. The name was first derived from the fall or *chute*, and was formerly written La Chute (The Falls), but afterwards the two words were united, hence the name Lachute. No one seems to know how the name of the Parish—St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil—of which Lachute forms a part,

* Lachute Town shall be that portion of the parish of St. Jerusalem in the county of Argenteuil, contained within a line drawn as follows, to wit :

Commencing on the line dividing the said parish from the township of Chatham, at a point due west of the south-west corner of lot 1419 of the official plan and book of reference of the said parish (rope-walk), thence northerly, along the said line to where it intersects the base of the mountain on lot 1692, and on said plan, eight hundred and fifty-eight feet English, from the centre of Chatham road north; thence eastward, along the base of the said mountain (east of Leggo's farm house), to where it joins the North River, thence ascending the centre of said river, to a point formed by the intersection of the northerly continuation of the eastern boundary line of lot 329 A on said plan with the

originated ; but it has been stated—we know not on what authority—that the name was suggested by Governor Metcalfe.

As the place has grown up chiefly within the last quarter of a century, it naturally has a youthful appearance, nearly all the best buildings being new. From no one part of the corporation can a view of much of it be obtained, hence, on traveling over it, one finds it much larger than he had supposed.

The main street, from the West End, through Upper Lachute is two miles in length, and there are several shorter streets well populated. Many of the private dwellings, both from their location, and architectural neatness, are attractive, while some of the public buildings—the Registry office, Ville Marie Bank, Argenteuil Hotel, the Academy, the establishments of J. Roby and J. A. Bedard, besides the immense structures of J. C. Wilson, are most imposing in appearance.

Fortunately for us, nearly half a century ago an effort was made to collect a few facts with regard to the early settlement of this place, and preserve them for future use. Commendable as was this act, and valuable as are the few facts thus transmitted, it is to be deplored that the researches were not far more thorough and extensive.

While we are told that, in 1796, a man named Hezekiah Clark came from Jericho, Vermont, with his family, and planted the first cabin here, the antecedents of Mr. Clark, and his motive in coming so far into the wilderness, are left as matters only for speculation. It would, indeed, be interesting to know why he sought this particular place for a home, inasmuch as many leagues of land just as fertile, covered by forests just as dense, with scenery equalling it in beauty, lay between this place and Jericho. Within half the distance from that town to Lachute, lay a great part of what is now the Eastern Townships, but then an unbroken wilderness. Why, then, did he come so far? Was he a fugitive from justice? Not at all; for we are informed that he was soon followed by a number of others, and that all were observant of Christian ordinances. We can no more answer the question, than we can tell why some of the pioneers located on rough, stony, rock-bound land, when they could just as easily have procured the finest land in the country.

The most probable reason that we can assign for the course he pursued is, that he calculated the chances for getting to market, and found that, compared with other places, they were decidedly in favor of Lachute. In no other unsettled section, did he find such a natural highway to other settlements and to Montreal, as was presented by the North River and the Ottawa. It is possible also, that with that prophetic

said centre of river (Morrison's Bridge); thence southerly, along the said last mentioned line to the main road; thence to a point on the south side of said road, where it is joined by the lines, between lots 312 and 325 of said plan (Lane's); thence southerly, along the continuation of the said last mentioned line, to a point formed by its intersection with the easterly continuation of the centre line of Henry street on plan B of said parish; thence westerly, along the said last mentioned line to a point formed by its intersection with the centre line of Isabella street on said plan B (Barron's bush); thence southerly, along the last mentioned line, to a point due east of the point of commencement; and thence to said point of commencement.

vision which characterized, now and then, one of those early settlers, he foresaw something of what really has occurred—the rapid opening up of the country along the great river, the utilizing of the admirable water-power, and decided that no other spot presented such a fair prospect to himself and posterity. But whatever were the inducements, the fact that he came is unquestioned, and we can judge only from that fact, that he was a man of superior energy, great endurance and courage, and was skilled in woodcraft. Without these qualities he never would have come, nor could he have maintained his family, while surmounting the difficulties frequently intruding.

His family, consisting of his wife, three sons and two daughters, came through the woods with an Indian sled from St. Andrews, not even a cow path, at that time, leading to the place of his future home. No house, not even a bark shanty was there to receive them, and the first night was passed beneath the shelter of a few branches of trees hastily gathered. The next day, with that tact and energy characteristic of a woodsman, Mr. Clark constructed a hut, or wigwam, which answered the purpose of a domicile, till opportunity was given to erect a better one. Tradition claims, as the site of this habitation, a spot near the present Lachute mills.

But who does not envy the lot of this pioneer? What a chance for enjoyment! On the threshold of summer, when nature has donned her richest garb, and we are entranced by the melody of her voices, what seems more akin to paradise than a home in the boundless forest? The woods in summer! What visions of undisturbed retirement, blissful solitude, do they not suggest?

Hardship and privation are ascribed by general report to the lot of a pioneer. But what life is there among the laboring class free from those perplexities and sorrows incident to a life of toil? Though the first settlers had to work hard, and sometimes, especially in the beginning of their career, were saddened at the small stock of provisions in the larder and the condition of their wardrobe, yet, who ever saw a pioneer that did not look back on his life in the woods as a pleasant one? Who did not regard with pride every acre of land reclaimed from the forest, and brought to a state of cultivation? And how many pleasant memories are associated with those early struggles? What stories the old man will tell of the feats of labor in chopping or logging in this spot or that on his farm. With what pride, too, he will recount the number of bushels of corn or potatoes he raised on yonder acre—the first crop produced by the virgin soil.

We are not favored with an account of Mr. Clark's experiences while he lived here, yet we cannot forbear thinking that he had many pleasant ones, even though there might have been many discouragements. Of one thing, at least, he had an abundance, and that was fuel. Then, too, past his door flowed a fine stream, whose waters teemed with fish, and the forest was alive with a variety of game—all of which not only prevented the possibility of famine, but provided means by which the taste, even of an epicure, might be gratified. The seed planted in the new soil grew as if by magic; and the crops were of a quantity well calculated to satisfy and gladden the hearts of their possessor.

How different, too, must have been his emotions when, in the morning, he stepped forth from his cabin to begin his daily task, from those of the laborer dwelling in a dilapidated tenement on a narrow street of a city. No vitiated, smoke-laden air for inhalation here; no sound of cars or carts rattling over the pavements, but the purest of heaven's air, exhilarating from its burden of ozone, and fragrant with the odor of many trees and forest flowers. No discordant sounds, but, instead, the songs of birds,—solos and duetts, and then the whole choral harmony, amusing and cheering through all the summer day.

And what relief from care! No watching for callers at that cabin. No feverish anxieties with regard to the toilet, or fears that mesdames will find too much dust collected in the parlor; on the contrary, the inmates realize their emancipation from the bonds of fashion. What liberty! What comfort! Perfect abandonment to ease!

The wild animals, though giving no real cause for apprehension, suggested enough of danger to relieve this life from monotony, and tinge it with romance. And withal, how much to encourage and spur to renewed exertion! No surly employer to issue orders, and growl at the manner and amount of work performed, and then, at night-fall, to dole out with grudging hand the wages of their toil. Free from restraint, no one but themselves to please, in the most beautiful locality, labor itself was a recreation and pleasure, giving as it did strength to the muscles, vigor to the whole frame, and, consequently, buoyancy to the spirits and happiness to the mind. Every day, the expanding clearing encouraged to another day of labor, and gave promise of the pasture, the meadow, the flocks and herds, and well filled barns.

But what of the Sabbath? Could there be any moral growth in this isolated spot, far removed from church and the sound of church-going bell? Ah! yes, the Sabbath! But perhaps they attended church. Seven miles only, intervened between this and St. Andrews, and women, as well as men, often performed longer journeys on foot, even though the labors of the previous week inclined them on the Sabbath to take a needful rest. Who can doubt that people of moral habits, distant from every scene of vice and wickedness, in communion with the fairest scenes of nature, should "be led through nature up to nature's God?" Who can doubt if, in their early years, they had been taught to respect things divine, that in their present abode, their gratitude to the Author and Giver of their blessings increased, and that they remembered the Sabbath to keep it holy?

Hezekiah Clark has no descendants in this part of the country, but report says that they are an intelligent and reputable class who occupy responsible positions in distant places.

According to a brief History of Lachute referred to above, which was compiled by Mr. John Meikle, sen., "Mr. Clark remained the sole inhabitant of Lachute for two years, when he was joined by six more families from the same place." But a sketch of Lachute, by F. C. Ireland, published in *The Watchman* of 3rd September, 1886, mentions but one family which came within two years after the arrival of Clark.

He says: "The next pioneer was also one of the hardy sons of Vermont, who

came about two years later, or in 1798. His name is familiar to most of the residents of Lachute to-day.

"JOHN S. HUTCHINS had married Miss Cutter, in their native State, and migrated to Canada, to join hands as neighbors with the Clarks at Lachute. They endured all the hardships, privations and vicissitudes incident to such a journey and such a life. They worked hard on a coarse diet, but the labor brought sweet rest, and the diet gave strength to the constitution, as they and their children have proved, for where is there to be found a family with more active frames, better developed muscles, firmer limbs and stronger minds than the descendants, who still live and move among us, of these early pioneers. The organ of continuity was so largely developed in this family, that they remained on the site of their early choosing, and brought up sons and daughters, many of whom became the first men and women of the place, in position as well as in point of time."

There are none, probably, who will deny, that the above tribute to the Hutchins family is well deserved. Two brothers, John S. and Phineas Hutchins, seem to have settled in Lachute about the same time. The former located on a lot now owned by David McFarlane; the latter on one owned by Mr. McGregor. Both have transmitted to us the reputation of being energetic, intelligent, Christian men, with a strong desire to encourage whatever promised to enhance the physical, social and moral progress of their adopted country.

John S. Hutchins had learned the printer's trade in Boston, and on first coming to Canada, he engaged as compositor in the office of *The Courant*, in Montreal. He soon began to write articles for that journal, and for some time was a regular contributor to its columns. After coming to Lachute, he took an interest in religious work, and it was through his efforts that the Rev. Mr. Osgoode, mentioned on another page, came here and organized a Sabbath School. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and his house was always a home for the ministers who, from time to time, visited the place. For many years, he was Clerk of the Circuit Court which held its sessions here. In 1801, his wife died, and it being the first time death had visited the new settlement, we can well imagine the gloom his advent created.

Mr. Hutchins had one son at this time, whose name was Osman. He married, and after living some years at Hawkesbury, Ont., moved West. His father also married again, and by this marriage had three sons and five daughters: Hawley, Phineas and Benjamin; Eliza, Maria, Catherine, Matilda and Mary Ann. Of the latter, Eliza was married to Milo Lane, Maria to Geo. Glines, Catherine to Lemuel Cushing, and Mary Ann to Geo. Holland. Matilda, who never married, died a few years since in Montreal. Mrs. Cushing and Mrs. Holland, both widows, reside in that city.

Hawley R. Hutchins, the eldest son by the second marriage, married 15th October, 1835, Harriet, a daughter of Dr. Rice, of St. Andrews. He engaged in trade a while at Lachute, then at Carillon, and finally was in business in Montreal. He had but one child, which died, and this was followed by the death of his wife; he then went to California, and died there 12th June, 1882, at the age of 62.

Phineas R., his brother, married Jessie Walker of Lachute, 4th May, 1838. They had eight children, the most of whom, at the present time, are said to be in prosperous circumstances in California. Mr. Hutchins always remained on the homestead and engaged in farming until he moved with his family to the Golden State, where he died 15th January, 1875, aged 75 years.

Benjamin, the third son of John S. Hutchins, has spent nearly all his life in business in Montreal, where he is much esteemed. He is at present a broker in real estate, having an office in the New York Life Insurance building. He was but 14 years old when he came to Montreal, and he worked for some time without salary, but he soon made his way upward. He was a Candidate in 1867 for the office of Representative for Argenteuil County in the Dominion Parliament, and was defeated only by a small majority. Mr. Hutchins has been twice married; first, in 1841 or 1842, to Miss Felton, of Sherbrooke; the second time, to Miss Sherwood, daughter of Adiel Sherwood, Sheriff of Brockville, and an U. E. Loyalist.

John S. Hutchins, the father of the children named above, was born 15th August, 1776, and died 4th May, 1865, at the age of 88.

Phineas Reed Hutchins, like his brother last named above, took a prominent part in every important public movement, soon after coming to Lachute. We first hear of him as Captain of a Volunteer Rifle Company, which he organized during the war of 1812. We next find him assiduously laboring to erect a church edifice at St. Andrews, and contributing liberally towards the cost of its erection. Evidently, he was a man with the requisite energy and ability to push to completion whatever work he commenced,—one of the kind who, with better opportunities, broader fields for action, have won for themselves enduring names. He was thrice married, and had one son and six daughters. James Reed Hutchins, the son, married Elizabeth Ross of Montreal; and, for a number of years, was in mercantile business in that city. He died 28th June, 1856, leaving one son, Joseph Ross Hutchins, who is also engaged in trade in Montreal.

“*Among other settlers from the American side was a young man, handsome and strong, whose services were secured by Mr. Hutchins in clearing away the forest and in building up a comfortable and prosperous home. This was GEORGE GLINES, whose engagement with Mr. Hutchins was severed by an engagement with one of his most beautiful daughters, and resulted in a long, felicitous life, and a large and beautiful family, whose record is a credit to any community. In fact, it would be difficult to find a new settlement peopled with a better class of residents than first made their homes along the banks of the North River at Lachute.”

In the year 1796, JEDEDIAH LANE, also from Jericho, purchased a tract of land comprising several thousand acres, on which Lachute is located. Having a sister at

* From a sketch by F. C. Ireland in *The Watchman* of 17th September, 1886.

Carillon, the wife of Peter McArthur, he doubtless had been here before, and selected the tract he desired to buy, as, at the time he made the purchase, he came on horse-back, according to the custom of those days, with saddle-bags, in which was the gold to pay for the land. All that we know respecting this pioneer, may be summed up in the few following facts. He was a prosperous farmer, had a good education, was tall and prepossessing in appearance, a widower and the father of seven sons and two daughters; only two of the sons, however, settled in this country. He was a college graduate, and for a number of years after coming here taught school in the school-house occupying the site of the one near the store recently burnt of his grandson, P. H. Lane. He also taught in St. Andrews, but how long it is impossible to say; it is certain that he taught there in the years 1837-38.

Although so brief is his biography, he has an enduring memorial in the tract of land which he first bought in Lachute; for "Lane's Purchase" * is familiar to the citizens of Argenteuil, and will continue to be "while trees grow and water runs." His fame was also enhanced, no doubt, by a famous law-suit to which his purchase gave rise. By the terms of the contract between him and Major Murray, the Seigneur, of whom the land was purchased, this particular tract was to be exempt from the rent imposed on other lands in the seignior; but not so understanding the agreement, the succeeding Seigneur, in 1807, brought suit against the settlers for the amount of the unpaid rent. The time in which this suit was dragged through the Courts has a parallel in the case of "Jarndyce & Jarndyce," described by Dickens in Bleak House. After seven years of litigation, it was decided in favor of the Seigneur. The settlers, however, satisfied that their case was one of equity, appealed it to the higher court, by which, after five years more, the decision of the lower court was reversed.

Catherine, the eldest daughter of Mr. Lane, was married to John N. Hutchins; Maria M., the youngest child, married William Gibson, a contractor; she is now a widow, and resides in Montreal.

Jedediah, his eldest son, settled in St. Andrews, and died there.

MIL0, the second son, born in Jericho, Vt., 18th July, 1800, married Eliza, the eldest daughter of John S. Hutchins, in 1825. After living a few years on a farm, he

* Records which we have examined since the above sketch of Mr. Lane was written show that he purchased his tract from Major Murray, seignior, 3rd December, 1796. The following shows the names of several who purchased, the quantity purchased, and date of the transaction.

J. Lane sold to:—

	Date.	Price:	Acres.
P. McArthur	6th Dec., 1797	£25	500
"	28th Feb., 1820	100	1500
Dutley Stone	11th Sept., 1799	..	1469
"	15th Mar., 1800	..	800
"	" "	..	5
Joel Leonard	" "	..	200
H. Clark	17th Nov., 1800	..	200
Roger Lane	7th Mar., 1801	..	600
Joel Bixby	21st Apr. "	..	200
N. Billings	18th June "	..	80
J. Boldry	29th Feb., 1804	..	597
W. Thompson	18th Aug., 1814	..	200

opened a grocery and hotel in the west end of the village, and gave his attention to these until his death, which occurred 6th April, 1857, at the age of 56. He had eight children, but only one son and three daughters arrived at maturity; Eliza, the eldest daughter, was married to Archibald R. Cameron, who owned the "Struan Farm," but he died four years after marriage, leaving one daughter, Margaret Ellen, who was married to Thomas Cushing.

Mrs. Cameron, by a second marriage to W. H. Quinn, a surveyor of much celebrity, had five children—two sons and three daughters. Of those now living, the eldest daughter married John R. McOuat, a merchant of Lachute; one son of Mrs. Cameron is a compositor in Ottawa, and another is in mercantile business in Buffalo, New York.

Catherine, another daughter of Milo Lane, married John Taylor, a Scotchman, who conducted a store many years at what is now Lachute Mills. He removed to Montreal, and opened a fur store; his wife died there about 1887, and he afterward went to Ottawa, where he is at present conducting a Gold Cure establishment with much success.

A third daughter of Mr. Lane married, 18th June, 1867, the Rev. Richard Robinson, a Methodist clergyman; she died 31st August, 1880.

Phineas Hutchins, the youngest son of Milo Lane, and the only one who survived the age of childhood, is a gentleman of ability, and possesses rare business tact and qualities. In his youthful days he was clerk six years for Mr. Cushing in Chatham. In 1857, he opened a store in Lachute which belonged to his father's estate, but which had been rented for a long time to John Brunton, and then to his sister. Mr. Lane traded here for twenty-nine years, doing a most successful business, and then, in 1887, sold the store and stock to Mr. William Banford, and retired from mercantile life. He has taken an active interest in local affairs, and held different responsible positions, among which was the presidency of the Agricultural Society for several terms, but that of Mayor, which was offered him, he declined. He married Miss Charlotte Owens, a sister of Senator Owens; she died 17th March, 1890; their children died in infancy, but they adopted Charlotte Maria, only daughter of Senator Owens by his first marriage, her mother having died when she was an infant. She married Farquhar Stewart McLennan, a prominent and successful barrister of Montreal.

Mr. F. C. Ireland gives the following sketch:—

"Two years after the Hutchins family came, and four years after the Clarks had settled here, another hardy son of Vermont came to join his friends by the banks of the River du Nord at Lachute. This was WILLIAM POWERS; he had married another Miss Cutter, and sister of Mrs. Hutchins. They started out on their married tour with aspirations as full, and hopes as bright, as a modern newly married couple could enjoy on a trip to some of the most fashionable resorts of the present day. Their journey through the uncleared woods combined all the novelty and incidents experienced by those who had preceded them along the same rugged pathway. The

reader can fancy the joyous meeting of the two sisters at Lachute. The incidents of the journey were recounted in detail; numerous enquiries of the friends in Jericho were made and answered with pleasurable gusto; and so the days, weeks and months passed; the two sisters were as happy as sisters could be. The two men sought out a homestead for the new comer with as much interest as if it were to belong to both. Place after place was minutely examined, resulting in a home for the Powers upon the site now occupied by Mrs. Paul in Bethany; this was in the year 1800.

"It was spring time, and all nature was beautiful around the wilderness, or so it seemed to these pioneers, for they were contented. Though a little late, Powers commenced vigorously to clear a small garden spot for vegetables, and succeeded in planting quite sufficient, as they turned out, for the frugal wants of the small family. A house also was built as soon as possible, and became the residence of as happy a couple as ever lived. The summer and early autumn passed without either doors or windows to their habitation. This afforded them plenty of light and air, which only seemed conducive to their health and vigor. As autumn advanced, there had to be a change, and so Powers started off in search of windows and doors, which would be necessary to their winter safety and comfort. Mrs. Powers, during his absence, spent the nights with her sister; but on the third evening, as she expected her husband back, she remained alone in the open house, where their sleeping apartment was in the loft, which they reached by means of a rudely constructed ladder. On this occasion, Mrs. Powers waited and watched until long after dark, and had ascended to the loft pulling up the ladder after her, feeling safe though very lonely. She had not been long in her seclusion, until she heard the noise of wolves howling in the distance. They came nearer and nearer to the house, howling in their dismal way around the dwelling, until they actually made bold to enter, and prowled through the lower apartment, howling dreadfully with rage at being unable to find their human victim, which their keen scent told them was so very near. Mrs. Powers, in breathless fear, covered herself in bed, holding her beating heart lest it should break, or its sound tell the wolves where she was. Hours passed in this way, and that long and dreary night seemed to have no end; but as the light of morning broke, the wolves disappeared, but it was late in the day when Powers returned, finding his wife still in the loft, but happy and joyous to greet his protection, and relate the experience she had gone through. No wonder she received a gentle chiding for venturing to stay alone. Such were some of the ordeals of pioneer life in Lachute. This account of the wolves in the house was frequently related by Mrs. Powers to her children and grandchildren, down to her latest day, and always with a pathos of untiring interest to both grandmother and children."

About 1801, prices of produce were so low that we cannot doubt the new settlement was blessed with food in plenty; and, doubtless, the chief discomfort was the trouble experienced in reaching mills and market. The market report of 1801 is as follows: Pork, \$7.00 per cwt.; beef, \$4.00; butter, 25 cents per pound; cheese, 12½ cents; corn, 75 cents per bushel; wheat, \$1.00.

Roads, there were none ; the North River afforded communication with St. Andrews, yet the rapids and other obstructions rendered frequent *portages* necessary, so that, conveying grain to mill, and returning with the products thereof, required, even with the aid of the river, strong backs and firm muscles.

We have shown what a circuitous route the settlers on the River Rouge pursued to reach St. Andrews, until a much shorter route was pointed out to them by the Seigneur. The mistake committed by the inhabitants of Lachute was no less surprising or amusing. To reach St. Eustache, which, besides St. Andrews, was the only place where they went to mill or store, they travelled to *Grand Brulé* (St. Benoit), thence to Belle Rivière, and from that place to St. Eustache. Accident revealed a shorter route.

A man named Uriah McNeal lost his cow. His sympathizing neighbors at once instituted a search, and after having travelled miles through the woods on their generous errand, they ran across a few cattle grazing. Uncertain as to their whereabouts, they determined to wait till nightfall, and follow the cattle to their owners. Pursuing this plan, they were led to the French settlement in Cote St. Louis. On inquiring of the settlers there, if they could show them the way to the North River, they were kindly led back by an Indian path, four miles north, to the river. Descending this, they soon reached home, and ever after used this route instead of the old and long one via *Grand Brulé*.

In 1803, the settlers had increased in number to thirty families ; and for several succeeding years the population was increased by the arrival of Americans. During the war of 1812 especially, fear of the draft and consequent military service caused no small influx of settlers from the New England States ; but as they were generally of a class not likely to remain long in any place, they soon departed from Lachute.

"At the time of the war of 1812," says Mr. Meikle in his chronicles of Lachute, "the Militia Roll numbered 150 able-bodied men ; these were formed into three companies, two of which were regular militia, commanded respectively by Captains Bixby and McNeal, the other a Volunteer Rifle company commanded by Captain Phineas Hutchins."

As in all the new settlements of this country, the making of potash was about the only means by which the pioneer could obtain money, and as this required a great amount of wood, the land was soon denuded of forest, and, as the timber for potash grew scarce, the inhabitants who relied on its manufacture for their subsistence removed to other parts.

In the years 1810 and 1811, a severe famine occurred, and the prices of provisions went up to a degree that must have occasioned anxiety in the heart of many a *pater familias*. Pork at that time was \$30 per barrel, beef \$14 ; providentially, there was a corresponding advance in the price of potash during the same years, otherwise the circumstances of the settlers would have been much worse.

About this time also, the land which first had been cleared began to yield more scanty crops, and this impediment to prosperity, united with the scarcity of timber

and the period of famine, induced many to emigrate. But their places were soon filled, as will be seen by the following paragraph, copied from F. C. Ireland's sketch of Lachute in *The Watchman* of 24th September, 1886 :—

"It was in 1809 that a few Scotch settlers joined the Americans at Lachute, and they continued coming in for many years, until about 1818, a lot of Paisley weavers came out, and so the POLLOCKS, MORRISONS, FULTONS, CHRISTIES, WILSONS and others joined the settlement. These were a hardy, industrious class of people, who took well to the new country and new employment, and succeeded in building up comfortable homes along the North River, reminding them of the little Cart which flowed through their own Renfrewshire at home ; but the contrast was great—Paisley, Glasgow and Greenock were not close by ; the factories for shawls, thread, gauzes, velvets, flannels, cottons, with their dye-houses, printing calicoes, foundries for iron and brass, distilleries, soap works, alum and copperas works, and timber yards were not here. The pursuits of business were new ; the country was new ; everything was new. But the stirring life of Paisley had awakened, as it still awakens, an honorable spirit of inquiry and a desire for improvement, and these Scotch settlers plodded on with increasing success as farmers, and soon became masters of the soil and owners of everything necessary for its cultivation."

About one of the first of the Scotch settlers was THOMAS (afterwards COL.) BARRON, a title he received from holding the rank of Lieut.-Col. of Militia. He came from Morayshire, and lived a while after his arrival with his uncle James at Hawkesbury. He came to Lachute in 1809, and by the possession of those qualities which always bring a man to the front, in whatever community he may be placed, he was soon a leading spirit among those with whom he had cast his lot.

He was married to Eliza Hastings, sister of Guy Hastings, who was one of the prominent citizens of Lachute in early days ; but they had no children. He seems to have soon become quite prominent in military affairs, as in 1812, as Adjutant, he took command of two companies of Militia under Captains Bixby and McNall, and a Volunteer company under Captain Phineas Hutchins, and marched with them to Point Claire, where they were given over to the charge of Col. Kell, who commanded the Division enlisted in Lachute, Chatham, Grenville and Petite Nation.

About the year 1825, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, which office he held for many years, discharging its duties with a faithfulness that won the esteem of good men, and instilled wholesome fear into the breasts of evil doers. For many years, also, he was Crown Land Agent for this place, Chatham, Gore and Wentworth ; later, also, for Morin and Howard. In 1836 he erected, and chiefly at his own expense, a bridge across the North River near his own dwelling, which has ever since been known as "Barron's Bridge." In like manner, he performed many other acts which contributed either to public or private benefit, and which secured to him the gratitude of his fellows. He died in January, 1864, lamented by a large community. John Barron, a brother of Col. Thomas Barron, came from Morayshire, Scotland, to Lachute in 1832. He lived with his brother, and found employment in the management of his estate till his death, which occurred in 1866.

Thomas Barron, jun., and Robert, two of his sons, still live here ; the former being Registrar of the County of Argenteuil, and the latter, his assistant in the Registry Office.

THOMAS BARRON, jun., was born in 1832, the year in which his father arrived in Lachute, and in the house in which he now resides, the residence of the late Col. Barron. Like his uncle, he has taken much interest in all the affairs of his native parish—moral, political and social ; and in the varied positions he has filled, has acquitted himself to his own honor and to the satisfaction of the public.

In 1858, he was appointed Clerk of the Circuit Court and still holds the office. In March of the same year he was appointed Deputy Registrar of Argenteuil, and in 1866, on the death of Col. D'Hertel, the former Registrar, Mr. Barron succeeded him in office. He has also been Municipal Councillor and Mayor of the parish many years. On the 9th August, 1858, he was married to Harriet Cushing, eldest daughter of the late Lemuel Cushing, Esq., of Chatham, by which marriage he had three children—one daughter and two sons.

Thomas J., the elder son, after receiving his degree of B.A. from McGill, took a course at the Presbyterian College, Montreal, and is now engaged in the ministry.

Lemuel C., the second son, is in California. Mrs. Barron died in February, 1864, and in August, 1866, Mr. Barron was married to Grace Jane, eldest daughter of the late Rev. Thomas Henry. Ten children resulted from this marriage, eight of whom are now living.

Robert H., the eldest of these—a graduate of McGill—was the Gold Medallist at the Law Examination of that Institution in the spring of 1895, and at his final examination at Quebec in September last, before the Board of Notaries, he stood first in honors. He is now one of the Notarial firm of Cushing, Dunton & Barron, Montreal.

JOHN MEIKLE, another Scotchman, for many years shared with Col. Barron the enjoyment of social and judicial honors. He was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and in 1830, with his wife and three boys, left that city to make his home in Lachute. He purchased a few acres of land of Col. Barron (at that time Major), on which he erected a building designed for a general store. In this he began a business which, faithfully continued, secured to him a competence for his declining years. In the early part of his mercantile career he was assisted by his two brothers, Robert and Thomas, who came to this country with him.

Long after he began trading, there was very little money in the country, his transactions with his customers consisting chiefly of barter, as he accepted pay from them for his goods in the products of the farm, but mostly in potash, of which at that time there were large quantities manufactured. The making of this article afforded him a chance to take up a little additional business, by which he doubtless increased the number of his customers, and won their esteem. A large part of his patronage was from the new settlers in Thomas' Gore, North Gore, Wentworth and the rear of Chatham, who in clearing their land turned all the timber possible into potash. To make this, they required leaches, kettles, coolers, barrels, etc., and Mr. Meikle pro-

vided these, placing them in suitable locations, and charged the individuals using them a small fee for each barrel of potash they made. In this way, though he charged barely sufficient to remunerate himself for the wear and expense of the materials provided, he put many a poor fellow in the way of making a little money which he otherwise could not have made. After the potash was brought to Mr. Meikle, he sent it to Inspector Stone in Montreal, and, as soon as the quality was ascertained, he paid the full market price for it in cash.

In 1836, Mr. Meikle was appointed Postmaster, and held this position for half a century, and was also Justice of the Peace for many years. He was a liberal supporter of Henry's Church, of which he was long an Elder, and felt a deep interest in the College, to both of which in his will he left a legacy.

He is held in kind remembrance by his old customers and acquaintances—all believing him an honest, upright, Christian man; he died in August, 1877; Mrs. Meikle in August, 1870. They left five sons—John, William, George, Robert and Thomas, and one daughter, Mrs. J. D. Wells. John and Robert reside in Merrickville, Ont.; William in Manitoba; George, Robert and Mrs. Wells in Lachute.

After conducting the business some years, Mr. Meikle, sen., sold out to his two sons, George L. and Robert G., and retired from active life. The sons prosecuted the business in company till 1878, when Robert retired and entered politics, being that year elected Representative of Argenteuil in the Provincial Legislature, in the interests of the Joly Government. He was a candidate for the House of Commons in 1887, but was defeated by J. C. Wilson.

The business which was established by his father in 1830 is still conducted by George L. Meikle and his son-in-law, H. M. Gale. G. L. Meikle was appointed assistant postmaster in 1844; he now has had charge of the office fifty years.

ABNER STEARNS and two brothers, PHILANDER AND EBENEZER STEPHENS, were among the quite early pioneers of Lachute. They came from Vermont, and located in what is known as the Hill Settlement. Stearns, having a family of four sons and three daughters, procured five hundred acres of land, with the design of providing his sons with farms from the homestead. The realities of pioneer life, however, he found quite different from the view enjoyed in anticipation, and in about a year after his arrival he had become so thoroughly disheartened from his hardships and spare diet, that one day he abruptly started back to Vermont. After a year's absence from his family, he returned and resumed his labors, but died a few years subsequently. His children all settled in this section. One of his daughters, Mary, married Alvah Stephens, and Mrs. Emslie, one of the well-known citizens of Lachute, is a daughter resulting from this union. We may remark incidentally, that the mother of Mrs. Emslie was a cousin of Senator Stearns.

Mrs. Emslie remembers many of the tales of hardship and destitution related by her mother, and one incident especially, the sale of her side-saddle, which was a source of much grief to her mother.

In the early part of their residence here, there was a great scarcity of provisions in the settlement, and a still greater scarcity of money. The family of Mr. Stearns were not the only sufferers, and, fortunately for them, Miss Stearns had a valuable side-saddle, on which she had ridden all the long distance from their former home in Vermont, which could be exchanged for provisions. The sacrifice was an unpleasant one; the saddle had become endeared by many associations,—but what woman would hesitate to part with any inanimate object, in the necessity of procuring food for her family? The late Col. Barron wanted the saddle, and was willing to exchange corn for it, so the bargain was concluded, and discomfited famine, shame-faced, retired.

Mrs. Emslie also relates an incident which occurred within her own recollection, that illustrates the manner in which the early settlers surmounted little difficulties that were often occurring. Her father was obliged, unexpectedly, to go to Montreal, and an examination of his wardrobe, by his careful helpmate, revealed the fact, that a pair of drawers was needful to its proper completion,—in fact, they were of the utmost necessity,—the journey could not be undertaken without them, and he must go to-morrow. What could be done? Recollect, kind reader, that in those days one could not jump into a buggy, ride down to Meikle's, McOuat's or Fraser's, and buy drawers at 50cts. a pair. But trust a thrifty housewife of those days to get out of such a dilemma. Mrs. Stevens had the cotton warp in the loom, waiting for the woof to be woven into cloth; but, unfortunately, the latter part of the web was not at hand. But Mr. Stephens had that morning killed a lamb; his active spouse soon denuded the skin of its fleece, and then made ready her hand-cards and trusty spinning wheel.

Mrs. Emslie, who, though young, was an adept at spinning, received the plump rolls as they fell from her mother's cards, and soon transformed them into the woof desired. It will suffice to say that before the mother and daughter retired that night, the cloth had been woven, the drawers cut out and made, and the next morning they were ministering to the physical comfort of the husband and father, on his way to Montreal. Mrs. Emslie is the widow of James Emslie, who for 44 years was an earnest, faithful and successful teacher; sixteen years of this time he taught in Quebec, the rest in Lachute. Her mother and two of her sisters were married to three brothers named Stephens. The two named above, Philander and Ebenezer, engaged in the manufacture of brick in the early part of their pioneer life, and each built a brick house for himself, which is still standing. Having no mill or any utensils for grinding, neither horses, they used their oxen as substitutes, tramping instead of grinding the clay.

Philander Stephens seems to have been well versed in the requirements of pioneer life, and to have been well fitted for it by nature. He brought a shoemaker with him from Vermont, who, besides doing the work required by Mr. Stephens' own family, supplied the wants of neighboring families, and thus brought to his employer some profit.

Mr. Stephens being skillful in the use of tools, and quite ingenious, found ample opportunity to exercise these abilities in his new home. First, he made a full set of farming tools for himself, then his wife lamenting the want of a loom, he set to work and made one, even to the shuttle. These utensils would appear crude, no doubt, compared with the machine-made articles of the present, yet they answered every requirement, saved the maker many a dollar, and illustrated the adage, "Necessity is the mother of invention."

The following article is contributed at our request :

THE FAMILY OF SAMUEL ORR.

BY HIS SON, E. S. ORR, REGISTRAR OF COMPTON COUNTY, COOKSHIRE, P.Q.

In the summer of 1817, an emigrant ship sailed from Belfast, Ireland, and after a thirteen weeks' voyage, arrived at Quebec. On board the ship was James Orr, a respectable Scotch-Irish farmer and Methodist local preacher from Downpatrick, with his wife Sarah Swail, and their sons, James, Samuel, John, Edwards and William. A daughter, Sarah by name, had married Matthew Coulter, and remained in Ireland. James Orr came to Canada with his family, with the hope of bettering their fortunes ; but was not destined to remain long at their head. The family settled on a leased farm at Laprairie, where the husband and father died about 1819, after a short illness (inflammation of the bowels), aged about 56. Samuel, the second son, being "lame on both his feet," was unfitted for farm work, and became the apprentice of a Montreal shoemaker, named Kiest. Early in the twenties, the widow and four of her sons removed to Argenteuil, and settled in Thomas' Gore, Samuel remaining behind in Montreal. The shop where he acted as salesman, at the corner of Little St. James Street, is, or was lately, still standing. My father was well acquainted with old Montreal, and pointed out to me many places of interest, as he knew them. He told me that he helped to clear out the second place of Methodist worship, when the workmen were done with it. It stood on St. James street, and was long known as the "Medical Hall." I remember being in it when it was still used as a place of worship. Rev. Robert L. Lusher was the first minister who occupied the pulpit (1819). So popular was Mr. Lusher, that though the church was comparatively large, people who could not get in were oftentimes listening on the outside. About 1839, I saw Mr. Lusher at an evening service in the third Methodist place of worship ; he was a broken-down, trembling paralytic ; my father said it made him sick at heart when he saw him, and contrasted what he then was with what he had been. All of James Orr's sons except Samuel moved to Upper Canada about 1836 ; they have all passed away, but some of their descendants are still in Toronto and Hamilton. About 1826, Samuel removed to St. Andrews, where he entered the employment of Messrs. Davis & Simpson, tanners and shoemakers. In 1828, he commenced business for himself at Lachute, where he continued to live

till his death, 29th March, 1875, when he had nearly completed his seventy-third year. Some time after the Orr family came to Canada, another emigrant ship brought among its passengers the family of William and Fanny Hicks, of English origin; they came from the County Fermanagh, and settled for a while in the East Settlement, but were attracted by the good reports of lands in Upper Canada, where they went about 1831. The Hicks family consisted, I think, of four sons—John, George, William and Robert, and three daughters—Francis, Mary and Jane. Samuel Orr and Jane Hicks were married by the Rev. William Abbott at St. Andrews, 6th August, 1828, and their wedded life lasted nearly forty-seven years. Their home was one where piety and industry ruled the lives of the inmates. They were both members of the Methodist Church, and were always ready to entertain Methodist preachers as their guests. I have seen in that home, Carroll, Poole, Black, Adams, Playter, Armstrong, Musgrove, Taylor, the two Barbers, Hatman, Shaler, Willoughby, McIntyre, Constable, Greener, Brownell, Huntingdon, and the two McDowells, and others whose names do not now occur to me.

Samuel Orr was for several years superintendent of the Old Union Sunday School, for many years the only Sunday School at Lachute. The attendance often amounted to a hundred at nine o'clock on Sunday mornings, gathered from points six miles apart. Presbyterians and Methodists worked cordially together, they being then the only denominations who had an organized existence in the place. Samuel Orr was also, for several years, a Class and Prayer leader. I remember that he used to take dry wood in a bag before him on his mare's back, to kindle fires with for prayer meetings. My father was a trusted friend and favorite of the settlers in the North Gore. I remember that such was the scarcity of money among them, that they often asked and got the favor of the loan of a few pence to "release a letter from the Post Office." Their payments were made to a considerable extent in maple sugar and oatmeal. In the Rebellion, my father's house was a kind of armoury. Two Volunteer companies, commanded by Captain Evans and Captain Johnson, used to come to Lachute to drill; most of the men left the heavy "Brown Bess" muskets in our garret from week to week, to save carrying them so great a distance. In the fall of the year, a report was started, without foundation, that a party of rebels intended to invade Lachute. Guards were sent to the "dugway," where the road lies between the hill and the river, to intercept them. My father, feeling alarmed for the safety of his small family, harnessed up the mare and cart, and with some bedding and provisions, drove into the woods on the Hicks' farm, where we remained the greater part of the night; but finding that no invasion had taken place, we returned to the house again. Afterwards, we spent a fortnight at the house of Mr. William Clark, in Chatham, whose wife was a cousin of my father's. While we were there, an alarm was raised, which called Mr. Clark and his hired man—whose name, I believe, was Husten—away from home. After they had been away some time, Husten came back for food. A large pan full of doughnuts was hastily emptied out

for him, in my presence. I thought the horrors of war were considerably mitigated by the chance of getting such luxurious fare. When the cruel war was over we returned home, and on the night of our return we saw from Carillon the flames of the burning church of St. Eustache. It stood in ruins for some years, and I remember seeing the ruins as I went to Montreal. Dr. Chenier's death occurred at the battle of St. Eustache, and I remember a gruesome report, that his body was cut open, and his heart laid on the counter of Addison's hotel; but I think the story was likely without foundation. In the winter of 1848-49 a sad calamity happened to the family. The smallpox was communicated to them by a French family living at Vide Sacque, from whom they bought some onions, a vegetable which never afterwards was used in the house. The first three children had been vaccinated; only one of them was at home, and he escaped,—a most convincing proof of the efficiency of vaccination. All the other children, six in number, took the disease, and Sarah Phebe, the pet of the household, in her fifth year, died. I was then living at St. Andrews. I came home to attend the funeral, but did not enter the house. I saw through a bedroom window the scarred and bloated face of the little darling.

My father died in his seventy-third year; his funeral service was conducted by Rev. S. G. Phillips. When I went home to the funeral, I called on John Meikle, Esq., who said in all sincerity, that my father had not left his equal behind him in Lachute; this referred of course to his reputation for honesty, morality and religion. My mother died in her sixty-seventh year; her funeral service was conducted by Rev. Mr. Robson.

The family consisted of eight sons and two daughters: Elias Samuel, born in 1829; Wesley Fletcher, born in 1831; James Edwards, born in 1833; George Matthew, born in 1835; Priscilla Jane, born in 1837; Adam Clarke, born in 1839; William Edgerton Ryerson, born in 1842; Sarah Phebe, born in 1844; Watson Coke, born in 1846; and Marcus Arthur, born in 1851. I will briefly mention some events in my own life.

My education was limited to the common school; my first teacher was Jedediah Lane; another, a Mr. MacPherson; another, Lachlan Taylor; another, John W. H. Brunton; another, Adam Walker. I attended also, for a little while, a French school at St. Andrews, taught by Antoine Moret.

On the 25th day of October, 1839, being the centenary of Methodism, a prayer meeting was held in the old school-house led by Mr. Taylor; he prayed that some who were present might remember the blessings of the day, fifty years afterwards. The prayer has been more than answered in the case of my brother, W. F., and myself, as we have been spared nearly fifty-six years from that day. In that month of October, 1839, revival services were held at Lachute, as a result of which, several young persons joined the Methodist Church. Henry Shaler and William Willoughby conducted the meetings; they both lived for over half a century after. Mr. Shaler died at Kemptville, Ont., less than a year ago, aged over ninety.

There are but few living now who joined the Church at the time I refer to. Robert Kneeshaw, Esq., of Ingersoll, Ont., my brother and myself were among them. Of my old school-fellows, Dr. Christie, G. L. Meikle and Thomas Barron yet survive. In the year 1843, my brother, W. F., and myself assisted in drawing bricks from the front of Chatham to St. Andrews, for the Methodist Church; a church in which I afterwards worshipped and preached for thirteen years. On the 8th day of March, 1847, I entered the service of the late Charles Wales, as clerk in his store. In 1854, I became the junior member of the firm of Charles Wales & Co., which was dissolved in April, 1864. On the 9th September, 1856, I was married at No. 10 St. Joseph Street, Montreal, to Miss Jane Colclough White, daughter of Mr. John D. White. The issue of that marriage was William Arthur, who died in 1860, aged 2 years and 10 months; James Edward, who also died in childhood; John Samuel, who died at Anamosa, Iowa, in his 29th year; Alfred Elias, now known as Dr. A. E. Orr, of Montreal; and Florence Lilian, teacher and artist. In 1860, I left St. Andrews for Sawyerville, P. Q., where I carried on a country trade till 1868. In 1869, I received the appointment of County Registrar, which I still hold.

Wesley Fletcher, next in age to me, left home early for St. Laurent, where he was in the employ of the MacDonalds; he went to Ontario many years ago, where he carried on for a while the manufacture of saleratus. He was engaged in country trade and lumbering at Lynden, Barrie, and elsewhere. He subsequently went to Alberta; he now resides in Calgary, of which city he was, and is still, the first Mayor. He is married, and has two daughters and one son. James Edward also left home early; he entered the employment of Chas. D. Proctor in Montreal, was also in the employ of Finley McMartin at St. Andrews, and the late Mr. St. Denis at Point Fortune. He was also engaged in country trade in Ontario, at Lynden and elsewhere; he now resides in Calgary, is married, and has a son and daughter living. George Matthew spent some time as clerk for Chas. Wales & Co., at St. Andrews, and also in the store of Thomas Meikle. He removed to Cookshire, P.Q., where he carried on trade for some time; he now resides in St. Catharines, Ont.; he is married and has two daughters living. Priscilla Jane studied at the Normal School in Montreal, and taught at Rivière Rouge and in the Lachute Academy. She did not marry, but spent her time in loving ministrations to the declining years of our parents. After their death, she occupied the old home for some years, then went to Montreal and to Ontario; she now resides in Chicago with Adam C. Orr. Adam Clarke, named after the celebrated commentator, was noted for his early love of books and pursuit of knowledge: he read the New Testament through at a very early age. When very small, the Rev. James Musgrove called on the family; the children were asked their names; Adam replied, "Dr. Adam Clarke;" the reply caused the minister to smile. A profound discussion arose between Adam and a younger brother on the origin of evil, and the opposite forces of God and Satan. The younger boy propounded the question: "Why does the Lord not kill the devil?" Adam's reply was: "If he did, the Jews

would have no father." At the age of 18, Adam was a successful teacher at Hill Head, Lachute. He has lived for many years in Chicago, his portrait and biographical record appear in an American publication, from which I will make some extracts: "Adam C. Orr is one of the highly esteemed citizens of Park Ridge. His home is the centre of sociability, and there men of culture delight to gather and discuss topics which tend to mental advancement. On the paternal side, our subject came from the old McLean family of Scotland. At length, however, the family became divided in the Scottish feuds, and those who located in the Lowlands took the name of Ayrs, which was subsequently changed into the present mode of spelling. In the common school of his native country, Adam C. Orr acquired a good English education. In his father's country store, he received his first lessons in business, but he left mercantile pursuits to engage in teaching, which profession he successfully followed for thirteen years in Canada. In 1863, he spent a term at the Normal School, affiliated to McGill College, Montreal, and subsequently, while engaged in teaching, read the Arts Curriculum of that University, and made translations of the Satires of Juvenal and Odes of Horace into English verse; the manuscripts of which were destroyed in the Chicago fire. He was for some time employed as teacher of the French language and literature in Lachute College, P.Q., and later, as principal of the Central School, St. Mary's, Ont. It was in 1870 that he came to Chicago, where soon after he engaged as superintendent with the Gillet Chemical Works. On the 1st October, 1876, Mr. Orr was united in marriage with Miss Cleo Petne. To Mr. and Mrs. Orr was born a son, Samuel Henry, who died at the age of thirteen years. He was a boy who attracted almost universal attention because of his perfect physique, fine intellectual attainments and gentlemanly bearing. He was a member of a company of Zouaves, in which he held the highest offices, and was laid to rest in their uniform. Both Mr. and Mrs. Orr hold an enviable position in social circles, where true worth and intelligence are received as the passports into good society. They have made their home in Park Ridge since 1881. Socially, Mr. Orr is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and with the Royal Arcanum; he is also a member of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific."

William Edgerton Ryerson, thus named after two members of the celebrated Ryerson family. It is seldom that Sweet Williams blossom in midwinter, but this one did, as he was born in the month of January. He had the good fortune to be taught writing by Mr. Gibson, a teacher of Lachute, who boarded with the family, and has made Bookkeeping the principal work of his life. He was in business at Cookshire and at Durham for short periods; he now resides at Teeswater, Ont.; has been twice married, and has several children.

Watson Coke bears the name of two distinguished Methodists. He went to Ontario early in life, and is now engaged in fruit farming at Winona. He sells grapes by the ton, and is successful also with many other fruits.

Francis Arthur, the tenth and last child, was born twenty-one years after the present writer. He learned photography while quite young, and has pursued it ever

since. He is at present a resident of Chicago. The family present an instance of nine out of ten who grew to maturity, and whose members are at the date of this writing still unbroken. For the most part, they have had good health, and all of them moderate prosperity.

For about sixty years, the name of Orr was a familiar one at Lachute, but they have all left it, except those who are quietly sleeping in the old cemetery,—that is, Samuel Orr, Jane Orr, his wife and “little Sarah.”

REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS.

KINDLY CONTRIBUTED BY E. S. ORR.

I was born in 1829, and have recollections of some of the early inhabitants of the County of Argenteuil who have long since passed away.

ABIATHAR WALDRON was my father's next-door neighbor; he had been a soldier of the Revolutionary War, I think, on the American side. He must have been one of the earliest settlers of Lachute. He used to say that the sun had never found him in bed for fifty years. Mr. Waldron's wife was a Hutchings, and was said to have been the first white woman at Lachute. The Waldrons were, like many of the first settlers, Methodists. A story is recorded by Carroll in his “Past and Present,” as follows: (It must have occurred about 1816.) There is a beautiful tract of land in the neighborhood of Lachute, on the North River, which falls into the Ottawa. This was originally settled by an interesting class of people from the United States, from among whom a large and prosperous society was raised up by the labors of a Sawyer, a Luckey and others. But a succession of blighting frosts had caused such a failure in the crops for several years, that one family after another had left and sought a home in a more genial climate, till the society was not only much reduced in numbers, but very few homes were left to shelter the hapless itinerant in a place which had always been considered “head-quarters” on the circuit; and the occupant of the principal one of the few remaining “lodging places for wayfaring men,” “Father Waldron,” as he was called, had also resolved to leave. The two preachers (Ferguson and Peel) were spending a night under his hospitable roof, but the intention of their host to leave communicated to them, had made them sad; they did their utmost to persuade him to stay, setting before him the evil that would result to the cause if he left, and the consequent good he would be the means of doing if he remained. When the hour of devotion arrived, both the preachers engaged in prayer, one after the other, and made the subject which lay near their hearts ground of earnest supplication. Ferguson prayed first, and earnestly besought the Lord to prevent Bro. Waldron from going away. To each petition, Peel subjoined the expressive response, “Hedge him up, Mighty God!” And when the time came to plead in prayer, he told the Lord they could not afford to part with Bro. Waldron—besought him to induce him to stay—and to reward him for so doing with an abundant crop. He enumerated every kind

of produce he could think of by name, and prayed that Bro. Waldron's hay and potatoes, and wheat and rye, and oats and peas, and barley, etc., might be abundant. Mr. Waldron was induced to stay another year, and by a very remarkable coincidence with Mr. Peel's request, he had an abundant crop of everything both in field and garden, *excepting onions*. When this fact was mentioned to the preacher, "Oh," said Peel, "I forgot the ONIONS." To my personal knowledge Mr. Waldron remained many years after this incident at Lachute, —perhaps twenty. His wife above mentioned was a second wife, and not the mother of Linus, Silas and Abiathar, his sons. Her first husband's name was Clark. It was said that he took a grist to the Lachute mills to be ground, and that, while waiting for the grist, he went to fish for salmon, which were then to be had below the dam, and was drowned. Mr. and Mrs. Waldron, at a very advanced age, finally returned to the States, I think, about 1836.

JOHN S. HUTCHINS was a man whose personality made a deep impression on my mind. He was small of stature, with partially bald head, the remaining hair on which was bleached by many winters' snows; he was Clerk of Court, and I suppose possessed a monopoly of the legal knowledge of the settlement. He used to come in a camel cloak from his residence on the north side of the river, to lead the four o'clock prayer-meetings on Sunday afternoon, where I have often listened to his prayers and exhortations. When I knew him, he was living with his third wife. He survived till about the middle of the century now drawing to a close, and has been sleeping surrounded by his wives in the old burying ground for more than forty years.

THE REV. WILLIAM BRUNTON.—This hoary, reverend and religious man is no doubt still remembered by some who knew him when they were children. He was the Minister of the Secession Congregation in the old stone church. I was sent to his house on an errand, when I was about six years old. I remember well his venerable appearance as he stood in the doorway and handed me a tract entitled, "The Spoiled Child," which made a deep impression on my mind; it lies before me as I write.

I have also before me "The Judgment of God—a Call to Repentance," a sermon preached at Lachute, Lower Canada, on Tuesday, the 26th of June, 1832, which day was devoted to the exercise of fasting and prayer in that settlement, on account of the alarming progress of the *cholera morbus* in various parts of the Province, by the Rev. William Brunton, Montreal; published by Thomas A. Starke, 1832. The following prefatory notes are reproduced from the pamphlet:—

"LACHUTE, 2nd July, 1832.

"At a quarterly meeting of the Lachute Temperance Society held here this day, the Rev. George Poole in the Chair, *it was resolved unanimously*: That the Rev. William Brunton be requested to furnish to a committee of the Society a copy of his Sermon preached here on the 26th ult., in order that it may be printed for the benefit of the Society. It is now, accordingly, published by their authority.

"THOMAS BARTON, *Vice-President*.

"JEDEDIAH LANE, *Secretary*."

(Barton is a misprint for Barron.)

“To the Lachute Temperance Society:—

“The following Sermon, which was hurriedly prepared for the occasion on which it was delivered, without any idea whatever of its being printed, being now published in compliance with their unexpected and unanimous request, is respectfully inscribed by their obedient servant,

“THE AUTHOR.”

The text of the sermon was Joel, 2d chap., 12th and 13th verses. An Appendix gives an address delivered by Mr. Brunton before the Lachute Temperance Society, 2nd May, 1832. In this it is stated that the Temperance Society was formed at Boston, Mass., in July, 1826. I quote a few words to show the gist of the address: “Your abstaining from drinking such intoxicating liquids, though ever so moderately, excepting as a medicine, can do you no harm. Your drinking thus, unless for a medical purpose, can do no good to yourself. But your abstaining from them, and becoming a member of a Temperance Institution, may do much good, indeed, both to yourself and to others.”

Mr. Brunton preached in the old school-house before the stone church was built. I may have heard him there, but have no distinct recollection of it. I am not sure of the date of Mr. Brunton's death, but think it must have been in the fall of 1837. His library with other effects was sold at auction. I have some books which formed part of it. One which lies before me now is a collection of tracts; on the fly-leaf is a neatly written table of contents, dated 28th August, 1809. It was written, I was told, with a crow-quill, the kind of pen which he preferred to use. The funeral was a solemn event. I remember a funeral sermon preached some time after his decease, by whom I cannot say, and the singing of the paraphrase which begins, “The hour of my departure is come.”

In 1834, came another Scotchman, JOHN HAY, from Inverness-shire. He was an excellent mechanic, a stone-layer, and a man of intelligence, yet, like most of the new comers in those times, he was obliged to accept the wages that were offered, hence he engaged to Colin Robertson for \$5.00 per month. His skill, however, and his industry soon attracted notice, and it was not long before he was made foreman of the work, with a proper increase of salary. The lot on which he settled and spent his life is now owned and occupied by his son, John Hay; he was a Justice of the Peace many years. Two of his sons, George and William, now live in Ottawa,—the former a retired merchant, the latter an accountant.

John Hay, the son, who has always remained in Lachute, is one of the prominent citizens of this place, and has always taken an active and important part in municipal affairs. He has been a School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor for thirty years, and was Mayor of the parish until he resigned, declining longer to serve. In 1892, he was a candidate for the Legislative Assembly on the Liberal ticket, but was defeated by the election of the Conservative candidate, W. J. Simpson. Two sons of Mr. Hay are doing a prosperous business in a flour and feed store on Main street in this town.

JAMES FISH, Postmaster of Lachute Mills, has been a familiar figure in Lachute for half a century, and to-day feels that his life is an illustration of the vicissitudes of fortune. A sketch in *The Watchman*, that delineates him as he appeared in the days of his youth, after having engaged a while in the grist mill of the Seigneur, says :

"His was a hobby to play the clarionet, and, scarcely ever absent from church, he led the choir with this musical instrument for about half a century, and was always in his place, which, to his mind, was as important as that of the minister." *

To be explicit with regard to dates and events, Mr. Fish came, when at young boy, with his father, Wm. Fish and family, to Lachute from England in 1832. His father, however, soon moved to St. Andrews, where he was employed in the grist mill as miller for four years. He then went to Cobourg, Ont., where Mrs. Fish died.

James, in 1838, returned to St. Andrews and engaged to R. King, proprietor of the grist mill there, for some years. In 1844, he was married to Ellen, daughter of Thomas Wanless of that village, and, after finding employment in mills at Hawkesbury and other places four or five years more, he came to Lachute, and for three years tended the grist mill for Col. Macdonald, agent for the Seigneur of Argenteuil. For the nine years following, he acted as superintendent of all Macdonald's mills—grist, saw and woollen mills. Afterwards he obtained a lease of them for a term of years, and then bought them, his income having been so carefully husbanded that he now had quite a snug sum to invest in property. After keeping these mills in successful operation some time longer, he rented them to different parties; but the carding and fulling mills were soon destroyed by fire. Mr. Fish rebuilt them, and added another two-story building, designed for the manufacture of wooden-ware. Within two years, however, the latter manufactory was burnt, by which fire he suffered a loss of \$7,000; and after this, he sold all the other mills.

In 1877, with that public spirit which has characterized his actions, he built the bridge, which is known as Fish's Bridge, at his own expense. Though very industrious, and much devoted to his business, he has found time to serve his parish in different positions; he has long been Commissioner for the trial of small causes, Councillor both for the parish and town, Mayor of the latter two years, and postmaster and mail contractor since 1880. In 1890-91 his real estate was appraised by the valuers at \$25,525. Misfortune, however, has since deprived him of this property—the accumulation of a life of industry and economy.

Mrs. Fish died 2nd January, 1891. Their only child, a daughter, was married to F. C. Ireland. In 1892, 13th January, Mr. Fish was again married, to Miss M. E. Barley, daughter of John Barley of Lachute.

HENRY HAMMOND, who owns a large farm near the village, on which the County Agricultural buildings are located, was one of the pioneers of this County. He was born in the County of Monaghan, Ireland, in 1818. His father's family came to

* From a sketch by F. C. Ireland.

America in 1831, and settled in the North Settlement ; but after living with his uncle five years, Henry went with his brother John to Mille Isles, and took up a lot of wild land. They were the first settlers in that parish, and their nearest neighbors were three miles distant. Settlers soon began to come in, however, and after remaining there five years, receiving a good offer for their land, in 1841, they sold it and came to Lachute. Mr. Hammond says, even at that date, the only buildings there were in what is now the West End of Lachute were the Seigniorial Mills, a part of what is now the Victoria Hotel, and a school-house, which answered the two-fold purpose of an educational institution and a place for holding religious worship. Wolves still prowled in the surrounding forests, and occasionally made an attack on the sheep-fold. Mr. Hammond was a Volunteer in the Rebellion of 1837, but has since had nothing to do with either military, public or civic affairs, giving his attention entirely to his farm, save at times of election, when he has always voted the Conservative ticket. He has added to his farm from time to time, until it now comprises a thousand acres. He says that he drew many a load of grain to the Brewery of Commissary Forbes, at Carillon, for the purpose of raising money, in the first years of his residence here.

His brother John, who never married, always lived with him till his death in 1891, and gave valuable assistance in clearing up the farm. Henry Hammond was married to Miss Eliza Bradford, grand-daughter of the Rev. Richard Bradford, of Chatham. Their son, Henry R. Hammond, who now has the management of the estate, after graduating at McGill, studied law, and was admitted to the Bar ; but then decided to follow the more quiet and healthful vocation of agriculture.

DAVID RAITT is another who may be styled a pioneer of Lachute. He is a native of Fifeshire, Scotland, and in his youthful days learned the tailor's trade, and afterwards enlisted at Edinburgh, 23rd October, 1835, at the age of 18, in the Royal Artillery, in which his services as tailor were called in requisition. He sailed with his company from Woolwich for Montreal, and arrived there 20th August, 1839. He then purchased his discharge, which reads as follows :

" Gunner David Raitt of the Royal Artillery has always borne a good character in the corps, and I believe him to be a sober, honest and industrious young man, and one whom I conceive in every way to be trustworthy.

" J. TURNER,

" Capt. Royal Artillery.

" Discharged in consequence of having paid the sum of £25 under item 12 of the Good Conduct Regulations."

Mr. Raitt previous to his discharge had been master tailor in the garrison at Montreal.

On the 7th January, 1842, he came to Lachute, where he has ever since resided. He bought 100 acres of land, on which he lived some years, and then selling it, he

removed to the village, devoting his time chiefly to his trade. On account of failing health, however, he accepted the office of bailiff—thus obtaining ample exercise in the open air—and he has held the position over forty years. Although 79 years of age, on the 10th of October, 1895, Mr. Raitt is still active and intelligent, and enjoys relating his early experiences here, and describing the old landmarks and characters of Lachute.

Mrs. Raitt, also, whose maiden name was Isabella Dixon, and whom he married before coming to Canada, is still alive and active. They have four sons and one daughter living, two sons and two daughters are deceased.

James W., one of their sons, learned the trade of tinsmith, and followed it till 1890, when he was appointed Secretary of Lachute and Clerk of the Commissioners' Court—offices which he has filled to the general satisfaction of the public. He is also agent for several Fire, Life and Accident insurance companies, as well as agricultural implements. He was married 5th October, 1871, to Janet Isabella Walker.

John Raitt, his brother, is also a tinsmith, plumber and roofer, and has a shop here on Main Street, in which he keeps a variety of tinware. He married Margaret a daughter of Nathaniel Copeland.

ANDREW MCCONNELL who died in 1893, and who had then been living a few years in Lachute, was for several decades a prominent and influential figure in Argenteuil.

His father, Andrew McConnell, came from Glasgow to Canada, with his family. of John, Mary, Andrew, William and Agnes, in 1819, and settled on a farm on the Lachute Road.

The son, Andrew, was married to Mary Jane Bradford, grand-daughter of the Rev. Richard Bradford, 31st October, 1851. He settled at Cushing in Chatham, on the farm now owned by J. B. Clerihue; he erected fine buildings, and lived there till 1887, when he removed to Lachute. He was a very successful farmer, and was careful to educate his children. He filled the office of Justice of the Peace for many years with great ability, and when he died he was the oldest Justice of the Peace in the County. He was also a Commissioner for the trial of small causes, and was appointed Captain of militia during Lord Monk's administration. He died in November, 1893, and the funeral was one of the largest ever seen in Lachute. He had eight children—John Bradford, Gilbert Smith, Richard George, Andrew William, Jessie Ann, James Quinton, Jennie and Hugh.

Gilbert, Andrew and James settled, a few years ago, in the North West—first at Qu'Appelle; but they are now residing in Vancouver. Andrew acted as courier for General Middleton during the Riel Rebellion, and was one of the nine prisoners rescued at the battle of Batoche. Richard G. is a B.A. of McGill College, and now holds a prominent position in the Geological Survey of Canada.

John Bradford McConnell, M.D., C.M., was born at Chatham, 28th August, 1851; educated at Wanless Academy, at Carillon; entered on his medical studies at McGill in 1869, and graduated in 1873. In 1871, he went through the Military

School at Montreal, and the same year was appointed Lieutenant in the 11th Battalion of Argenteuil Rangers. Subsequently, he was for eight years surgeon in the Prince of Wales Rifles. He has taught many years in the Medical Faculty of Bishop's College—first, as professor of Botany, his collection of plants being one of the largest in the Dominion; he has filled several important positions in the University. During the summer of 1886, he made an extensive European tour, visiting the hospitals of Dublin, London, Paris and Berlin, taking a course on Bacteriology, under Prof. Koch at Paris. He has contributed frequently to the *Montreal Medical Journal*, and his papers have been read at the Medico-Chirurgical Society. He was married in 1875 to Theodora Lovell, daughter of Robert Miller, publisher and stationer.

NATHANIEL BOYD, from the north of Ireland, came to this country as a member of the Royal Staff Corps. After the canal was completed, he settled in the north part of Gore, and died there, not many years since, within a few months of 100 years old; Mrs. Boyd died a few years later, at the age of 93. They had six sons and two daughters; three of the former and the two latter are still living. Hugh, one of the sons, and his descendants live in Winnipeg; his son Nathaniel is the present M.P. for Marquette.

Stewart, the eldest son of the pioneer, married Margaret Hammond, aunt of Henry Hammond of Lachute; she died about 1890, at the age of 93. They first settled in Gore, but a few years afterward removed to Chatham, where Mr. Boyd had bought 100 acres of wild land. On this land, and at that time, of course, he had all the varied rough experience of pioneer life; he earned many dollars in those days, drawing wood to Carillon and selling it for 90 cents per cord. But he survived all this hardship, reared his family, cleared two farms, on one of which, known as the Mile End Farm, a fine tract, he lives with his son James. Though 83 years of age, he is still very active and ambitious. So great is his desire for work, that he insists on taking care of the stock, and threshing grain, daily, with a flail for over a dozen head of cattle. He was one of the loyal actors in the Rebellion of 1837; he is Master of an Orange Lodge, a position he has held over forty years. His children—three sons and two daughters—are all living. James, the eldest son, resides on the homestead. William S., the youngest, is connected with the Customs Department in Montreal. Mary, one of the daughters, is married to John Earl, of Lachute; Sarah, the other daughter, married to T. B. Johnson, resides in Lennoxville.

John W., third son, at the age of fifteen, was apprenticed to learn the trade of miller, a trade which—sometimes in connection with lumber business—he has followed to the present. When about 21, he went to California, and was there engaged in lumbering five years. After his return, he and his brother bought the old mills known as the "McKenzie Mills," at St. Canute, with which they were engaged fifteen years, doing an extensive business. They sold out in 1886 for \$14,000, after which John W. was connected five years with the new lumber firm of Owens, Lane & Boyd;

he, also, in 1892, in company with W. J. Simpson, M.P.P., bought the grist mill and saw mill at Lachute, which, during the past fall, 1895, they sold to J. C. Wilson.

Mr. Boyd was married in October, 1892, to a daughter of Dr. Stackhouse of Lachute.

JAMES HENDERSON, a venerable old gentleman, with kind and pleasant face, who lives in a neat cottage near McGibbon's mill, has many recollections of the infant days of Lachute. He came with his father, Peter Henderson, from Callander, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1820; his father settled on a lot in St. Canute in the county of Two Mountains, which is now owned by Wm. Boa. At that time, Mr. James Henderson says, the only buildings where now the village is located were the grist mill and saw mill, and two or three houses; one occupied the site of the present residence of Dr. Christie, a man named Proctor lived near the site of the Rev. Mr. Mackie's residence; and there was a school-house where G. J. Walker, Esq., now lives. The only road to St. Andrews was by way of Beech Ridge.

Mr. Henderson, who is 82 years old, has spent thirty-five years of his life in Montreal. He gives a graphic description of an election that occurred in this county some time during the forties. Among other incidents, he relates that one of the candidates had a barrel of whiskey rolled to the place of polling; the whiskey was served in a wooden pail, supplied with a tin cup, and then carried around, so that every one so inclined could drink to his heart's content. The elder Mr. Henderson died in 1841, and his son was married in 1843 to Elizabeth Vart, of England, who died in January, 1884; they had four sons and three daughters. The eldest, Peter, and third son, John, are in business in Montreal; the second son, William, is farming near Montreal, and the youngest, James, is also farming in Brandon, Man. Mary, the eldest daughter, and Elizabeth, the youngest, are married, and live in Montreal, and Jean, the second, lives with her father.

JOHN SCHOLEFIELD, son of the Rev. William Scholefield, a prominent clergyman in England, came to this country when quite young, and labored for many years as local preacher. He married Amelia, a daughter of Robert Kneeshaw, an early settler at Lachute. They lived a while at St. Andrews, and their son William was born there; after this, they removed to Ontario, where Mr. Scholefield died, not many years later.

William Scholefield, the son, some years since, became Bookkeeper for his cousin, Robert Kneeshaw Summerby, who had erected two lumber mills and a grist mill at St. Canute. Mr. Summerby was accidentally drowned in his mill pond 31st May, 1886; his loss was widely and deeply lamented.

Mrs. Summerby, his widow, and Mr. William Scholefield, were married 18th August, 1887, and Mr. Scholefield continued the business; but he died 9th January, 1891. Mrs. Scholefield still owns one of the lumber mills at St. Canute, and has two lots and a fine brick residence in Lachute, where she lives. She has two daughters—Minnie Summerby and Amelia Scholefield. Another daughter by the

first marriage, Ruby Summerby, a bright little girl, nine years old, and a general favorite, was drowned at Lachute, in the North River, 6th June, 1895.

Mrs. Scholefield is devoted to Christian work, and has been President, Vice-President, and Secretary of the C. E. Society, and is now Corresponding Secretary.

BENJAMIN BURCH came from Vermont to Lachute with the earliest settlers, the Lanes, Hutchins, and others, and settled on land now owned by his grandson, Alfred Burch. The maiden name of his wife, whom he married in Vermont, was Annie Burch. He took up 300 acres of land, which he afterward divided among three sons, and lived here till his death. He had five sons and two daughters.

His eldest, N. F. Burch, was killed on the railway at Carillon, 10th November, 1868.

Alvah Burch, one of the three sons mentioned above, married Miss Grout, of Vaudreuil; she died leaving two sons, and he then married Margaret Matthews, by which marriage he had seven children—five sons and two daughters. Soon after his second marriage, he sold his farm to the Rev. William Henry, and bought a village lot in Lachute, now occupied by Rodrigue's hotel, and conducted a public house here thirty years. He was also engaged quite largely in other business—had a bakery, grocery, and dealt extensively in cattle. It is said that, at one time, he was wealthy, and was always benevolent and kind to the poor.

BENJ. BURCH, an account of whose sad death by drowning is given in the history of Harrington, was a son of Benjamin Burch, the pioneer. He married Eliza Clark, and settled on the farm in Upper Lachute now owned by his son, Alfred A. Burch. Some years later, he went to Harrington, took up land, and was drowned there in 1858. He had two sons and three daughters; one of the former died in childhood. One daughter, married, lives in Manitoba, the other two in Grenville; one, married to David Ogilvy; the other is the widow of the late Richard Hoare.

Alfred A. Burch, the only surviving son, when quite young, went to the States, and was married 7th August, 1873, in Slatersville, R.I., to Margaret Smiley, of Chatham, Que. In 1883, he moved to Manitoba; his wife died in 1892, and the following year he returned to Lachute, and bought the old homestead of about 150 acres, which had been the home of his father and grandfather. In 1893, July 4th, he was married to Elizabeth Fraser, youngest daughter of Amaziah Burch.

THOMAS SHEPHERD, who now resides in Lachute, is a son of William Shepherd, who came from Yorkshire, England, to St. Andrews about 1825, and for a year was in the employ, as farmer, of the Rev. Joseph Abbott. About two years after his arrival, he was married to Margaret Graham. In 1834, or thereabout, he bought 135 acres of land in the East Settlement, on which he lived till his death. Mr. Shepherd was one of the loyal actors in the Rebellion of 1837. He had eight sons and four daughters. Thomas, the eldest son, remained on the homestead, and was married, 8th February, 1864, to Mary Ann Shaw. They have two sons and six daughters.

Mr. Shepherd sold the homestead to his eldest son, William, and moved to Lachute in 1891. The son was married, 1st of March, 1892, to Grace Griffith.

Mr. Shepherd has been a very successful farmer, and has a fine property in Lachute. Before moving here, he was for nine years a member of the Parish Council.

JAMES CAMPBELL came to Canada in 1823, landing in Quebec city on the 23rd of May; he was accompanied by his wife, two sons, the family of one of the latter, and a daughter.

The married son, SAMUEL CAMPBELL, settled in November of the same year on 100 acres of an uncleared lot in Gore, on the shore of Clear Lake, but before he came to this section, his wife (Nancy McLean) died in Lachine. He remained in Gore a year and a half, then moved to the 11th Range, Chatham, where he lived four years. His father, who resided with him, died during their stay in Chatham, and willed to him the lot in Gore, to which he then returned, and lived there for twenty years. He then removed to Papineauville, and afterwards to Grenville, dying in the latter place at the age of 91. He was twice married; by the first marriage he had two sons and a daughter, and by the last, two sons and four daughters.

JOSEPH, the eldest son by the first marriage, was born in Co. Antrim, 4th November, 1815; he, also, has been twice married: the first time, 6th April, 1841, to Jane McArthur; six sons and four daughters were born to them. Mrs. Campbell died 6th February, 1888; and Mr. Campbell was again married, 12th July, 1892, to Catherine A. Smith, widow of the late Captain William Smith. Mr. Campbell is now 81 years of age, and can write steadily, and walk five or six miles a day. He has done much work as a mechanic during his long life, and still keeps busy, usually in the manufacture of light articles of furniture, which are executed with neatness and taste. John Campbell, one of his sons, is proprietor of the mills at Dalesville.

PETER CAMPBELL, another son, lived with his father in Chatham till the age of 17, when he came to Lachute to learn the trade of miller. He worked five or six years with James Fish; his employer then leased the mill to him for five years, and afterwards he bought both grist mill and saw mill; in connection with the latter, he also engaged in the lumber business. He sold the mills, however, at the expiration of three years, and followed the lumber business till the fall of 1895, when the Lachute mills having been purchased by J. C. Wilson, this gentleman engaged Mr. Campbell to resume his former vocation of miller, in which position he is now employed. He was married 13th September, 1876, to Catherine Matilda Palliser; she died 4th February, 1892; he has been a member of the Town Council three years.

JAMES WALKER from Ayrshire, Scotland, came to Lachute in 1832; he was a miller, and was first employed a year in the St. Andrews mill, and then a year in the mill at Lachute. After this, he purchased of Johnson, a son-in-law of Benj. Burch, the farm of 170 acres, which is now owned by his son, G. J. Walker. A portion of Mr. Johnson's present dwelling was erected by Johnson.

Soon after settling here, Mr. Walker met with a serious accident. Patrick Quinn—or, as he was usually called, Paddy Quinn—a noted character in Lachute in those days, with devoted loyalty, determined to celebrate the birthday of his sovereign. Securing an old cannon, he charged it so heavily with slugs and a variety of missiles, that it burst, injuring Mr. Walker so badly, that one of his legs had to be amputated. He spent his remaining days here, clearing up his farm, and was for many years Clerk of the Commissioner's Court; he died 26th April, 1868; Mrs. Walker died 3rd November, 1876. They had six children—four sons and two daughters; of these, Gavin J. is the only one now living. The eldest, a daughter, born in Scotland, died soon after their arrival in Canada; the second, a son, died at the age of 18. Two daughters, Jessie and Eliza, who married, respectively, G. L. Meikle and Thomas Patton, are now deceased.

GAVIN WALKER has always remained on the homestead, and has been closely connected with all the affairs of the Town and County. The following is a list of the positions he still holds and those he has filled:

Secretary County Council, appointed March, 1868; Secretary Parish St. Jerusalem, appointed 1879; Secretary School Board, appointed 1867; Secretary Agricultural Society, appointed 1869; Clerk of Commissioners' Court, appointed 1868. He was also Secretary of the town of Lachute for a year after it was formed, and took an active part in its formation; he then resigned in favor of W. J. Simpson, the present M.P.P. He was Official Assignee for a number of years, is also a Justice of the Peace, and has been Curator for several estates, and is agent for different Life and Fire Insurance companies. The duties of these different offices Mr. Walker has discharged efficiently, and to public satisfaction. He is a supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and for some years has been an Elder. He was married, 29th October, 1873, to Janet McQuat; she died 25th January, 1890, leaving two sons and three daughters.

Mr. Walker's commodious residence, beneath stately trees, with its view of interval meadows across the road in front, is peculiarly attractive, and suggestive of the comforts and pleasures of an old-time, model homestead.

In 1827, two brothers, JAMES and JOHN CALDER, weavers, from Paisley, Scotland, settled in Lachute, on the bank of the North River, on land now owned and occupied by the family of the late James Pollock. Finding that they could improve their circumstances, they soon removed to Chatham, in the vicinity of Dalesville, where, in the history of Mt. Maple, will be found a sketch of one of these brothers, John Calder.

James Calder, whose wife was a Miss Macfarlane of Paisley, had three sons,—John, Robert and James, and two daughters,—Margaret and Elizabeth.

John, one of these sons, at an early age, manifested a desire to preach the Gospel, and had decided to enter the ministry; but, owing to the circumstances of the family, and their hardships in the new country—due, in some measure, to their utter ignorance of pioneer life—he was compelled to relinquish his cherished desire.

As he was the eldest son, his services were sorely needed at home, hence he remained. But this did not prevent his preaching the Gospel; and from that time till his death in 1876 he never neglected an opportunity to make known the glad tidings of salvation. In those days, churches were few; and in log school-houses, on winter nights, after the day's work was over, and in neighbors' houses, on Sunday, he continued to hold meetings and expound the Scriptures. He had a natural talent for preaching and singing—the latter gift contributing much toward awakening and sustaining interest in the meetings.

He married Sarah Kerr, daughter of an old Irish pensioner who had passed his days in the army fighting the battles of his country. The old veteran often boasted of his campaign in Egypt, under Abercrombie against Napoleon. He lived until he was 97 years of age, and died at the home of his daughter. John Calder prospered, and became one of the leading farmers in his settlement. For several years before his death, he was a colporteur for the Montreal Auxiliary Bible Society, travelling over a large section of this province, especially in the Eastern Townships, preaching Christ and distributing His word. It was on a trip of this kind that he contracted the cold which resulted in his death. The sudden death of his eldest son, James, and the failing health of his wife induced him to sell his property and move to Lachute in May, 1875. In the following winter, while on a trip to Harrington, he fell ill, and returning home, was seized with an attack of inflammation of the bowels, which, at the end of a week, proved fatal. His wife, who had been an invalid for over a year previous, survived him only a few months. Of him there was much good and little ill that could be said. A kind-hearted, generous disposition, a sterling Christian character, no more fitting epitaph could be written than "he was a good man."

The family consisted of four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, James, dropped dead (2nd Sept., 1875) from heart disease, at the residence of the late John Douglas, Front of Chatham, while waiting for the train which was to take him on a visit to his brother John, then in Tiverton, Ont. The latter married Elizabeth, second daughter of the late Finlay McGibbon of Dalesville, and now resides in Montreal, where he is City Inspector of the Fire Underwriters Association. George F. and Charles, the other two sons, are the editors and proprietors of the *Lachute Watchman*. Of the sisters, Mary, the eldest, married Archibald Murdoch of Dalesville, and died in June, 1895, leaving a large family. Elizabeth married Mr. Wm. Heatlie of Stonefield, and Susan married Mr. W. J. Thompson, of Lake View, P.Q., all of whom are yet alive.

G. F. CALDER, B.A., was born 22nd December, 1862, on the eighth concession of Chatham. In his early years he attended school in the old log school-house known as "Warwick School," being situated near the residence of the late David Warwick, but now commonly called Mount Maple. When the family left to reside in Lachute, he commenced to attend Lachute Academy, then under the principalship of Mr. A. Monroe. It is needless to say, the lad was far behind those with whom he now had

to study, for it must be remembered that our elementary schools in those days were not what they now are. He then learned the printer's trade in the *Watchman* office, which at that time was under the management of D. Kerr, and in 1880 returned to the Academy, of which C. S. Holiday, B.A., was then Principal. To this gentleman, Mr. Calder feels himself deeply indebted for his earnest and painstaking efforts in preparing him for college. He entered McGill in 1881, matriculating in Arts, received his degree of B.A. in 1885, and the same year obtained a first-class Academy diploma from the McGill Normal School. He then accepted the principalship of the Academy at Aylmer, Que., and after teaching there successfully two years, entered into partnership with W. J. Simpson (now M.P.P.), in the publication of the *Watchman*, and removed to Lachute, where he has since resided. In 1892, he was married to Miss J. C. Roger, one of the staff of teachers in the Girls' High School, Montreal, and daughter of Mr. Jos. Roger, then of Wickham, but now of Lachute. In 1891, he was appointed a Commissioner of the Superior Court for taking affidavits, and in 1892 was admitted to the Bar for the study of Law.

In politics Mr. Calder has always been an active Conservative, and is able to express himself on the platform in clear and forcible language. He is a member of a Christian church, and an earnest advocate of temperance and every moral reform. As a writer, he has a clear and vigorous style, and when he sets out to answer an opponent, he does it with an array of facts and force of logic that are not easily overcome.

Charles Calder, a younger brother of G. F., and assistant-editor of the *Watchman*, was born 13th May, 1865. After attending school in Chatham and Lachute, he spent four years in the Baptist College at Woodstock, Ont., from which place he entered the *Watchman* office in 1891. He was married 7th June, 1893, to Margaret, daughter of Archibald Graham, Cote du Midi, St. Andrews. In the publication of the *Watchman*, his labors are confined chiefly to the mechanical work; he is also agent for several Fire and Life Insurance Companies.

The following obituary is taken from *The Watchman* of 29th April, 1870. Col. Simpson was the father of the present member of Argenteuil, in the Local House.

DEATH OF LIEUT.-COL. JOHN SIMPSON.

"Death has been very busy in and around Lachute for the last few months, taking many of the old and prominent residents. The last to fall under his stroke is the gallant officer whose name heads this article.

"Col. Simpson was born at Auchenterran, parish of Keith, Banffshire, Scotland, on 9th February, 1811, and died at Lachute on 29th April, 1890. He joined the Royal Artillery in June, 1836, and on the breaking out of the Rebellion in Canada, sailed from Woolwich for this country, on the 7th April, 1838, and arrived in Montreal on the 15th of June. After the close of the Rebellion, in which he took an active part, he received his discharge, and came and located in Lachute. Here he formed a troop of Cavalry, which was reckoned the best disciplined in the Province, and at the time of

its disbandment, the troop presented him with a sword, belt and sword knot, in acknowledgment of his worth, and the esteem in which he was held by the individual members of the Troop. Subsequently, he was urgently solicited to take command of the 4th Company of Argenteuil Rangers, which Company he has been the Captain of for eighteen years, during which time he has on every occasion of the calling out of the Regiment accompanied it on active service.

"Colonel Simpson was a gentleman held in great esteem in this community, and in his official capacity as a magistrate his judgments were always respected; his object being to examine carefully into all cases brought before him before deciding upon them. We speak open to the corrective when we say that Col. Simpson was the oldest magistrate in the County, or it may be in the district of Terrebonne. One fact we do know, that in the early days of this County's history no man occupied a more prominent position in the administration of local justice, when that administration was more in the hands of the magistrates than at present. The Colonel was always a warm and enthusiastic supporter of the Hon. Mr. Abbott and the Conservative party.

"THE FUNERAL.

"Lt.-Col. Cushing, Commandant of the 11th Battalion, and all the Officers and men in the immediate proximity of Lachute, together with the Band of the Regiment, attended the funeral. Lt.-Col. Simpson's horse, with his boots fastened in front of the saddle, was led by one of the men belonging to the deceased's Company. The procession was the largest ever witnessed in Lachute, an evidence of the esteem in which the deceased was held in this community. The pall-bearers were the Officers of the 11th Battalion, and on the coffin were three beautiful wreaths of lilies and myrtle. The corpse was taken to the First Presbyterian Church, of which the deceased was a member, the Rev. John Mackie, pastor of the church, officiating. As the funeral cortege entered the church, the organist began playing the dead march in Saul. After the people had all got seated, Mr. Mackie gave out the 276th hymn, a very appropriate one, at the close of which the pastor offered up a most feeling and impressive prayer. Then followed an appropriate address, the preacher's text being taken from 39th Psalm and 15th Corinthians, at the close of which the 23rd Paraphrase was sung, the Rev. Mr. Higgins closing with prayer, a very solemn and impressive one.

"The officers present were Lt.-Col. Cushing, Major Lamb, Captains Weightman, Walker, Adj. Martin, Lieuts. Pollock, McPhail, McCallum and McMartin, Sergt. Major Earle, and Capt. Wanless of St. Andrews Cavalry."

WILLIAM JOHN SIMPSON, M.P.P. for Argenteuil, has always taken an active interest in the affairs of the County, and has been a staunch and influential supporter of the Conservative party; he was for several years Secretary of the Conservative Association, and three years Secretary of the Lachute Municipal Council. He joined the Rangers when quite young, as bugler during the Fenian Raids, and subsequently was Lieutenant of the same Company for twelve years.



WM. JOHN SIMPSON, M.P.

In 1881, he formed a partnership with Dawson Kerr, for the publication of *The Watchman*, which continued till 1st January, 1892, when they sold to Messrs. Calder.

He was married April 22nd, 1874, to Miss Mary Fitzgerald.

Mr. Simpson's first experience of political life was when he was Secretary-Treasurer of the Liberal Conservative Association, during which time there were many exciting political contests in the County. When Mr. Owens resigned his seat in the Legislature, the Convention called to select a candidate were unanimous in their choice of Mr. Simpson. He won the victory after an exciting conflict, in which the united forces of the Liberal party were arrayed against him. The issue seemed for a time uncertain, as his opponents had selected a most popular candidate—Mr. John Hay, a man of well-known integrity, and a prosperous farmer—the latter fact enhancing his chances of success, as two-thirds of the constituency are farmers. Moreover, the Liberals were fresh from a cheering victory, in which they had elected Dr. Christie to the Dominion Parliament by a large majority. These considerations apparently affected Mr. Simpson's chances seriously, but his popularity over-balanced every adverse influence, and he was returned.

In the Legislature, he has been one of the most useful members in the Private Bills Committee, and has received, on several occasions, the grateful thanks of the Good Government Association of Montreal for the aid given them in obtaining proper amendments to their Charter. He has always supported the legislation popular with the temperance people, notably the "Tobacco Bill," the license amendments, etc. Among the measures he has introduced, are amendments to the Municipal Code, an act to abolish lotteries, an act to open the meetings of School Commissioners to the public, and the extension of the franchise to spinsters and widows.

The following notice, which was taken from the *Montreal Witness*, was written by a Trooper of St. Joseph du Lac. It should have been inserted on a former page, in connection with the St. Andrew's Troop, but was overlooked:—

"Having observed, in a January number of the *Montreal Daily Witness*, the death of Mr. John Oswald, a native of Stirlingshire, Scotland, aged 86 years and 6 months, at St. Augustin on the 16th inst., and having served as a trooper under his command, I feel it my duty to narrate, through your valuable paper, the following, from official documents:—The deceased, John Oswald, when in Scotland, was a trooper in the Stirling Yeoman Cavalry, and in 1830 came to Canada and joined the Argenteuil Troop of Cavalry. On 1st December, 1837, he was commissioned Lieutenant by Sir John Colborne, and was in active service during 1837-38. In 1848 he was promoted to a Captaincy by the Earl of Elgin. In November, 1856, he was appointed by Lord Monck, Lieut.-Col. of the Militia, until declining years caused him to retire, very much esteemed and respected by all his troopers."

PROFESSIONAL.

Mr. John Meikle, sen., says:—"About this time (1831) also, the first doctor arrived in the settlement—Dr. McDowell, who, however, did not remain long. But

previous to his coming the settlers had enjoyed the services of a Mr. Ellis, who, though not an M.D., had much skill in medicine." Mr. Robertson succeeded him, but soon removed to St. Andrews.

THOMAS CHRISTIE, M.D., and the present member for Argenteuil in the Dominion Parliament, is doubtless the oldest medical practitioner in the County. He is the son of the late John Christie and his wife Elizabeth Nichol, both of Stirlingshire, and was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1824. He came to Canada with his parents in 1827, was educated at McGill University, and obtained his degree in 1848. He was married in October, 1849, to Catherine, daughter of the late Peter McMartin, of St. Andrews, Que. During the terrible ship fever in 1847-48, the Doctor was assistant surgeon at Point St. Charles, and the experience amid such constant scenes of misery and death must have been severe for one so young, and in the outset of his professional career. Six thousand immigrants, it is claimed, are buried there, who died from that dreadful scourge during the years 1847 and 1848. Besides his professional duties, and those devolving upon him as a member of Parliament, he has taken a deep interest in local affairs, and been called upon to fill responsible local positions. He has been Chairman of the Board of School Commissioners of the parish, Secretary of Lachute Academy, Warden of the County, etc. An account of his different elections to Parliament will be found in a list of the representatives of the County on preceding pages.

The following sketch of the Doctor, found in F. C. Ireland's "Sketches of Lachute," published in *The Watchman*, in 1886, will doubtless be endorsed by all who know him:—

"Dr. Thomas Christie commenced his professional career in Lachute under discouraging circumstances, owing to the sparseness of the population and the bad roads, extending to the far away settlements of the north and west. But from constant attention to duty and very moderate charges, he soon entered upon a successful career which has continued to the present day. No physician can be held in higher esteem for faithfulness in the discharge of his professional duties than Dr. Christie; while, as a public citizen, his life and influence have shown an untarnished record on the side of morality, temperance and religion. He has reared sons and daughters to occupy responsible positions in society, several of the former following the profession of their father, with success shining brightly before them, while they all seem to partake of the same sterling principles of character.

"The first really creditable-looking dwelling in Lachute was that erected by Dr. Christie, and it still stands—a most comfortable residence—suitable for anyone in this last quarter of the 19th century. It is shaded by stately trees, while the grounds contain beds of flowers of brilliant hues, and graveled walks; and it needs only a fountain of sparkling water to complete a most beautiful picture."

Dr. Christie has had eleven children—seven sons and four daughters; one of each sex died in infancy, and the others arrived at maturity. Four of the sons—John, Edmund, George H. and William—graduated from the Medical department of McGill;

John and William also graduated in Arts. The former, who was a clever physician, and had secured a large and successful practice in Chicago, died in that city in 1884. His two brothers, Edmund and William, are practising in Chicago, and G. H. has succeeded to his father's practice in Lachute. Thomas, the third son, has a fine drug store here, and James P., the fourth, is in business in San Francisco.

Of the daughters, the eldest remains with her parents ; the second is married to Mr. Crawford Ross, merchant in Ottawa ; and the youngest is married to Dr. A. D. Stewart, of Richmond, Que.

The following obituary of DR. WILLIAM SMITH, who died at Lachute, 4th September, 1895, is copied from *The Watchman* (Lachute) :—

“ Dr. Smith was born in the parish of St. Jerusalem on 4th April, 1851. He attended school for several years in Brownsburg, being with his aunt, Mrs. Stalker. Afterwards, he prepared for McGill at Lachute College. During his course at McGill, he was characterized by his honest and careful preparation of his work. After graduating in 1876, he commenced the practice of his profession here, which he continued up to the time of his death. On 5th September, 1883, he was married to Mary Jane Hammond, daughter of Henry Hammond of Lachute, by whom he had two children. In February, 1891, the Doctor sustained a grievous loss by the death of his wife. His only regret at going was to leave his two little girls without mother or father. Early in his career, he became connected with the 11th Battalion Argenteuil Rangers, and, finally, became their medical officer. He always took great interest in military affairs, and was no mean shot with the rifle. His real entry into public life, however, was in the year 1889, when he first became Mayor of the town. At that time municipal waters were exceedingly troubled ; the Doctor sought to calm them, and his efforts were successful ; for, while he never would swerve from a principle to please a friend, he did his duty in such a firm and kindly spirit, that he soon won the confidence of the public. It was recognized, that here was a man who had the courage of his convictions, and would do what he felt to be right, regardless of the consequences to himself. Such a man is a rarity ; and he was continued in office five successive years. During these years, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace and a Commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, in both of which offices he proved himself a painstaking and careful official. Only last July, when a vacancy occurred on the School Board, the public again turned to him, and he was elected School Commissioner.

“ As a physician, he was frequently called upon by the poor of this town and County, and he never refused to give his attendance through fear of not receiving his fee. Born among Liberals, for years he followed that party ; but there came a time when his convictions compelled him to sever his connections therewith, because he felt that the course then being pursued by the leaders of that party was not right ; his allegiance was to principles first, and party afterwards. He became attached to the Conservative party, and was looked upon as one of its coming leaders. Last year, he was elected President of the Argenteuil Liberal-Conservative Association ;

but it must not be supposed that Dr. Smith was wedded to the Conservative party any more than he had been to the Liberals. He freely criticized the actions of the Government, and was ready again to sacrifice his party ties in order to maintain his convictions of what was right. Nevertheless, the party felt that they would never need to look outside for a candidate while Dr. Smith remained with them.

"Resolutions were adopted by the Town Council of Lachute, expressing their profound respect for the deceased, and sorrow for his death, and all attended his funeral."

A sketch of the family of Dr. Smith is given elsewhere in these pages.

DR. BENJAMIN S. STACKHOUSE, son of the late John Stackhouse, a well-known citizen of St. Andrews, has for many years been one of the leading, and, in fact, the only Dentist of Lachute. He has a fine residence and office on Main street. Of his three brothers, Dr. Charles Stackhouse, who also adopted Dentistry as a profession, has his office on Sparks street, Ottawa, and a beautiful residence on O'Connor street, in the same city; John Stackhouse, the eldest, who succeeded his father in the chair-making business in St. Andrews; and Gilbert, the youngest, who was a photographer in the same village, are both deceased.

DR. L. P. ALEXANDER RODRIGUE, third son of Pierre Rodrigue, was born 17th December, 1869, in St. Scholastique, Que. He attended school in Lachute, and in 1883 entered the College in St. Thérèse. After passing his examination before the Quebec Medical Board in May, 1891, in Montreal, he entered Laval University of that city, and graduated in 1895, taking his degree of M.D.; and also obtaining his license to practise medicine and surgery at the same time. He then came to Lachute, where he has many influential friends, and has opened an office in "Rodrigue's Block," on Railway Avenue.

J. B. MENZIES, M.D., one of the medical practitioners of Lachute, has quietly and modestly won the esteem of the people of this section, and built up a good practice. He is a son of J. B. Menzies, Registrar of the County of Lanark, Ont., from which place he came to Lachute in 1887; he is a graduate of McGill, and received his degree in 1879.

W. W. ALEXANDER, M.D., now occupies the office of the lamented Dr. Smith. Dr. Alexander was born in Prince Edward Island, and received his education at the Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown. In 1887, he entered the Medical Department of McGill University, and received his degree of M.D., C.M., therefrom in April, 1891. After some months of post-graduate work in Boston and New York hospitals, he returned to Canada, and began practice in Hemmingford, Huntington County, Que., where he remained till recently, when he came to Lachute. The recommendations he has received, and the interest he takes in religious work, give promise of a useful and successful career.

JOSEPH PALLISER, barrister, is a native of Lachute; his grandfather, Robert Palliser, came from Yorkshire, England, to Lachine, in 1832, with three sons and two daughters; he was killed at that place during an election riot in March, 1841.

Thomas, his eldest son, was married in Lachine, in 1838, to Margaret Baird ; he was a member of the Lachine Troop of Cavalry during the Papineau Rebellion. In 1844, he settled in Lachute, and lived here till 1893, when he visited his son Thomas in Morris, Man., and died there, the 17th December of the same year. He had two sons and three daughters, who arrived at maturity. Joseph, the second son, attended Military School in Montreal, and received his certificate in 1869. The year following, while holding the rank of Sergeant-Major in the 11th Battalion, he joined the expeditionary force to the Red River. After his return, he studied Law with the late Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, being admitted to study in 1876, taking his degree from McGill in 1878, and was called to the Bar in 1879. He was married in 1879 to Lillian Margaret McGibbon. Mr. Palliser takes an active interest in all local affairs ; he drew the Charter when the Town of Lachute was incorporated in 1885, and has been Chairman of the School Board several years. He was the first to introduce the electric light into Lachute, and has always been desirous of promoting public improvements ; he has charge of the telegraph office here.

G. E. BAMPTON, Q.C., for several years has been one of the prominent members of the Bar in this County. He was born in Plymouth, Eng., and is a son of the late Augustus Bampton, Civil Engineer, M.T.C.E., Chief Surveyor of the Corporations of the towns of Plymouth and Davenport, England.

G. E. Bampton was educated at Christ's Hospital, London, and afterward served five years on the Pacific, and at other stations, as an officer in the Royal Navy. He took a Law course at McGill, graduating with first-class honors, and was called to the Bar in 1879 ; he studied with D. Macmaster, Q.C., Bernard Devlin, and others. He began practice in Lachute in 1879, and was married 13th August, 1884, to Ann Louise Pollock, third daughter of the late Thomas Pollock, Postmaster at Hill Head. Mrs. Bampton died 29th November, 1891, at the age of 27, leaving three children.

Mr. Bampton was appointed Revising Officer for the County in 1885, by the Dominion Government, and Provincial Revenue Attorney, by the Quebec Government, in 1892. He has always taken a prominent part in politics, being one of the effective advocates during election campaigns of the interests of the Conservative party, and has been retained in most of the law cases in the county which were of public interest.

JOSEPH EVARISTE VALOIS was born in Vaudreuil, Que. He spent three years in the College of L'Assomption of that place, then went to the College of Montreal, and passed his examination for the Notarial Profession in 1878. He was admitted as a Notary in May, 1882, and began practice in St. Scholastique the same year. He remained in that village until March, 1890, when he came to Lachute. While in St. Scholastique, he was married in September, 1885, to Corinne, daughter of Joseph Langlois, of that place. Mr. Valois organized a Band in May, 1895 ; it is composed of sixteen members, and he is instructor.

A. BERTHELOT is also a Notary who has practised his profession many years in Lachute.

The following history and statistics of schools in this section, during the first decade of this century, was recently found among the old papers of J. S. Hutchins by his daughter, Mrs. Cushing, of Montreal, through whose courtesy they are now published :—

RISE AND PROGRESS OF ELEMENTARY EDUCATION IN THE SEIGNIORY OF ARGENTEUIL, COUNTY OF TWO MOUNTAINS.

In 1798, this Parish contained but five families, numbering about thirty souls ; in 1800, fifteen families, numbering about seventy-five souls. In this year, one school was put in operation, and taught by a female in a private house near the Chute Mills—numbering about fifteen scholars—for the term of six months. In 1801, a log school-house was built, half a mile above the Chute Mills, and taught by a young man six months, thirty scholars attending daily. In 1802, the settlement increased to more than thirty families, and several small schools were started, located from two to three miles from each other, and generally taught by females. This mode of education was continued up to the year 1810, when, at the request of the inhabitants, a school was established by order of the Governor General, under the Royal Institution, a mile and a half above the Chute Mills—a good, substantial, school building having been previously erected. John D. Ely was duly commissioned by the Governor General to teach in the same, with a salary of sixty pounds per annum. Mr. Ely, being a first-rate elementary teacher, soon raised his school to a respectable standing, and the average number of scholars in daily attendance amounted to sixty. Mr. Ely taught this school for four years very successfully, many children being sent to his school from the neighboring parishes to receive instruction in the higher branches of education. The inhabitants made his salary nearly equal to one hundred pounds per annum ; but, unfortunately for him and the parishioners, too, he was obliged to relinquish his trust, and Mr. Aaron Wood was subsequently commissioned to teach the school. The latter continued it for two years, and then resigned his position, in consequence of the Board's reducing their teachers' salaries to twenty pounds per annum. They, likewise, multiplied their schools ; and another was established, about four miles distant, under the name of the Upper Lachute School. Shortly after this change by the Board of the Royal Institution, the Government bounty was distributed to all the schools in the Province ; and its allowance was equal to that of the schools under the Royal Institution. Mr. Carpenter succeeded Mr. Wood as teacher, and taught for three years successfully. I would here note that, after the salaries of the teachers were cut down to twenty pounds, the trustees were obliged to raise the fee of tuition from 1s. 3d. to 3s. 9d. per scholar, each month, in order to provide competent teachers. The school of which I have been particularly speaking has been continued

up to the present day by various teachers, generally competent ; but it cannot be said that it is in as flourishing a condition as when it was under the Royal Institution, neither is it so numerously attended.

The children under the age of fourteen and over seven, belonging to this district number sixty-one, but they do not all attend school. There are, at the present time, eight school districts in this parish, numbering altogether about three hundred and fifty children. In the year 1810, the number of children over four and under twenty one was two hundred and eleven, male and female.

The following is a list of the inhabitants, and the number of children between the ages of 4 and 21, in Lachute, in 1810, copied from a document found among the papers of J. S. Hutchins :

Number of children, 211.

John Kelly, Abiathar Waldron, Francis Dureau, Silas Boldry, Samuel Orton, Joel Bixby, Osias Hosilton, Benj. Burch, Benj. I. Burch, Asa Kimball, Wm. Powers, Wm. Evans, Jonathan Burch, Jonathan Hart, Isaac Thompson, John Dunlap, Wm. Powers, jun., Ward Stone, Augustus Stone, Benj. Cutter, David Hubbard, — Sampson, Amaziah Church, — Knot, John S. Hutchins, Nathaniel Davis, Phineas Hutchins, Samuel Sanders, Jonathan Burch, jun., Hezekiah Clark, Wm. Perkins, John Sparrow, D. Hitchcock, James Draper, Richard Dilly, Daniel Pool, Timothy Pool, John Blanchard, Philander Stephens, Ebenezer Stephens, Cyrus Calkins, James Thompson, Wm. Thompson, Abiram Boldry, John Jacobs, Nathan Jacobs, Alex. Reed, Wm. McNall, Samuel Thompson, Curtis Stone, E. Blackman, Osias Blackman, Charles Ellis, David Bell, James Hubbard, Aaron Stone, Aaron Hamblin, Uriah McNall, Elijah Woodworth, Joseph Herrimon, Rufus Herrimon, Benj. Allen. Wm. McGloughlin, David Taslin, Timothy Richardson, Moses Snider, John Snider, Samuel Blackman, Isaiah P. Barber, Robert Partlow, Isaiah Hyatt, B. Cramton, Asa Sanders, Israel Brooks, Charles Perkins, Asa Starnes, Gideon Blackman, David Brooks, Jonathan Brooks, Daniel Starnes, Nathan Brooks.

LACHUTE ACADEMY.

By J. W. McOUAT, SCHOOL INSPECTOR.

Lachute Academy had its origin in the free classes conducted in his own house, by the late Rev. Thomas Henry, who felt the necessity of providing higher education for the young people of the community. These classes were popular, and the attendance increased, so that it was soon necessary to remove the school to the basement of the Presbyterian Church, of which the Rev. Mr. Henry was pastor. At a public meeting, 23rd February, 1855, the people manifested their appreciation of such instruction, by establishing a superior school governed by five directors. These directors organized a school, outlined a course of study, and appointed a staff of teachers, and thus the pastor's private classes became the well-known public institution, "Lachute Academy."

The Academy classes were continued in the basement of the church until proper buildings could be erected. Rev. Mr. Henry was appointed first Principal of the Academy, with the following assistants: Dr. Thomas Christie and Mr. John M. Gibson. John Meikle, Esq., was President of the Board of Directors, and Mr. John M. Gibson was Secretary.

After a year and a half of faithful work, the Rev. Mr. Henry, John Meikle, Esq., and Dr. Thomas Christie were successful in obtaining from government, through the kind services and loyal support of Sydney Bellingham, then member of Parliament for the County of Argenteuil, an Act of incorporation and a government grant of £75.

This Act of incorporation was obtained on the first day of July, 1856, when the following gentlemen were incorporated a "body politic and corporate in deed and in name," to be known as "Lachute College," viz.: "John Meikle, Thomas Christie, Rev. Thomas Henry, Rev. Walter Scott, Rev. James Bishop, Thomas Lockie, Thomas Pollock, John McAllister and Thomas Morrison, all of the village of Lachute, County of Argenteuil." Thus was Lachute Academy established, on 23rd February, 1855, and incorporated by Act of Parliament, passed at Toronto, 1st July, 1856, during the second session of the fifth Parliament of Canada, and assented to by Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor General.

The Academy was established in the municipality of St. Jerusalem, which contained, in 1856, 471 heads of families and 740 children from 5 to 16 years of age. The attendance at the Academy in 1855-6 was 210, of which number 94 pupils were under 16 years, and 116 pupils were over 16 years of age. These figures prove clearly the need of a superior school, and the wisdom of those who labored so earnestly for its establishment.

The course of study outlined by the directors comprised Latin, Greek, Natural History, Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Mathematics, English Grammar and Composition, Geography, Elementary Astronomy, Drawing, Design and French. In 1856, the directors purchased a fine set of chemical apparatus valued at £40, and later, in 1859, they added a complete set of maps and an orrery to their appliances for teaching geography. The public library of the "Mechanics Institute" afforded the students many opportunities of reading, and served as an excellent reference library. In the long period of partial leisure from autumn to spring, how pleasant and profitable it must have been for the young people to attend such classes, and receive instruction from such disinterested and loyal teachers, most of whom were men of zeal for the cause of education, and labored free of charge to the institution; the total cost of teaching, in 1856, being only £120. Rev. Mr. Henry continued to be connected with the Academy, for several years after its establishment, as teacher and adviser, while Dr. Christie labored faithfully and gratuitously, for many years, as demonstrator in chemistry, and the late John Meikle, Esq., continued President of the Board of Directors, and befriended the school in various ways.

On 20th April, 1858, the directors resolved to erect an academy building in a

central place, and selected the site on which the old academy now stands, in the east ward of Lachute town, midway between two of the parish schools, Nos. I and VIII. These two elementary schools were united by the school commissioners, who built the lower storey of the new building, while the directors built the upper part, thus bringing the pupils of the two elementary schools, and the classes of the Academy, into the same building.

The new buildings were occupied in 1859, and the Rev. John Mackie was placed in charge at a salary of \$350 (to be paid in silver at par) and all the fees arising from his classes. The staff of teachers in 1858-9, which was the first year in the new building, was Rev. John Mackie, principal; Dr. Christie, lecturer; Mr. James Emslie and Mr. Adam Orr, teachers. After two years Rev. Mr. Mackie resigned and became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. He was succeeded in 1860 by Mr. John Reade, who held the position for three years until 1863. In 1862 the Government grant was reduced by one-half, and a still further reduction left the institution in debt, and unable to continue its educational work. Under these circumstances, the directors concluded to amalgamate the academy classes with the public schools and make over the Government grant, now £44, to the school commissioners, on condition that they should engage a head master who was competent to teach the *classics*. This arrangement was made in 1864, and has continued to the present time. Mr. Alex. Stewart was principal after Mr. Reade from 1863-4, when he was succeeded by Mr. George Thomson of Queen's College, Kingston, in 1864. Mr. Thomson held the position until February, 1867, when he was appointed School Inspector, and Mr. G. H. Drewe became principal until February, 1868, when Mr. Alex. Stewart was again engaged as principal until 1870. In 1870 Mr. C. S. Holiday succeeded Mr. Stewart, and remained principal until 1874, when he resigned and was followed by Mr. Murdock Munroe for one year, 1874-5. Mr. Holiday returned in 1875, and held the position for nine years, until 1884, in which year he accepted the position of principal in Huntingdon Academy, and Mr. H. M. Cockfield became principal of Lachute Academy, which position he filled until 1886, when he resigned to accept service under the Montreal School Board, and was succeeded by Mr. J. W. McOuat, until 1892. In 1892 Mr. McOuat was appointed School Inspector, and Mr. N. T. Truell, who now (1895) holds the position, was made Principal. Amongst the numerous assistant teachers are Mr. James Emslie and Mr. Thomas Haney, two of the oldest and best known teachers of the County.

In 1875 a proposal was made by the directors to the school commissioners, to erect a "wing" to the east side of the original building. This suggestion, however, was only carried into effect in 1879, when the increased attendance in the elementary departments made an enlargement necessary. At the same time an elementary school was established in the "West End" of the village, thus restoring the former school, No. VIII. The upper portion of the "wing" was used for various purposes until a much later date, 1888, when it also became a classroom of the Academy.

This relationship existed between the two boards (the College Directors and the

Parish Commissioners) until the incorporation of Lachute Town in 1885, when the parish board withdrew, and re-established their former school, No. 1, now called "East End School." The directors, however, established the same relationship with the school board of the Town, and the whole institution became one school and adopted the course of study for academies. In 1891-2 the school commissioners unanimously determined to build a new school building worthy of the large attendance, which was rendering the old buildings far too small. This school board was composed of the following gentlemen:—Joseph Palliser, chairman; Hugh Fraser, jun., Thomas McOuat, Peter Cruise and Rev. Wm. Sanders, while William Henry was secretary-treasurer, and J. W. McOuat was principal of the school. Four acres of land were purchased for a playground, and one of the finest school buildings in the province was erected thereon, at a cost of \$12,000. In this new building, situated in the centre of the town, large numbers of students continue to attend from all parts of the county and surrounding districts.

Amongst the benefactors of the school are Sidney Bellingham, the late John Meikle, and, in recent years, J. C. Wilson, Esq., not to mention the numerous friends and students who have contributed to the library, nor the zealous principals who devoted many extra hours to prepare students to enter courses of study not in line with the Academy work. As a result of the Academy's influence, men are to be found in every profession who must attribute their start in life and much of their later success to the instruction which they received in its classes, while the whole county must confess that the school has been a public benefactor and a blessing to the community in which it stands.

NEWTON T. TRUELL, the subject of this sketch, is the youngest son of Valorous Truell, Esq., a prosperous farmer in the Eastern Townships. He was born at Ways Mills, Stanstead County, May 8th, 1866, and received his preliminary education at Stanstead Wesleyan College. At the age of fifteen he went to the *Collège de St. Hyacinthe* to complete a course in French, after which he pursued a classical course in St. Francis College, graduating from that institution at the age of nineteen, and obtaining, the same year, an Academy diploma for both English and French schools. Mr. Truell has since devoted himself to the profession of teaching, and has attained a high position among the educators of the Province. He was for several years Principal of the St. John's High School, but resigned that position in 1892, to accept the Principalship of Lachute Academy, which position he now holds. He is President of the Argenteuil Teachers' Association, Vice-President of the Provincial Teachers' Association, and a member of the Protestant Committee of the Council of Public Instruction.

Mr. Truell is a strong believer in the theory, that the physical nature and the mental nature of the child should be developed simultaneously, and he was the first head master to introduce an organized system of Calisthenic exercises into any of the academies of our Province. On 27th Dec., 1892, he was married to Miss Julia Maude Futvoye of St. Johns, Que., second daughter of Mr. I. B. Futvoye, Superintendent of the Central Vermont Railway.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF RELIGION.

A sketch found among the papers of the late J. S. Hutchins.

In the year 1799, when there were but few families in the place, Dudley Stone, an official member from the Congregational Society, invited the people to attend divine service on the Sabbath. The service consisted of singing, prayers, and reading a sermon, and he was generally assisted by others; the place of worship was in a log barn, directly opposite the present meeting chapel, on the north side of the river. These services were regularly observed for about one year, when an itinerant Methodist preacher, by the name of Picket, from the Troy Conference, N.Y., found his way through the woods to the settlement, and commenced to preach the Gospel to the people, forming a circuit embracing L'Original, E. and W. Hawkesbury, Chatham and Argenteuil. As there were no roads at this time for riding on horseback, nor boats for crossing horses over the rivers, he walked from place to place, carrying his portmanteau on his shoulders. He preached alternately every fortnight at Lachute and L'Original, and through the week at the other places above named, as these were but thinly inhabited. Thus he continued his labor for six or seven months, when the Rev. Elder Jewel came to look after him and his flock, which amounted to a considerable number, there being no other minister to dispense the Bread of Life. Those who had previously tasted that Bread were not so particular as to whom they received it from, as are many at the present day. Elder Jewel was the first who administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper in this place, in October, 1801.

Mr. Picket was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Sawyer, who traveled the Circuit for two years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Madden, and other ministers from the same Conference up to the year 1812, when the war between England and the United States broke out, and the ministers, being American subjects, were all obliged to leave the Province, leaving the sheep without a shepherd, to do as best they could.

A Sunday School was founded in this district, in the year 1818, by the Rev. Thaddeus Osgood, missionary from the Congregational Missionary Society, of Boston. It numbered about thirty scholars, and was superintended and taught by the writer for seven years, subsequently by others; and it has been continued through the summer months up to the present time.

From the time of the first preaching of the Gospel here, up to 1812, the Methodists had control in religious matters in the above mentioned places, there being no other denomination. During the war, which lasted more than two years, divine service was kept up by a worthy local preacher, Mr. Kellog, assisted by the official members of the Methodist Society, and the Rev. Mr. Bradford, Church of England minister, who was situated in the front of Chatham. He visited this place on several occasions, to administer the sacrament to the people. Though the place of meeting was in a barn, the reverend gentleman, after the close of one of the services, declared it to be one of the happiest seasons of his life. After the close of the war, the preachers

returned to their several circuits to look after their flocks; and now commenced great difficulty and damage to the cause of Christianity; however, we are now writing for the benefit of generations yet unborn. These difficulties need not be detailed. Suffice it to say, that they have all been overcome, and that the cause of religion is slowly advancing."

UNITED ASSOCIATE CONGREGATION, OR FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LACHUTE.

ITS RISE AND PROGRESS.

BY REV. J. MACKIE.

A few families came out from the west of Scotland about the year 1819. One young man from Stirlingshire, John McOuat, gave an impetus to the cause of Christ in this neighborhood. On arriving at Montreal, he remained some time working about the city, but his ambition was to have land, as he had been brought up a farmer, and desiring to follow that occupation, he went to St. Eustache, and worked there for a short time with a farmer. Hearing that a Presbyterian minister preached in St. Andrews, he came to Lachute, and bought a farm on the banks of the North river, and sent home to Scotland for his friends. Many of them came out to this country, and settled in and around Lachute; but a great want was felt, as the Sabbath came round. They had no church, and their desire for religious instruction was so great, that many of them went down to St. Andrews—a distance of six miles—on the Sabbath to hear Mr. Archibald Henderson, who was the only Presbyterian minister at that time in the county. So many of the people waited on his ministry, that he was induced to come up to Lachute, once a month, and preach in the school-house, as there was no other place of meeting.

The people of the neighborhood were drawn together to hear the Gospel preached by Mr. Henderson, and as the congregation increased, they experienced a desire to have a minister settled over them; but that was not easily accomplished at that time. In the year 1831, they invited the Rev. William Brunton of St. Therese to become their minister; and promised him an annual stipend of \$264. He accepted the call, and became their pastor. The people rallied around him in great numbers, so that they were encouraged to build a church, and a subscription paper was circulated among them.

There was very little money in circulation among the farmers, and the people, generally, were very poor, many of them having left the Old Country with little means. In Scotland, there was great depression among the farmers, after the battle of Waterloo; they were not able to pay the high rents the landed proprietors were accustomed to receive during the Peninsular war, and many of them were forced to leave their farms and seek homes in Canada. They had their trials in this new land;

but by perseverance and industry they overcame them. They reared their homes, cleared and cultivated their fields, and were soon in comparative comfort. There was one great want—they had no church nor minister, while at home they had churches and godly ministers, who labored faithfully among them. They aimed to have the same advantages here, but there were many difficulties in the way; they had little money; some gave work, and a few gave money, one or two subscribing very liberally. Mr. John McOuat headed the subscription list with a hundred dollars—a great sum in those days. They were encouraged to proceed in erecting the church, and it was commenced without a plan, in the year 1833; it was built by William and Andrew McOuat. After the walls were up, they had great difficulty in getting the sashes for the windows made and glazed. Mr. McOuat came to the rescue. He bought the glass and putty, and kept the joiner till he finished the windows and put them in; then the church was fit to meet in. Great was the joy when the songs of praise to God were heard within its walls and the glad tidings of salvation were proclaimed. The building was a striking copy of an original Secession Church. It lays no claim to artistic beauty, yet it is a substantial structure, characteristic of the men who built it and of the times in which it was built.

For a number of years the congregation prospered. Mr. Brunton labored faithfully and successfully among the people, but in a few years the Lord took him up to the higher sanctuary. He died in the year 1839. The tombstone erected to his memory by his congregation bears the following inscription, written by Dr. William Taylor, of Montreal:—

“Sacred to the memory of the Rev. William Brunton, Minister of the United Associate Congregation of Lachute, who departed this life 12th August, 1839, in the 73rd year of his age and the 45th of his ministry.

“As a minister it was his chief desire to be found faithful, and so to preach the Gospel to save both himself and those that heard him.

“As a Christian, he exemplified, in his daily conduct, the virtues which he taught in public, being distinguished for the humility of his disposition and the patience which he displayed in many trials.

He being dead, yet speaketh,

“The Congregation of Lachute have erected this stone in testimony of their veneration for his memory. He was born in the parish of Newbattle, County of Edinburgh, Scotland, 4th May, 1767. He was ordained to the office of the Ministry in 1795. He arrived in this country in 1820, and, after preaching the Gospel in various other places, undertook the pastoral care of this Congregation in 1831, where he spent the last seven years of his valuable life.”

After Mr. Brunton's death, a dark cloud settled upon the congregation ; most of the people belonged originally to the Church of Scotland, and they wanted a minister of that communion. The few Seceders were strong for remaining in connection with the Secession or United Associate Synod.

An inducement was held out by the Presbytery of Montreal, in connection with the Church of Scotland, that, if they would join the latter, they (the Presbytery) would give fifty pounds a year towards the minister's salary. A meeting of the people was called to decide the matter ; the Church of Scotland party, being in the majority, thought that they should retain the building, and wished the question to be decided by vote. Mr. McOuat, before putting the question to the meeting, reminded them that there was an arrearage of salary, which must be paid before deciding the matter. Though the church was crowded before the motion was made, before the vote was taken there were very few remaining, principally Seceders, and it was decided that they should have the church. The party wishing to join the Church of Scotland thought it was very hard to lose the church they had helped to build. In a most generous manner, John and James McOuat gave the Old Kirk party a vote, promising to pay them the sum of forty pounds—the amount they contributed towards building the church—to be given when they built one in connection with the Church of Scotland. When they commenced to build the Free Church, they applied for the forty pounds, Mr. McOuat said : “ Na, na ; I promised to give it, when you built a church in connection with the Scottish Church.” Thus they forfeited not only the forty pounds from the Seceders, but also the fifty pounds promised by the Presbytery of Montreal. These things caused hard feelings between the two parties.

The congregation of the First Church was for some time without a minister ; there was no Presbytery in the Lower Province, hence they were without a preacher. Dr. Taylor, of Montreal, the only minister in connection with the United Secession Church of Scotland at this time, was about to pay a visit to the Old Country. They requested him to present their case to the Synod at home ; but he was not successful in securing a minister. After waiting for some time, two were sent out : Mr. Loudon, who was settled at New Glasgow ; and Mr. Andrew Kennedy, who was placed at Lachute. At this time the congregation was very small, and could not give him a salary sufficient to keep him and his family, so the church at home gave considerable help, which enabled him to remain some time with them ; but at length he resigned his charge. Thus, again, they were without a settled minister, though occasionally one was sent to them. At length they gave a call to the Rev. Walter Scott to become their pastor, which he accepted. He remained a few years, and resigned his charge. This was very much against the prosperity of the congregation ; a few families left the church, as they thought they would never get another minister. The small remnant was very much discouraged, but still were sturdy Seceders. True to their principles, they stuck firm and fast together, and could not be bribed to leave their denomination. By this time, a few ministers had come out to Canada ; a Presbytery was formed, and preachers were sent to the vacancies. After hearing a few,

they gave a call to Mr. John Mackie, a licentiate of the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland. He came to Lachute in the month of November, 1858, and preached to them that winter. When navigation opened, the Presbytery of Montreal—comprising three ministers—came to Lachute on the 18th day of May. They met in the Church, after hearing Mr. Mackie's trials for ordination, with which they were highly pleased. The call that was presented to him was signed by fifteen members and twenty-five adherents. The stipend promised by the congregation was forty pounds—\$160. The Presbytery hesitated to place Mr. Mackie on so small a salary. He would take nothing from the missionary fund, so he commenced his ministry with little pecuniary recompense, and a very small congregation. The people were kind to him, and he labored among his little flock with some degree of success, preaching every Sabbath morning in the church at Lachute, and in the afternoon, alternately at the East Settlement—a distance of six miles—and at Brownsburg—a distance of five miles. By faithful preaching, and steady perseverance in visiting the families, his flock increased from twenty-five members to two hundred and ten, and the salary of \$160 rose to \$750. Thus, the material success was considerable. The regular attendance of the people, and their marked attention to the instructions given, showed that they appreciated the ministrations of their pastor. In this short and imperfect sketch, reference has been made chiefly to the material progress of the congregation. But who can estimate the spiritual results, or the value and importance to the people, of the faithful preaching of the Gospel, and witnessing for Christ for over sixty years, by the servants of the Lord?

THE REV. JOHN MACKIE, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Lachute, was born in Hamilton, Scotland, in 1822, educated at Glasgow University, and received his theological training in the United Presbyterian Hall, Edinburgh. He was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Hamilton in 1854; a few years subsequently he came to Canada, and was ordained at Lachute in 1859. In 1864, he was married to Agnes, daughter of the late Capt. Robert Dunlop, of Greenock, Scotland, who is a faithful helpmeet and a lady highly esteemed in the community. Mr. Mackie, during his long pastorate, has become much endeared to the people of Lachute; he is a good reasoner, and this advantage is enhanced by his pleasing delivery from the pulpit. He is a typical Scotchman, and, while possessing a fund of humor, he is quick to feel for the afflicted, and is always a welcome and sympathetic visitor at the bedside of the sick. Mr. and Mrs. Mackie have had nine children—three sons and six daughters—the eldest daughter died in infancy; the third son, in 1888. The eldest son, John McOuat Mackie, is manager of the Gould Manufacturing Company, Boston, Mass.; the second son, Robert, is an engineer in New Jersey. The second daughter, Mary, was married in 1887 to William Scott, Esq., of the Mackay Milling Co., Ottawa. The four youngest daughters are still pursuing their studies.

HENRY'S PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The beginning of this church has already been given in the preceding sketch of Mr. Mackie, and we have no data from which to compile an elaborate history.

The Rev. Thomas Henry was inducted in 1843, and continued to minister to the spiritual wants of his people till the year 1862, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Eadie, who was pastor for seven years. After his removal to another field of labor, the Rev. William Furlong was called to the pastorate, and labored for nearly twenty years. He resigned in the year 1892, and was succeeded by the present pastor, REV. N. WADDELL, B.D.

Mr. Waddell, whose ability and geniality have rendered him popular with his parishioners, was born in the township of Osgoode, Carleton County, Ontario, in 1857, and educated at the Ottawa Collegiate Institute, McGill University, and the Presbyterian College, Montreal, graduating in 1887. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Montreal, 23rd May, 1887, and inducted to the charge of Russeltown and Covey Hill, Que. After a pastorate of nearly six years, he was transferred to Lachute, and inducted to his present charge, 9th February, 1893. He was married to Miss Mary Jane Fraser of Morewood, Ont., in 1885.

THE REV. THOMAS HENRY descended from the Kenmore Gordons of Lochinvar, was born in the parish of Anwoth, Scotland, in 1798, and was educated at the Edinburgh University; he was married 12th August, 1840, to Helen Dawson of Alloa, Clackmannanshire, Scotland. He taught in the family of Hannay, of Rusco, in the Parish of Anwoth, and was tutor for several years in the family of John Stein, Esq., of Kilbage, Clackmannanshire, one of his pupils being James Duff, nephew of Mr. Stein and son of the Hon. Sir Alexander Duff, G.C.H., Colonel of the 37th Regiment of Foot. The same James Duff was the father of the present Duke of Fife, son-in-law of the Prince of Wales. In 1840, the Colonial Committee of the Church of Scotland sent Mr. Henry to Montreal, where he resided for a few months in charge of a city mission, when he was called to the Church of Scotland congregation at Lachute. At the Disruption in 1844, he severed his connection with that Church, casting in his lot with the Free Church. His congregation, with the exception of one or two families, went with him, and, later, every one of these families joined the Free Church. Henry's Church was then formed as the Free Church, of which Mr. Henry was pastor for twenty-four years. He always took a deep interest in education, and was the first Principal of Lachute Academy, commencing that institution in his own study, the room at present occupied by his son, William Henry, as an office. It was subsequently removed to the basement of Henry's Church, until suitable buildings were erected for it. Mr. Henry died in Lachute, 15th July, 1868; Mrs. Henry, also, died in Lachute, 18th June, 1884. They had six children: Robert Hugh died in infancy; Grace Jane married Thomas Barron, Registrar, of Lachute; Thomas Hugh died 1889; Helen, a teacher, died 1887; William, Secretary-Treasurer of Lachute School Commissioners; Katherine Stein, teacher, of Lachute.

ANGLICAN CHURCH.

BY REV. A. B. GIVEN.

A brief sketch of the Mission of Lachute, in the County of Argenteuil, may not prove uninteresting to many of our readers. The town itself is beautifully situated, lying in a valley of the Laurentian Hills, forty-five miles distant from Montreal, and seventy-six from Ottawa, via the Canadian Pacific Railroad. The population is estimated to be about 1,700. The first church services were held about the year 1815 by a travelling missionary, who occasionally officiated in a barn or school-house, as opportunity presented itself. In the year 1868, the Rev. Mr. Codd was appointed a missionary, with headquarters at Lachute, and a number of townships, among others that of Arundel, then in the initial stage of its settlement, under his charge. Let us bear in mind this fact, that this mission is still in its infancy, so to speak, as compared with many other parishes in the Diocese of Montreal. Real church life only began here, we may say, in the year 1878, when the Rev. H. J. Evans was appointed the first regularly constituted Incumbent of the Mission. Regular services were held by him at Lachute, Lake Louisa, New Ireland, Glen of Harrington, Arundel, Rock-away and Ponsonby. He was a man who was highly esteemed and loved by all classes of people. To his untiring zeal and energy, Lachute may well feel proud and happy in possessing such a nice, neat, comfortable church in which to worship "the Lord our Maker." Deep regret was felt at Mr. Evans' departure from this Mission. His successor was the Rev. R. W. Brown, M.A., who held the parish for a short period, viz., January, 1884, to April, 1885. On the twenty-third day of August of the same year, the Rev. W. Sanders, B.A. (at the present time, Rural Dean), was appointed by the Lord Bishop of Montreal, Incumbent. Rev. W. Sanders worked hard and zealously for the cause of his Master here, and largely through his efforts and generous assistance can Lachute offer to-day a very comfortable home to its clergyman. During his tenure of office, *i.e.*, in the year 1886, a wise arrangement was effected—to wit—the formation of Arundel and parts adjacent into a separate mission, the Rev. W. Harris being made the first Incumbent thereof. This made the work somewhat lighter, though arduous enough, and permitted Mr. Sanders to concentrate his efforts more upon his work at Lachute, Lake Louisa and Edina, these forming, at that date, the parish of Lachute. Owing to poor health the Incumbent felt obliged to place his resignation in the Bishop's hands, in order to obtain the rest which was needful. This was in the spring of 1892. At the same time, the Rev. Alex. Boyd Given (the present Incumbent) was appointed to succeed him. The church work goes on slowly, but steadily, we believe, in the name of Him who hath said, "My word shall not return unto Me void, but shall accomplish that which I please." Lachute itself is not a Church of England town, it is essentially a Presbyterian settlement. The church is not strong—it is to be feared, for some time at least, we shall have to depend much upon outside help for assistance to maintain her ministrations. Would that it were otherwise, indeed. Two services are held

regularly every Sunday, with an average attendance of 44. An occasional week-day service is also held. Our people do well, on the whole, to maintain the church, taking into consideration their numbers and their own property. By the bye, the church, which was always considered to be a "Union Church" at Edina, was burnt down in the year 1890, and so the services were consequently discontinued there. Lake Louisa, in the township of Wentworth, 12½ miles distant from Lachute, is the only really out-mission station belonging to Lachute. Here, service is held every Sunday afternoon at 3 p.m. We are glad indeed to have a church there of our own. Largely, owing to the many kind friends in Montreal and elsewhere, this has become an accomplished fact—built and paid for at a cost of \$1,000. A piece of land has also been procured as "God's Acre," wherein the dead may rest until the resurrection morn, when the trumpet of God shall sound—"Arise ye dead and come to Judgment." Many things are still needed for this mission—such as a "church bell," "font," surplices, etc. We have, indeed, great cause to be thankful for the past. Many have helped us most willingly and cheerfully, and for this "we do, indeed, thank God for the past, and we do, indeed, take courage for the future."

BAPTIST CHURCH.

Copied from Church records.

LACHUTE, 8th June, 1886.

For over a year, the Board of the Convention East have been anxious to have a Baptist Church organized in the thriving town of Lachute. At the earnest request of the Board, Rev. J. Higgins consented to spend two weeks here, in gathering the few Baptists together, and preparing the way for the student who has been appointed to labor here during vacation. Pastor Higgins came here about the 1st of May, and was nearly a month in the field. The Lord was with him, and gave him an "open door." Special services were held in Olivet Hall, twenty-two sermons were preached, prayer meetings were held from house to house, and the congregation increased from 50 to 100, as the few Baptists were quickened and refreshed by the Holy Spirit. Five believers applied for baptism, and were baptised by Pastor Higgins in the North River, on the last Sabbath of May. Several persons are enquiring and searching the Scriptures to find their path of duty. Bro. Alex. Dewar has now entered upon his labors, and may the Lord bless him abundantly.

D. BENTLEY.

LACHUTE, June 4, 1886.

At a special meeting held in the home of Bro. D. McPhail, for the purpose of taking into consideration the advisability of uniting ourselves in a regular Baptist Church, it was agreed by the brethren present to hold Recognition services in Olivet Hall, on Tuesday, 8th June.

ORGANIZATION AND RECOGNITION SERVICES IN OLIVET HALL.

The following persons responded to the call to a Recognition meeting :—Dalesville Church, Pastor J. King, Deacon P. McArthur and Bro. John Campbell; Osnabruck, Rev. J. Higgins; First Church, Montreal, Rev. Dr. Welton, Deacon Kennedy, Brethren J. S. Buchan and D. K. McLarin; Olivet Church, Montreal, Pastor A. G. Upham, Deacon D. Bentley, W. D. Stroud, W. D. Larmonth. The new church was represented in the Council by Brethren D. McPhail, P. Cruise and Alex. McGibbon, also the student, Bro. Alex. Dewar. On motion, Rev. A. G. Upham was appointed Moderator, and D. Bentley, Clerk. Prayer was offered by Pastor Higgins. The twenty-three persons present adopted the New Hampshire articles, as a statement of their faith and practice, believing that to be in harmony with the teaching of God's Word. There are in all twenty-eight baptised believers who have united in forming this Church. The request to Council is here given, as follows :—

We, the undersigned, having been led by God's spirit to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as our personal Saviour, and having been buried with him in baptism on profession of faith, hereby present ourselves before God, and one another, desiring to be organized and recognized as a regular Baptist Church, and we do hereby adopt, as a statement of our faith and practice, the summary of Scriptural doctrine, the New Hampshire Confession.

D. McPhail, Alex. McGibbon, P. Cruise, Mrs. T. Jackson, Miss Margaret McGibbon, Mrs. P. Cruise, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Buchan, Miss M. Cruise, Mrs. C. Barker, Miss K. McGibbon, Mrs. Jas. McGibbon, Miss E. Campbell, Mrs. S. Dunne, Mr. B. S. Stackhouse, Miss L. Stackhouse, Mr. A. McArthur, Mrs. Peter McGibbon, Miss S. McGibbon, Miss E. McGibbon, Miss Maria McGibbon, Mrs. A. McArthur, R. Dunne and John Cruise.

After hearing this request and the statement of the doctrine by the people, it was moved by Dr. Welton, and seconded by Pastor King, that the Council gladly recognize the body of believers who have presented themselves to-day, before this Council, as a regular Baptist Church. This was carried unanimously. The following committee—Pastors King and Higgins, and Deacon Bentley—were requested to make arrangements for public Recognition services in the evening, at 7.30 o'clock. Rev. J. King addressed the Church members on their new responsibility and duties to each other. The Moderator, Pastor Upham, gave the right hand of fellowship to Bro. Dewar (student) in the name of the new Church, welcoming the Lachute Church into the body of Baptist Churches of Canada. After prayer, the Council adjourned.

During the winter of 1887, a gracious work was accomplished from special services held by the Pastor, and John Currie, Evangelist, of Montreal. About thirty persons professed conversion. The present membership is 51.

Mr. Higgins remained as Pastor of this Church till the fall of 1895, commanding the respect of the people by his able exposition of the Scripture and his consistent Christian life, and winning their affections by his kindly, genial manner.

The late Rev. Mr. King, of Dalesville, in his reminiscences, says :—" John Higgins was a remarkable boy. In his early years, by the death of his parents, he was left a helpless orphan, but the Lord, true to His promises, raised up for him friends. He lived in Chatham with Andrew Duncan and his wife, who were childless. After he had been some time with Duncan, he came to Sabbath School, and proved himself a bright and diligent pupil. People felt interested in him, and predicted that, if spared, he would make his mark in the world. It was while attend-

ing this school, that he became impressed with divine things, and, along with others, was baptised and added to the Church. He had a strong desire to do good and preach the Gospel, yet, doubt of his own ability and his want of means to obtain an education were obstacles in the way; but these difficulties were overcome, when he decided to give himself to the Lord's work—God provided him means and raised up friends where he did not expect them. After attending school some time at Lachute, he went to Woodstock, where he studied the usual time under Dr. Fife, with honor to the doctor and credit to himself. During the vacation at Woodstock, he went to preach at Cote St. George, where there is a small church, and his preaching was blessed to the conversion of souls. After completing his studies at Woodstock, he accepted a call from the church at Petite Nation. Between that place and North Nation Mills, his labors have been greatly blessed of God. He has since removed to 'Thurso.'

A good many years have passed since Mr. King wrote the above sketch of Mr. Higgins, during which the latter has labored in different places, with credit to himself and the good of others. He married a daughter of Mr. McGregor, of Dalesville, who has been a worthy partner in his toils—a woman esteemed for her kindness, benevolence and earnest Christian character.

When Mr. Higgins resigned his pastorate at Lachute, a call was given to Rev. J. R. Cresswell, B.A., who had just completed his university course in Toronto, and was then in Montreal. Mr. Cresswell was born in Derbyshire, England. He took a Theological course at Nottingham Baptist College, completing which, in the spring of 1890, he came at once to Canada, and entered McMaster University, Toronto, from which he graduated in 1890. During the time that he remained a student of the University, he preached one summer in Clarence and Rockland, the next summer in St. Catharines, Ont., and also the following summer, after graduating, in Montreal. He then visited England, and on his return accepted, November, 1894, the pastorate at Lachute, and was ordained the same month. He was married, 3rd July, 1895, to Miss M. M. Howell, of Montreal. Mr. Cresswell is highly popular in the community; his sermons are clear and logical, diction good, and his delivery fluent and effective.

A very neat and comfortable Baptist Church building was completed on Main street in 1887. It is brick, and possesses all the improvements and conveniences found in our most modern city churches.

THE METHODIST CHURCH.

Notwithstanding considerable effort to obtain data with regard to the above organization, we have gathered but the few following facts.

It will be seen by what has already been stated by Mr. J. S. Hutchins, that the Methodists were the first Christian laborers in this field; a long blank in their history follows, and it was not till 1852 that they erected a church edifice. As the body was neither large nor wealthy, it is not surprising that in building it, they should have contracted quite a large debt; but all contributed, as far as they were able, toward defraying the expense—none, probably, more generously than the late Thos. Jackson. This church building was erected so far from what now constitutes the main part of the village, that another was erected in a more central and convenient location, in 1882. This is the fine brick church on Main street which this denomination still occupies. The old church was destroyed by fire with the store of P. H. Lane, Esq., near which it stood, in September, 1894. A substantial and commodious parsonage has also been erected contiguous to the new church.

As stated in the history of St. Andrews, Lachute became the head of the Circuit in 1865. The following are the names of the first few ministers who came after the change was made, with a table which shows the state of the Church at that period.

		Number of Members.	Church Relief Fund.	Contingent Fund.	Educational Fund.	Sup. Min. Fund.
1865	Wm. Shaw, B.A.	220	335	510	210	1250
	Grenville united with it.					
1866	Joseph Kilgour, Wm. S. McCullough, B.A.	234	336	515	210	1275
1867	Joseph Kilgour * †	250	460	520	217	1361

* North Gore set off. † Grenville again set off.

The ministers who have had charge of this Circuit during the last few years are the Rev. John Walton, John Armstrong, J. V. McDowell, B.A., W. Craig and the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Clipsham.

It should be stated that the late Thomas Jackson, besides contributing liberally towards the erection of the new church, also gave the ground for its site. He was one of the early settlers of Lachute, was highly esteemed, and died in the spring of 1895, at an advanced age. He left one son and four daughters; the former, whose name also is Thomas Jackson, is one of the prosperous and respected farmers of Lachute. Mr. F. C. Ireland, in his "Sketches of Lachute," gives the following additional history of Methodism in this section of the country, which we regard as well worth preserving :—

"In 1810, the Rev. Thomas Madden was appointed to the Ottawa Circuit of the United States. This Circuit embraced all the territory between Montreal and Kingston. Mr. Madden had just married a daughter of David Breckenridge, Esq., of Brockville, a man of considerable standing in the community, and his daughter had been brought up tenderly, and was accustomed to all the comforts and many of the refinements of good society. Mr. Madden took his bride with him on the rounds of the Ottawa Circuit—one appointment of which was in the East Settlement near Lachute. A few Methodists who had come from the American side lived here, and among them was a Mr. Hyatt, whose rudely constructed barn was the first chapel in which the settlers from many miles around assembled to hear the Gospel preached. In the loft of Mr. Hyatt's new log-house, the minister and his wife found a comfortable lodging place for the night. The Hyatts were an intelligent and interesting couple, and their house was the home of the itinerates for many years, and was enjoyed and looked forward to with pleasing anticipations when traveling for miles, through the uncleared country, over the roughly constructed roads and bridgeless rivers, from Bytown to Montreal."

Mr. Ireland also records another incident: "The Rev. Mr. Luckey, who had closed his labors for the year, by preaching his last sermon to the people of the East Settlement in Mr. Hyatt's barn, left the next day, to attend the Conference in New York. In crossing the Ottawa river at Point Fortune, his horse got into the water, and was nearly drowned. Mr. Luckey also narrowly escaped, but was *lucky* enough to get safe on the other side. Being fatigued, he went to a French house, to seek

rest and something to eat. His appearance was not very clerical just at that time. His beard had grown out considerably since his last shave, some weeks previously, and when he asked for something to eat, the simple-minded but kind French people mistook his meaning, and brought him a razor, and it was some time before he could get them to understand that he was hungry. Rev. Mr. Hibbard was another of the itinerates who followed. On one occasion, while attempting to preach at Hyatt's barn, and the people had just settled down to hear a good sermon, as they had been accustomed to, poor Hibbard suddenly became embarrassed, and "broke down," as many a clever young man has done in his first efforts at public speaking. Mr. Hyatt, being a local preacher, took up the text, and held forth to the great delight of all present, some of whom had traveled many miles to attend the service."

The Methodists have always had a flourishing Sunday School. Olivet Hall, built by Mr. James Fish, was used for some time by this School, but finding it too small for their accommodation, in 1877, Mr. Fish enlarged it by an addition at the end, 24 feet square.

REV. WILLIAM WARNE CLARK, D.D., is a member of an Argenteuil family. He is a son of Orange Clark and Ann Warner, his wife, and was born 16th March, 1838. He entered the Methodist ministry when 18, was ordained by Dr. Stenson at Kingston, in 1860, went to the United States in 1870, and joined the New York East Conference, of which he is still a member. Dr. Clark received his honorary degree from the Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill., in 1880. He is a member of the Committee of the Brooklyn Methodist Hospital, and pastor of Brooklyn Sixth Avenue Church. His sermons are illustrated by large paintings, and among the titles are such as these:—"The House that Rum built," "Mr. Tongue of Tattle Town."*

R. C. CHURCH.

The first regular Roman Catholic services in Lachute were held by the Rev. Calixte Ouimet, curé of St. Andrews, who also erected a church building and presbytery. This church was destroyed by fire in 1876, shortly after its erection. The present church was immediately erected, though it has since been enlarged; it is brick, 80 feet in length, 35 feet in width, with seats for 400 people.

Rev. Arthur Derome succeeded Mr. Ouimet at Lachute, and was the first resident clergyman; he remained here fifteen years, extended the church twenty feet in length, and added the sacristy. He removed to Montreal, and was succeeded by the Rev. Anthime Carrière, on the 1st of January, 1894.

The Rev. Mr. Carrière, who still remains incumbent, was born at St. Benoit, educated at the Seminary of St. Therese, and ordained in August, 1878. Previous to coming to Lachute, he was engaged as assistant in different churches, being thus employed ten years in Montreal. He has recently made extensive repairs on the interior and exterior of the fine brick presbytery at Lachute. His congregation is a large one—the communicants numbering 700.

THE W. C. T. U. AND C. E. SOCIETIES.

The W. C. T. U. of Lachute was organized by Mrs. Youmans in January, 1883, with Mrs. W. A. Leggo as president; Mrs. H. Fraser, jun., secretary; and the late Mrs. H. M. Gall, treasurer. It was, with the other unions, formed into a Provincial Union in September of the same year, 1883. The present officers are:—Mrs. Mackie, President; Mrs. A. J. Simpson, secretary; and Mrs. Barley, treasurer.

* Contributed by E. S. Orr.

In October, 1895, Lachute entertained the Provincial Union.

The Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, a Union one, was organized in 1889; MALCOLM MCCALLUM was the first president of the Local Union, and James Armstrong, of the Lachute Road, is the present president. The first president of the County Union was John Loynachan.

A short time after the organization of the Y. P. S. C. E., the Methodist Church formed an Epworth League, which, after about a year, fell through; but, in 1894, was re-organized, and is still carried on.

In 1893, a junior Y. P. S. C. E. was formed in connection with Henry's Church.

The original Christian Endeavor Society has never lapsed, but continues to hold meetings each Monday evening in Raitt's Hall.

A Mechanics' Institute was formed in Lachute, 1st of March, 1855, the trustees being Dr. Thomas Christie, John Meikle, and Samuel Hills; John Meikle was the first president. It began with a membership of 21, and the amount subscribed was £30 10s. It soon received quite an addition from the District Library Association which united with it. From a Report to the Provincial Secretary, 5th January, 1856, we learn that the Institute had 140 members, and possessed a library of 1,000 vols., valued at £200, and that the total revenue was £160 15s.

For a time the records were kept regularly, which shows that the interest in the Institute was alive; but later, the blanks that occur grow longer, until it is evident that the organization existed only in name. An effort on the part of a few individuals has been made at different times to resuscitate it, and recently, some interest has once more been awakened. The present officers are; Dr. Christie, M.P., president; Thomas Barron, vice-president and C. D. Dyke, secretary. During the height of its popularity, it possessed a library of 1,700 volumes; many of these have been lost, but the library is still in existence, and contains very many valuable books.

Lachute has always possessed quite a goodly number of people devoted to temperance. We have no data to show when the first movement in this direction began, but it is well known that it was long before the organization of the Sons of Temperance in 1852.

The erection of Victoria Hall by this Society shows that it must have been a large and flourishing organization, but, as in all other places, it had its day of progress and popularity, and then its period of decline. The Good Templars and other temperance societies have since followed, and been attended with more or less success. But the good work of temperance still goes on, not alone by the influence of organizations, pledged only to abstain from the use of spirituous liquors, but by those like the W. C. T. U. and Christian Endeavor Societies, which, hand in hand with the Church of Christ, lead the erring one to the light which reveals his weakness, and shows to him a habitation whose foundation is rock.

For many years Lachute has not wanted for music to cheer her citizens on gala days. A Band was formed by the Sons of Temperance, about the year 1855, since which a similar organization has usually been in existence here, though sometimes holding to life with a precarious tenure.

There are now two Bands—one composed of English-speaking members, the other of French; the latter was but recently organized.

A Masonic Lodge was opened here in September, 1880, called "Argenteuil Lodge." William Hay was the first Master; W. J. Simpson, M.P.P., filled this office three years, and Harry Slater is the present Master.

MANUFACTURES.

One has but to gain a view of the West End, or Lachute Mills, as the post office is named, to comprehend the fact, that Lachute is a manufacturing town of no little importance. Its water power is unsurpassed; up and down the river on either side are mills and factories, the din of whose machinery, combined with the roar of the falls, is an index of the many industries by which hundreds of families are maintained.

By whatever road one enters the west part of the town, the first object that meets his eye will be the tall chimney and massive stone buildings—the paper mills of J. C. Wilson. They rise conspicuously—a grand witness, not only to the possibilities within reach of a young man's industry and energy, but to the progress of Canadian manufacturers.

J. C. WILSON.

The first view of Mr. Wilson will assure the most casual observer that he possesses more than ordinary ability; his clear penetrating eye, and quick, dignified movements, at once declare him a business man, and one whose executive ability gives him the right to command. He rather enjoys relating the story of his early struggles, and is pleased to remember that, through the blessing of God, his own foresight and industry have brought him to his present state of financial independence. He was born in 1841, near Resharkin, in the County of Antrim, Ireland, and soon afterward his family came to Montreal, where his father obtained a position as pattern maker in St. Mary's Foundry.

The taste of the younger Wilson inclining to mechanics, he was apprenticed, at the age of twelve, to learn the trade of machinist. A severe accident, however, prevented his completing the full term of apprenticeship, and then, through the kindness of friends, he became a pupil for a year and a half in the McGill Normal School. Soon after this, the family in which he then made his home moved to Beauharnois, Que.

On arriving there, not wishing to depend on his friends for his maintenance, he at once found employment at painting in a furniture manufactory.

One evening, soon afterward, when he had finished his work for the day, two gentlemen called to see him. Having heard, they said, that he possessed a diploma from the Normal School in Montreal, and having also heard of his industrious and steady habits, they had come to engage him to teach the village school, the former teacher having left. Though reluctant, on account of his youth and inexperience in teaching, to accept the position, after some deliberation, he closed with their offer of twenty dollars per month, for one month, on trial. To one knowing him, it is not surprising that he was highly popular with his pupils, and that he remained in the school for three years.

One of his greatest anxieties during the first winter was to save money enough to discharge certain debts he had contracted for clothing before leaving Montreal. With his wages and several dollars earned by his mechanical skill during his evenings, he had enough left, after paying his board, to meet these accounts, and, as soon as his school closed, he visited the Metropolis and paid them.

"Never," said Mr. Wilson, "have I felt prouder or more happy than I did when I fulfilled this promise, and my mind was relieved of these debts."

The reflection, that the profession of teaching gave little scope for the exercise of his ambition, now induced him to abandon it, and going to Belleville, Ont., he obtained a position in a book store. He remained there some time, gaining that experience



J. C. WILSON.

and knowledge of the business which equipped him for better positions. He was next employed in a large publishing and newspaper house in Toronto, and from this, in 1863, he went to New York. His pecuniary capital at that time consisted of just thirty-four dollars—a larger sum than that of many other young men who have landed strangers in the great city, yet not a sum encouraging to one, with neither friends nor employment.

By chance, he fell in with another young Canadian of good parentage, but without money, who for some time had been in vain seeking a position. They roomed in the same hotel, and spent several days between sight-seeing and looking for employment.

At last, one morning Mr. Wilson received an offer of four dollars per week to work in a subordinate position in a warehouse; but resolving that he would not accept this paltry sum until all hopes had failed of doing better, he arranged with the manager to keep the place open for him for a week. Fortunately, the next morning, as he started out in quest of work, he noticed the sign of T. W. Strong, publisher, and he at once entered and enquired for the proprietor. He was shown into his office, when he made known the object of his visit.

"You have seen the advertisement, I suppose, that I put into *The Herald* yesterday for an assistant," said Mr. Strong, who, according to Mr. Wilson's opinion, combined the qualities of sternness and dignity. "No," was the reply, "I came here on observing your sign." "Well," he said, "I have advertised for a young man, and if you will come in again this afternoon, I will tell you whether I want you or not." "Very encouraging," thought the young applicant, and, pursuant to the request, he was at the office that afternoon. The proprietor had just received a large number of letters which he had begun to peruse. After reading two or three, he addressed his visitor with:

"What wages do you expect, sir?"

"Twelve dollars a week," was the reply.

"Here, look over some of these," said Mr. Strong, handing him some letters.

With many misgivings, perceiving that they were applications for the position he was seeking, Mr. Wilson took the letters and read. The first one did not allay his anxiety, as the writer offered to work for six dollars per week; still, his crude style and bad spelling might counterbalance the effect produced by his moderate demand of salary. The next letter was more assuring, as the writer wanted twenty-five dollars per week. After reading two or three more, with the same alternation of hopes and fears, he returned the bundle to Mr. Strong, who had been carefully observing him, and, no doubt, forming an estimate of his capability. "So you want twelve dollars?" he queried, as he took the letters.

"I trust I can make myself of that value to you," was the modest reply.

"Well, you see what offers are made in these letters, but I can afford to give you ten dollars per week." Though highly elated with the offer, he did not accept it till after a few minutes delay. On expressing his willingness to begin work at that salary, his employer said:

"Well, now, this is Friday; you will want a day to look about the city; suppose you come next Monday?"

"Very well," said Mr. Wilson, "I will do so;" he then departed much happier than when he entered.

His friend who had accompanied him was outside, anxious to hear his report, and was scarcely less pleased at the result than Wilson himself. He now decided to accept the position first offered to Wilson, which commanded the salary of four dollars per week. Not long after Mr. Wilson entered the service of Strong, the book-

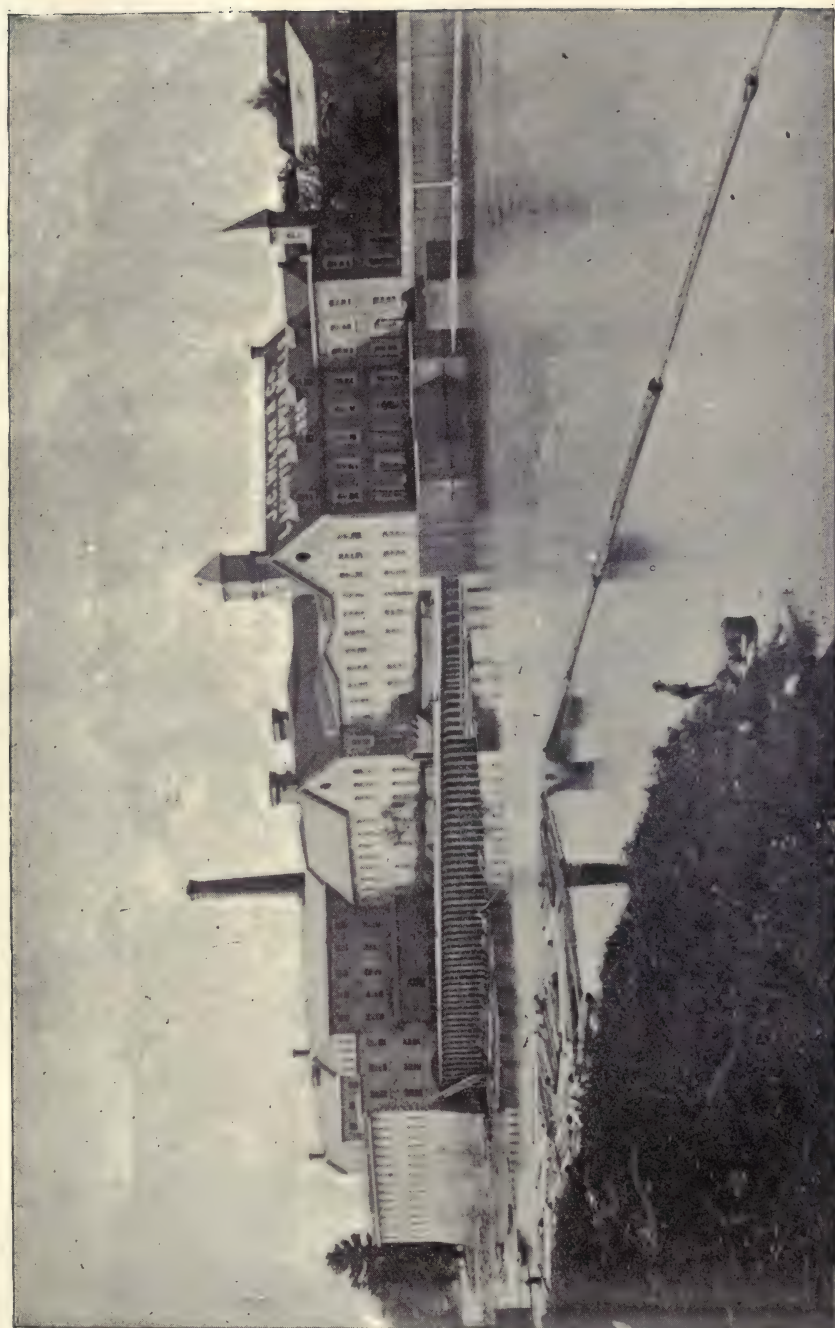
keeper of the establishment was taken sick, and Strong insisted that Wilson should manage the books till the bookkeeper recovered. To his surprise, in going over the books, he discovered the startling fact, that one account contained an error of several thousand dollars in favor of Strong. The fact was reported to his employer, but he was so reluctant to believe it, he asked Wilson to go over the account again very carefully. Though perfectly satisfied that his figures were correct, he did as requested, and with the same result as before. Still doubtful, the proprietor now called in the aid of an expert accountant, and his labors fully confirmed the truth of Wilson's statement, and Mr. Strong had the satisfaction of knowing that he was richer by several thousand dollars than he had supposed. He now insisted that Mr. Wilson, with a proper increase of salary, should take sole charge of his books, and he shortly after left for a visit to Europe. Not long after his departure, a fire broke out in Barnum's Museum, destroying a building on Fulton street and another on Ann street, both belonging to Mr. Strong.

With the energy and promptness peculiar to him, Mr. Wilson at once set about rebuilding, and, before his employer returned, he had the new buildings, with many improvements, nearly completed. During the remaining years he was with Strong, he had entire charge of his establishment, enjoying his esteem and confidence, as well as that of the other employees. But he married, during his stay here, Miss Jeanie Kilgour, of the town of Beauharnois, Canada; and Mrs. Wilson having a strong love for the home of her youth, and being desirous to exchange New York for Montreal, her husband decided to return to the latter city—a step which he was the more fully inclined to take by the solicitations of friends.

On his return, he entered the employment of Angus, Logan & Co., wholesale stationers and paper manufacturers, as bookkeeper. Three and a half years subsequently, a desire to enlarge his sphere of action led him to begin business on his own account, and with the assistance of his employers he began to make paper bags—the first ever made in Canada by machinery. The business proved a success, so that Mr. Wilson soon repaid his old employers for their assistance, and became one of their largest customers. His business, begun on a modest scale and sure basis, at first required only two flats of a building, but, in process of time, a whole block of stores, with six flats each, was secured. In 1880, his business demanded that he should make his own paper. He purchased the water power at Lachute, and erected the mills—whose history is given below.

Mr. Wilson has not selfishly confined his time and talents to his own personal business; but, whenever they have been called into requisition by the public for a salutary purpose, they have never been withheld. The people of the County of Argenteuil, in consideration of his ability, elected him to represent their interests in the Dominion Parliament. In this new position, fortune, which thus far had been so prodigal of her gifts, did not desert him, and his reputation as a good reasoner, debater and politician largely increased. He contributed much toward the reorganization of the "Fish and Game Protection Club of the Province of Quebec," and for two years was its president. For the same length of time, also, he was president of the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, and has been an alderman of Montreal, and chairman of many important civic committees. He is also a Life-Governor of the General Hospital, the Protestant Insane Asylum, the Montreal Dispensary, and the Maternity Hospital. He has taken an interest in the educational institutions of Montreal, and was for some time a member of the Board of Protestant School Commissioners. Religious and benevolent institutions have profited by his generous donations.

He has always manifested a fondness for tools, a taste enhanced, no doubt, by



J. C. WILSON & CO.'S LACHUTE PAPER MILLS.

his use of them in his early days. He has quite a number which he then made, and exhibits them to his friends with no little pride. Possessed of an accurate eye and much mechanical taste, he dislikes to see any work, no matter how trivial, bear the appearance of having been done in haste, or with indifference to method.

The following story, which he sometimes enjoys telling, illustrates how well his peculiarity of wanting his work well done is known to his employees:—

On a certain occasion he had at his mills, in Lachute, one of his favorite handy men, a carpenter whom he had brought from Montreal to do some special work in his office. This man, it seems, had been told that Mr. Wilson was just as particular about his work in Lachute as in Montreal, and knowing how quick was his eye to discern levels and uprights, and that everything must be done by level, square and plumb, he thought to have a laugh at Mr. Wilson's expense.

The wood-work around a wash-basin needed repairing, and, on being ordered by Mr. Wilson to repair it, the man came into the office with a spirit level under one arm, a square over the other, a plumb-bob in one hand, and hammer and nails in the other.

"What are you going to do with all these tools, Richard?" asked Mr. Wilson.

"Repair the wash-basin, sir," replied Richard.

"Nonsense, you want nothing but the hammer and a few nails."

"Indeed, sir, I know when you want a job done, you want it level and square and plumb, and, by golly, we must use these tools on every job."

Mr. Wilson saw and appreciated Richard's humor.

"Mr. Wilson is an ardent disciple of Isaac Walton, and annually seeks the seclusion of shady river banks and mountain streams and lakes with rod and line; but that he is strenuously opposed to the wanton destruction of the finny tribe, is witnessed by the efforts he put forth in aiding to organize the Fish and Game Protection Society of the Province of Quebec."*

He has five children living—three sons and two daughters. The sons are all connected with him in business.

William W. C., the eldest, has charge of the pulp mills at St. Jerome, and also looks after the manufacturing and the factory, Montreal.

F. Howard, the second son, occupies the position of assistant cashier in the Head Office, Montreal.

Edwin H. is at the paper mills, Lachute, learning the art of paper-making, with the intention of having charge of the mills at some future date.

His daughters are Ethel F. and Annie L.; the three boys being the eldest, and the two girls the youngest of the family living.

"LACHUTE PAPER MILLS."

The illustrations represent "Lachute Paper Mills" as they now are, in 1896 erected at a cost of over \$300,000.

As stated in the sketch of Mr. Wilson's life, he was seized with the idea in 1879, that, to place his business in a front position in the trade, it would be necessary for him to own his own paper mills, and he made several visits to different parts of the country near Montreal, where water-powers exist, knowing that a good water-power and proper facilities for getting the raw material into the mill, and the product out of it, were the first and most essential points to consider.

* For the last paragraph, as well as for some others in the above sketch of Mr. Wilson, we are indebted to "Borthwick's Gazetteer of Montreal."

The Townships were visited, and the country east and west of Montreal, but none of them seemed to suit.

As the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa & Occidental Railway had just been completed from Montreal to Ottawa, and parties in the parish were desirous of establishing manufacturing industries there, Mr. Wilson was led to Lachute. After surveying the water-powers, he decided that if a purchase could be made on reasonable terms, he would locate his paper mills here. He did not come to this conclusion until he had found that there was ample water-power for a mill such as he intended at that time to build. Lachute was then a village of about 650 inhabitants, and the site on which the paper mill stands to-day was a forest of pines, oaks and maples. After considerable bantering between the owners of the land, they agreed with Mr. Wilson in the matter of terms. He then made plans for his first mill, and appeared before the Mayor and Council of the Parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil, Thomas Barron, Esq., being the Mayor. At a meeting convened in the old Court House, where the Council sat, Mr. Wilson exhibited his plans, and petitioned the Parish for exemption from taxation for twenty years, providing he built the mills as he designed. The Council, with very little delay, complied with his request, and, certainly, they have no reason to regret their action of the fall of 1879.

In June, 1880, the first mill of the four, which the block of buildings now represents, was started. It was a great task to undertake—excavations, flumes, wheel-pits, quarrying stone, and getting the siding in; but the mill—*i. e.*, the building—was completed some time in November. The machinery was placed in it during the Fall of 1880 and the Winter of 1881, and the first paper run on the machine (which was a double cylinder machine, made by Rice, Barton & Fales, of Worcester, Mass., after Mr. Wilson's special plans), on or about 1st April, 1881.

During the years 1881 and 1882, Mr. Wilson had great difficulty in procuring a proper foreman for the mill;—he was intent on manufacturing a class of manilla papers such as were manufactured in the United States. Not until the winter of 1883 did he solve the problem, why he did not succeed in making the class of paper he wished, and not till he had obtained the second expert from the States. It may be a secret in the trade, still it is none the worse for being told, and may help some other paper maker placed in the same position that Mr. Wilson was. The kind of lime for boiling the jute stock was the secret of the trouble and the secret of the success. Lime from Montreal, from Hull, and from Lachute was tried, but it did not prove satisfactory. Not until Mr. Wilson ordered his first carload of lime from Dudswell (away beyond Sherbrooke), and boiled his first boiler of stock with it, did he succeed, and then the mystery was unravelled. The component parts of the lime are a very important matter to consider in boiling jute or manilla stock.

The Lachute paper mill took a first rank in the Canadian market for manilla papers from that time forth, and has maintained it ever since. Not only did he manufacture manilla paper, in rolls, for his paper-bag machines in Montreal, but also made sheet or ream paper for his growing trade with the grocers and general dealers all over the country.

In 1885, the business had grown so much, that it was necessary to build another mill, or add another paper machine, with all its attendant machinery. That mill was commenced in May, 1885, and was completed in the fall of that year.

The first paper made on the new machine (which was a Harper Fourdrinier) was made on the 7th January, 1886, and after that had been running two or three years, Mr. Wilson saw that it would be necessary, in the very near future, to add still another mill, and of much larger dimensions. The stone was there on the ground waiting to be quarried. The cut stone, of course, for trimmings for windows and



corners—lime stone—is from Montreal. So, in 1891, Mr. Wilson commenced the largest addition, and the completion of the block of buildings, as represented in the photograph picture of these mills. Tail-races were carried out in 1891. In 1892, still further work was accomplished, and the lower flats of the addition were completed. In 1893, the whole mill was finished, and in 1894, 21st May, paper was run over the new machine. This new machine, a straight Fourdrinier, one of the largest in the country, specially adapted for fast running, Mr. Wilson prizes very much.

The business now has grown so much, that he contemplates, in the very near future, placing the fourth machine in the mill; the building is already there (that is, the room for it), and all that will be required will be to place the machine and the pulp engines;—the water-wheels and wheel-pits are all complete and ready.

The Lachute Paper Mills now have a daily output of about 15 tons, and when the amount reaches 20 tons, Mr. Wilson's idea of a perfect mill will be accomplished.

Not without proper storage could such a mill be carried on, consequently, there have been built, on the line of the siding which comes from the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, five large storehouses and a stone warehouse for storing the finished paper. There is also a siding running down in front of the mill, so that raw material may be placed in the mill, or in the storehouses, by just handing the stock out of the cars, or the finished product from the stone warehouses or mill into them. The facilities for loading and unloading, and for shipping, could not be excelled in any mill in the country.

When doubling the mill, in 1885, Mr. Wilson conceived the idea, that he was going to draw heavily upon the water-power, and as his business up to that time was a very exact one, and he could not afford to shut down for any length of time, he placed a large steam engine of 250 horse power, with boilers to supply steam for the same, and this he has found to be a very wise precaution, for in dry summers (such as the summer of 1895), the steam-engine had to be drawn upon to supply the power, or, rather, to help the power, and so the business goes on without interruption.

About three years ago, he conceived the idea of placing not only the paper bag machines that were in Montreal, but a set of the most improved, to manufacture the celebrated self-opening square bag, in the building which he had erected for the purpose, that is, for the paper bag factory, at one end of the mill. In this paper bag factory there are fifteen paper bag machines, and three flour sack tubing machines, as well as cutters, etc. The paper is brought in from the mill in rolls, and the paper bag machines take these continuous rolls and turn out bags, some of the machines at the rate of 100,000 per day, others at the rate of 70,000, 60,000, 50,000, and 40,000. There is a capacity in his paper bag factory of about three quarters of a million bags per day, and it is now turning out an average of about 350,000 bags daily. While all this increase was going on in the way of buildings, of course, the number of hands also increased, and to-day there are employed in this manufactory about 110 people.

The town of Lachute has grown since 1880 from 650 people to about 2000.

Mr. Wilson has his private residence on the height of land behind the mill, a beautiful high knoll, and from his verandah a beautiful view can be had of the mountains and of the town generally. Here he enjoys, with his family, about three months every summer.

Among the efficient and reliable employes of Mr. Wilson—and he will not long retain any other kind—are his Bookkeeper, Harry Slater, and the Superintendent of his paper mill and bag factory, Robert Daw.

MR. SLATER was born in London, Eng., and came to Canada in 1890. He was first employed by the Moffatt Blacking Company, Montreal, as Bookkeeper, but

eighteen months afterwards, he engaged to Mr. Wilson, with whom he has since remained. He was married 2nd Feb., 1880, to Sarah Mary Wenborn, Upper Holloway, London. Mr. Slater is a great reader, is familiar with the English authors, and withal, an active Mason; he is the present Master of the Argenteuil Lodge.

ROBERT DAW was born in Bradninch, Devonshire, England, and at the age of eleven commenced work in his native place, for Mr. Wm. Drew, in Kentham Mills. In 1878, he came to America as Superintendent for the Hon. Geo. West, also a native of Bradninch, who had worked himself up from a machine tender till he became proprietor of several large paper mills; he is now one of the most extensive bag manufacturers in this country. Mr. Daw came to Canada in 1893, as the Superintendent of Mr. Wilson. He is a devoted member of the Baptist Church, and is Superintendent of the Sabbath School connected with that church, whose pupils number sixty; he was married in 1880, to Elizabeth Crowley, of Milton, Northamptonshire, England.

As one passes up Main street, more quiet scenes prevail, yet here on the left is one of the oldest manufactories of the place—one which, for many years, has annually supplied vehicles of almost every kind to the citizens of the county—the carriage shop of A. Mitchell & Sons.

MR. ARCHIBALD MITCHELL, the senior partner of the firm, was born in Belgium, whither his family removed from Scotland. His grandfather was Rev. Hugh Mitchell, of Glasgow, a graduate of the University of that city, in which institution he received the medal for elocution, and afterwards was professor of elocution. He also published several books and translated others. Mr. Mitchell still has copies of books written by his grandfather, the title of one of which reads as follows: "Scotticisms, vulgar Anglicisms and grammatical Improperities corrected."

"Hugh Mitchell, A.M., Master of the English and French Academies, Glasgow."

His wife's maiden name was Emily Nesbitt, and her brother was a surgeon in the British Navy. After the death of Surgeon Nesbitt, his widow married Nelson, the hero of Trafalgar. This lady was also a relative of the Hamilton Brothers of Hawksbury, Ont.

The Rev. Hugh Mitchell removed to Belgium, and was there, when the battle of Waterloo was fought. One of his sons was engaged in that conflict, by which he lost an eye. The father taught elocution there some time—receiving a guinea for each lesson—his pupils coming from France, Germany, England, etc. He had three sons and one daughter; the latter was married to Robert Cochran, of whom a sketch is given in the history of St. Philippe.

Two of the sons, Archibald and Benedict, each erected a factory in Belgium for the manufacture of cloths; they failed in the enterprise, and then came to Canada, the father of the subject of our sketch arriving in 1848. He settled first at Hill Head, then at Beech Ridge, at which place both he and his wife died. They had four sons and five daughters. Francis, the third son, still lives at Beech Ridge.

Archibald, the youngest son, who was eighteen when he came to Canada, worked on the farm at Hill Head for a time, but farmers assuring him that he would accomplish little there, on account of the sterile nature of the farm, he turned his attention to the manufacture of machinery, for which he had peculiar aptitude, and he soon made fifteen fanning mills for neighboring farmers. He then learned the carriage-maker's trade at Lachute with the Duddridge Brothers, for whom he worked till 1856, when he entered into partnership with them, the firm becoming Duddridge &

Mitchell. This continued till 1888, when the co-partnership was dissolved by the death of Mr. Duddridge. Mr. Mitchell was in business alone till 1892, when he took his second son, John, into partnership, and as another of his sons now works here, the firm is styled Mitchell & Sons. Mr. Mitchell married Grace, a daughter of Mr. Dewar, of Dalesville. His third son, William Mitchell, who graduated at McGill in 1894, is now an M.D., of Mansonville, P.Q.

Mitchell & Sons have a good-sized factory here, employ several hands, and make all kinds of carriages and sleighs of the latest style, and their work has won a wide reputation for neatness and durability.

Another manufactory, adjacent to the above, on Main street, is that of JOHN HOPE, baker and confectioner; he is also proprietor of a Spool, Shuttle and Bobbin Factory at the West End.

Mr. Hope was born in Edinburgh, his father being an officer in the Scotch Fusilier Guards. He came to Canada in 1870, and after remaining in Montreal seven years, he came to Lachute, arriving on St. Patrick's Day, 1877. He at once opened a bakery, and as the railway was then in process of construction, and business active, he was very successful in his venture, and his business has been a progressive one to the present. He supplies a large portion of the village with bread, and much of the surrounding country. In 1889, he bought the Factory referred to above, and has since enlarged and improved it, so that he is prepared to fill orders for shuttles bobbins, spools, button moulds, brush backs and everything required for cotton and woollen mills.

He was fortunate in securing the service of trustworthy and efficient assistants in these mills, who have long and faithfully served him; these are E. G. Spaulding, manager, who has recently gone to the States; F. E. Carter, Bookkeeper, and S. Duff, Engineer; the ingenuity and skill of the latter in repairing machinery and inventing tools for special purposes rendering him a handy man of inestimable value to an employer.

Mr. Hope is a man of great enterprise and energy, one who is determined to push to successful issue whatever he undertakes; a typical Scotchman, generous, public-spirited, and much attached to the games and sports of his native land. He erected a fine curling rink on his premises in the fall of 1893, which is a source of great attraction during the winter evenings—the Curling Club now formed, of which Mr. Hope is president, being a large one. He was Captain of the Team of Argenteuil Boys, in the fall of 1894, in their Tug-of-War contest at Montreal with the Boys of Glengarry.* He is a prominent Mason, and has been President of the Argenteuil Lodge three terms. He has been a member of the Municipal Council six years, and is a Deacon of Henry's Presbyterian Church. He was married 15th September, 1871, to Jane Ennis, daughter of James Ennis, of Tienland, Morayshire, Scotland.

Since the above was written, a copy of the *Canadian Journal of Fabrics* has come to hand, from which we take the following paragraphs:—

"The machine shop is a perfect one. The Factory gives employment to a large number of hands, and the output is steadily increasing month by month. The woods which are made use of are beech, birch (yellow and white), maple, ironwood, poplar, white ash, apple, persimmon and dogwood; the two last named having to be sought for in North Carolina. In addition to the wood obtained from outside markets, be-

* Names of those comprising the Argenteuil Team which was victorious: Robt. Silversen, John Boa, Omer Paquette, David Black, Eugène Thérien, Edouard Thérien, Wm. John Moore, Hiram Niell, Duncan McOuat, Edward Berniquier, Capt. Charles Gardner, Samuel Clifford, John Pest, David Lindley, Wm. John Rodgers.

tween 400 and 500 cords are annually purchased in the vicinity, and are brought in in the shape of logs and cord wood, being cut up into stock as required. Before being used, it undergoes a thorough process of curing in the steam drying rooms, which are most effective and convenient.

"Among the special products of this establishment, we would call attention to the shuttles, this being the only factory in the Dominion where these are made. Previously, the mills had to look across the border for their supplies of these needful articles; but finding that the Lachute works are quite able to compete successfully with the Americans, both as to quality and price, the mills are finding it to their advantage to patronize the home manufactory."

HAMELIN AND AYERS is a name familiar in every household, not only in Argenteuil, but in the County of Prescott—their woolen mills being one of the most important manufactories in this section.

THOMAS HENRY AYERS is a son of the late Thomas Ayers, who, in 1858, came with his family from Cornwall, England, to Columbus, Ontario, and was employed there, in the Empire Woolen Mills, till his death in 1891. Thomas, the son, served his apprenticeship in the same mills, then worked in different places till 1868, when he entered into partnership, in Perth, with Mr. Felix Hamelin. They first conducted a carding mill at Perth. In 1870, they hired the McGill Woolen Mills in Hawkesbury, Ont., for eight years. In 1876, they purchased of different parties in Lachute about twenty acres of land and water power for their present mills. At that time there was no road to the site of their present buildings—nothing but a thick growth of forest all along the river side, where now there is a village, fine dwellings, gardens and cultivated fields. In 1878, they constructed the dam and roads, and erected a dwelling; and the following year built the mill, and put it in operation in 1880.

Mr. Ayers was married to Olive Paquette, a niece of Mr. Hamelin, in August, 1871. He has had four sons, three of whom are living—John Thomas, William Henry and Ernest Francis L. All are active, intelligent young men, and take a lively interest in the business.

MR. FELIX HAMELIN was born in St. Hermas. When he was very young, his father moved to the Seignior of Longueuil, Ont., where he resided on a farm till April, 1865, when he died at the age of 98. Felix, the eldest son, was early engaged in the woolen manufacturing business, and spent some years in mercantile pursuits. When in the County of Prescott, he took considerable interest in public affairs, and his influence was often courted during election campaigns. He recently spent a year in England in connection with his business. That both he and Mr. Ayers are remarkably intelligent and shrewd business men, is obvious, from the manner in which they have enlarged their business and increased their capital. When they formed a co partnership in Perth, twenty-five years ago, each partner invested his entire capital—\$200. Since that period, they have made no division, their earnings having been devoted either to the enlargement of the business, or invested in real estate. Their property now—including real estate in different localities—is appraised at \$125,000, which is unencumbered. They have in their principal mill two roll cards for farmers' work, four sets of manufacturing cards, one thousand spindles, eighteen looms, and all other machinery necessary for finishing and dyeing cloths. They manufacture a fine class of tweeds, flannels, blankets, paper and pulp manufacturers' felts, and lubricating and printers' felts. When the mill is run to its full capacity, it will manufacture 600 pounds of wool in ten hours. The goods of this firm are sold throughout the Dominion, from Nova Scotia to British Columbia. They also have a mill for the purpose of manufacturing pulp from spruce and other light

woods. They employ from forty-five to fifty hands, half of whom are married men with families. The pay roll amounts to about \$1,000 monthly. They lease water power to other manufacturers, and still have as good water-power not utilized as there is in the county.

On the opposite side of the river from the mills of Hamelin and Ayers is a Rope Factory, which was built in 1882 by the late Robert Bannerman, of Montreal. After being in operation a few years, it was leased for twenty-one years to the Consumers' Cordage Company, by whom it was closed, and it now stands idle.

The iron foundry of McOUAT & McRAE has gained celebrity in the entire County of Argenteuil. Thomas McOuat is the youngest son of Andrew McOuat, mentioned on another page. He was married 16th June, 1875, to Annie Higginson Fraser, of Ottawa. John McRae was born in Ottawa, learned the moulder's trade, and has followed it the greater part of his life. He was married in the spring of 1864 to Margaret McLean Johnson, of Scotland. She died the 12th November, 1874, and he was next married in June, 1876, to Elizabeth Scott.

The following history and description of their business is copied from *The Watchman's* report of the County Fair held at Lachute in October, 1894. It should be stated, however, that since the publication of that report, this firm has doubled the size of their machine and pattern shops :—

"The exhibit of Messrs. McOuat & McRae was a most creditable one, and surprised many of our people, who really were not aware to what extent this firm's business has spread and developed, since it was first organized in 1879. Messrs. Thomas McOuat and John McRae came from Ottawa, in that year, to Lachute. Both had been for years employed in the Victoria Foundry, Ottawa, Mr. McOuat as foreman pattern maker and machinist, and Mr. McRae as foreman moulder. They brought with them not only their experience, but resolved to retain the name 'Victoria;' so the Victoria Foundry, Lachute, was launched forth. It was born in a building 28 x 45, on Foundry street, on the site of the present furniture factory. This enclosed the whole foundry and machine shop, and was only one storey high. The motive power was neither electricity, then unknown as a motive power, nor was it steam, but one of the old-fashioned sweep horse-powers. It was soon evident that they had supplied a want in coming to Lachute, and business became so brisk that, before a year had expired, the horse power was cast aside, and a boiler and engine installed.

"Starting out with the intention of keeping pace with the times and abreast with the demands of their patrons, the firm has never hesitated to invest their earnings in the business and extend their works; so when an opportunity occurred, they seized it, and two years later found them building a new and larger foundry on its present site, and they commenced to run by water power. "Success attended this new enterprise, and a new era dawned. As the town grew, and more machinery became installed, the machinery department developed quickly, and the foundry had to be again and again extended. New machines were obtained, large planers and lathes and drills, until now there is here, in Lachute, one of the best equipped jobbing shops in the country. Starting in a building 28 x 45, one storey and a horse sweep, they now occupy a large, two-storey building of two wings, one extending towards the river 84 feet, besides outbuildings 105 feet in length, and a power house with fire engine. Few people have any idea of the quantity of machinery in the paper mill, and will be surprised to learn that McOuat & McRae have supplied forty tons of new work therefor. Besides this, they have done the work for a large number of outside mills. They are now specially well adapted for all kinds of castings. They have also gone somewhat into school desks, and during the past year have supplied

seats for nine schools. Their specialty, however, is machinery and machine supplies, a very important thing for the people of this locality, as it is the only place between here and Montreal where such can be procured.

"In thus giving the history of one of our industries here, we desire to show our readers that, notwithstanding the croakings of those who are constantly protesting that the country is going to the dogs, we have here in our midst positive proof that Lachute has made good progress as far as her manufacturing interests are concerned, and in the case of this particular firm, it has not done so at the expense of any other class of the community, but by energy, hard work and faith in our country."

Traveling along the Lachute Road, about a mile west of the village of Lachute, one reaches a branch road, which leads, as the sign announces, to Earle's Mills. Following this road for the distance of half a mile, the traveler comes to the North River, near which, in a deep gully, stand the grist and saw mills of Earle Brothers—John, Edward and Harland.

The grist mill was built about 1836 by Geo. Hoyle, who had been agent for the Seigneur, and had erected mills for him at St. Andrews and Lachute. Through some disagreement with the Seigneur, however, Hoyle decided to put up a mill on his own account, and accordingly built one on this site, which is just outside the Seignior, in Chatham. After running the mill some years he sold it to John Earle, uncle of the present proprietors, and it was afterwards conducted for 25 years by James Earle, their father. This was one of the mills to which the settlers brought grists on their backs; the manufacture of oatmeal was one of its principal features.

JAMES EARLE came from Yorkshire, England, and first settled in the County of Two Mountains. He was living near St. Eustache at the time of the Rebellion, and decided to remain when the other settlers were leaving; but the place soon became too hot for him, and he also was obliged to make his escape. After hiding a day in the woods, he started on his journey at night-fall, and finally reached Lachute in safety; here, in a short time, joining Capt. Quinn's Company of Volunteers. He afterwards came to the mills, and died here in May, 1886, leaving his wife, who still survives him. Of their five sons, Charles died in Nevada, and James, already mentioned, lives in Bethany; John, one of the proprietors of the mills, was married in 1871 to Mary, daughter of Stewart Boyd, of Chatham. Mr. Earle is Captain of Co. No. 8 Argenteuil Rangers, and has been a member of the Battalion since 1862; he has been Municipal Councillor of Chatham for six years. Edward, married to Mary, daughter of William Boyd, Montreal, resides at the mills, and Harland, unmarried, lives here also; the daughter, Evelyn E., is married to John A. Patterson, of Calgary, N. W. Territory.

In 1885 the dam was washed away, and in 1886 they built their present one.

The lumber business is one of the important industries of the place, connected with which is the steam mill of P. & A. MCGIBBON, sons of the late Finley McGibbon, noticed in the history of Dalesville. These two enterprising young men engaged in the lumber business here in 1881, having obtained a lease of a mill for five years. Ambitious, however, to do a larger business, and in a mill of their own, they purchased a mill site, and built their present steam mill in 1889. They have a planing mill also, and prepare a large quantity of lumber for finishing. The number of logs sawn annually by this mill is about 20,000—three-fourths of which belong to the firm, the remainder to customers. Last year, they shipped 100 car loads of lumber. The energy displayed by this firm, and their honorable way of transacting business, has secured the esteem and good will of the community.

A blacksmith is a necessity in every community, and when he combines skill at his trade with good judgment and respectability, he acquires no little popularity in the place. Such an one is ALEXANDER RIDDLE.

His father, William Riddle, was born in Scotland, but he removed to Ireland, and several years afterwards—in 1849—came to Canada, and settled in Mille Isle, on a farm of 100 acres, which is now owned by his son Robert. He was married twice before coming to Canada, and by the first marriage he had six sons and one daughter; and by the second, two sons and two daughters. Alexander, the youngest of all, began learning the blacksmith trade, at the age of sixteen. After serving his apprenticeship, he spent six years in the States, then returned to Lachute, bought a house and lot, and has ever since followed his trade with success, and has been a member of the Town Council for two years. He was married 6th June, 1877, to Margaret Carpenter.

SIMON McKIMME, who has an undertaker's establishment here, came from Morayshire, Scotland, with his father, John McKimme, in 1851. The father settled not far from the present Lachute Mills, and one of his sons, Joseph McKimme, now lives on the fine old homestead. Mr. McKimme died 11th October, 1882; he had five sons and six daughters. Simon, the fourth son, followed the carpenter's trade till five or six years since, when he engaged in his present occupation of undertaker. He keeps a hearse and a full supply of everything connected with his business. The author of the saying, "Solemn as an undertaker," could never have seen Mr. McKimme, for his humor is pleasant, and his greeting a smile. He was married 22nd August, 1859, to Janet Pollock.

ANDREW JOSS, from Aberdeenshire, Scotland, was one whose history is identified with the early history of Lachute. He came here with his wife and three sons—William, James and George. He was employed in the grist mill a few years, and he then bought a farm in the vicinity of Brownsburg, on which he lived till his death.

George, the youngest son, learned the cooper's trade, and after following it several years, he also opened a brewery in Lachute, which occupied the site of the present store of the Giles brothers. He married Mary Jane, a daughter of Patrick Rice; they had four sons and two daughters.

Mr. Joss died 17th July, 1865. Three of his sons now live in Lachute; another one, James, resides in Nebraska. Duncan, the eldest of the sons, was married 24th August, 1875, to Mary E. Hutchins. He is a carpenter by trade, and is now in company with his brother George, the firm being known as "Joss Brothers, Contractors and Builders." They have a shop here, and supply all kinds of lumber for building and house finishing, and they have erected many of the dwellings in this section. They also build bridges—the Westover bridge, constructed in 1884, and the Barron bridge in 1892, are monuments of their handicraft. George Joss was married, 21st April, 1886, to Elizabeth Stalker. Daniel Joss, the youngest of the brothers, is a painter by trade, and the fact that he has been in the employ of the firm now known as Mitchell & Sons, for 28 years, is evidence of his faithfulness and efficiency. He has been a member of the Municipal Council of Lachute, and was married 13th June, 1888, to Carrie Hutchins.

E. H. McCov is proprietor of the Marble and Granite business in Lachute, which is well known. His grandfather, John McCoy, came from Ireland to Hinchinbrooke, Huntingdon County, about 1820, and conducted a store there till his death in 1852. He had five sons and two daughters that grew up. Matthew S., his second son, continued the mercantile business in the same store, located on the Province Line, till 1872, when he removed to Huntingdon village, and was engaged during the rest of his life as Auctioneer and Agent for the Law firm of McCormick & Major; he died in 1893. He was married about 1849 to Harriet Howard; they had three sons and two daughters. Edmund H., the youngest son, went to Califor-

nia in 1876, and was engaged in gold mining ten years. He then returned, came to Lachute, and entered into partnership in the marble and granite business with George L. Moir. Mr. Moir died in 1891, and Mr. McCoy has since conducted the business. Some idea of its extent may be inferred from the fact, that within nine years the value of the work he has done in St. Andrews cemetery alone is \$22,000. Mr. McCoy was married in 1886 to Mary, daughter of the late John Arnott, of Lakefield; he represents the East Ward of Lachute in the Municipal Council.

Besides the manufactories above noticed, O. B. LAFLEUR has quite a large Furniture Factory on Foundry street.

DAVID CHRISTIE is one of the citizens of Lachute whose faithful industry has supplied him with enough of this world's goods, and whose integrity has secured him esteem. His father, David Christie, came from Ireland, and settled on a farm in the north part of Gore, about 1830; he there married Mary Good, also from Ireland. He was one of the militia who served in the Rebellion of 1837. He had ten children—five of each sex. David, the fourth son, began at the age of 14 to learn the shoemaker's trade, and has followed it successfully to the present. He was married 28th September, 1866, to Margaret J. Johnson, daughter of the late Capt. Johnson of Lakefield; they have had three children: the eldest, a girl, died when three years old; Gilbert D., the elder son, is a clerk in Victoria, B.C.; Wm. H. is clerk in Lachute for J. R. McQuat.

NEWSPAPERS.

For the history of the newspaper enterprise we are again indebted to the pen of Mr. Ireland.

He says that a citizen of Argenteuil, living in Montreal, sent a man here from that city, with the sum of \$50, and letters of introduction to the principal citizens, which resulted in sufficient money being raised to start what was called the *Argenteuil Advertiser*.

"The understanding between our Montreal resident and the *Advertiser* man was, that the paper should be non-political and purely independent, and run on these principles, so as to be a means of good to the greatest number.

"The establishment of this paper caused a pleasant *furor* of excitement in the county. It was the first newspaper started on the north side of the Ottawa River, between Montreal and Ottawa, and was designed to advocate the interests of the Ottawa Valley, and be a welcome visitor, once a week, to every home in this and the adjoining counties.

"It was in June, 1872, that the first issue of the *Argenteuil Advertiser* appeared."

But, according to the further account of Mr. Ireland, the editor of the *Advertiser*, after a time, abandoned his non-political attitude and became a most active champion of the Liberal party. In consequence of this, *The Watchman and Ottawa Valley Advocate* was established in 1877, with Dawson Kerr as editor and proprietor.

W. J. Simpson (the present M.P.F.) was for some time connected with this paper, and, in 1892, it passed into the hands of the Calder Brothers, by whom it is still published. As is well known, it was started under the auspices of the Conservative party, of whose principles it has ever been a devoted and able advocate.

In 1887, or thereabout, another paper, called *The Independent*, was started in Lachute. Several copies which are before us show that it was a vivacious little sheet, but decidedly bellicose in character. Its publication was not long continued, and the *Watchman* has remained the only newspaper in the county until recently.

In 1895, the proprietor of *The News* (St. Johns, Que.) began to issue the *Lachute News*—a sheet which devotes considerable space to the affairs of Argenteuil. The publication of another paper, called the *Argenteuil News*, has just been commenced in Lachute, but we have not as yet had the pleasure of seeing it.

BRIDGES AND RAILWAY.

“There appears no record of how local affairs were administered in Lachute; but in 1825, the North River was spanned by the first bridge, and this was away to the east where White’s bridge now stands. This was a great boon to the Scotch settlers, many of whom had located on the north side of the river, and also to the Irish settlers, who had located in the Gore. This most necessary improvement was not accomplished without opposition and difficulty from persons interested in other parts of the river, but had not enterprise enough to begin their work. In ten years time another bridge was built, which was known as Power’s bridge. This name was taken from the fact that Orlando Powers, whose birth was referred to in an early sketch, lived on the north bank of the river directly facing the bridge. The building of this bridge was amid opposition and difficulty also. In 1840, a Mr. Hoyle, an eccentric but very enterprising Englishman, built a bridge at the mills, on the site where Fish’s bridge now stands. For twenty-five years there was not a single bridge across the river, while, fifteen years later, three bridges were built, each one being opposed, and a strong and, in some cases, bitter rivalry existing between interested parties.”*

For several years, Lachute has had good railway accommodations; there are now four passenger trains each way daily, three of which stop here regularly, the other only occasionally, and there are two regular freight trains.

Phileas Monette, the first station agent appointed here, still holds the position.

The railway first took shape under the name of the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa & Occidental Railway. It was graded as far as Lachute, and the stone abutments for the bridges here were constructed in 1873 and 1874. After that, work was suspended for some time, but in the fall of 1876 the rails were laid as far as Lachute.

The Q. M. O. & O. Railway being unable to complete the road, the Quebec Government became the owners, and the contract for construction as far as Hull was given to Duncan Macdonald, who ran the trains to Lachute for a number of years.

A dispute arose between the Government and Macdonald, and the Joly government seized the road and placed all the stations in charge of the Militia, who were called out. The Government then sold the road to the C. P. R.

The County granted no bonus, but the Parish of St. Jerusalem d’Argenteuil, which then included the town of Lachute, voted to the Q. M. O. & O. Company a bonus of \$25,000. This was as an inducement to have the road come by Lachute instead of through St. Andrews. This bonus never was paid. The ground for objecting to payment was, that the Company had failed to carry out their obligations in constructing the road, that the bonus was not promised to the Government, and inasmuch as public money was being used for its construction, part of which was the contributions of this Parish, it would not be fair to ask them to pay this bonus.

Through the influence of the late Sir John Abbott, legislation was passed at Ottawa exempting the parish from payment.

MERCANTILE ESTABLISHMENTS.

Like most other country towns and villages at the present day, Lachute has its quota of merchants,—too many, is the general impression of strangers visiting the

* From Ireland’s sketches.

place; yet, the fact that they are all accorded sufficient patronage to encourage their continuance in the business, is conclusive evidence of the large amount of trade carried on here. It is much less, however, than it was a few years ago. Previous to the construction of a new railway in 1894, the farmers of Harrington, Arundel, and other parts in the rear of the County, all came to Lachute to trade; but when the new railway was completed as far as St. Jovite—a place in Ottawa County, contiguous to Arundel—several stores were erected there, affording the farmers of the localities referred to a much more convenient market than Lachute; the distance to the latter place being more than twice that to St. Jovite.

"The first store in Lachute," says Mr. Meikle in his history, "was opened by Mr. Robertson in 1813."

The following paragraph is from a sketch of Mr. Ireland, published in 1886:

"For many years the centre of trade was at St. Andrews. The people from all parts of the country went there to do their trading. The principal store at Lachute was, as we have already seen, what the people familiarly called 'Meikle's,' until Mr. P. Lane started at the old stand, where he still resides; but long since retired on a competency from many years of incessant attention as a country merchant. Shortly after Mr. Lane's store was opened, his brother-in-law, Mr. John Taylor, a clever and energetic young Scotchman, began a store in the west end, near the mill, and did a large business. Up to this period, the citizens seemed contented to trudge on in the old way of doing business by buying goods on credit, and selling on credit, at very high prices, and allowing accounts to remain for one, two, or more years by adding interest, and so, when Mr. Taylor commenced on the cash or ready pay system, and gave goods at a moderate profit, there was quite a revolution among the country people in favor of Mr. Taylor's store, which became the centre of attraction, and was talked of all over the country."

The stores are chiefly on Main street, and some of them are attractive in appearance and contain large stocks.

That of Mr. Meikle, which has already been noticed, is the oldest one in the place, and occupies a commanding position, and doubtless holds as large a stock and receives as much patronage, as any in Lachute.

Not far from this is the imposing brick store of J. R. McOUAT.

Mr. McOuat, in 1875, entered into partnership in the mercantile line with Hugh Fraser, jun., which partnership was continued till 1881, when he purchased the interest of Mr. Fraser, and in 1885 erected his present store. This structure has an attractive front of plate glass, the first in the place which presented this luxurious embellishment. Mr. McOuat is one of the influential men of Lachute, and is a member of the School Board and Municipal Council.

A well stocked and neatly kept store is that of HUGH FRASER, JUN. This gentleman was born in Montreal and came to Lachute when a child. In his youthful days, he was clerk for G. & R. Meikle five years, then spent three years in Morrisburg, Ont., and after his return to this place was in partnership with J. R. McOuat six years. In 1881, he opened his present store, in which he has since been engaged. He has an influence in all local and municipal affairs, and has served as School Commissioner and Town Councillor six years.

McFAUL BROS.—James C. and John M. Their great-grandfather, Archibald McFaul, came from County Antrim, Ireland, and settled on the farm now occupied by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Hugh Morrow. He lived here many years, and died at the home of his son William, in Wallace, Ont.; he had four sons and three daughters. Archibald, the eldest son, married Mary, daughter of James Carpenter, and

lived on a farm in Chatham till his death, which occurred 12th February, 1887. He had six sons and four daughters, who grew up. James, the eldest, father of the subjects of our present sketch, married Janet McPhail about 1868, and settled on a farm of one hundred acres at Brownsburg, and has since bought three hundred acres adjoining. He had five sons and five daughters.

James C. left the farm in September, 1891, and entered into partnership in Lachute, with Robert Banford in the latter's store, remaining here till September, 1893. He then bought out Banford, and took as partner his brother, John M.; they are still here in John street, doing a good business in general merchandise, dry goods, groceries, boots, shoes, etc. John M. was married to Annie Stuart, 25th September, 1894.

ROBERT KETTYLE, SEN., a soldier who fought at Waterloo under Wellington, and received his discharge soon after, having seen 21 years' service, was born in the north of Ireland. He came to Canada about 1830, and, receiving a location ticket, took up a lot in Wentworth, but finding that this was poor land, he then bought a farm in the north part of Gore, Lakefield. He lived in this place a few years, and then moved into the Seigniorie where he died. He had one son and two daughters; Robert, the son, was a young man when his father came to this country. He joined the Cavalry in Montreal, also married in that city, and had three sons and three daughters. He finally settled in Lachute near Hill Head, where he died about 1885. Robert, his son, followed farming till 1885, when he opened a grocery in Lachute, which he still conducts. He has been married twice, the last time in 1887 to Harriet A. Knox.

A. J. PERIARD was born at St. Benoit. He learned the tailor's trade, and spent ten years in Montreal and Ottawa; he came to Lachute in 1880, and opened a merchant tailor's establishment, which he has ever since conducted. He was married June 22nd, 1880, to Miss Brown, daughter of James Brown, contractor, of Montreal. Mr. Periard was reared a Roman Catholic, but was converted to Protestantism about twenty years ago, since which he has been actively engaged in Christian work. He has preached, and still preaches, in different parts of the County on the Sabbath. He also did much in the way of Christian labor in Sunday Schools and like gatherings while in Montreal.

WILLIAM BANFORD is a courteous and public-spirited merchant on Main street; he is the eldest son of William Banford, of whom a sketch is given in the history of L'Orignal. He was born in 1851, and began his mercantile life as clerk for D. J. Jamieson, of Vankleek Hill, with whom he remained two years. He then came to Lachute, and was clerk for James Fish & Co. two years, after which he remained four years as clerk in the employ of P. H. Lane, Esq. About 1880 he purchased the store of Mr. Lane. This was burnt in the fall of 1894, and he then removed to his present store. Mr. Banford was married in 1879 to Eliza Fraser, of Bethany.

N. MCGILLIS & SON, from Lancaster, Ont., have a hardware store on Main street. Norman McGillis, who came with his family from Scotland, was one of the early settlers of Lancaster. He had five sons and five daughters. Neil McGillis, his second son, has been engaged many years in mercantile business in Lancaster, and for some years has been one of the Board of Aldermen of that place. In the fall of 1894 he purchased the store and stock of A. J. Fraser in Lachute, which is now in charge of Mr. McGillis' son; they keep a full line of hardware, tinware, paints, oils, etc.

ROBERT CRESWELL has a fine brick block on Main street, in which he has a flour

and feed store. His father, Wm. Creswell, came from Donegal, Ireland, with his family to Lachute in 1852, being 13 weeks in crossing the Atlantic—an unusual time at that late date. He settled on a farm of 100 acres in the Seigniorie, and afterward, bought a lot in Lachute and erected a house on it, but never resided here; he died about 1864.

The following obituary is copied from an Illinois paper, published in March, 1893:—

"Mrs. Sarah Creswell died here at 2.30 last Saturday morning after a few days' illness. She was born in Ireland in 1816, and came to Canada in 1852, where Mr. Creswell died about 1864. She moved to Illinois with her children in 1872, and lived at Randolph; eighteen years ago she moved to Heyworth. She is the mother of eleven children, of whom nine are living, viz., William and John in Montana; James at Paxton; Robert in Canada; Mrs. Matthew Smith at Lytleville; Mrs. J. M. Minton at Downs; Mrs. Isabella Happins in Ohio; and Maggie and Jennie at home. Mrs. Creswell belonged to the Episcopal Church."

Robert, the second son, was married 1st November, 1866, to Eliza Miller. He followed harness-making ten years, and was also engaged in farming till 1875, when he engaged in his present business. He has another block near the one in which he trades.

JOHN STEWART is proprietor of one of the meat markets with which Lachute is well provided. His father, Donald Stewart, came from Stirlingshire, near Glasgow, to Lachute in 1832. He was in the employ of James Walker about a year, then went to Ontario, where he was employed as miller for several years. He returned to Lachute, and married Janet McIntyre, whose family came from the same place in Scotland, and at the same time, that Mr. Stewart did. After his marriage, he settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Edmund Smith, and lived on it till his death in 1872. He left five sons and one daughter. John, the eldest, married, in April, 1877, Margaret Barron, and engaged in farming till 1887, when he bought a good house in this village, built a commodious brick shop, and has since been engaged in his present business.

DAVID WILSON is proprietor of a meat market at the west end of Fish's bridge. He came from Yorkshire, England, in 1872. He was married 13th April, 1881, to Agnes McFarlane, from Paisley, Scotland, and settled in Lachute in 1888. He was employed three years in the market of Patenaude & MacArthur, and then, in the winter of 1891, opened a market himself.

Besides the establishments above mentioned there are several others, the stores of the GILES BROTHERS, BOYCE, HAY BROTHERS, A. CLEVELAND, the book stores of D. KERR, BOA, etc.

JOSEPH AUGUSTUS BEDARD, one of the Municipal Councillors, has an attractive boot and shoe store on Main street, where he also sells a variety of musical instruments.

G. ROBY, merchant tailor, who came here in 1893, during the past summer (1895), erected one of the finest looking buildings in the place, on Main street. Another attractive place on the same street is the store of T. JOUSSE, jeweller.

A very fine building also is the hardware store of C. CHARLEBOIS, near the R. R. Station.

HOTELS.

Lachute has four hotels, and though the number seems large for the place, they are all commodious, respectable looking buildings, and apparently prosperous.

JAMES CURRIE is proprietor of the Victoria Hotel, the only one at Lachute Mills, and the oldest one in the town—a portion of the building being one in which Milo Lane conducted an hotel when Lachute was in her infancy. It has a large share of the patronage of the travelling public, owing both to the correctness of its appointments and the popularity and extensive acquaintance of its proprietor, who has had an experience of fifteen years in his present hotel.

Mr. Currie's grandfather on the maternal side, John Williamson, was a soldier under Wellington, fought at Waterloo, and was in several other engagements. After serving twenty-one years he obtained his discharge, came to Canada, settled in Gore, and served in the Rebellion of 1837-38. Mr. Currie's father, Charles Currie, came from Castle Blarney, County of Monaghan, Ireland, in the spring of 1831. He first found employment on the "Feeder" at Carillon, on which his brother Isaiah, who had previously come to this country, had a contract. In the fall of 1832, he took up a lot in the second range of Gore, on which he lived twelve years. In 1837, he was married to Elizabeth Williamson. He sold out in 1844, and bought a farm in Wentworth, on which he lived till his death in 1879. He had three sons and two daughters. James, the eldest, at the age of 17 went to the States, where he spent twenty years. Returning, he purchased a farm on Beech Ridge, and engaged in farming, meanwhile serving three years in the St. Andrews Parish Council. In 1880, he sold his farm and engaged in his present business in Lachute. He was married in January, 1860, to Catherine, daughter of Valentine Swail, of Wentworth. They have one son, Valentine, married, and living in British Columbia, and three daughters.

An imposing building is the "Argenteuil House," towards the upper end of Main street, of which PIERRE RODRIGUE, the present Mayor of Lachute, is proprietor. The house is brick, 70 x 40 feet in size, three stories besides the basement, with a two-storey extension, 60 x 25 feet in size, flat roof, and encircled by three galleries. It has three parlors, two sitting rooms, thirty-five bed rooms, a large office, and dining room with seating capacity for 100 guests. The grounds and stables connected therewith are equally spacious.

Mr. Rodrigue was born in St. Scholastique, and his early days were spent on his father's farm. He took a classical course at the school of Rev. Father Bonin, after which he taught five years in the same school and two years in the public school. He was married 17th October, 1853, to Margaret, daughter of the late Alexandre Fortier, and spent the following eleven years on his father's farm. After devoting a few years to mercantile life and hotel keeping, he sold out in 1871 and bought the "Bee Hive"—the hotel of Alvah Burch in Lachute. This was burnt 7th January, 1892, and, the same year, Mr. Rodrigue built his present hotel. He has been very successful financially since coming here, his real estate, within and outside of the Corporation, being valued at \$25,000. He has been in the Council five or six years, and in 1894 was elected Mayor, and has been Chairman of the Roman Catholic School Board since it was established in 1875, and is a trustee of the Roman Catholic Church. He has three sons and one daughter, two of the former, E. D., married to Mary Poitras, and L. P. Rodrigue, being employed in the hotel. Alexandre is an M. D.

The daughter of Mr. Rodrigue is married to Charles Charlebois, proprietor of the Lachute Foundry.

There are two other hotels near the railroad station, of one of which ALFRED LAFLEUR is proprietor. This building also is of brick, three stories, 60 x 40 feet in size. Commodious stables are attached, in which Mr. Lafleur has a good number of horses. He is a native of Ste. Adèle, County of Terrebonne, where he was engaged in hotel keeping and lumber business. He spent ten years in connection with the lumber traffic in California and the Western States—three years in

Marquette, Michigan, where he and his father erected several houses. He came to Lachute in 1878 and built his present hotel, which he has ever since conducted.

The other hotel near the R. R. station, and also on Foundry street, is that of MOISE PAQUETTE. Mr. Paquette was born in St. Scholastique, lived on the homestead farm till 1878, when he came with his father to Lachute, built his present hotel, and moved into it in 1879. His father, Moise Paquette, died 14th December, 1891, at the age of 68. Like the other public houses of Lachute, this is of a good size and appearance, and has ample yard and stables attached. H. Paquette, a brother of the hotel proprietor, has a barber shop in the establishment.

About two miles above the Lachute Post Office, toward Hill Head, in a good farming section, is a settlement where, in former years, there was a thriving business conducted, of which the tannery of SAMUEL HILLS was the nucleus.

Mr. Hills was from New Hampshire, and after living two years at St. Andrews, he came, about 1830, to Lachute. He was a man of much enterprise, and his descendants are people of spirit and intelligence. Soon after his arrival, he erected a tannery, with which he did an active business, besides conducting a farm, till his death. The business thus started grew in importance, until "Hills' Tannery," by which name the locality was soon designated, became quite a noted place. Leather of different kinds was manufactured here, and shoemakers, harness makers, and other men were employed, till it was said the Hills would have a village of their own.

The founder of this business had four sons—Frederick, Samuel Scott, William Matthews, and Reuben Watson. The latter died at the age of 14, and Frederick, the eldest, died at Hancock, N.H. Samuel S. and William, each of whom had a good farm belonging to the homestead, continued together the management of the tannery. Samuel married Elizabeth Hastings, and William married her sister, Frances J. Hastings, who died 10th August, 1891. William was also, for a time, conducting quite a business at Portage du Fort; but he relinquished it and confined himself to that at Lachute; he is now connected with an extensive lumber firm in Montreal, though he still has a residence in Lachute.

Samuel S. Hills always lived in Lachute, and died here 16th April, 1878; he had three sons and two daughters that grew up.

Frederick W., the eldest, lives in the dwelling occupied by his grandfather; he married Miss E. A. Grant, and has two daughters. Watson S. resides at Brainard, Minn.; Julia is deceased; and Mary F., married to Albert I. Green, resides in Minneapolis, Minn. George H. was married 18th June, 1879, to Jessie Muir; they have three children. He engaged in farming on the homestead till August, 1882, when the farm was sold. After following agricultural life till 1888, he bought the brick house and lot where he now lives, and, in 1892, opened a store. His dwelling and store are those erected and occupied by Samuel Orr, noticed on a former page.

SAMUEL EDMUND SMITH, one of the enterprising and leading farmers of Lachute, resides in this locality. William Smith, his great-grandfather, came from Yorkshire, England, and was the first settler at what is now Dunany, in Wentworth. He received a grant of Lot 1, Range 1, for marking out a road by blazed trees from Sir John's Lake to Clear Lake. He had two sons and three daughters that grew up.

Samuel, the eldest, married Margaret McDonald, of Gore, about 1828; settled near the homestead, and lived there till his death. He was the first Postmaster at Dunany, the post office being established there in 1853; was Mayor of Wentworth and Major of Militia; he was a loyal actor in the events of 1837, and was at Grande Brûlée with the Volunteers. He died 11th June, 1893, aged 96, and so remarkably healthy had he been, that he never employed a physician till his last illness. His widow is still living; they had twelve children, six of each sex, that arrived at matur-

ity. James, their eldest son, was married in April, 1858, to Mary Jane McLean, of Lachute, and settled in Gore, adjacent to Dunany. Sixteen years later, he bought 210 acres in Lachute, to which he removed in 1874; this is the farm now owned and occupied by his son, Samuel E. Smith. He was a School Commissioner for some time, and took much interest in the military affairs of the County; he joined the Rangers at their organization as Lieutenant, and was promoted to the rank of Major. He died 24th January, 1887, and was buried with military honors. He had two sons and four daughters that grew up.

Samuel E., the only son now living, was married 30th April, 1890, to Janet Pattison, of Lachute. He has always remained on the homestead—a fine farm—which he has improved so that it sustains a large stock. Mr. Smith is 1st Lieutenant in Company No. 2 of the Rangers.

JOHN MCGREGOR came from Dumbartonshire, Scotland, to Lachute, with his family, about 1826, and bought 100 acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by Robert Beatty. Subsequently, he purchased 90 acres adjacent to his first purchase, which is now owned and occupied by the widow of his son, John McGregor. He moved to the latter farm, and lived there till his death, about 1864, at the age of 87; Mrs. McGregor died about ten years later, aged 97. Six sons and three daughters arrived at maturity. James, the fourth son, now living with his son Thomas, has followed the millwright trade forty-five years in this section, building and repairing many mills. He was married in 1846 to Ellen Hay; she died 16th April, 1885. Mr. McGregor's first permanent residence, after marriage, was at Brownsburg, where he bought a saw mill and carding mill, which he conducted for twelve years. He then, about 1860, sold them, and purchased 80 acres of land in Lachute, which he sold to David Pollock in 1890. He has had three sons and two daughters, who grew up. His eldest son, Robert J., lives in Kansas; George is employed in the store of the Hay Brothers; and Thomas, with whom he lives, is on a farm which belonged to the paternal estate; he was married 2nd January, 1884, to Margaret Parker, of Montreal.

Near this locality is what may be termed a *lusus naturee*, a singular change having occurred in the physical features of quite a tract of territory since the country was first settled. A tract two miles or more in length and many rods in breadth is nothing but a field of drifting white sand, where, not many decades ago, were cultivated fields. This strip of worthless land extends across the middle of several farms, on the south side of the North River. The soil which covered this sand must, of course, have been very shallow, but still it is said that it once produced fine crops of rye. The sand, like snow, drifts with the wind, and a fence crossing it does not long remain visible or effective against cattle. This stratum, it is claimed, is about twelve feet in thickness, succeeded by a substratum of blue clay, beneath which is abundance of water.

PARISH OF ST. JERUSALEM D'ARGENTEUIL, EAST SETTLEMENT, BETHANY.*

This parish, as will be seen below, was not erected till long after Lachute had become a thriving village. As stated in the history of St. Andrews, it embraces the larger part of the Seignior of Argenteuil, and besides the town of Lachute, it contains other districts designated as the East Settlement and Bethany, which will be noticed in the proper place.

* That tract or parcel of land, situate in the seignior of Argenteuil, in the County of Two Mountains, in that part of the Province of Canada called Lower Canada, bounded and abutted as follows, to wit: on the south by the southern line of lot number fifteen in the west settlement, the rear of the

PATRICK STRACHAN DUNBAR, Mayor of the Parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil, was born in Forbes, Morayshire, Scotland, 7th March, 1824. His father was George Dunbar, who was a Captain in the Inverness Militia; his mother was Katherine, daughter of Major Patrick Strachan, of Drumduen, Morayshire, who, on one or two occasions, was in active service. Mr. Dunbar came to Canada with his parents in 1832, and settled in Brownsburg; the family remained there for two years, and then came to Jerusalem, where the son has ever since resided. He was employed on the first railroad ever built in this County, and helped to run the first engine that went from Carillon to Grenville in 1854; in 1856, he was first mate on the steamer "Atlas," plying between Lachine and Carillon. Mr. Dunbar took a most active part in helping to secure the line of the present C. P. Railway—then the Montreal, Ottawa & Occidental—through this parish, and, in 1872, took part with the late Thomas C. Quinn, Provincial Land Surveyor, in running a trial line from Grenville Bay to St. Therèse. This line proved to be the shortest and most direct, and was afterwards adopted by the R. R. Company. Mr. Dunbar has been a Municipal Councillor in the Parish for thirty-two years, and has filled the office of Mayor since 1880; he married, in 1852, Jessie, youngest daughter of the late Walter McOuat. Mrs. Dunbar is still living, and has three daughters. Mr. Dunbar has also filled the office of President of the Board of School Commissioners, here, since 1885. He is now in his seventy-third year, and has been a resident of this parish for upwards of sixty years.

ROBERT GORDON, from County Down, Ireland, came to the Parish of St. Jerusalem, in 1824, and bought one hundred acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by his son Robert. The latter, who is now upward of eighty years of age, has cleared up much of the paternal estate, and also another one hundred acres, by which he has augmented it. He has been one of those industrious, sober men, who exert a good influence, and whose presence as a neighbor is always desired. He has

middle settlement or Beech Ridge, the southern part of Duel's purchase, and the line separating the East Settlement from part of Brown's Gore, and that rear of lot number thirty-five, on the River Rouge; on the east by the seignior of Two Mountains; on the north by the township of Gore; on the west by the township of Chatham. Beginning on the line between Chatham and Argenteuil at the distance of three miles and three-quarters from the shore of the Ottawa River; thence, along the side line between lots numbers fourteen and fifteen, in the west settlement, magnetically south sixty-nine degrees thirty minutes east, one mile, eight arpents and six perches more or less to an angle; thence, along the northerly rear line of lots numbers five, six, seven, eight, nine and ten of the middle settlement or Beech Ridge, north, 86 degrees east, nineteen arpents more or less, to an angle; thence, along the rear line from the northwest corner of number eleven, to the north-east corner of number twenty-two, or the last lot of the middle settlement, to a point about seven miles and one-quarter from the Ottawa River; north 68 degrees, one mile, six arpents and two perches more or less; thence, along the line between the east side of the middle settlement and the tract of land known as Duel's purchase to the southern extremity of the said tract; south eleven degrees and ten minutes east, two miles more or less; thence, along the line between part of Brown's Gore and Duel's purchase south, eighty-three degrees east, seven arpents and six perches more or less to an angle; thence, along the eastern line of Duel's purchase, to the south-western angle of the East Settlement, six arpents more or less; thence, along the southern side line of lot number one in both ranges of the East Settlement, till it meets the eastern line of the seignior of Argenteuil, at a point distant about five miles from the Grand or Ottawa River south, sixty-nine degrees thirty minutes east, two miles five arpents and five perches, more or less; thence, along the line between the seignior of Argenteuil and Two-Mountains, to the north-eastern angle of the said seignior of Argenteuil north, twenty degrees thirty minutes east, seven miles, eight arpents and seven perches more or less; thence along the rear line of the seignior of Argenteuil, which is also the front line of the township of Gore, to the north-western angle of the seignior to a point on the Clear Lake north, sixty-two degrees thirty minutes west, six miles and fourteen arpents more or less; thence, along the line between Chatham and Argenteuil south, twenty degrees thirty minutes west, eight miles and seven arpents more or less, to the place of beginning.

Approved by Order in Council of the 15th July, 1852, *minus*: The limits of the town of Lachute by 48 V., c. 72.

been a Magistrate for a quarter of a century, and has also been a member of the Municipal Council of his Parish. Although an octogenarian, he is still active, and takes much interest in public affairs. One of the latest of his works was to secure a grant of \$50 from Government, to pay for placing gravel on a low, marshy piece of road in this section—a work of much utility. Mr. Gordon has had ten children, nine of whom are still living.

ROBERT CROZIER was born in County Cavan, Ireland, 6th May, 1814, and came to Canada when four years of age. His parents first went to Montreal, and a year later to Chatham, where the son lived for several years, three of which he spent in lumbering on the Black River and Ottawa. He was married 30th October, 1838, to Margaret, youngest daughter of the late Andrew Walker, of Lane's Purchase. He purchased a farm adjoining that of his father-in-law, remaining there until 1848, when he bought a farm in this section from Chauncey Davis. He had eight daughters and four sons, of whom seven daughters and two sons are now living. The daughters are all married, and Catherine, wife of Simon McGilvray, and John Alexander, are the only children of the family in this County. Mr. Crozier was at Grand Brulé in 1837, and was a member of the Volunteers and Cavalry for over twenty years. He was a large land owner in this parish, but in 1894 sold his farm, and soon afterward went to Lachute to live a retired life, but died there 1st June, 1895, after only a week's illness. The *Montreal Witness* said of him in a lengthy obituary notice: "Mr. Crozier was a true husband and kind father, and the loss of his presence to sorrowing relatives will not be easily or quickly repaired." His wife still survives, at the age of seventy-nine.

John A., eldest son of Robert Crozier, was born 1845, and always remained in this section. On 21st Feb., 1878, he was married to Miss Ryan, a teacher, daughter of Thomas Ryan, who was a ship carpenter, living at the time in Mille Isles. Mr. Crozier first settled on the farm now owned by Thomas Black, jun., which he had bought a few years previous to his marriage, but he afterwards sold it and returned home to assist his father, who was alone. In July, 1890, he bought his present farm, on which he has since made many improvements. He was a member of Capt. Burwash's troop of Cavalry ten years, joining it in 1860, after receiving a diploma from the Military School in Montreal. He was Corporal of his company when he retired.

DAVID THOMAS MORIN was born 8th February, 1820, in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. His father, who was a guard in Dumfriesshire Jail, was killed while on duty by the notorious thief and pick-pocket, Davie Hagart. He struck Mr. Morin on the head with a stone concealed in a stocking, intending only to stun him, but the blow proved fatal.

The son, David Thomas, who was a carpenter by trade, came to Canada with his mother, about 1833. In February, 1843, he was married in Montreal to Miss Janet Craik, sister of Dr. Craik, Dean of the Medical Faculty, McGill University. In 1849, he came to this parish, and bought the farm now owned by his son David; he died here 20th May, 1873, and Mrs. Morin 17th April, 1890. They had five sons and five daughters; three of the latter are deceased. Thomas, David, John, Jane and Janet, the latter married to William Davidson, lives in this parish—Robert C. on Beech Ridge, and William in Prescott County, Ont. Thomas, born 31st Dec., 1843, remained at home until twenty-four years of age, when he went to Nevada, where he remained about five years. On his return, he was married 12th February, 1873, to Mary, daughter of the late James Gordon, of River Rouge. He then came to his present farm, adjoining the old homestead; he has two daughters and one son, who all live at home. David, born 7th July, 1850, remained on the homestead;

he married Miss Dunbar, daughter of Patrick Dunbar, Esq. ; they have one son. Mr. Morin has a fine farm, and in 1890 received a bronze medal and a diploma from the Quebec Government in the competition of that year.

ANDREW WALKER came to Canada from Barrackshire, Scotland, with his family in 1833, and first settled on Lane's Purchase in Lachute, where he and Mrs. Walker both died, on the farm now owned by Henry Drysdale. They had five sons and four daughters ; among those now living are Margaret, widow of the late Robert Crozier ; Alice, widow of William Blow, living in Manitoba ; and George, living in Ontario.

ANDREW, the fourth son, born 4th May, 1821, was married in 1851 to Catherine A., daughter of Capt. Dunbar ; they had eight children—five sons and three daughters, of whom all but one son are now living. Mr. Walker remained on the homestead until 1895, when his son Andrew bought the farm of his late uncle, Robert Crozier, in Jerusalem, and Mr. and Mrs. Walker, retired, are now living with him. Mr. Walker has been very active in the affairs of the County, having been Municipal Councillor of Lachute for twenty-one years ; he was also a member of Major Simpson's company of Cavalry, having been sergeant at the time they received the Prince of Wales at Carillon. George Dunbar, the eldest son, lives in Hill Head ; Janet I., married to James Raitt, lives in Lachute ; Catherine A., married to William Copeland, lives in Lane's Purchase ; Andrew is on the farm in Jerusalem ; William B. and John R. L. live in Manitoba ; and Maggie, married to D. McPhail, lives in Chatham.

HUGH CLELAND, son of James Cleland, was born in the parish of St. Jerusalem, and lived on the farm now owned by Thomas Black ; he was married to Mary Ann Cotter. They had five children, of whom two boys and two girls are now living. Mr. Cleland bought the farm now owned by his son, William J., and for the last eighteen years has shipped milk to Montreal, buying from a good many in this vicinity. Mr. Cleland is now retired, and, with his wife, remains on the old homestead with their second son, William. The latter still continues the milk business ; he was born January, 1867, and 23rd June, 1893, was married to Mary, daughter of William Brown, of Martintown, Ont. Jane, the eldest, is married to Malcolm Smith, of Beech Ridge ; Mary E. to Thomas Smith, lives in Montreal. Robert James, the eldest son, was born 1857, and always remained at home. In 1887, he was married to Isabella, daughter of Andrew Bell, Postmaster of Beech Ridge ; the same year he took his present farm of his father. He has since erected new buildings, and made many improvements on it ; with his brother, he continues the milk business commenced by their father.

JAMES LEISHMAN, JUN., eldest son of James Leishman, was born in Upper Lachute, 26th May, 1864 ; he remained at home until 1886, and then went to California, where he remained eight years in the lumber business ; on his return he bought the farm of John McGilvray, Jerusalem, and is now living here with his sister Mary.

EAST SETTLEMENT.

A Post Office was established here in 1871, and given the name of Genoa ; James Gordon was appointed Postmaster, which office he still holds. Mr. Gordon conducted a general store here some time, but having to devote his time to his trade—that of carpenter—he discontinued the store, in 1890.

The first school-house was built on the farm now owned by Mrs. Black. In 1841, a log school-house was built on the site of the present brick one, near the four corners.

A neat wooden church was erected in 1861, on land given to the Wesleyan Methodist Conference by Mr. John Burwash, and it was built by the Methodists of this vicinity. Mr. Griffith took an active part in its erection, and has been a staunch supporter of it ever since. It is used as a Union church now, and services are held on alternate Sabbaths by Revs. Clipsham and Mackie, of Lachute. The Church is always open to any Protestant minister who wishes to hold service in it.

The first settlers known in this place were Barber, Draper, and Hyatt, U. E. Loyalists, who came here about the beginning of the present century. Barber was quite a large land owner, having about 700 acres; he built a three-story, stone building in 1850, on the farm now owned by Mrs. Wm. Black, intending that his sons should occupy it with him, after being married. They, however, being dissatisfied, left this part of the country, and none of the descendants of the above-named men now live in this section.

A few years ago, considerable business was done in the East Settlement by government contractors, who bought several acres of land from Messrs. John Rodger, Armstrong and Todd. A very fine quality of gravel was discovered here, and a side track was laid from the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad to take away the gravel dug by the large gang of men employed during one summer. About twenty miles of the C. P. R. were ballasted with the gravel, and a great many carloads were taken to Montreal. The gravel pit is quite a freak of nature, being a high ridge with level land on either side. The ridge is about half a mile long and three acres wide; the centre, where excavated, has the appearance of having been under water at one time, there being towards the bottom several feet of fine gravel, and then a layer of stone similar to the dry bed of a river. At the bottom is a very fine quality of building sand in which are found springs of pure cold water.

THOMAS MILLER, a cabinetmaker by trade, was born in Scotland, and came to Canada about 1800; he remained about seven years, then returned to Scotland, and married Miss Anna Murdoch. He then came back to Canada, and settled at River du Loup, Que., keeping store there for several years, after which he removed to River Rouge, remaining several years on the farm of Gregor McGregor. He then came to this place, and bought the farm now owned by his son, Thomas G. Mr. and Mrs. Miller both died here. THOMAS G., the eldest son, born in 1816 at River du Loup, was married in 1851 to Mary E. Green, from County Sligo, Ireland; they have five daughters and four sons, all living. Catherine, the eldest daughter, lives in Chicago; Mary and Amanda in Montreal; Martha and Eliza are at home. Of the sons, Thomas, the eldest, John H. and William, are in California, and James, the youngest, remains at home.

JOHN GRIFFITH was born in Ireland in 1819, his parents, who were Welsh, having previously settled there; the family came to Canada about the year 1826, and first settled in St. Canute. When about eighteen years of age, John went to Ontario, and was employed for two years on the Cornwall Canal; he then returned to St. Canute, and soon afterward joined the St. Andrew's Volunteers, Capt. Quinn's Company, going with them to St. Scholastique. He was in this Company when orders were received to march to St. Eustache. Mr. Griffith afterward went to Thomas' Gore, where he was married to Mary, daughter of the late William Hume, Hill Head. They had eight sons and four daughters, of whom five sons and all the daughters are still living. William, the eldest, is a farmer in Watertown, N.Y.; Henry is mining in Nevada; John W. is Professor in a San Francisco College; Isaac lives at home; and Albert L. is in Montreal; Eleanor, married to Roderick McDonald, lives in Vide Sac; Mary J., married to Henry Hadley, lives in Montreal; Sarah A. is at home; and Grace, married to William Shepherd, lives in East Settlement.

JAMES ARMSTRONG came to Canada in 1824 from County Monaghan, Ireland, and settled in North Settlement, on the farm now owned by William Walker; he afterward bought the farm now owned by his son Robert, where he died 7th May, 1873, aged seventy-five years. JAMES, the third son, born in 1837, was married 5th September, 1856, to Jane Canton, of Lakefield; he then settled on the farm now owned by John Graham, Thomas' Gore, and remained there five years, when he sold it, and in 1872 bought his present one from the late William Todd. He has three daughters and two sons; Julia A. is married to John McOuat, and lives in Lachute; Mary E., the second daughter, after being a very successful teacher for four years, is now in the Post Office at Lachute; Alice J., John E., and Albert J. are at home.

WILLIAM BLACK, born 1830, was a son of Handyside Black, who came from Scotland; William, who was the third son, bought the farm now occupied by his widow and children—the old Barber place, on which was built the large stone house mentioned above. Mr. Black was married in 1872 to Elizabeth, daughter of William Dickson, of this place; he died 22nd March, 1891, aged sixty-one. Mrs. Black survives him, and has four children—one daughter and three sons, named respectively Aggie, John, William and David. Mrs. Black, with her children's assistance, has continued to manage the farm since her husband's death. The eldest son, John, bids fair to be one of the successful farmers of Argenteuil, having already begun to purchase thoroughbred stock.

WILLIAM TODD was born in Roxburyshire, Scotland, in 1808, and came to Canada in 1830, with his wife, Elizabeth Wilson, and two children; he settled in Beauharnois, where he remained five years, then came to Lachute, and bought the farm now occupied by the family of James Pollock. He remained in Lachute six years, and afterwards—about 1841—came to this place, and bought the farm now occupied by James Armstrong, and lived here a number of years. Mrs. Todd died in 1860. They had four sons and one daughter; the latter is deceased. William, the eldest son, is in Wisconsin; Thomas lives in Lachute; Andrew, on the Lachute Road; and Henry in this place. Mr. Todd was married a second time, in 1865, to Mary, daughter of Andrew McLean, of Montreal. After selling his farm to Mr. Armstrong, Mr. Todd bought the cottage of James Gordon, at the four-corners, and died there 18th April, 1894, aged eighty-six years. Mrs. Todd still lives here.

JOSEPH ROGER, whose father also bore the name of Joseph, was born in Scotland in 1795. He came to Canada in 1833, and the same year bought the farm in this place now occupied by his children; he purchased this of Isaac Hyatt, one of the first settlers in this section. In 1836, Mr. Roger was married to Miss Jean McOuat; they had seven children, of whom three sons and three daughters—Joseph, Janette, Margaret, William, Elizabeth and John—are now living. Mr. Roger died 1870, aged seventy-five; Mrs. Roger in 1888, aged seventy-seven. Margaret, the second daughter, went to India in 1873 as a missionary for the Presbyterian Church of Canada, spending eighteen years there, with the exception of one furlough. Miss Roger has the honor of being the first missionary sent by the Presbyterians to India from Canada. Mr. Roger's children are all living on the homestead.

DAVID ROGER came from Glasgow, Scotland, about 1833; he bought the farm now occupied by his son John from L. Barber. Mr. Roger was married to Miss Jane McOuat in Scotland, and had two children when they came to Canada. Six more were born to them after coming here; four sons and two daughters are now living. Mr. Roger died 24th May, 1892, aged ninety-six years, and Mrs. Roger died 1872, aged seventy-six. Joseph, the eldest son, lives in Lachute. Janet, the

widow of James McClure, and mother of the celebrated missionary, Dr. McClure, of Honan, China, lives in Upper Lachute. Margaret, married to Andrew Todd, and David, live on the Lachute Road. William, and John, the youngest son, reside in this place. The latter, who was born in 1841, has always remained on the homestead ; he was married in 1891 to Jemima, daughter of the late Thomas Bilsland ; they have one son.

JAMES WOOD, a blacksmith by trade, came, with his wife, from Scotland to Canada about 1830 ; he first worked at his trade on the old Carillon and Grenville Canal, and from this work went to St. Placide, from which place he was obliged to remove to St. Andrews on the breaking out of the Rebellion of 1837. This journey, made on the ice, proved a dangerous one, as the river had but just frozen ; Mr. Wood was obliged to go on foot before his horse, testing the ice. He left his wife and children in St. Andrews and returned with the troops to St. Placide. Some time later, he came, with his family, to this section, and bought the farm now owned by his son Robert. Mr. Wood died in 1881, aged seventy-seven, and Mrs. Wood in December, 1890, aged eighty-three. They had eleven children, of whom seven sons and two daughters reached maturity.

ROBERT, the fifth son, born 1845, remained at home until twenty-one years of age, when he went to Nevada, remaining five years altogether in that State, but making a long visit at home during the time. After his final return to Canada, he went into partnership with Robert Summerby, and erected a steam saw mill on the North River at St. Canute. He managed this for two years, then sold out and bought his present farm from his father. In 1872, Mr. Wood was married to Miss McGregor, daughter of John McGregor, of Lachute Road. They have four sons and one daughter living. Mr. Wood has made many improvements on his farm, and it is now one of the best equipped in East Settlement.

WILLIAM ROGER, second son of David Roger, was born in this Settlement in 1833, and has always remained here ; he was married in 1866 to Miss Ann Robertson, of Montreal, whose father came from Aberdeen, Scotland, with his wife and children. Her mother died during the voyage, and Mr. Robertson died a year after reaching Montreal.

Mr. Roger bought his present farm, which had previously been owned by James Draper, from his sister, Mrs. McClure, in 1860, and has since made many improvements on it, besides building his present brick residence. All the surroundings of the place betoken intelligence and industry. Mr. Roger has taken an active part in the Agricultural Society, having been Director for several years ; he has also been Councillor of the Parish. Mrs. Roger died in 1890, leaving a family of nine children ; one son has since died—five daughters and three sons are now living.

JAMES WILSON came from Roxburyshire, Scotland, to Canada, in 1830, and settled here, being one of the first to arrive in this section.

WILLIAM, his second son, was born in 1842, on the farm where he now lives ; he has always remained at home, with the exception of one year, which was spent in lumbering in Wisconsin. He was married 6th January, 1891, to Jessie B., daughter of Simon McKimmie, of Lachute. They have two daughters. In 1892, Mr. Wilson obtained the farm, his father dying in that year.

WILLIAM TODD, eldest son of Thomas Todd, was born in February, 1858, in East Settlement ; he has been twice married, first to Margery M., daughter of Thomas Young, of River Rouge, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. Mrs. Todd died in March, 1889. In 1881, the father of Mr. Todd, wishing to retire from active business, gave up to his son the management of his farm, which he purchased about half a century ago from Milo Barber ; he then went to live in Lachute.

Mr. Todd was married the second time, in June, 1891, to Ida Catherine, daughter of Charles McGregor, of River Rouge ; he has two sons by this marriage.

FELIX BIGRAS came to this place in the early years of its history, and settled on the farm, then entirely covered with bush, which is now owned by his son Peter. The latter was born in 1855, and has always remained on the homestead ; he was married in 1876 to Miss P. Touchette, of Cote St. Louis. They have two sons living. Mr. Bigras has made many improvements on his farm, and, in 1895, was appointed Director of the Agricultural Society of Argenteuil. He, as was his father, is a member of the Belle Rivière Presbyterian Church.

The following sketch has been kindly given us by a young friend of Mrs. Gordon, it having been written at Mrs. Gordon's dictation :—

MR. and MRS. GORDON came out from Scotland about 1835, and settled in the bush in Genoa. They had to erect a cabin at once, which was square in shape and covered with "scoops." Their only stove was tin. They had to clear their land by first cutting down the trees, and then rooting up the stumps by means of a pry about ten feet long. This, of course, was very hard work, and, on one occasion, when Mrs. Gordon was helping, she pulled so hard on the pry, that she could see "stars," and her sight was so injured that, from that time, she has had to use spectacles. The first year, they cleared only two acres, burning the stumps when they were pulled, then plowing the land and sowing their seed. As their fields became larger, they sometimes worked in harvesting till eleven o'clock at night, binding their grain and putting it into "stooks" before the rain came. During the first years of their settlement they had but one child—a little girl—whom they carried to the field and home again, when they were drawing hay or grain, and put her on the mow till the wagon was unloaded. When they had drawn in all their grain, they threshed it with a flail, and, after being ground, it was carried on Mr. Gordon's back to the mill at Lachute. When returning home, it was sometimes so dark that he was obliged to hang the bag of flour or meal on a tree and return for it in the morning. The only place they had to keep their potatoes was a hole in the ground, well covered over. Their only means of travelling was with a horse and a little, low, flat-bottomed traineau, with a bundle of pea-straw for a seat, and no robes. They had to drive to Montreal with a horse and cart to sell their produce, and often the roads were so bad that the mud and water came up to the axle. Their load consisted chiefly of pork and butter ; the general price of pork was \$4.50 per hundred, and of butter 12½c. per pound. Whatever money they received had all to go in payments on their farm.

They lived here at the time of the Rebellion, and were often afraid that the rebels would come and kill them. Once, while trying to take home some of his sheep, the rebels took Mr. Gordon prisoner, and his sheep were killed. The next day, however, he obtained a stick, broke the windows of his prison, and escaped. Another time, a wolf came along in the night, and began fighting with the dog, and they thought it was some of the rebels trying to set fire to the buildings, and were nearly frightened to death.

Wolves were very numerous, and used to come in crowds every night, so that they had to shut up their sheep. One little pet lamb did not want to be shut up, so it ran away in the bush and across a ditch. It was never seen alive again ; but they found a piece of its leg, where a wolf had killed and eaten it. For three or four years after they came here, the wolves used to disturb them very much at night by their howling. Mrs. Gordon tells of an encounter she once had with a wolf.

She was away from home, and had about twenty miles to walk, so she started early in the morning, on a bush road, not very well marked out. After losing her way three times, she at length reached a house where her sister promised to meet her, and they walked along together until they reached the North River flowing through Lachute. There was no bridge, but they got across in a scow with some school girls, and in a short time reached the home of her friends. They wanted her to remain all night, but she was anxious to get home, so she went out again, till she came to a bush where she lost her way, and presently saw a wolf among a lot of sheep. She was about to strike him with the sickle carried in her hand, but gave a loud scream instead, which so frightened him that he ran off. She then went on, reaching home about 12 o'clock at night.

In the winter evenings, Mrs. Gordon often sat up while the others were sleeping, sewing and knitting for the children; she often spun one hundred pounds of wool in a year. By hard work and industry they cleared up a good farm, put up comfortable buildings, and took care of a large family, who are all doing well. When their children were all settled in homes of their own, Mr. and Mrs. Gordon sold their homestead, and built a pretty little cottage at the four corners, which is surrounded by trees. They have a small piece of ground which they cultivate themselves, and live very happily together in their old age, and delight in talking of the hardships through which they have passed.

BETHANY.

This place, so called, it is claimed, because it is "nigh unto Jerusalem," bounds Beech Ridge on the east. The ubiquitous John Smith found his way here, and pitched his tent, in or about the year 1819, on the lot now owned by J. W. Webster, of St. Andrews. A few years later, he purchased the lot now owned and occupied by his grandson, William Hume. Finding clay on this, of the right kind for manufacturing brick, he purchased the necessary machinery and began the work. Many of the dwellings in this section were made from the brick purchased at this yard, and Mr. Hume, who is still engaged in the enterprise, turns out annually from one hundred and fifty to two hundred thousand of superior quality. Mr. Smith, evidently, was an industrious man, and learned, in the most difficult way, the varied hardships incident to the life of a pioneer. He cleared up the greater part of two lots, and in the early years of his life here, carried his grain on his back to Lachute—three miles distant.

Among the first settlers here were the PAULS, who came from Morayshire, Scotland. The family consisted of the father, mother, one daughter and four sons, named, respectively, Jane, James, Alexander, John and David. They first settled in Chatham, and, a few years later, came to this place. James, who married Janet Ker, afterwards returned to Chatham, and died there, leaving children. Alexander, another of the four brothers, married Margaret Lowe; and John, Maria Chapman. The latter survived her husband, and now lives on Bethany Road with her family. David, the only remaining member of the Paul family, married Elizabeth Doig, and also resides on Bethany Road.

DUNCAN, second son of Alexander Paul, was born 9th April, 1856, on the farm now owned by Mrs. James Kettyle. He was married 28th June, 1882, to Isabella, daughter of the late Henry Griffith, of Vide Sac. In 1887, Mr. Paul went to Watertown, N.Y., where he remained three years. After returning, he worked on the old homestead until 1893, when he sold it, and bought his present farm of eighty-five acres, on which he has erected new buildings and made many improvements.

JAMES R. EARLE, third son of James Earle, was born 14th September, 1849, on the farm where he now lives. In 1883, he was married to Mary, daughter of the late Alexander Paul. They have had two little girls, who are both deceased; the elder dying at the age of one year and nine months, and the younger at the age of five years. Mr. Earle is living on the old homestead. He has been a Councillor of the parish during the last eight years.

THOMAS MORRISON was born in Scotland in 1798, and came to Canada in 1822. He was married here to Jemima Brown. They had seven children, of whom four sons are now living. After first remaining some time in Lachute, Mr. Morrison went to the Hill Settlement, where his youngest son, Robert, was born in 1841. In 1870, the latter bought his present farm—the old Sleyberg place—in Bethany. He was married the same year to Mary Ann, daughter of the late Wm. Barron, of Upper Lachute. They have had five children. Two sons and two daughters are now living. The eldest son, Thomas B., is married to Janet, daughter of John Doig, of Hill Farm, Upper Lachute. The other children are at home. Mr. Morrison has made many improvements on his farm. He has been Director of the Agricultural Society of this County for several years, and also valuator of this parish. The people of Bethany and vicinity, built a cheese factory, in 1895, on Mr. Morrison's farm. It is managed by J. R. Ross & Sons, of Hawkesbury.

JAMES K. FRASER, youngest son of William Fraser, was born August 3, 1861, and has always remained here. In 1891, he was married to Kathleen, daughter of Wm. Henderson, of Arundel, and the same year took his father's farm, known as "Highland Farm," Bethany Road, on which he has made many improvements. Mr. Fraser has served as School Trustee for several terms. He has kindly provided for the comfort and instruction of several orphans, and four have, at different times, found a good home in his own family. Mr. and Mrs. Fraser have one son and one daughter.

VIDE SAC.

ALEXANDER SMITH, from Ayrshire, came to Canada a short time previous to the War of 1812, and during that war lived at Lachine, and was employed in the winter, conveying artillery between Montreal and Kingston. Soon afterwards, he came to Lachute, and a *procès-verbal* of the road between that town and Beech Ridge shows that he was here in 1816, and owned the lot on which the railroad station and the most populous part of Lachute is now located. Subsequently, he changed this lot with Colonel Barron for one near Hill Head, on which he lived till his death. He had three sons—John, William and Alexander—and four daughters, that grew up. Alexander left the country, and no tidings of him have ever been received. John, the second son, remained on the homestead, married, and had a large family.

William, the second son, in 1848, settled on a wild lot in Vide Sac—a name signifying Empty Sack, which was given to the place by the Frenchmen of St. Hermas, who came here to clear their land, each bringing his provisions in a small bag or sack, which was pretty sure to be empty at night. Mr. Smith spent his days here and cleared up a fine farm. He married Janet Henderson about 1845, and died in 1882, aged 68. They had five children; two died in infancy, three sons grew up, but only one is now living. Alexander, the eldest of the three sons, died, unmarried, in California, in January, 1874.

William Smith, M.D., another son, of whom a sketch is given in the history of Lachute, died in that place in September, 1895.

Mrs. Smith was particularly desirous of having their children well educated, consequently, both she and her husband worked hard to provide the funds requisite for this purpose. Walter, the youngest son, after leaving the Montreal Business College, remained on the homestead, with the exception of two or three years, when he was engaged in teaching in Alpena, Michigan. He was married, in 1881, to Janet, daughter of John Nicol, of Lachute. He is one of the influential and respected farmers in Argenteuil, and takes an interest in whatever affects her moral, social or political welfare. He is devoted to farming, and, in 1889, was awarded a prize on his farm by the County Agricultural Society. He has been a member of the Parish Council for several years, twice has made out the Valuation Roll for the parish, and is President of the County Association and Vice-President of the Provincial Association of the Patrons of Industry. In Church and Sabbath School work, he is equally interested and active, being Elder in the Second Presbyterian Church at Lachute, and Superintendent of the Sabbath School.

ARCHIBALD BOA, youngest son of Andrew Boa, was born April, 1838, on the farm now owned by Paul Smith, Upper Lachute; he learned the trade of carpenter, and worked at this in Lachute and other places in the vicinity for several years. In 1838, he was married to Jessie M. W., daughter of Thomas Buchanan. In 1867, he bought the farm now occupied by his son Andrew.

Mr. Boa died in 1893, aged 55. Mrs. Boa and the five sons and five daughters are all living.

Amelia D., the eldest daughter, married to Frank Bickerstaff, and Flora H., the second, live in Illinois. Lydia H., the third daughter, married to William A. Gordon, lives in East Settlement; and Alice W. and Jessie, the two younger, remain at home.

ANDREW BOA, the eldest son, after spending some time in Manitoba and in different parts of the United States, returned home and took the farm in 1893. He is an enterprising farmer, and for several years has taken the first prize at the County plowing matches. Thomas B., the second son, is married and lives in Montreal; Robert, the third son, resides in Atlantic Highland, New Jersey; and John S., the fourth son, and Paul, the youngest, are in Illinois.

HILL HEAD.

This locality, which is located about four miles from Lachute, on the opposite side of the North River, has fine farms and has always sustained a thrifty and intelligent population. As shown on a preceding page, Philander Stephens and his brothers were very early settlers here, and he is the only one of the early American pioneers now remaining. A Post office was established here in 1880. Thomas Pollock, who was the first Postmaster appointed, died in 1892, and Mr. Drew succeeded him as Postmaster. We regret that disappointment in not receiving the data necessary prevents our giving a biographical sketch of Mr. Pollock.

A cheese factory was erected here, in 1888, by Frederick Cook, and though the section is almost wholly an agricultural one, there is a grist and saw mill here in a romantic little glen. These mills, which were formerly known as the McOuat Mills, are now owned by Thomas Hammond.

About 1820, WILLIAM DREW, from Sterlingshire, Scotland, came to Montreal, and two years later he came to this section, where he married Janet, daughter of James McOuat. He bought 100 acres of Lot 19, 2nd Range, and afterward procured 135 acres more, adjacent to his first purchase. He was on military duty during the Rebellion of 1837, and faithfully performed all his duties as a worthy

citizen till his death, 13th October, 1869. He had seven children—two sons and five daughters—that arrived at maturity, but two of the daughters are now deceased. James, the elder son, has always remained on the homestead—a beautiful and productive farm of 235 acres, with commodious, substantial buildings. Mr. Drew was married 17th April, 1862, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Muir, of Lachute. They have but one child, a daughter, Elizabeth, living. She has a Model School Diploma, and has taught successfully several years. Another daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Drew, Maggie, died in 1895—a great bereavement to the family and a large circle of friends. Mr. Drew joined the Troop of the late Col. Simpson, and remained in it till it was disbanded.

James Drew, the other son of William Drew, the pioneer, married in April, 1863, Eliza Pollock. He has a fine farm on Beech Ridge.

Among other valuable farms at Hill Head are those of George Morrison and Mr. McOuat.

Adjacent to Hill Head is "THOMAS' GORE," a section comprising two ranges of lots, which is also inhabited by an industrious class of farmers. Among these are James Berry, Thomas Hume, Henry Padgett, John Smith and others.

The most, if not all, of these live on the homesteads selected by their fathers, and have brothers and sisters residing here, and in other parts of the Dominion.

Chatham.

(Erected into a township by Proclamation, 13th July, 1799.)

This township is bounded on the north by Wentworth, east by the parishes of St. Andrews and St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil, south by the Ottawa and west by Grenville.

At just what time the first settler located in Chatham, or who he was, are questions we are unable to answer, but from information obtained from different sources we are led to the conclusion that the advent of the first pioneer* must have been about the beginning of the present century.

We cannot find a more appropriate introduction to the history of this township than the following letter of our esteemed friend, Mr. Dewar of Ottawa.

*TABLE OF LOTS PATENTED AND SOLD IN THE
TOWNSHIP OF CHATHAM.

	PART.	LOT.	RANGE	ACRES.
Pierre L. Panet	1	5	200
do	2	5	200
do	3	5	200
Guy Richards	4	5	200
Pierre L. Panet	5	5	200
do	6	5	200
T. A. Stayner and Louisa Sutherland	7	5	200
Maria and Louisa Sutherland	8	5	200
do	9	5	200
do	10	5	200
do	11	5	200
do	12	5	200
do	13	5	200
do	14	5	200
do	15	5	200

TABLE OF LOTS PATENTED AND SOLD IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CHATHAM.	PART.	LOT.	RANGE	ACRES.
T. A. Stayner and Louisa Sutherland.....	16	5	200
do	17	5	200
do	18	5	200
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	19	5	200
do	20	5	200
T. A. Stayner and Louisa Sutherland.....	21	5	200
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	22	5	200
do	23	5	200
do	24	5	200
John Thompson.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	25	5	100
John Thompson, jun.	E $\frac{1}{2}$	25	5	100
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	26	5	200
do	27	5	200
T. A. Stayner and Louisa Sutherland.....	28	5	200
Wm. Fortune.....	1	6	200
Thomas Barron.....	2	6	200
William Fortune.....	3	6	200
do	4	6	200
do	5	6	200
T. A. Stayner.....	6	6	200
William Fortune.....	7	6	200
do	8	6	200
Maria and Louisa Sutherland.....	9	6	200
Thomas A. Stayner.....	10	6	200
do	11	6	200
do	12	6	200
do	13	6	200
Maria and Louisa Sutherland.....	14	6	200
do	15	6	200
T. A. Stayner.....	16	6	200
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	17	6	200
do	18	6	200
do	19	6	200
Thomas A. Stayner.....	20	6	200
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	21	6	200
do	22	6	200
T. A. Stayner.....	23	6	200
Daniel Sutherland and John Robertson.....	24	6	200
do	25	6	200
John Robertson.....	26	6	200
James Heatly.....	27	6	200
John Robertson.....	28	6	200
John Meikle.....	1	7	200
James Walker.....	2	7	200
do	3	7	200
do	4	7	200
Thomas Barron.....	5	7	200
James Walker.....	6	7	200
do	7	7	200
Henry McDowel.....	8	7	200
James Walker.....	9	7	200
Maria and Louisa Sutherland.....	10	7	200
do	11	7	200
Matthew Johnston.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	12	7	100
James Baxter.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	12	7	100

TABLE OF LOTS PATENTED AND SOLD IN THE
TOWNSHIP OF CHATHAM.

	PART.	LOT.	RANGE	ACRES.
Maria and Louisa Sutherland.....	....	13	7	200
Larety Tooley.....	....	14	7	200
Guy Richards.....	....	15	7	200
John McEwen.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	16	7	100
George Brown.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	16	7	100
John Robertson.....	....	17	7	200
do.....	....	18	7	200
Thomas Phillips.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	19	7	100
Jonathan P. Moss.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	19	7	100
John Robertson.....	....	20	7	200
do.....	....	21	7	200
Lemuel Cushing.....	....	22	7	200
John Robertson.....	....	23	7	200
do.....	....	24	7	200
do.....	....	25	7	200
James Goodland.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	26	7	100
William Bowden.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	26	7	100
John Robertson.....	....	27	7	200
do.....	....	28	7	200
do.....	....	1	8	200
James M. Perkins.....	....	2	8	200
Lewis Breigher.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	3	8	100
John Meikle.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	3	8	100
Thomas Barron.....	....	4	8	200
William Richardson.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	100
Andrew McConnell.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	5	8	100
Henry Purse.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8	100
James Henry.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	6	8	100
Lewis Stalker.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	7	8	100
Slater Clark.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	7	8	100
Thomas Barron.....	....	8	8	200
Kenneth McDonald.....	....	9	8	200
Maria and Louisa Sutherland.....	....	10	8	200
Lewis Stalker.....	....	11	8	200
Archie Murdoch.....	....	12	8	200
James McKenzie.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	13	8	100
Archie Murdoch, jun.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	13	8	100
William Hutchins.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	14	8	100
Charles Green.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	14	8	100
do.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	15	8	100
Archie Murdoch.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	15	8	100
James McIntyre.....	....	16	8	200
John Robertson.....	....	17	8	200
do.....	....	18	8	200
do.....	....	19	8	200
James Calder.....	....	20	8	200
John Robertson.....	....	21	8	200
do.....	....	22	8	200
Legal Representatives of John Quiry.....	....	23	8	200
John Robertson.....	....	24	8	200
do.....	....	25	8	200
do.....	....	26	8	200
Thomas Stayner.....	....	27	8	200
John Robertson.....	....	28	8	200
do.....	....	1	9	200

TABLE OF LOTS PATENTED AND SOLD IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CHATHAM.	PART.	LOT.	RANGE	ACRES.
John Robertson.....	....	2	9	200
do.....	....	3	9	200
William and John Roger and Andrew Todd.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	100
Alexander McGibbon ..	W $\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	100
John Robertson.....	....	5	9	200
do.....	....	6	9	200
Malcolm McIntyre.....	....	7	9	200
Donald McPhail.....	....	8	9	200
Peter Dewar, jr.....	....	9	9	200
Daniel Dale.....	....	10	9	200
Wm. Young.....	....	11	9	200
do.....	....	12	9	200
Duncan McArthur.....	....	13	9	200
John Loggie.....	....	14	9	200
Peter McFarlane.....	....	15	9	200
John McArthur.....	....	16	9	200
Peter Grant.....	....	17	9	200
Thomas Duncan.....	....	18	9	200
Donald McMartin.....	....	19	9	200
Peter Gilmour.....	....	20	9	200
Francis Duffy.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	21	9	100
Thomas Spencer.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	21	9	100
Geo. Blair.....	....	22	9	200
Wm. Blair, jr.....	....	23	9	200
John Morrow.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	24	9	100
Henry Dixon.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	24	9	100
do.....	....	25	9	200
Frank Connor.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	26	9	100
Mathew Connor.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	26	9	100
Henry Connor.....	....	27	9	200
James Kennedy.....	....	28	9	200
Allen Cameron.....	....	1	10	200
Duncan McCallum.....	....	2	10	200
Robert McNaughton.....	....	3	10	200
Richard Farren.....	N $\frac{1}{2}$	4	10	100
Hugh Smith.....	S $\frac{1}{2}$	4	10	100
Peter Jesmin.....	....	5	10	200
D. Sinclair.....	....	6	10	200
James Pinkerton.....	....	7	10	200
Walter Kirconnell.....	....	8	10	200
Hugh McCallum.....	....	9	10	200
Arch. McArthur.....	....	10	10	200
Alex. McGibbon.....	....	11	10	200
John McFarlane.....	....	12	10	200
Joseph Sale.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	13	10	100
Duncan McPhail.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	13	10	100
do.....	....	14	10	200
Malcolm McGregor.....	....	15	10	200
John McGibbon.....	....	16	10	200
Donald McKercher.....	....	17	10	200
Duncan McMartin.....	....	18	10	200
do.....	....	19	10	200
George Moncrieff.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	20	10	100
Peter McArthur.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	20	10	100
Thomas Duncan.....	....	21	10	200

TABLE OF LOTS PATENTED AND SOLD IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CHATHAM.	PART.	LOT.	RANGE	ACRES.
William Blair.....	....	22	10	200
Thomas Carpenter.....	....	23	10	200
John Calder.....	....	24	10	200
James Sweeney.....	....	25	10	200
Matthew Connor.....	....	26	10	200
Legal Rep. of John Burke.....	....	27	10	200
John Howe.....	....	28	10	200
W. Anderson.....	....	1	11	200
Arthur McArthur.....	....	2	11	200
James Campbell.....	....	3	11	200
Joseph McCallum.....	....	4	11	200
Sarah Eaton, widow Wm. Mason.....	....	5	11	200
John Sinclair.....	....	6	11	200
William Myers.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	7	11	100
Nathaniel Hammond.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	7	11	100
Legal Rep. Wm. Lenthall.....	....	8	11	200
John Kein.....	....	9	11	200
Alexander Petillo.....	....	10	11	200
Thomas Barron..... part of	E $\frac{1}{2}$	11	11	65
Andrew Walker.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	11	11	100
Thomas Barron..... part of	E $\frac{1}{2}$	11	11	35
Francis Millar.....	N $\frac{1}{2}$	12	11	100
Robert Meikle..... South $\frac{1}{2}$ of	S $\frac{1}{2}$	12	11	50
Peter McArthur..... North $\frac{1}{2}$ of	S $\frac{1}{2}$	12	11	50
James Hairshaw.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	13	11	100
Thomas Owens.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	13	11	100
William Gaustick.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	14	11	100
Thomas Owens.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	14	11	100
Daniel Bonner.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	15	11	100
David Marshall.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	15	11	100
James South (Sergeant).....	....	16	11	200
Samuel Murphy.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	17	11	100
Patrick Kelly.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	17	11	100
George Carpenter.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	18	11	100
Martin Shannon.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	19	11	100
James Goff.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	19	11	100
James Connor.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	20	11	100
John Barnett.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	20	11	100
Martin Oates.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	21	11	100
John Fitzpatrick.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	21	11	100
Richard Seddon.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	22	11	100
James Douland.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	22	11	100
Michael Shea.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	23	11	100
Patrick Moynack.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	23	11	100
John Kelly.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	24	11	100
James Kehoe.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	24	11	100
James Carpenter.....	....	25	11	200
David Bateman.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	26	11	100
Samuel Moore.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	26	11	100
Jeremiah O'Brien.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	27	11	100
Alexander Millor.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	27	11	100
Eliza Holmes.....	W $\frac{1}{2}$	28	11	100
Widow S. Woods.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	28	11	100
James M. Perkins.....	....	1	12	200
Duncan McDougall.....	....	2	12	200
John McDougall.....	E $\frac{1}{2}$	3	12	100

"The front of Chatham was largely settled by Americans, in the latter part of the last century; some of them being *refugees*, who had left their country for their country's good, and who were remarkable for nothing but their hatred of British institutions and love of Brother Jonathan. This was well exemplified a few years later, on the breaking out of the war of 1812, when all the loyal inhabitants of the County volunteered as one man, leaving their families and homes, and, amid much suffering and privation, marched to headquarters, which was then at Pointe Claire, where they prepared themselves, as best they could, to repel the *piratical invaders* of the Province. Many of the above mentioned men refused to join the ranks with the others, openly declaring that they were not going to fight against their own friends. Of course, no action was taken against them, but they were marked for all time, and as their principal employment and means of subsistence was the clearing of land and making *potash*, as the timber began to get scarce, they found it convenient to leave for other parts; and, for years, their names have been almost forgotten, and I will mention only a few, viz., the Bennetts, Bates, Parchers, and Smiths. Their vacant places were soon filled up by a better class of men, many of whose descendants still occupy the old homesteads, and are a credit and an honor to any country; among these may be reckoned the Schagels, Fullers, Noyeses, Bradfords, Ostroms, Casses and many others.

"The early settlers were often put to great straits for breadstuffs; whenever the crops failed from any cause, there were no means of supply, except by the *natural highway*—the Grand River,—and nothing but canoes for transport to and from Lachine. The trip was often very much protracted, especially by the boats getting *windbound*.

"Any scarcity in the matter of *cereals* was made up by the plenteousness of fish and game. In each year about the first of June, the *shad* (or, as they came to be called, 'Carillon Beef') made their appearance, when each family, in a short time, could lay in their yearly supply. For many years, the North River furnished fine specimens of *salmon*, when they regularly ascended that river to spawn; that, of course, was before the river was obstructed by dams.

"The system of agriculture was, for many years, of a very primitive character. While the country was being cleared, all their dependence was on the *new land* crop. After a time, when the land required breaking up, the 'hog plough' was introduced; but that implement did little more than *cut and cover*, and it was not until the 'Scotch' plough was introduced, about the year 1825, that anything approaching good farming was done. And from that time, the improvement was very rapid, so that in a few years there were as good ploughmen in the County of Argenteuil as in any part of Canada.

"Among the early settlers the state of religion was, for many years, at a very low ebb. A Methodist minister, travelling from place to place, would hold services occasionally in private houses (no other place of worship being then available), and at stated times camp meetings were held in the open air, at which all ministers within a reasonable distance were expected to attend. After a time, a large building was erected, which was intended to be used as a place of worship and also as a school-house. The Methodist denomination had the honor of erecting in the township of Chatham the first building dedicated *solely* to the worship of God; this was in 1830, and it obviated the necessity of holding *camp meetings*, the last of which, I think, was held in the year 1829.

"An Episcopal minister, the Rev. Rich. Bradford (grandfather of the late Sir John J. C. Abbott), resided in Chatham on a farm now occupied by Donald M. Dewar, and supplied occasional services in St. Andrews; this was prior to the arrival, in 1818, of the Rev. Archibald Henderson. As you will, no doubt, have the assist-

ance of abler pens than mine, I will not enlarge on this, or the two following subjects, leaving to *them* the task of completing what I have begun.

"There is very little that can be chronicled in reference to Sunday Schools. A few pious, earnest men had endeavored to establish one in the front of Chatham, but owing to the poverty of the settlers and other difficulties in the way, it was kept open only a few months in summer, each year. It was different in villages, where they had greater facilities, but, still, there were many drawbacks.

"The temperance question, as we understand it, was scarcely known by name until after the year 1820, when a society was formed allowing the use of wine, beer and cider. After a time, more stringent rules were adopted, but for many years there was a determined opposition; those known to be favorable to the cause were subjected to all sorts of ridicule, reproach and contempt; but the cause gradually increased, many good, earnest, zealous workers kept up the agitation, holding meetings, and disseminating temperance literature, until a very different feeling was brought about, and many strong opponents silenced. We have not yet got prohibition, but we expect it; may the Lord hasten it, in His own good time.

"I do not know whether it was owing to *hostility of race*, which always had been prevalent among the French, and which was the principal element of discord in the whole of Lower Canada, or from some other cause, but in the early settlement of the County, there was something remarkable in the fact that, up to the year 1829, there was not one French Canadian farmer in the whole of the township of Chatham. In that year, PIERRE ROBERT took up land in the second Concession, and about the same time, or perhaps a few years prior, one by the name of MALLETTE settled on a farm in the River Rouge settlement, and in my early days was noted as the only farmer that held the *original* deed of concession. It was somewhat different in what is now known as the County of Two Mountains, as many old country farmers settled down among the French; but it was not until after the Rebellion of 1837 that the French settled among the English.

"The causes which led up to the troubles of 1837 are, of course, matters of history; but whatever feeling the Liberal party had in common with them, was essentially different, because of their loyalty to the British Constitution.

"The Carillon canal was opened for traffic in 1834, when small vessels could go through to Kingston; prior to that date all goods and supplies were brought from Lachine—at first by bateaux and Durham boats, and afterward by steamer—landed at Carillon, and carted by teams of horses and oxen to Grenville, and thence shipped to Bytown.

"I will close this rambling sketch by relating an incident which will show the past and present modes of transit, and also record an item of history.

"It was on his visit to the Maritime Provinces in the summer of 1840, that the Governor General of Canada, Charles Poulett Thompson, Esq., afterward Lord Sydenham, left Kingston *via* the Rideau Canal to Bytown, thence by steamer to Grenville; and as the roads over the intervening link between Grenville and Carillon were too rough for a delicate man like Lord Sydenham, he was taken in a carriage along the banks of the canal to Greece's Point, where he embarked on the steamer 'St. Andrews' (which was used as a tug for barges between that place and the upper locks), commanded by Captain Lighthall, of Chute au Blondeau fame, and was taken through Carillon Canal, at the rate of about *three miles an hour*. Think of this, ye votaries of rapid transit, who cannot travel without a *parlor*, *Pullman* and *dining car* attached, and bounding along at the rate of fifty miles an hour, while the Governor General of Canada was carried along on the deck of a tug steamboat, at the rate of about three miles an hour. Truly the lines have fallen to us in pleasant places.

"Yours truly,

"COLIN DEWAR."

As the DEWARS were as early settlers in this part of Chatham as any of whom we have heard, we insert with pleasure the following letter :—

“ OTTAWA, December 27th, 1893.

“ As you request me to give a sketch of my ancestors, who were early settlers in the front of Chatham, I will endeavor to do so, but will first give the origin of the name Dewar, which simply means, in plain English, ‘custodian’ or ‘keeper.’

“ The name is sometimes spelt ‘Deor’ (which is presumably the Gaelic form) as well as ‘Deweer,’ and is invested with quite a romantic and historic interest on account of its origin, which was, that one family of the Clan Macnab was selected or appointed to be the custodians of the ‘Quigrich’ or pastoral staff of St. Fillan, the Abbott, who lived about the year of Our Lord 720, and held his yearly festival on the 7th January.

“ His principal Church or Priory in Scotland, and which was most closely connected with his memory, was in the upper part of Glendochart, in Perthshire, and which takes from him the name of *Strathfillan*. There are well authenticated records which establish the fact, that the ‘Quigrich’ has been in possession of the Dewar family since the time of King Robert Bruce, and in 1487 the charter was again confirmed by King James III to Malise Dewar and his successors. The precious relic of a bye-gone age has thus come down through successive generations, until about the year 1860, the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, having traced it to Canada, found it in possession of Alexander Dewar, of Plympton, Ont., who, being then in his 87th year, was induced by them to execute a deed, transferring the custody of the relic he had brought from his native land to that Society, thus disposing of the trust so long and faithfully discharged by this Highland family, and of which I am proud to bear the name.

“ Having said this much in reference to the name, I will now give a short sketch of the family. In the month of July, 1804, my grandfather, Peter Dewar, his wife and family, consisting of six sons and three daughters, also his brother Duncan, his wife and one child, together with some two or three hundred other emigrants, embarked at Greenock on a vessel bound for the port of Quebec. A few days after leaving port, the vessel was captured by a French Privateer, who, after examining the ship’s papers, and finding there was no valuable cargo on board, and being satisfied that it was only an emigrant vessel, allowed them to proceed on their voyage; the captain first treating the Privateer’s men to a liberal supply of Highland whiskey. The passengers experienced the truth of the proverb that ‘blood is thicker than water,’ as the lieutenant in charge of the boarding party was a Highlander of the name of McDonald, who generously took pity on his countrymen and let them go. A short time after the departure of the French vessel, another was sighted bearing down upon them, and when the captain saw the ‘Union Jack’ flying at the peak, he cursed his unlucky stars, as a British man-of-war was more to be dreaded than a French, on account of that abominable system, the ‘Press Gang,’ which was then in full swing. However, as soon as they came within speaking distance, they demanded of the captain whether he had seen a strange vessel, and in what latitude. Having received the desired information, they crowded all sail and were soon out of sight. On the arrival of the emigrants at Quebec, in the early part of the month of September, they learned that the Privateer had been captured, and great sorrow was felt for the fate of Lieutenant McDonald. On leaving the vessel at Quebec, the passengers separated, going to different parts of the country. The two families of Dewar, with six or seven other families of the name of Cameron, were in due time landed at St. Andrews, whence the Camerons went to the township of Chatham and settled on farms there.

"My grandfather lived for a time on the farm that is now called 'Bellevue,' afterwards removing to the front of Chatham, on a property purchased from Colonel Daniel Robertson, and which is still in possession of his grandchildren, while he and all his family have long since passed over to the silent majority.

"The history of the Dewar family might very properly close here, were it not that you particularly desire a further sketch of my father's family.

"On the first day of March, 1807, he was married to Margaret McCallum, of Caldwell's Manor, and settled on what is known as Lot No. 4, front of Chatham, which is now in possession of Mr. Fitzgerald. His family of five daughters and four sons, and of which I am the youngest, were born there. My mother died on the 11th October, 1826, aged 45 years. My father died on the 4th September, 1869, in the 94th year of his age. I am the only surviving member of his family—the last leaf on the family tree, all the others having long since passed away.

"Of my grandfather's six sons, John, the eldest, was the educated man of the family. He graduated from Edinburgh University, and was for some time tutor in a gentleman's family in Scotland. A short time after he came to Canada, he received from the Government the appointment of teacher in the public school at Chatham, and held that position for over twenty years, being the only teacher receiving full salary ever appointed by the Government. He was a man of superior abilities, well read in all the literature of the day, of a reflective and cultured mind; but, owing to a retiring disposition, would take no part in the struggles of public affairs. In person he was of slight build and delicate constitution, in singular contrast to the rest of his brothers, who were all strong and rugged. He married Myra Noyes, and settled on lots Nos. 1, 2 and 3, his house standing a little in rear of Mr. Fitzgerald's house. He had a family of two sons and one daughter, and after the death of his wife in August, 1827, he and his family resided with his brothers until his death, July 16th, 1839. As he did not have to depend upon the proceeds of his farm for a living, nearly the whole of his large farm was let out in pasture. His eldest son, John, left home when quite a young man, taking up his residence in New York, where he married, and died in 1855. His son Peter married Ann Gordon in 1849, and died in 1851. His daughter Eliza Jane married Wm. Douglas in 1846, and after a few years' residence in Chatham removed to the State of New York.

"Of the rest of my grandfather's sons, Donald and Peter never married, living together on the old homestead with their sister Margaret as housekeeper, until her death in 1857. Donald died in June, 1854, and Peter in 1872.

"Alexander married Agnes Dodd, and settled on a farm, and did a flourishing business with an oatmeal and grist mill for many years, until it was rendered useless by the improvements made to the Grenville Canal. He had a large family of sons and daughters, who are, for the most part, living in the immediate vicinity of their old home. He died in May, 1876, being over 90 years of age at the time of his death.

"Colin, the youngest son, married Jane McIntyre in April, 1840, and settled on the farm, where his son Donald still resides. He died in September, 1866, in the 66th year of his age.

"As already narrated, Duncan, my father, married Margaret McCallum, a descendant of one of those families who left their homes in the valley of the Mohawk, at the breaking out of the troubles which led to the separation from Great Britain. After their marriage, they settled on Lot No. 4 (next to my Uncle John), which was then, like most of the other farms at that time, an almost unbroken wilderness. True, the potash makers had been over a good part of the front of Chatham at that time, but they had only cut down what suited their purpose for making ashes, leaving the rest as it was.

"Whether it was law, or custom only, that gave to the Indians the right to all the Islands in the river, it was from an Indian Chief at the Lake of Two Mountains that my father obtained, for a yearly rental, the privilege of occupying and cultivating the large island in front of his property, and which was afterward called after his name. The produce from that island was sufficient for the support of his family, year after year, as he raised good crops of fall wheat, potatoes, corn, hay, etc., besides apples, plums and other small fruit in abundance, which seemed to be indigenous to the place. Having this island to depend on for the support of his family, gave him quite an advantage over some of his neighbors, and, also, an opportunity to get his farm cleared up. He was what would be called in those days a *stock fancier*; he was not satisfied without having the best breed of cattle and horses that could be obtained, and no expense or trouble was spared in order to get them. He brought home, at one time, a small herd of cattle and horses which he bought in the State of Vermont and Eastern Townships, and their descendants graced both his own and his brother's barn yards for many years.

"When my parents began life together, there was only a small log house and barn on the farm, and not sufficient accommodation for the stock. Shortly after, a stable of sided cedar was built, and which, a few years ago, seemed to be as sound as ever; this is merely mentioned to show the durability of cedar. In that old log house, nearly all their family were born, as it was not until the year 1819 that he had finished a snug, comfortable, two-storey stone house, where my youngest sister Kate and myself first saw the light of day, and where my dear mother breathed her last 11th October, 1826.

"The face of the country is very much changed since then. At that time, the main road ran along the bank of the river from Carillon to our place. The view from our house was splendid; away to the west, the river and farm houses were in full view; down the river could be seen the rapids and part of the village of Point Fortune; nearly in front of the house was a most magnificent elm tree, whose wide-spreading branches made a very inviting shade on a hot day.

"My mother was a woman of a strong and indomitable will, with much native energy and ambition, blended with great mildness and gentleness of character; cool and collected in the time of danger, as the following little incident will show:

"While engaged in her domestic duties, it was customary for the eldest child to take charge of the younger ones; and one day, as usual, she had taken them out, and was amusing them for a time under the shade of the elm tree, whence she got them into the canoe, that was always moored at the landing place. In their fun and play, the boat was soon loosed from shore, and floating out into dangerous water. My sister, seeing her danger, made a great outcry, which not only brought my mother to the scene, but was also creating a panic among the younger ones. My mother seeing the peril, at once, spoke to them in a soothing, gentle way, and, by her cool and collected manner, quieted the little ones; while she, with the aid of a pole, and by wading into the deep water, managed to bring them safely to shore. It was in the same place where my youngest brother, Daniel, was drowned a few years afterward. My three brothers were in bathing, and he, not knowing the danger, climbed on a sunken rock, and slipped off into deep water, and was never after seen alive. The body was recovered in a few days in an eddy, near Carillon.

"When the Government expropriated the land required for the canal and highway, and which included his dwelling house, my father sold the remainder of his farm to Wm. Cook, a contractor on the canal, and removed in the spring of 1830 to a rented farm, a short distance away, where he resided until 25th June, 1835. He then removed to the property he had purchased on the Lachute Road, which

was then almost in a state of nature, so that, for the second time, he began clearing up a new farm; and although he was pretty well advanced in life, he lived to see it brought to a high state of cultivation, with large and commodious farm buildings, comfortable dwelling, etc. When the farm was sold in 1862, he retired from active life, and spent the remainder of his days on the old homestead in Chatham, where he died 4th September, 1869, in the 94th year of his age. Of his family of five daughters, the eldest, Christian, born 6th October, 1809, married James Fraser, 26th October, 1854; died 10th July, 1858. Mary, born 14th April, 1811, married James Thomson, 30th December, 1834, and died 28th September, 1872. Helena, born 14th November, 1813, married Robert Thomson (no relation of Mary's husband), 2nd January, 1838, and died 26th November, 1887, leaving a family of two sons and two daughters, who reside in Ottawa and vicinity. Margaret, born 2nd January, 1815, died February, 1883; Catharine, born 3rd January, 1821, died 19th May, 1883.

"Of his four sons, John, born 26th April, 1817, was accidentally killed in my father's barn, by falling from the top of the hay mow, and was impaled on a sharp stake; he lived about twenty-four hours, and died 14th August, 1841. He was a young man of great promise, of agreeable and gentle disposition, quiet and unassuming manner; he had a splendid voice and was fond of music; heavy, muscular build and splendid physique, standing over six feet in height, and weighing 220 lbs. His sudden, untimely and dreadful death was a terrible shock to his father and all his family; and I cannot recall the sad circumstances, even now, without a shudder. 'Peace to his ashes. Honour to his memory.' Peter, his twin brother, lived on the farm with his father until his death, 22nd November, 1847. Daniel, born 28th March, 1819, was drowned in July, 1827, as previously narrated.

"I was the youngest of the family, and was born 12th September, 1823, at the old homestead in Chatham, where my uncle John laid the foundation of what little education I possess, as I never had the advantage of a classical or college education, but had to put up with what was taught in the common schools (and some of them were common enough), our text-books being the Bible and Mavor's spelling-book. Those who were fond of poetry had the Scottish version of the Psalms to revel in, and when the 'English Reader' was added to the list of school books, it was thought we were very extravagant. At that time, the greatest part of the ink used in country schools was made by boiling the bark of the soft maple; we used goose or turkey quills to write with. As my father had not the means to pay help in clearing up and doing the work on the farm, each one of his sons had to turn in and help, and, in consequence, I was taken from school before I was thirteen years of age, and never returned.

"As I did not relish a farmer's life, I left home, and served in a store three years; but on the death of my brother John, in 1841, thinking it was my duty to help my father, I went back to the farm, and after a few years took entire charge of it, and relieved him from all responsibility. He deeded one-half of the property for my own personal benefit; on the land thus obtained I built a house, and on the 13th September, 1854, was married to Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Charles Benedict of St. Andrews, who was born 11th August, 1823. We went home, and lived there until the spring of 1863, when, having sold the farm in the fall of 1862 to Charles Albright, we remained two years in St. Andrews, and then removed, in 1865, to St. Eugene, in the township of Hawkesbury. My wife died there 11th October, 1866, leaving to my care four sons, our third son, James, having died previous to his mother, of scarlet fever, 24th January, 1865. During my residence at St. Eugene, I received the appointment of Commissioner for taking affidavits in the Queen's Bench, and was also appointed local superintendent of schools, which office I held for two years until I left the place in 1868.

"In the spring of 1869, I came to Ottawa, and having obtained a situation in the office of Captain Young, lumber manufacturer, sent for my family in November of the same year, was married to Esther, the second daughter of Charles Benedict of St. Andrews, who was born 1st January, 1819, and died 22nd April, 1892.

"I remained in the employ of Captain Young for seventeen years, the greater part of the time as cashier and confidential clerk, and remained with his successors for over two years after he sold out; and am now and have been for five years in the Water Works department in the City Hall. I never aspired to municipal honors, but represented Victoria ward, as public school trustee, for a period of nine years. In politics, I am a Liberal, but not slavishly bound to either party; would support an honest government, no matter by what name it was called, if the men at the head of it were men of honor, who could not be bought with the spoils, nor contaminated with the lust of office, who have in them that 'righteousness which alone exalteth a nation.' In religion, I can worship with any who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity, but am identified more closely with the Presbyterian denomination, and have endeavored, although with much feebleness and faltering, to do my duty in that state of life in which it has pleased God to call me. My family of four sons are all married, and living in Ottawa. John, the eldest, born 1st November, 1855, served his time as a machinist, afterward taking a course of mechanical drawing in Richmond College, and received an appointment from the Government as machinist and draughtsman in the Intercolonial shops at River-du-Loup. He left that place for a situation as locomotive foreman at Ottawa, which he resigned to open an office as Insurance Agent and Real Estate Broker. He married, June, 1880, Catharine Isabella, daughter of Ald. Masson of Ottawa.

"George, born 28th July, 1857, is now Agent for the Export Lumber Co. of New York and Boston. He was married 10th December, 1891, to Mary, youngest daughter of Mr. Wm. Robertson, of Ottawa.

"Charles, born 13th February, 1862, for the past eight years has been local manager of the Bell Telephone Co. at Ottawa, and is one of the Directors of the Ottawa Electric Railway. He married Annie, youngest daughter of Mr. Arch. Acheson of Westmeath, 9th June, 1886; they have three children.

"Colin, the youngest, born 27th October, 1863, is a graduate of McGill Medical College, and has been a practising physician and surgeon in the city for the last six years. He married, 1st January, 1890, Laura, daughter of Rufus Filer of Montreal, and they have two children.

"Yours truly,
"C. DEWAR."

We think the mill referred to in the above letter of Mr. Dewar deserves further notice, inasmuch as it performed a most important function in its day, and proved a great blessing to the inhabitants. Only a vestige of it remains, and the date of its erection could not be learned, till it was discovered in the diary of the late Captain Pridham of Grenville, who refers to it in speaking of the masons who were employed in the construction of his own house; it is thus learned that the mill was built in 1835. Its location was near the Ottawa, not far above Stonefield, on a small stream, which was then much larger than at present. It was famed for the excellence of the oatmeal it manufactured, and was patronized by farmers even from Glengarry. An aged citizen in the vicinity remembers that many teams were often waiting at the mill, in the days of its usefulness.

Colin Dewar, the youngest of the sons of Peter Dewar, and who is briefly mentioned in the above sketch of the Dewar family, was three years old when his parents came to Canada. His father had lived on the Duke of Argyle's estate in Scotland,

and the aged Duchess sometimes called at the house. She took great interest in the wee bairn Colin from his birth, and expressed a hope that his hair would be red. She presented him with a suit of kilts when the family was about leaving, and he was in the full enjoyment of this Highland costume when the vessel was stopped by the Privateer.

The kilts were long preserved by the family, and we believe that portions are still in existence. Mr. Dewar (the happy recipient of this suit) was lieutenant in the company of Captain Ostrom, in the Rebellion of 1837, and was an active, esteemed member of this community, serving it for some time as School Commissioner. Mrs. Dewar died in 1895; they had four sons—Peter, James, Duncan and Donald, and four daughters—Annie, Christina, Mary and Margaret; Peter lives in this section, James in Minnesota, and Duncan is deceased. Annie, the widow of Wm. Scott, lives in California; Christina, widow of Geo. Noyes, in this locality; Mary died in infancy; Margaret, married to James Hawring, lives in British Columbia.

Donald Dewar resides on the homestead—a fine farm with an attractive brick residence which commands a beautiful view of the Ottawa. Mr. Dewar was appointed commissioner for the trial of small causes in 1892, and soon afterward was appointed Justice of the Peace; he married Eliza J. Mullen, of St. Andrews parish.

Mr. Dewar in a later letter says:

“I believe I did not mention the fact of a saw-mill having been built on lot No. 3, a short distance up the river from Mr. Chisholm's distillery, and a little below my father's house; it was the first mill erected in that part of Lower Canada. There is no documentary evidence to show when or by whom it was built, or the length of time it was in existence, how or by what means it was destroyed, which was, most likely, by the ice in the spring. It must have been destroyed in the closing years of the last century, as there was not a vestige of the mill to be seen (except a part of the mill dam) when my father settled on his farm in 1807. Mr. Duncan Dewar remembers seeing the remains of the dam when he was a boy, and is of the opinion that it was built by Ebenezer Clarke, a well-known millwright in those days, whose family resided in the township of Chatham. I also frequently saw the remains of the dam in my younger days.”

Great changes have occurred in the appearance of this locality since the days when Mr. Dewar lived here; the large elm to which he refers has disappeared, as well as many other of the old landmarks.

On the farm of Mr. James Edward Fitzgerald, at a little distance from the highway, on the left, are the ruins of a house, which, judging from its interior finish and the grounds around it, was the home of some person of taste and means. At the time of its erection the road passed between it and the river, so that the neat fence and shrubbery, of which vestiges may still be seen, that were then in front of the dwelling, are now in the rear of its ruins. This house was erected about 1830, by William Cook, a Scotchman, who had been a contractor in his native land. On coming to Chatham he took a large contract in the construction of the Canal, made money, with which he purchased 500 acres of land, that was formerly owned by John Dewar, in this section, and erected the dwelling referred to above. He afterward lost heavily on a contract he had taken for the construction of the locks at Chute au Blondeau.

THOMAS FITZGERALD, one of the pioneers of Beech Ridge, in the Parish of St. Andrews, received a classical education, preparatory to entrance to the priesthood; but, for some reason, he gave up the design of following this vocation. He was a nephew of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, who was executed for complicity in the Irish Rebellion of 1798, and was himself an exile for nine years in France, for his connection with the same Rebellion. But, being pardoned by the British Government, he

returned to his native land, and, in 1836, came to Canada and settled at Beech Ridge. His son, JOHN FITZGERALD, came to Chatham, and, in 1868, bought three lots of land, on which his sons now live. He was married in 1848 to Elizabeth Delaney, and had three sons and two daughters. James, married to Joanna O'Connor, June 10th, 1879; John, who was married to Martha Dixon, of Little Rideau, in September, 1881; and Edward, married in 1880, to Mary Ellen Barron, of East Hawkesbury, all live in Chatham. Margaret, the widow of John Lennon, also resides in this place; Elizabeth, the other daughter, is the wife of Richard Funcheon, of St. Columba. Their father, Mr. John Fitzgerald, after buying his farm, about 1872 went, with one of his sons, to California, where he earned money to pay for his land, returning in 1874. He was an intelligent man, a great reader, and possessed a very retentive memory; he was also a man of much energy and industry. The land he purchased at this place he divided among his sons, giving to each a good farm. He died very suddenly, 6th May, 1894; Mrs. Fitzgerald died 29th January, 1896.

JAMES MILLER came, in 1831, with his family, from the County of Monaghan, Ireland, to Carleton County, Ont. Four years later, his son, James Miller, jun., moved to Pembroke, where he remained till 1870, successfully engaged in lumbering and farming. He then came to Cushing, Que., and bought the Mair property, which he sold in 1888, and, in the spring of the next year, moved to another part of Chatham, where he bought 90 acres, known as the "Feeder Farm," on which he still lives. Mr. Miller has always taken an interest in schools, and was a member of a School Board fifteen years. He was married in 1858 to Susannah O'Brien, who has since died. They had ten children, of whom only one—James Henry—grew up. The latter was married, 28th February, 1894, to Miss Christina McMartin, of River Rouge, and is now employed in Montreal, in the office of the Traveler's Insurance Company.

PHILABERT F. FILION, a very successful business man of this section, is a son of Martin Filion, and was born near Rigaud, Que., and came to Chatham in 1865. Previous to this, he attended college in St. Andrews, and worked some time for McLaughlin & Son, lumbermen, on the Ottawa, being with them, altogether, as clerk and foreman, twenty-one years; he was also foreman on the Carillon Dam, the Lachine Piers, and in the stone quarry three years at Port Arthur. He has been twice married: the first time in 1866 to Mary Robert, who died about a year after her marriage. His second marriage was in 1871 to Miss Dinah Sauvie, of Montebello.

Mr. Filion, for a number of years, has been engaged in the lumber business with his brother Joseph, his fine farm, meanwhile, being to a great extent managed by Mrs. Filion.

ANTOINE ROBERT, who has lived here for nearly thirty years, has the honor of being the son of a centenarian. His grandfather, Joseph Robert, came from France, and was one of the very early settlers at St. Andrews. Joseph, the eldest of his children, who had lived for nearly fifty years on the River Rouge, St. Andrews, died there in 1885, upward of 100 years old. He was twice married, and had one son and seven daughters. Antoine is the only son by the last marriage.

EDWARD BARRON is one of the respected farmers of this section; he is a grandson of the Mrs. Barron mentioned in the history of Chute au Blondeau, who performed the feat of riding on horseback, through the wilderness, to Toronto, to obtain the patent for their farm. It is but just to say, that the industry and perseverance of Mr. Barron emulate those of his maternal relative. His father, Joseph Barron, lived on the old homestead at Chute au Blondeau, and died there a few years since. He had six sons and three daughters; three, only, of the sons—James, John and Edward—live in this section. James conducts an hotel in Grenville; John is a farmer in the

same township. Edward Barron, in 1882, married the widow of John Thompson, daughter of the late John Mason, lockmaster, and settled in Chatham. Mrs. Barron, by her first marriage, had five children, of whom two sons and one daughter are now living. By the second marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Barron have one son and one daughter. Mr. Barron's present farm was formerly owned by Dr. Jameson, one of the successful and prominent physicians of Waterloo, Shefford County, Que.

CAPT. JOHN STEPHENS, whose early career was singularly eventful, and who, as his various promotions proved, did honorable service in fighting for his country, was born in Wexford County, Ireland, in 1789. He joined the army at the age of 17, entering the 87th Regt. Foot, in 1806; he was transferred, in 1808, to 4th G. B., and, in 1810, to the 66th Foot, commanded by his second cousin, General Sir Oliver Nicolls. He was promoted to the rank of Senior Quarter Master, while under service at Calcutta, 14th September, 1815. His length of service in the regular army was twenty-six years, four of which were spent in India. From India, he went to the Island of St. Helena, where he acted as one of the Guards of Napoleon I. His family had in their possession for years a ring presented to him by the ill-starred Emperor. He left St. Helena in 1821, retired from the 66th Regiment, came to Canada in 1827, and in 1830 settled in Chatham. At his own request, he was retired on half-pay 9th December, 1831. In 1833, he received a grant of land in Litchfield, County of Pontiac, for military service, but did not remove his residence from Chatham. In 1837, at the request of Sir John Colborne, he raised a company of volunteers, and served as Regiment Adjutant in 1838. It was at this time he won his title of Captain. He became connected with the Presbyterian Church, under the Rev. William Mair, in 1839, and was appointed Deacon of the same in the following year; he was approved by the session of the Church as Elder, but seems to have declined appointment to that office. His death took place 9th October, 1868.

THE REV. RICHARD BRADFORD was one of the most prominent of the early settlers in Chatham, chiefly because he was the first to plant the Church of England in the valley of the Ottawa, and was the first clergyman resident in the County. These two facts alone entitle him to a long biographical sketch; but, notwithstanding the efforts that were made to obtain more facts with regard to him, we simply learned that he came from England to New York about 1782, and was there engaged in a business partnership with a Mr. Smith. A few years later he came to Canada, and was Chaplain in the 49th Regiment. We do not know just when he came to Chatham, but that he was here in 1811-12 is evident from the Church Records at St. Andrews. He purchased from Col. Robertson his estates on the Ottawa and North River, the first comprising 5,000, the latter 1,000 acres. He left two sons in the States; the remainder of his children, four sons, Richard, George, Charles, and William, and two daughters, afterwards Mrs. Abbott and Mrs. Fisk, came with him to Canada.

George, his eldest son, married Martha Smith, daughter of a neighbor, Captain Johnson Smith, and he first settled on the homestead near his father; but, not long afterward, he removed to Upper Canada, and there bought a farm. Three years later, in 1820, his father died, and he returned to Chatham to obtain his share of the patrimony. His brothers, at that time, had all left this section, and his brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph Abbott, who was executor of the estate of the deceased, prevailed on George to take the 1,000 acres of land on the North River, instead of money, for his share of the paternal estate. In consequence of so doing, he had to give up his farm in Upper Canada, on which he had paid £75, and he then returned and settled on his new one, his house being located not far from the site of Earle's Mills, in Lachute. Here he lived, till near the close of his life. His children, who arrived at

mature age, were George M., Henry, now living in Brandon, Man.; Charles, who was accidentally killed on the railway a few years since; and John, now living in Lachute, where he has a lime kiln. The daughters were Eliza and Martha Jane; the former was married to Henry Hammond, the latter to the late Andrew McConnell. In 1838, George married Matilda Stephens, a daughter of Capt. John Stephens, and Henry Bradford married Mary Ann, her sister. These two brothers were members of Captain Stephens' Volunteer Company, and went with it to Grande Brul . George, the elder brother, purchased a lot on the Ottawa, formerly belonging to his grandfather's estate, and built a house contiguous to that of his father-in-law. About 1846, he opened a store here in a part of the house where his grandsire lived, and, in company with his brother Henry, did a large business. George, who is still alive, though upward of eighty, engaged in lumbering and piloting at an early age, and followed this many years. He employed many men, and, at times, had as many as seventy-five in his employ. After opening the store, he still followed his old vocation, while his brother Henry managed the store. A few years afterward, George built a saw mill, a few miles away from his home, on a stream called Muddy Branch. The brothers then dissolved partnership—Henry and his nephew John (a son of George Bradford) taking the saw mill, and George prepared to build a large steam mill near his own dwelling. This he erected on a small bay on the Ottawa in 1871-72, and for a few years did a large business manufacturing lath, shingle, and all kinds of lumber, which he sold to dealers and others. These mills were destroyed by fire in 1877, when they were owned by the Owens Brothers, of Stonefield. At one time, Mr. Bradford owned eighty-six square miles of timber in Ottawa County, which, after reserving a strip nine rods wide, he sold for \$13,000.

Mr. Bradford has been an ardent disciple of Nimrod, and during his lifetime has killed over five hundred deer, about a dozen bears and three or four lynxes. Sportsmen from the cities have often employed him as a guide and companion in their hunting tours, and many times he has spent weeks alone in the forest.

He has five sons now living—John, George, William R., Edmund* and Frederick Norman. Three of these live in Hawksbury, one in Lachute and one on the homestead. Of the three daughters, Edith married to James McAllister, Postmaster at Chute au Blondeau; Gertrude to Jas. Cook, farmer, of Arundel; and Martha to Joseph Thompson, a farmer of Portland, Que. The Noyeses have always been active citizens of Chatham.

THOMAS NOYES was a U. E. Loyalist, and before coming to Chatham lived in New Hampshire. On removing to this place, accompanied by his wife, three sons and three daughters, he bought two lots of land. John, his eldest son, took part of the homestead, on which he lived till his death. Clark and William, his brothers, built the large brick house now owned by Edward Barron. This they sold to Montmarquet, and he sold to Dr. Jameson. Both these brothers also died in Chatham.

John, the eldest son, mentioned above, was married to Lydia Dexter, of Vermont, and had six sons and two daughters.

Of the sons, Thomas, the eldest, married Mary Ann Ostrom, and lives in a pleasant brick residence on a fine farm, about half a mile from the homestead. They have five sons and three daughters. John, their eldest son, who has spent much of his life on the Ottawa, and is regarded as a skillful engineer, is engineer on the steamer "Hall," which plies between Montreal and Ottawa, and is much esteemed by the Company by which he is employed. His wife was Miss Fanny Roe, of Montreal. Benjamin, his youngest brother, and Ida, his youngest sister, remain with their parents on the homestead.

* Killed in a mill in 1895.

John, the second son, and Charles, fourth son of John Noyes, sen., live in Butte City, Montana, the former being one of the pioneers of that place. William, their brother, lives in Muskegon, Mich. Benjamin, their youngest brother, when last heard from was in Africa.

George, sixth son of the same family, was married in 1868 to Christina, daughter of the late Colin Dewar, of Chatham, and moved to Minnesota, where he died in 1870. His widow, with her two children, returned, and bought a part of her family (Dewar) homestead, on which she still resides with her son John and daughter Georgina.

Of the two daughters of John Noyes, sen., Frances, the eldest, unmarried, lives with her brother Thomas. Lydia, the second daughter, married Mr. Williams, of Burlington, Vt., and died at that place. When but a young child, Frances was one day playing on the bank of the river, not far from the house, and a band of Indians ascending the Ottawa enticed her into a canoe and carried her away. By good fortune the Indians at Grenville met Mr. Noyes and Mr. McPhie, his partner in the lumber business, coming down the river. The child, recognizing her father, gave a joyful cry, and was thus rescued from captivity.

About a mile on the road leading from Mr. George Bradford's, on the Ottawa, to St. Philippe, the traveller comes to a good farmhouse and commodious barns. Descending a small hill, he crosses a bridge over a creek and, at his right, lies a small picturesque pond, in a tract of level ground, encircled by gentle hills, and at a point where these hills so nearly meet as to leave only a narrow outlet for the stream is a mill for sawing wood. Farther off, at some little distance beyond the hills, the upper part of a wind mill frame looms in sight. The whole surroundings, the creek, the pond, the well-tilled fields, good fences and sleek herds, afford a picture and suggest a phase of happy farm life on which the traveller delights to linger.

This was the home of EPHRAIM FULLER, a pensioner of the United States Government for service in the Revolution, and here he subsequently settled, the earliest pioneer, it is believed, in this immediate section. On the spot where now his grandson has his mill for sawing wood, he also had a saw mill for transforming the pines, spruce, hemlock, etc., into lumber—a single instance of the enterprise of which he was possessed. He had thirteen children—eight sons and five daughters; three of the former, Rinaldo, Ivory and Calvin, were the only ones who remained in this section. Rinaldo lived on the homestead, and had two sons and one daughter. The latter, Marion, married to Daniel, a son of their neighbor, John Cass.

Albert, the son, who married Minnie Douglass, lives on the homestead, and is engaged in farming on improved plans. He has a silo, cuts his ensilage and all his feed by water power, and the same motor is employed to thresh his grain. He keeps a large stock of cattle, and under his able management his farm will soon be in condition to sustain more. Mr. Fuller is a young man of great energy, and his enterprise is a worthy example to the other farmers of Chatham.

At a little distance farther west—where we saw the wind mill, which is used for hydraulic purposes—on a fine farm, resides the widow of Ivory Fuller and her son Frank. Her maiden name was Marietta Schagel. She is a daughter of Captain Schagel, and her married life has been spent on this farm. Mr. Fuller died in September, 1887. They had eleven children, two sons and nine daughters.

Albert, the eldest son, is in Carievale, Assiniboia. Frank, the younger, and the only one of the children unmarried, remains on the homestead.

Calvin, the third son of Ephraim Fuller, who remained in the vicinity of his early home, married, and raised a large family, but was accidentally killed while engaged in lumbering. His family afterward sold their homestead and went to the West.

Passing onward toward St. Philippe, through a low lying belt of thick, second growth forest, we arrive at another fine level farm, attractive from its intensely rural aspect and quiet seclusion. This is the home of Mr. John Cass.

JOSIAH CASS, his grandfather, was one of the U. E. Loyalists who left the Genesee Valley at the breaking out of the Revolution, and he first made his home at the Baie des Chaleurs. There his wife died, leaving four sons and two daughters. He again married, and some years later, yet previous to 1800, came to Hawksbury, Ont., and took up 400 acres of land at the head of the Rapids. By his second marriage, he had one son and three daughters, to whom he bequeathed the bulk of his property, at which his children by the first marriage, being displeased, left home. Two settled in Treadwell's Seigniory, and Daniel, the youngest, came to the second concession in Chatham, and took up 160 acres of land, now owned and occupied by his son, John. Another man had made a small beginning here, but the great amount of pioneer work remained for Mr. Cass. For twenty years he prosecuted his labors without the help and companionship of a wife, but about 1821 he married a widow named Eleanor Brundage, who had five children. In 1837-38 he and his stepson, Levi Brundage, served as volunteers in the Company of Capt. Schagel.

This locality seems to have been a favorite resort for wolves in early days, as, besides the loss of sheep by Leavitt, mentioned elsewhere, they continued to make raids on the flocks of Messrs. Cass, Fuller and others, the former having lost ten, and the latter twenty, sheep, at different times, in one night.

Mr. Cass had, of his own children, three sons and one daughter. Jacob, the youngest of the former, now lives in Illinois. John, another of the sons, who remained on the homestead, married in August, 1845, to Elizabeth Ramsey, and has had nine children, of whom three sons and four daughters are still living. The two youngest, Johiel and Amelia, still live with their parents on the homestead.

Several years ago Mr. Cass sustained a heavy loss by fire, his buildings, hay, grain, farming implements, wagons, five horses and five cattle all being burned, without insurance. He has the respect of his fellow-citizens, and has been a School Commissioner a number of years, and Assessor fifteen.

It should be stated that the road on which the above mentioned families have settled, and which is known as the "Fuller Road," was settled at a very early period; the *procès-verbal*, which is dated 1821, being the oldest known in this part of the township.

CUSHING.

No one, who travels the road from Carillon to Grenville will fail to admire the section of country through which he passes. The stately trees by the way-side, good buildings, well-tilled farms, the neat stone church with its pretty manse, are objects that will attract one's attention. But he will soon arrive at a spot which, not only from the beauty of the scenery, but from the elegance of the buildings, though few in number, will enhance his interest and arouse his curiosity. An air of profound quiet pervades the place, but it is evident, that it was once a locality of business and activity. This is Cushing, a name which belonged to its founder, who, for half a century, was a leading spirit in the County of Argenteuil. We cannot give a more complete biographical sketch of Mr. Cushing, than will be found in the following obituary, copied from the Montreal *Herald* of May 20th, 1875:—

"MR. LEMUEL CUSHING, whose death we announced yesterday, was one of the early settlers of the Ottawa Valley. He was born at Three Rivers in 1806, educated at Peacham, Vermont, and commenced business for himself in the then lumbering district of Chatham, County of Argenteuil, at the early age of seventeen. Like all

the pioneers and settlers of a new country, he had to struggle hard, and to overcome difficulties which appeared almost insurmountable; but, by active and persevering industry and energy, he soon earned for himself a place and position among the people of that section of the county, and, for many years, he filled successively the offices of Councillor and Mayor of the Township, and Warden of the County. For more than fifty years, he acted as Justice of the Peace; his jurisdiction at one time extending to, and including the city of Montreal. He took an active part, on the breaking out of the troubles of 1837, in collecting and furnishing arms for the use of the Militia. Enrolling himself as a volunteer, he marched with his fellow settlers to St. Eustache, where he was instrumental in checking pillage and devastation, and, with shrewd foresight, preserved the records and documents which would otherwise have been destroyed in the sacking of the Registrar's Office at St. Benoit. As a business man, he was eminently successful. Three times he became owner of the celebrated Caledonia Springs, and, about fifteen years ago, purchased the property now known as Cushing Island, in Portland Harbor, Me., which soon became a fashionable summer resort, and which remained in his possession up to the time of his death. He was married in the Spring of 1836 to Catherine, daughter of the late John S. Hutchins, of Lachute, by whom he had thirteen children, and he lived to see all his sons—eight in number—established in business. For several years past, he has himself taken no active part in business. Respected and esteemed by all who knew him, his death has snapped another link of the chain which unites us with the early history of the country."

The following extract from his funeral sermon is copied from the *Argenteuil Advertiser*, of 9th June, 1875:—

The solemn funeral service was conducted in St. Mungo's Church, Chatham, by the Rev. Donald Ross, B.D., who, after discoursing on the Resurrection, paid the following well-merited tribute to his deceased parishioner and friend:—

"In the providence of God, we have come together to-day to pay the last token of respect to one whose name has been more closely identified with this district, for upwards of half a century, than that of any other one man, who formed a link between the present generation and the early settlement of the Ottawa Valley. Though he had not quite attained to the allotted threescore and ten years, he really lived longer than many who fill up the term of fourscore years, for his was a life of intensest activity. He lived in deeds, not years—in thoughts, not breaths—in feelings, not in figures on a dial. If we count time by heart throbs, he longest lives who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best. A man of strong individuality of character, he made his influence felt throughout the community, whose development and progress he strove to advance. His unwearied industry, his indomitable perseverance, his shrewd speculative turn, crowned him with great success in the sphere of effort which he had chosen for himself. He was fearless in the expression of his opinion, when occasion demanded its expression; inflexibly just, scorning anything mean, always setting before himself a high ideal of manhood; recognizing and appreciating honor, and justness, and uprightness in anyone who exhibited these virtues. As a citizen, he occupied positions of public trust; and how conscientiously he discharged the duties which these entailed on him you all know. To him this church and parish are deeply indebted. From facts which have come to my own knowledge, and on the authority of those who are competent to speak upon the matter, it is due to him to say, that this church would, in all probability, not have an existence but for his active efforts, his wise counsel, and his generous aid.

"Throughout its history of forty years, in critical and trying days, he has always been its staunch supporter, always willing to assist in promoting its advancement

and prosperity, and, so long as these walls stand, they will bear witness to the interest which he took in the welfare of the congregation. In him, both my predecessors and myself had a warm friend, who, in reason of his large and varied experience, was capable of advising us in matters of difficulty. Into his private and domestic relations, I would not presume to intrude, though, on these points, I could also speak. But it is no breach of propriety to say what you all know—that he was a faithful and loving husband, and a kind and affectionate father.

"He is now gone; quietly he fell asleep, having finished his work, and the place that so long knew him shall know him no more; but his memory will live, his influence will still be felt. Though dead, he will yet speak to us. May his example of diligence and devotion to duty stimulate us all to do with our might whatsoever our hand findeth to do, 'for there is no device, nor work, nor wisdom, in the grave,' to which we are so rapidly hastening."

It is but just to say that, in his marriage, Mr. Cushing obtained a companion in every respect worthy of the position—a woman, kind, intelligent, pious, active and determined; there was no situation in which they were placed during their conjugal relations in which she did not act her part with true womanly spirit and devotion. She is a daughter of John S. Hutchins, prominent in the history of Lachute, and the qualities she inherited from intelligent ancestors, combined with her early Christian training, eminently fitted her for the station she has been called to fill. Mrs. Cushing, for some time, has resided in Montreal, where she has a fine residence on Metcalfe street. She has been a devoted worker in the cause of temperance, and her benevolence has given many a poor orphan and widow cause to bless her.

Of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Cushing, seven sons and two daughters are now living.

James Brock (Col.) Cushing, the eldest, has been more closely identified with the history of this County than any of the other children—as they went to Montreal and engaged in business quite early in life. James B. entered his father's store as clerk in 1856; about five years subsequently, Mr. Cushing, with his two sons, James and Thomas, formed a copartnership in mercantile business; but, a few years later, Thomas withdrew, and, not long afterward, the father, entering political life, removed to Montreal, and James continued the business alone till 1891, when he also removed to Montreal. He was very active and influential while he lived here, and the fine stone store at Cushing is but a single instance of his enterprise. In 1866, he organized a Company of Volunteers, of which he became Captain, and, on the retirement of the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott from military life, the officers of the Battalion unanimously chose Mr. Cushing for their Lieut.-Colonel. When his father removed to Montreal, he resigned his local offices—that of Postmaster, Municipal Councillor, J. P., etc., and Col. Cushing became his successor, and, during the last few years of his residence here he was Mayor of the Township. He was married 31st March, 1869, to Elizabeth T. Hill, daughter of the late Francis M. Hill, Barrister, of Kingston; he is now in real estate business in Montreal.

Lemuel, second son of the late Lemuel Cushing, was long a Barrister in Montreal, and represented Argenteuil County in the Dominion Parliament. He died about 1880.

Thomas, the third son, is proprietor of the Montreal Brewing Company; Francis, fourth son, is manager of the Cushing estate, including Cushing Island, Me.; Charles, the fifth son, has long been a leading and popular notary in Montreal, and is the senior member of the firm Cushing, Dunton & Barron, which does a large business; Fred., sixth son, is a brush manufacturer, and lives at 143 Metcalfe street, Montreal; William M., seventh son, is a merchant, notary and J. P., in Elkhorn, Man.; George

the youngest, is proprietor of a gold and silver mine in Mexico, where he has just erected a crushing mill. Of the two daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Cushing, one is married to the Rev. Donald Ross, Professor in Queen's College, Kingston; the other to Mr. Cochran, and lives in Denver, Colorado.

A factory for the manufacture of edge tools was erected at Cushing about the year 1850, by a man named Forsythe. Oil of smoke was also made here, and sent to England to be used in the printing of calico. The business was conducted for some time, with considerable success by different parties, but after a period of about fifteen years, the factory was burnt,—supposed to be the work of an incendiary.

Col. James Cushing also erected a saw mill and grist mill here; the former is still in successful operation, but the latter, being out of repair, has fallen into disuse.

DERRICK OSTROM from Utica, N. Y., settled here in the early part of this century, on a lot adjacent to that on which his grandson, John Ostrom, now dwells. As there was no road, he came up the Ottawa on the ice, bringing his family and household effects on a sled drawn by oxen. His first dwelling—a rude shanty—was built very near the river; in this he lived until the present road was established farther back on the shore. An incident occurred while the family remained in the cabin, which the children and grandchildren of Mrs. Ostrom never wearied of asking her to relate.

One evening, Mr. Ostrom returned to his humble cabin with a fine string of fish, and threw them down outside, with the intention of soon dressing them. Soon afterwards, one of the family discovered the glaring eyes of a wolf not many yards distant, which, tempted by the scent of the fish, was evidently in anticipation of a dainty meal. Mr. Ostrom got his gun, and by the light of the lantern held by his better-half, soon had his wolfship lying beside the fish he had so foolishly coveted.

After the road was established and opened, Mr. Ostrom built a large, three-story house a few rods from his less pretentious abode, and in this opened a public house and general store, in which he accumulated property to an amount which won for him the appellation of "rich." Before his death, which occurred in 1823, he had added three lots to his estate. He left three sons and three daughters, but John, the eldest, was the only son who remained here; and he received, as his part of the real estate, the lot on which his own son, John, now resides. The two remaining sons, William and Derrick, each received a lot, but they soon sold them and removed to Alouette Island, where William is still living.

The following sketch from the pen of Mr. Colin Dewar gives a more complete history of this family:—

"The old 'Militia Act' of Lower Canada, which was in force in 1837, gave to the Captains the power of ordering out and compelling all able-bodied men, between the ages of 18 and 45, to attend muster, and perform active duty. In many instances, these officers had not been appointed on account of their knowledge of military tactics, but from being in favor with the officer commanding the Battalion. As a result of such a course, a great deal of dissatisfaction was manifested, on the breaking out of the troubles of 1837, when they were called out for active service; the men not *hankering* after a military experience under the command of such officers.

"The Government, knowing well the axiom that 'one Volunteer is worth more than ten pressed men,' got over the difficulty, by allowing all enrolled companies of volunteers the privilege of choosing their own officers, and all such companies to be under the control of the chief officer of the District. Two companies in the township of Chatham were quickly formed on these lines: the first, under the command of Captain John Ostrom and Lieut. John Noyes; the second, under Captain John

Schagel, and Lieut. Levi Brundage ; besides, one company of sixty men, under the command of Captain John Stephens and Lieut. George M. Bradford, designed for active service, being stationed in Barracks, and thoroughly drilled. The barracks was the house now owned by Mr. Fitzgerald.

The Government supplied all Volunteers with arms, ammunition and clothing ; the latter consisting of white blanket overcoats, heavy dark cloth trousers, with red stripe down the seam, beefskin moccasins, bearskin caps, and buckskin mittens. These companies, when on parade or march, made a very creditable appearance, their dress and uniform showing off their fine stalwart figures to perfection.

It may here be stated, that Mr. Geo. M. Bradford is the only officer of these three companies living at the present time, the others having long since passed away.

When the company in the front of Chatham was organized, JOHN OSTROM, a young man of great promise, active and intelligent, and in every way well qualified for the position, was unanimously chosen captain, a brief sketch of whose life will here be given. The Ostrom family are of Dutch descent ; they settled in the United States, but left their homes, and came to Canada with other U. E. Loyalists, at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. On their arrival in Canada, one son settled in Hastings County, near Belleville ; the others were separated, going to different parts of the country, and they have long since lost trace of each other. The father of the subject of this sketch was Derrick Ostrom, who arrived in the township of Chatham, early in the first decade of this century, and purchased a block of six hundred acres of land, in what was then the "Col. Robertson grant," and on which he built a residence for himself, which, for many years, was the finest in the township, and far ahead of Col. Robertson's, which, up to that time, had taken the lead. It stood on rising ground, in a commanding position, on the top of the hill, in a beautiful situation, and was a well-known landmark, until it was burnt down a few years after the family removed from Chatham. It may here be mentioned, in reference to Col. Robertson's house, that when it was built, many years previously, sawn lumber was a scarce article, and one peculiar feature in its construction was, that it was *shingled all over*, from top to bottom, and fastened with small flat-headed, hand-made nails.

Mr. Ostrom not only carried on the business of farming, but also kept a general country store for many years, in a house afterward sold to Mr. John Mullan. He died in 1823, leaving a widow, three sons and three daughters, viz., John, William and Derrick, Jennie, Christie and Elsie.

On the settlement of the estate, John, the eldest son, received one of the farms, on which he had built a house and suitable farm buildings, and on 5th September, 1829, was married to Miss Dorcas, daughter of Dennis Parsons, Esq., who had recently come from the United States and settled in Chatham. At this time, Captain Ostrom was engaged in the square timber business, and was, for many years, one of the most successful pilots on the Grand River, that industry being then nearly at the zenith of its prosperity. Mention has been made in a previous article of the quantities of shad ascending the river in the spring of the year, and, at that season, it was the custom for all well-to-do farmers to take advantage of this circumstance, and provide their families with a supply of this excellent fish, which was always a treat, either fresh or salted. It was while attending to this important duty that Captain Ostrom lost his life on the 2nd June, 1840, at what was known as the "Fishing Ground"; *platforms*, or, as they were called, *stagings*, which were erected at different spaces along the bank, which, at that place, was a perpendicular rock, along the face of which these stagings had to be built and secured, and were thus hanging over the river, and near the surface of it.

Owing to the formation of the new canal and dam at that place, the whole face

of the river is changed, and it is only those who remember it as it was before these improvements were commenced, that can form any idea of the dangerous place it then was. On the morning of that eventful day, Captain Ostrom had left home very early, as usual, and had taken his turn with the others of his gang (as, owing to the heavy work of *scooping*, they required frequently to change). It was pretty well on in the forenoon, when, no doubt, being fatigued with the arduous labor of the morning, as well as weak from exhaustion, he was either struck by his *scoop* in swinging it round, or the breaking of part of the staging caused him to be thrown off, and into the surging, seething swells, as they rushed furiously down those angry rapids. The cry was at once raised that Captain Ostrom had fallen in, when those on the bank ran down to try to assist him; but he must have been stunned in the fall, or perhaps was paralyzed by the action of the cold water on his heated body, as he never tried to help himself, and sank in a few moments. His comrades ran down to the foot of the locks, and had a boat round the point in a few minutes, hoping he would be found floating on the surface. But, alas! he had sunk long before reaching them.

After long and anxious searching and watching, the body was recovered, and the news was conveyed to the family, that they would arrive with it in a short time. As arrangements had been made for a military funeral, no time was lost in sending out notices, and on the day appointed, a firing party was selected from his own company. A large concourse of people assembled to pay the last tribute of respect to one who was held in the highest estimation. The religious services were conducted by the Rev. Wm Mair, Presbyterian minister of Chatham, after which the body was conveyed to the family burial plot, where the usual three volleys were discharged over the grave, and all that was mortal of a beloved husband and father was consigned to the tomb. Mr. Ostrom left one son and three daughters; the eldest daughter, Mary Ann, was married to Thomas Noyes; the other two, Jane and Dorcas, live on the homestead with their mother and brother. The latter, John Ostrom, has a fine property here, and is an active man; he has been Clerk of the Commissioners Court a third of a century, Secretary-Treasurer of the Municipal Council sixteen years, and of the Board of School Commissioners twenty.

ROBERT TAIT, son of a "Nor-Wester" of some celebrity, was a neighbor and warm friend of the late Captain John Ostrom, and both were active in 1837 in encouraging and drilling the militia to resist the rebels. At the burning of Grande Brulé, learning that a child was lying in its coffin in a church which was on fire, with much risk to their own lives they rushed into the building and snatched the coffin, with its burden, from the flames.

ST. MUNGO'S CHURCH.

St. Mungo's Church (Presbyterian), a solid stone structure, built after the fashion of the old style Scotch country-parish churches, stands in a fine position on the bank of the Ottawa River, about midway between the villages of Grenville and Carillon. Internally, it is neat, harmonious in all its parts, comfortable and commodious, seating easily about three hundred persons. Its large side windows, Gothic in style, are of rolled cathedral-stained glass in leaded quarries, with pretty patterns of sash, and harmonizing schemes of color. The end windows, each panel having a beautiful floral design and text of Scripture burned in, on a ground graduated from deep yellow to white, are exceedingly pretty. Though much has been done of late years, in the way of improvement, as to beauty and comfort, the old-fashioned characteristics of the edifice have been but little interfered with. The old-style gallery around three sides of the church, the old-style pew-ends, and the old-style pulpit, lowered a little

from its former towering height, are as a link binding the present to the past—a past full of the hallowed remembrance of the self-denying labors, energy, perseverance, piety, and realized hopes of worthy forefathers, in providing for themselves and succeeding generations a fitting house for the worship of Almighty God. The church was erected during the year 1836, but though, as soon as possible, used for service, it was some time before it was all finished, and some few years later, before the cost was all paid.

The first pastor of this church was the Rev. William Mair, an alumnus of Glasgow University, and for some six years after his Licensure, Sabbath Lecturer in his college. Coming to Canada, he was ordained and inducted to this charge on the 26th July, 1833. At the time of his advent to Chatham, a school-house, fitted up to serve both for school and preaching, stood beside the highway, somewhere near where No. 1 District School now stands. Here the first congregations gathered to hear the Gospel proclaimed by their own settled pastor, and who had come to cast in his lot with them. The charge was a large one. Grenville and Hawkesbury villages were regular preaching stations. "Eighteen miles in front, and as far back as I can win," was the way in which he usually described his parish. That he did win, far back, is manifest from the church records, for, besides the Elders in Chatham, Grenville and Hawkesbury, two, Messrs. John Crawford and Archibald McCallum, were ordained to this office, in the Augmentation of Grenville, on the 10th August, 1834; and other two, Messrs. Archibald Kelso in 1837, and John Doig in 1838, both living in the vicinity of Lachute, were appointed as coadjutors in the same office. The first Elders of the charge were Messrs. Neil Stuart, Peter Stirling, Farquhar Robertson, and Archibald Campbell. To follow out minutely the whole history is not within our present scope, but the difficulties overcome, the hardships endured, the discouragements suffered, we, in the present, have but little conception of. Suffice it to say, that the long and faithful work of the Rev. Mr. Mair, carried on at so great cost to himself, have continued to exert an influence on the religious life of the townships in which he labored that cannot be estimated.

A mural tablet, with the following inscription, occupies a place in the church, to the right of the pulpit:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY

OF THE

REV. WILLIAM MAIR,

Born on the 29th of March, 1793.

Died on the 17th of October, 1860.

A man of childlike simplicity, unaffected modesty, sincere piety, and high intellectual attainments.

He was the first minister of this charge, and for 27 years faithfully preached the Gospel of Our Lord Jesus Christ to an attached congregation; and with untiring zeal endeavored to imbue their minds with the heavenly spirit of his Divine Master.

In gratitude for his faithful services, they have erected this memorial of his worth, within the walls of this church, for the building of which, they are indebted to his generous efforts.

"Behold an Israelite indeed,
in whom there is no guile."

JNO. i. 47.

"The memory of the
just is blessed."

PROV. x. 7.

The Rev. James Black, an M.A., of Glasgow University, was the next minister of this charge. He was inducted on the 4th September, 1861. During his incumbency

the present Manse, a large house of true ecclesiastical design, was built. It is near the church, in a fine situation, commanding an extensive view both up and down the river. Mr. Black, after a short pastorate of three years, resigned the charge and returned to Scotland.

The Rev. Donald Ross, D.D., at present one of the professors in the Theological department of Queen's College, Kingston, was the next minister. His education both in Arts and Theology was taken in Queen's College, Kingston, of which college he was the first "Fellow" ever appointed. A sad remembrance of the loss of his wife, a lady beloved by all the congregation, lies in a mural tablet to the left of the pulpit:

IN MEMORY
of
MARY R. HILL,
wife of
REV. DONALD ROSS, B.D.,
Minister of this Congregation.
Died 26th March, 1871,
æt. 35.

"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord." REV. xiv. 13.

Ordained and inducted to the pastorate of the congregation on the 3rd October, 1865, he labored with great success for a period of eleven years. A beautiful little stone church at Point Fortune, called St. Columba, was erected during his incumbency, by the part of the congregation there. Hawkesbury village had been detached from this congregation, and joined to L'Original by an Act of the Synod of 1860. In 1876, Mr. Ross demitted the charge. For several years thereafter, he was pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Lachine, whence he was called to exercise the duties of professor in Queen's College.

The present pastor of this congregation is the REV. JAMES FRASER, B.A. In Arts, he studied at Queen's College, Kingston; in Theology, at Morrin College, Quebec. Called from Litchfield in the Presbytery of Ottawa, he was inducted to the charge of Chatham and Grenville in October, 1877.

His ministrations have now continued almost twenty years, during which period he has steadily gained the affection of his people and the esteem of the public. Mr. Fraser's sermons are always prepared with scholarly care. He married Miss Tredwell—a daughter of the late C. P. Tredwell, Esq., of L'Original—a lady who vies with her husband in self-denying, devoted labor in the Master's vineyard.

The Methodists erected a stone church at Cushing in 1830, size 35 by 50 feet, and two stories in height. It was used for service something over thirty years, when it was sold to Mr. Cushing, who built another church at a short distance from the former.

ROBERT NICHOLS, who has a pleasant brick residence and good property here, came from the County Antrim, Ireland, to Canada in 1844, and three years subsequently, bought the lot where he now lives. In his younger days he followed the trade of blacksmith, and a shop stands by the roadside in which he has done many a hard day's work. His industry and probity have gained for him much influence in this locality. About 1846, he was married to Esther Gascon; they had seven children, of whom six—two sons and four daughters—are now living. The eldest son, James, who lives in the neighborhood, is Sergeant in the St. Andrews' Troop. One of the daughters is married to Mr. Davison of St. Philippe, another to Robert Dobbie of Lachute. Mr. Nichol has been School Commissioner, and for many years Sergeant of militia.

SAMUEL WEBSTER, one of the aged citizens of Cushing, is a son of Samuel Webster, one of the heroes who survived the battle of Waterloo. Not long after that famous victory of Wellington, Mr. Webster came to Canada, and that he remained for a while in Quebec is inferred from the fact that he joined a Masonic lodge there. From that city he went to Montreal, where he was married to Euphemia, a daughter of Dr. Spink. In 1824, he came to Greece's Point, and as the canal was then in process of construction, he opened a grocery and boarding house, but died about six years subsequently. He had four children—two of each sex; but all, save Samuel, died young. In his youth, he was clerk in the store of his uncle, Peter Spink, at St. Denis. In 1850, he was married to Amelia Gardner, and the same year he bought the lot at Cushing where he now lives; several years of his life have been spent as pilot on the Ottawa. He has seven children,—one son and six daughters.

In 1883, Nellie Webster, one of his daughters, wrote the following family sketch as dictated by her aunt, Mrs. R. Le Roy, not long prior to Mrs. Le Roy's death:—

"My father, Dr. William Spink, who had a wooden leg, kept a grocery and drug store at our home, on Perth Road, near Dundee, Scotland; he was an Elder in the Methodist Church at Dundee for thirty years. He had a brother unmarried, who died in the East Indies, where he was surgeon in a British regiment. He also had a sister, Grace, who was married to Mr. Patrick, and another sister, whose name I have forgotten, that became insane. Mother's maiden name was Euphemia Watt; their children born at our home on Perth Road, Scotland, were: Andrew, John, Ellen, Euphemia, Peter, Jane, William, Thomas and Catherine. All these, save Andrew, who remained with his uncle, Mr. Patrick, sailed from Dundee in the brig 'Todds' in 1817. In nine weeks and four days, we came to Quebec. Uncle Thomas Wise Spink wanted to keep my brother Thomas and myself, when the family were about to sail for America, but mother would not listen to it, as she thought leaving one of her children was enough. Father had a letter of introduction and recommendation to a Mr. Miller, book-binder, in Upper Town, Quebec. We spent a day with Mr. Miller, and then sailed to Montreal in the 'Lady Sherbrooke.' Andrew, who was left with his uncle, Capt. Patrick, while bringing a cargo of wheat from France to Dundee, on the captain's own boat, was lost; their boat being struck by another vessel in the night, sank, and all on board perished. Father and his wife are interred at St. Andrews, Quebec; the only ones of my brother's children now living are Peter, Thomas, Margaret and myself."

Near the store of Mr. Cushing, on the left, is "Burnside Cottage," with its beautiful grounds and shrubbery—the home of EDMUND NEVE. This property formerly belonged to the late Wm. Forbes, Canal Superintendent, and the cottage was a work of his own design and erection.

Mr. Neve is a son of the Rev. Frederick S. Neve, who for some time had charge of the Anglican Church in Grenville. He came to Canada from Kent, Eng., about the year 1840, and first was assistant of the Rev. Mr. Whitwell at Philipsburg, Que.; he then was stationed at Clarendon, Huntingdon County, and thence, in 1859, came to Grenville. He was superannuated in 1871, and subsequently resided six years in St. Andrews; he died in 1878, in Montreal. He had three sons and five daughters; his second son is a merchant in L'Orignal. Mr. Edmund Neve purchased this property, consisting, besides the buildings, of about seventy acres of land, and has since been engaged in farming.

Adjacent to this place is the post office in charge of THOMAS WEIR.

Mr. Weir, who is by trade a machinist, came to this country from Glasgow in 1872, in charge of the material for two iron bridges at Ottawa. After the completion of those bridges, he came to Grenville in the employ of Mr. Goodwin, who had the contract for the construction of the bridges, and worked on the canal.

He was married to Miss Davison, daughter of Joseph Davison, of Grenville. In 1881, he came to Cushing, where he has had charge of the post office for the past seven years, though he was not appointed Postmaster till 1893; he is also telegraph operator here, and has a small grocery.

HORATIO E. HARTLEY, who has been quite an extensive dealer in cattle and horses, came to this section with his father, Christopher Hartley, who had served his time, and obtained his discharge from the Royal Artillery, in which he was color sergeant. After his discharge he was Lockmaster for a while on the Rideau Canal at Ottawa, and was then appointed Lockmaster at Stonefield, but, after a few years' service, was superannuated, and was succeeded in his position of Lockmaster by his son, Horatio E., who served twenty-two years, when he, also, was superannuated.

The father died 4th August, 1877. Horatio was married in 1876 to Mary M. Dinsmore.

At the time the factory was erected at Cushing, a Scotchman named JAMES WATSON, a brass finisher by trade, who had been a soldier in the 93rd Regiment, was employed to set up the machinery. After the factory was completed, he returned to Montreal, leaving his two young children at Cushing with a neighbor, Mr. John O'Brien. Not long afterward his wife died, and he never returned or sent for his children, nor has anyone in this section since heard of him. William, the younger of the two children, died when four years old; James, the elder boy, lived with Mr. O'Brien till old enough to earn his own living. He was married in 1876 to a daughter of Samuel Webster of Cushing, and lives in a pleasant cottage near the Presbyterian Manse.

Among the faithful employees of the Canal is ROBERT PINKERTON, who was appointed lockman on the Upper Locks at Carillon, in 1889; his home is in Cushing. He is son of John Pinkerton, of Chatham; he was married 1st January, 1887, to Mary J. Sitlington, also of this place, and has three children, all daughters. Mr. Pinkerton's residence here is situated opposite the pretty village of Chute au Blondeau.

JAMES ROY GASTON came to Canada from County Antrim, Ireland, in 1843; he soon settled in Chatham, buying the farm on which his widow and children now live. He was married 22nd June, 1858, to Margaret McFarlane, of Perth, Ont.

That he was a valued and trustworthy Government employee is proved by the fact that, for thirty-eight years, he was employed on the Canal; and, in connection with this work, he managed his farm. He also had charge of the Chute au Blondeau lighthouse, and it was while attending to this that the sad accident occurred by which he lost his life. On the evening of 24th September, 1884, accompanied by some of his children, he proceeded to the lighthouse, near the river, intending to make ready the customary signal; and, preceded by his son, Alexander, started to mount the ladder, which is 36 feet in height. The son was lighting the lamp, when he felt the ladder shake, and, looking down, saw his father lying on the ground at its foot. He immediately descended, finding that several rungs had been broken; but, when he reached his father's side, life was extinct.

Mr. and Mrs. Gaston had eleven children,—eight sons and three daughters; two of the latter died after reaching womanhood.

John, the eldest son, is lockman at Greece's Point; James R. is employed by the Hawkesbury Lumber Company; George has charge of the lighthouses here; William is in Chicago; Alexander, after spending five years in the same city, returned home in 1895. Leonard M. and Andrew E. live at home, also the daughter, Eliza L.

On a road leading north from the Ottawa, and about a mile distant from it, live a few thriving farmers, one of whom, Jacob Schagel, has been noticed in the history of

Carillon; of the others, two brothers, ANDREW and WILLIAM GRAHAM, are grand sons of an early pioneer.

Andrew Graham came from Scotland to Chatham, about the year 1816, and bought 120 acres of land, which is now owned by his grandson, Andrew Graham; two sons and two daughters accompanied him. With the help of the former, he cleared up the greater part of his land. The youngest daughter, Jennie, married Andrew Grey, of Hawkesbury. The sons, Richard and Archibald, were both enrolled in Capt. Schagel's company during the Rebellion. Archibald, in 1841, was married to Jennie Black, and remained on the homestead. They had ten children,—five of each sex that grew up. The father died in 1863. There are but two sons and one daughter now living in this section. Andrew, one of the former, lives on the homestead, which, though stoney, has been made, through Scotch perseverance and industry, to yield abundant crops—a fact attested by a fine herd of eighteen cows, a good number of other animals, and commodious buildings. Mr. Graham was married in 1865 to Mary Smith. He and one of his sons, William Archibald, have lately purchased another farm, which they work together.

William, a brother of Andrew Graham, also a thriving farmer, lives adjacent; his mother and sister, Christina Elizabeth, live with him.

In this neighborhood also dwell descendants of DANIEL BRYNE, who came from Kilkenny, Ireland, to Richmond, Ont., and in 1816, three years later, he came to Chatham, and bought the land now owned and occupied by his son William and grandson, Daniel J. Byrne. He was married 10th October, 1822, to Bridget Roach. They had but one son, who has always remained on the homestead. Mr. Byrne belonged to Capt. Schagel's company during the Rebellion. He died 3rd May, 1879. Mrs. Byrne died 3rd April, 1852.

William Byrne, the son, was married 28th April, 1851, to Catherine, daughter of the late John Byrne, of Grenville; they had four sons and three daughters; of these only three sons and one daughter are now living. Two of the former, Edward and John, reside in Michigan. The remaining son, Daniel J., and his sister Bridget, live with their father in a pleasant stone cottage amid trees and shrubbery, on the homestead.

GREECE'S POINT AND STONEFIELD.

Greece's Point, which though but a scattered hamlet, eight miles west of Carillon, is at the western terminus of the Grenville Canal, hence, a place of considerable business importance. A line of railway, specially for the use of lumbermen, also connects the place with Grenville. It is vested with much historic interest, as it is supposed by many to be the spot, or very near the spot, where Daulac made his heroic stand. The scenery about is very pretty, an attractive feature being the elevated farms across the Ottawa at Little Rideau and Chute au Blondeau.

Greece's Point, from the earliest settlement of the country, has become an important part in its history.

On the 31st December, 1788, a location ticket, signed by the Surveyor General of this Province, was granted to Brig.-General Allan McLean, 84th Regiment, authorizing him "to improve and settle certain lots of land, comprising 5,000 (five thousand) acres, located in Chatham, County of York." On the 29th May, 1790, this land was conveyed by deed of sale to Major Lachlan McLean, First Major of His Majesty's 60th Regiment of Foot, who, 16th September, 1803, conveyed the same to JOHN WILLIAM GREECE for the sum of £1,250, or \$1.00 per acre.

Portions of this land, from time to time, have been sold, until there now remains

but about 1,000 acres, which are leased to occupants by the agent employed by Mr. Greece, grandson of the early purchaser. It would be gratifying to know more of the history of one who was so large a land holder in the township for many years; but the following story, which is true, will show that he had a penchant for land purchasing, whatever may have been his other characteristics. He lived in England, and, one day, when strolling about, he, from curiosity, entered an auction shop; the auctioneer was expatiating on the beauty, fertility and great value of a piece of land he had just put up. There were very few present, and the bidding, at first, was confined chiefly to the auctioneer himself. Becoming interested, however, Mr. Greece began to bid, and the competition was lively for a time between the auctioneer and himself, until, most unexpectedly to Mr. Greece, it was struck off to him at \$600.

A few days after this he set out to view his newly acquired property, which was located some distance from the place where he resided. Just at nightfall, he reached an inn in a rural hamlet, and made some enquiries of the landlord respecting his property. Without giving him the required information, the landlord quietly advised him to wait till morning, when he could see it and judge of its value himself. He accepted the advice, and early the next morning, in high spirits, walked out to view his purchase. Some little time after his return the landlord asked him how he liked the property, and his only reply was, that he wished he could blow it and all recollection of it into oblivion. This same property, however, developing its hidden treasures of Fuller's earth, in the short period of four years paid the owner £2,300; and, in 1862, it sold at public auction for £10,050.

CHAS. CLAUDE GREECE, a son of the first proprietor of this estate, lived here many years, on the lot now owned by his grandson Thomas Welden, and died here. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, and on this account soon received the title of "Squire," by which title he was always spoken of and addressed throughout the County. He was much respected both for his integrity and sound judgment. At his suggestion, the Post-office here was established with the name of Stonefield, and he also named one in Grenville, Eden Dale; the position of which, and the name also, were subsequently changed to Calumet. That Mr. Greece was a well educated, clever man, is evident from letters he wrote, which are still preserved among the records of the Anglican Church at Grenville.

REUBEN WELDEN is the present agent of this estate for Mr. Greece.

Thomas Welden, his father, came from England to Chatham in October, 1842. The winter after his arrival he spent on the North River, above the Isle aux Chats, where the antics of wolves must have given him rather an unfavorable impression of the new country.

His son says, that a neighbor of theirs named Wilson, on returning home one evening with a span of horses from St. Andrews, was followed by a pack of these marauders. His horses were good ones, and he urged them to their utmost speed, but they and Wilson himself were saved only by his two dogs, which fell victims to the rapacity of these brutes. In the quarrel which ensued among the wolves over their feast, Wilson fortunately escaped. The same winter, wolves broke open the door of a stable in which Wilson's sheep were enclosed, and killed several of them.

Mr. Welden, from the North River, moved a few miles farther west in Chatham, to what is now known as the Noyes neighborhood. Here, on land owned by the late John Noyes, and now occupied by Philabert Filion, he found good clay for making brick, and as that had been his business in England, he, in company with Mr. Noyes, opened a brick yard. Their brick were of superior quality, and most of the many brick buildings found in this section of country were made from bricks of their manufacture.

About 1846 Mr. Welden moved to Grenville, and for a number of years following, took charge of the farm of the late Joseph Abbott. He died in 1872. His last years, as well as those of Mrs. Welden, were spent in the family of their son Reuben in Chatham. They left four sons, James, Reuben, William and Fred. C. Three of these, intelligent and respected farmers, live in this County. William is Harbour Master at New York.

Reuben married Rowena, a daughter of the late C. W. Greece, Esq. She died, and he then married Maria Louise, a sister of the deceased.

By his first marriage he had two sons, Thomas and Henry ; the former, as stated above, is now proprietor of the maternal homestead, and the latter is in business with his father.

ALEXANDER CAMERON, from Lochaber, Argyleshire, Scotland, was the first settler at what is now Greece's Point. He came here in 1808, and built a house on the site of the present hotel of J. Duchesne. A year afterward, however, he moved to the place now occupied by his grandson, Allan Cameron. His nearest neighbour was Major Macmillan, nearly five miles distant, in Grenville ; but Indians frequently came here on their trips up and down the river.

He did considerable lumbering, taking his rafts of timber to the Quebec market. He sometimes went to mill at St. Ann's, and sometimes to Lachute. It was no uncommon thing for him to take a bushel of grain on his back to the latter place, and, after it was ground, return home with it in the same manner. Mr. Cameron died in May, 1838. His son Allan remained on the homestead, but was also employed on the river, acting as pilot several years for the Hamilton Bros., as well as for others. On account of his stature, he was generally called "Big Allan." He died in May, 1882, at the age of 82. His widow, who was born on St. Patrick's day, 1805, and is, therefore, 91 years of age, still survives. She usually converses with her son Allan in the Gaelic tongue. Mr. and Mrs. Cameron had five sons and two daughters—Allan, John, Hugh, Daniel, Charles, Mary and Flora. Daniel died recently. Flora married Thomas Johnson, of Calumet, who died suddenly two or three years ago. Mary married Donald McVean, and both she and her husband are deceased. Hugh died by accident in Montreal. Charles, the youngest, has the homestead.

Allan Cameron, jun., like his father, has spent his time between the homestead farm and the river, having followed the latter as pilot for fifty years. It is a pleasant reflection to him that he has been so long a pilot, not only on the Ottawa, but on the Gatineau and other streams, in the spring, when swollen and boisterous, without ever having lost a man. Many of his winters have been spent in lumbering, and, years ago, when the vast wilderness along the tributaries of the Ottawa was first invaded by lumbermen, a life in their camps must have combined much of romance, as well as hardship and toil.

Mr. Cameron says that of the many animals he has seen in the forest, no sight was more beautiful or interesting to him than the following :—

He and an Indian, one day, had strolled a long distance from camp ; when they unexpectedly came to a yard containing nine elk. The snow was very deep and quite hard, so that the poor animals had no means of escape. They reared their expansive antlers, and with their large lustrous eyes, gazed in wonderment at the intruders. The Indian raised his gun, but Cameron forbade him to fire on the defenceless herd, and hurriedly passed on, leaving them unmolested.

STONEFIELD is a small village, little more than a mile east of Greece's Point, but the fine Canal Locks contribute much toward the business activity of the place, besides forming a most attractive feature in the landscape. The large and imposing brick store of Thomas Owens, Esq., is also an object which attracts the attention of visitors.

About 1819, OWEN OWENS, of Denbigh, Wales, came to Montreal, and a year or two later to Chatham, settling at what is now Stonefield, on land still owned and occupied by his son Thomas Owens. Like all the settlers of that period, in the absence of roads, he made his way here by the river, everything he possessed being conveyed by batteaux. The canal was then in process of construction, and the prospect for business appearing favourable, he opened a store and hotel, both of which he carried on in connection with farming, for many years. His house was burnt about 1847, and he then built the brick one, in which his son Thomas now resides. In 1858, a post-office was established here, and Mr. Owens was appointed Postmaster; he died in 1870. He had six sons and two daughters. One of the former was drowned in the canal at nine years of age. Another son, many years ago, went to California, since which no tidings have been heard of him. Three sons—George, William and Owen—have always remained in this section. The former resides on his farm, about one mile from Stonefield.

William and Thomas remained on the homestead, and, in company, engaged largely in mercantile affairs. A few years since, they purchased the Papineau Seigniorship in Ottawa County, consisting of 80,000 acres, and engaged extensively in the lumber business. They also opened a store at Montebello, in that Seigniorship. In 1884, Thomas Owens built the store mentioned above at Stonefield, in which he now trades, doing an extensive business. He succeeded his father as Postmaster, and has also, for some years, been Commissioner for the trial of small causes. He has been twice married; the last time to a widow, daughter of Theodore Davis, of St. Andrews.

The firm, which was long known under the name of "T. & W. Owens," is now designated as that of "T. Owens & Sons," John F., the second son of Thomas Owens, now being in the store with his father at this place, and Thomas, his elder son, in the store at Montebello. H. A. Villeneuve, the proficient and genial book-keeper of Mr. Owens, has been in the employ of the firm twenty-five years.

William Owens always took much interest in the affairs of the township, and for a time held the position of Mayor. At the time of the Fenian raids, he was active in organizing a company of Volunteers, of which he became Lieutenant and J. Cushing Captain. In 1881, he entered more actively into the political arena, as is shown by the following paragraph, copied from a Montreal paper of 1893:—

"A large and influential portion of the Conservatives are hoping that Mr. William Owens, ex-M.P.P. for Argenteuil, will receive the appointment to the vacant seat for Inkerman in the Senate. Mr. Owens, in 1881, redeemed the County for the Quebec Conservative party in the Quebec Legislature. In 1886 he was re-elected by acclamation, and in 1890 carried the county by 700 majority. Mr. Owens was one of the most trusted leaders in the Quebec House. He was true to his party and true to his promises, on all occasions and under every circumstance. In all probability, Mr. Owens will not press forward for the appointment, as some are doing; but the best friends of the Conservative party hope his claims will not, on this account, be overlooked."

In the fall of 1895, Mr. Owens was appointed to the Senatorship, rendered vacant by the death of the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott.

MICHAEL DERRICK, from the County of Sligo, Ireland, came to Chatham in June, 1820, and was first in the employ of Angus McPhie, who, in company with Noyes & Schagel, had a contract for transporting all the supplies for the canal laborers—provisions, implements, money, etc., from Carillon to Grenville. McPhie lived in a log house located between the present house of the late John Fitzgerald and the river; he afterward built the stone house now occupied by Mrs. Lennon.

In 1824, Mr. Derrick took up 100 acres of Lot 11, Range 1; in 1827, he was

married to Alice Shields; they had six children—two sons and one daughter grew up. Mr. Derrick belonged to Capt. Ostrom's Company during the Rebellion of 1837; he died in December, 1877; Mrs. Derrick died November, 1874. Joseph, the third son, was married in September, 1872, to Mary McAndrew, and has remained on the homestead. He is one of the well-to-do farmers of Chatham; he has added 100 acres to the homestead, and bought 168 acres in East Hawkesbury. He has been Municipal Councillor since 1872, four years of which time he has served as Mayor of the township. He was also appointed Justice of the Peace, but has always declined to serve.

THOMAS FOREMAN, a member of the Royal Staff Corps, was the first Lockmaster appointed at Greece's Point, and held the position till his death—a period of about 25 years. He married Elizabeth Garret, daughter of a British soldier; they had three sons and one daughter that grew up. The sons—John, Thomas and George—are active, intelligent men, who, nearly all their lives, have been employed on the canal.

John, the eldest, succeeded his father as Lockmaster, but a few years afterward was appointed Superintendent of the Canal Works at St. Ann; this position he left some years ago, and went to British Columbia.

Thomas, the second son, succeeded his brother John in 1867 as Lockmaster at Greece's Point, and still holds the position; he is also Commissioner for the trial of small causes. He was married in October, 1875, to Caroline Douglass; they have four children—two of each sex.

GEORGE FOREMAN, the youngest son, was married September 2nd, 1874, to Annie Dinsmore; they have three sons and two daughters living. Lillian Edna, their eldest daughter, is teaching the Carillon Dissident School. It should be said to the credit of the two brothers, Thomas and George Foreman, that, like their father, they take much pains to educate their children. Mr. George Foreman has spent many years of his life in the towing business, keeping a number of horses for this purpose, which in winter are usually employed in the lumber woods. A few years since he purchased the stone house and 50 acres of land in Grenville, which was formerly the home and property of the Rev. Joseph Abbott. Mrs. Foreman's maternal grandfather, Archibald Canning, came to Canada about 1825. He was a stone-mason, and followed his trade many years in Chatham and vicinity. He died in Stonefield in 1881. His widow, 92 years of age, is still living, and, what is remarkable, she has never used spectacles. Two of her sons, William and John Canning, farmers, reside near Stonefield. Elizabeth Foreman, sister of the brothers noticed above, married John Cameron, who is engaged in the lumber business. They reside at Stonefield.

GEO. LINDLEY, a young man from Leeds, Yorkshire, England, came to Chatham about 1830, and bought 100 acres of Lot 10, 1st Range, and soon afterward sent for his father's family. His father had been a cloth manufacturer in England, employed many hands, and when he came to this country, he brought quite a quantity of fine broad cloths with him to sell. It is said he was a man of very prepossessing appearance. Not long after the arrival of the family, George, who was the eldest of the ten children—seven sons and three daughters—started with a quantity of wheat to be ground, across the river. By some means not well understood, the boat was upset, and he was drowned. The occurrence gave a great shock to the little community, and especially to his parents, as on him they mainly depended, although, as regards property, they were in comparatively good circumstances. Only four sons and two daughters settled in this country. Michael, the youngest son, married Jane Dowd, and settled on the homestead; he belonged to Capt. Schagel's company during the Rebellion of 1837. He died about 1874. He had three sons and four daughters. David, the second son, lives with his mother on the homestead. He belongs to the Rangers, and is one of the athletic young men who, in 1894, won the victory in the "tug-of-war" contest between the Argenteuil boys and those of Glengarry.

EDWARD WHELEHAN came from King's County, Ireland, to this part of Chatham in 1844. He first worked for Mr. Cushing several years, and, in 1855, bought of him 100 acres of Lot 11, 1st Range. The first settler on this land and the one who cut the first tree was John Bowring. Finding a quantity of lime on this lot, he opened a lime-kiln, and burned the lime with which, about 1815, he built his stone-house—the same that is now occupied by Mrs. Whelehan. When he sold his land to Mr. Cushing, he reserved a small piece, and on it built another house, in which he died in February, 1856. His wife died in November, 1859. Mr. Whelehan was married in 1849 to Mary Dunn. He lived here till his death, 24th March, 1894, in the 80th year of his age. He had nine children, of whom three sons and four daughters are now living.

Mrs. Whelehan's father, Andrew Dunn, came to Canada in 1826. He lived in Quebec till 1830, when he came to St. Andrews, where his wife died with cholera in 1832. He then, in 1836, married Ellen, the only child of John Kelly, who had been a soldier in the British service, and now lived in the 11th Range of Chatham. Mr. Dunn, after his last marriage, settled on the farm of his father-in-law, where he lived till 1845, when he removed to Brownsburg and worked at his trade—shoemaking—till 1863, when he went to Montreal, where he died in 1867. Mrs. Whelehan's youngest son, Edward, and daughter, Margaret, live with her on the homestead.

CHARLES H. WADE is one of the respected farmers of this section. His father, who owned a farm in Hawkesbury, sold it about 1857, and came to Greece's Point, where, for several years, he kept a public house. He afterwards removed to Grenville, where he died. He had eight sons and three daughters. Two of his daughters—married respectively to William Kirby and William Cook—live in the township of Grenville, Que. One of his sons is a merchant in Grenville village. Charles H. Wade, in his younger days, served as pilot on the Ottawa; but the greater portion of his life, thus far, has been spent in farming. The maiden name of Mrs. Wade was Elizabeth McFarlane. They have three sons and one daughter. William, the eldest of the former, is one of the trusted employees in the Dominion Cartridge Factory at Brownsburg, Que.

ROBERT SITTLINGTON, Lockmaster at this place, came here from the County of Antrim, Ireland, in 1857. He was employed on the locks for twenty-three years, and in 1882 was appointed to the charge of Lock No. 5, which position he has ever since held. He has one son and three daughters now living. His eldest son, Capt. John Sittlington, died in Stonefield in 1888, aged 28. He held the Captaincy of Company No. 8, of the Argenteuil Rangers, and was keeper of the lighthouse at Carillon. His early death was deeply deplored, not only by the Rangers, with whom he was deservedly popular, and his relatives, but by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He was buried at Stonefield with military honours. His brother, WILLIAM SITTLINGTON, who had been an employee on the locks, succeeded him as lighthouse keeper, and is still in the position. His wife was Miss Pinkerton. Robert Sittlington's eldest daughter, Mary Jane, was married 1st January, 1887, to Robert Pinkerton, an employee on the locks.

EDWARD DAWSON, who has for many years been a faithful employee on the Soulanges Canal, was born in Mille Isles, soon after that place was first settled, and remembers when it was principally forest. His father, William Dawson, one of the early pioneers of Mille Isles, lived near the lake, which was usually designated as "Lake Dawson." Mrs. Dawson (mother of Edward) died 10th December, 1857, at the age of 36; and Mr. Dawson was again married in 1860 to a widow, Mrs. Ryan, who survived him. Mr. Dawson's death took place about 1890, in the 68th year of his age, and that of Mrs. Dawson in March, 1895.

Edward Dawson left Mille Isles at the age of 21 and came to Stonefield, Chatham, where he engaged on the Canal works with the contractor, James Goodwin, Esq. This was in 1873, and Mr. Dawson remained in Mr. Goodwin's employ till the work was completed, being married in the meantime to Miss Lizzie Canning in July, 1875. In 1876 he bought a farm in Block C., front of Chatham, where he still resides, being engaged in connection with his farming on the Public Works. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have six sons and two daughters living.

About five miles north of Stonefield, in Chatham, is a settlement known as Ogdensburg—a name derived from an early settler named Ogden, a relative of Capt. Ogden of Vankleek Hill. Other early settlers there were the Mullins, Strong's, Foster, Hatley, McPhadden and Blair, but they have all left.

JAMES HEATLIE and his son WILLIAM, Scotchmen, located there several years ago. Both are much respected men of Chatham, and the son is a municipal councillor. He now has the management of the homestead—a fine farm with all the modern improvements. He married a daughter of the late John Calder.

A family named TOWNSEND has also lived in Ogdensburg many years, and is numbered with its intelligent citizens. JAMES TOWNSEND, a good farmer, was appointed Justice of the Peace, and has held municipal offices.

ST. PHILIPPE.

This Parish, which embraces quite a portion of the Township of Chatham, was erected in 1856. The small village which bears the same name is located in the south-eastern part, in one of the finest farming sections in the County. The land around is level, free from stone, and some of it, which was formerly marshy, has been transformed by thorough drainage, so that the entire section now possesses dry, beautiful and productive farms. It will be recollected that Colonel Robertson purchased a large tract of land in the front of Chatham; Thomas A. Stayner, Deputy Postmaster General, married a daughter of the Colonel, and thus became possessed of much of the land in the vicinity of St. Philippe.

The earliest settler who remained here any length of time, of whom we have any record, was a man named LEVI LEVITT. He came from Dunham, in the Eastern Townships, about the year 1820, and built a house on the site of the present Roman Catholic presbytery. He was a single man, and brought with him only his axe, some biscuits, and half a quintal of codfish. There was no road at the time, consequently these articles were brought on his back, and, for a long time after this, his supplies were all brought to his home in the same manner. He afterward married, reared a family, cleared up a farm, and died here many years ago. Wolves caused him great annoyance, and, about the time of the Rebellion of 1837, they killed thirty-five of his sheep in one night. After his death, his family sold the farm and left the country.

ROBERT ALLEN, whose father lived in Thomas' Gore, was one of the quite early settlers here, and he remained and raised a large family of children, but they have long since departed.

One of the oldest settlers still living in this section is MICHAEL BREARTON, a native of the County of Kilkenny, Ireland. He landed in Quebec, 12th June, 1845, and came directly to Carillon, where he remained with his uncle, Patrick Murphy, four years. On the 29th April, 1852, he was married to Mary Robert, and the next day settled on the farm where he now lives, which contains seventy-two acres, and on which, at that time, there were but ten acres cleared. This is now all cleared up, and neatly and conveniently fenced off into three and five acre lots. He has comfortable

buildings, and, at different times, has taken a prize on his farm, at the County Agricultural Fair. Other land which he has purchased, located not far from the homestead, makes him now a farm of two hundred and ten acres. Mr. Brearton, in 1838, before leaving Ireland, took the temperance pledge from Father Matthew, and has faithfully kept it to this day; and, though his frosted hair and whiskers bespeak advanced age, his fresh complexion, erect form and elastic step give evidence of youthful vigor, and health well preserved. He is a man much respected, and has held the position of School Commissioner eighteen years. He has five sons, but only one of them—Peter, who lives on the homestead—remains in this section.

Many years ago, a boy, son of a man named Hately, living in the front of Chatham, was lost, and, after wandering eight days, he was found in the woods, not far from the house of Mr. Leavitt. He claimed to have had no nourishment in all that time, save water and a dozen beech nuts—all he could find.

The next settler after Leavitt was James Smith, a man from the States, between whom and Mr. Stayner a law-suit arose, for non-payment of the money due on his land. Others encouraged and aided Smith, and it was some time before he was dispossessed, and his farm, which was then of considerable value, was sold by Stayner to **ROBERT COCHRAN**.

Mr. Cochran came, with his family, from Brussels, Belgium, where he had been foreman in a factory, and it was one of his duties to pay the weavers there employed. He married there a Scotch girl named Amelia Mitchell, sister of Archie Mitchell who was a Commissary in the British service at the time the battle of Waterloo was fought. The two sons, Columbus and Sidney, and two daughters, Jane and Emma, of Mr. Cochran, received a good education in Brussels before coming to this country, so that they were regarded by their less fortunate neighbors in Chatham with a certain degree of awe and respect. They arrived at Chatham about 1824. One of the sons, Columbus Cochran, was a man of great enterprise, and he erected a brewery and distillery here, bought a large tract of land, and was about carrying out other plans when he was accidentally drowned in the Ottawa. Jane, one of the daughters of Robert Cochran, was married to James Patton.

Some years after the death of Columbus Cochran, the remaining members of his father's family sold the homestead, and it is now owned by **WILLIAM DAVIDSON**, one of the prominent and respected farmers of St. Philippe. His method of farming is quite in advance of the old style. He has all the improved farming implements; keeps only good stock, swine, etc., and the care that he devotes to feeding them makes a visit to his premises pleasant to those interested in such matters. Before coming here, Mr. Davidson had considerable experience in market gardening at Cote St. Paul, and still gives some attention to this industry. While at Cote St. Paul, he was married to an intelligent Christian lady, the widow of William Bromly.

John Davidson, his father, who lives in this vicinity, may be classed among those settlers who came after the migration of the squatters or potash makers. He arrived in Canada from Yorkshire, England, in 1833, and remained at Cote St. Paul a few years, where he married Hannah Bromby. He served in one of the Volunteer companies of Montreal in 1837-38, and afterward came to Chatham. He first took up but one lot; but has since added two or three more—the last being purchased in 1848. He now has a large farm well stocked, which is managed by his son Robert, who is married to a daughter of Robert Nichols, of Cushing. One of his daughters is also married to Mr. James Nichols, brother to Mrs. Robert Davidson. Mr. Davidson has had eleven children—eight sons and three daughters—but, besides the children above mentioned, George, one of the sons living in Lachine, is the only one now residing in this section of Canada.

JAMES PATTON, from St. Andrews, in Scotland, came to this country about 1834. After staying with his brother Robert at Vart's Corner a year, and working in different places till 1837, he bought the land at St. Philippe now owned and occupied by his son, Robert C. Patton. He was married about this time to Jane Cochran, but the Rebellion soon called him from the peaceful pursuits of an early settler to those of a Volunteer. There was a log-house and barn, but only a small clearing on the land when Mr. Patton purchased it, so that the work of clearing up a farm of one hundred and fifty acres furnished himself, with the aid of his boys, a life-long work. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace, but always declined to exercise the duties of his office, that of School Commissioner being the only one in which he served, and that he held for many years. He had four children—sons; one of these died in childhood, another at the age of twenty-eight. His youngest son, Charles J., who is a physician, lives in San Francisco, California. Mr. Patton died 26th May, 1877; Mrs. Patton 16th September, 1853. Robert C., the only son in this section, has always remained on the homestead, and is one of the respected and substantial farmers of Chatham. He has been Municipal Councillor seven or eight years, and a School Commissioner three or four. He was married to Agnes Dobbie in 1865.

Besides a small shop or two, there is one good-sized general store at St. Philippe, which is the property of PIERRE CARRIÈRE & SON. Mr. Carrière came from St. Scholastique to this place in 1855, took his uncle's farm at Staynerville, giving him a life lease. Five years afterward he went to California to earn money to pay for additional land he had bought. After an absence of nearly five years he returned and paid for his land, and once more devoted himself to farming. Believing, however, that he could make money faster in other business, in 1868 he sold his personal property, rented his farm, and went to the region bordering on Lake Superior. There, at his trade of carpenter and by taking boarders, he cleared \$2,200 in eighteen months. Returning, he worked his farm till March, 1890, when he sold it and bought the store in which he is still engaged. The first wife of Mr. Carrière, Bridget O'Reilly, died in 1857, leaving one daughter, who is now married. In 1865 he married Marie Cyr, by which marriage he has four sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Arthur, who is with him in the store, received a good academic education at St. Scholastique and Lachute. He was married in January, 1893, to Lia Foucault. Mr. Pierre Carrière is a member of the Dissident School Board, Board of Health, is Assessor, a Director of the Laurentian Granite Quarry, and has been Municipal Councillor several years.

TAYLOR LAFRAMBOISE came to St. Philippe from St. Scholastique in 1879, and opened a small carriage shop on his arrival, but his business has so prospered that he has enlarged his premises, and now usually employs a dozen men. He has a paint shop, harness and blacksmith shop, so that he is prepared to make all kinds of vehicles, and he annually sells a number of fine buggies of the most improved and latest style. He is also an undertaker, and agent for all kinds of agricultural implements, besides being Manager and Secretary of the Laurentian Granite Quarry Company. The enterprise of Mr. Laframboise has brought him success, and he has erected a neat and attractive residence here.

At a distance of about half a mile west from the village of St. Philippe, on a good farm, lives B. CHAMBERS, jun.

His father, James Boyd Chambers, came from the County of Tyrone, Ireland, to Chatham in 1841, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Thomas. There was only a rude hut on it and a small clearing at the time, and he soon erected a more comfortable house, which is still standing, and he also, with the assistance of his sons, cleared up the farm. Mr. Chambers had received a pretty fair education in his early days, which was of good service to him in this country. He was a School

Commissioner for some time ; but his principal business was buying and selling cattle and sheep—a pursuit he followed for thirty-five years. He died in January, 1893, in the 90th year of his age. He had six sons and four daughters; one of the latter is now dead. Four of the sons live in Chatham and two are in Montana.

James B. Chambers, one of the sons, in his younger days was employed in the lumber business, and thus earned money, with which, in 1868, he purchased of his father the farm of 100 acres on which he now lives. He has erected fine commodious barns, keeps a good stock of cattle, horses and sheep, and everything about his premises gives evidence of thrift and prosperity. Mr. Chambers was married in September, 1873, to Margaret Scarborough. He has been a member of the School Board a number of years.

John Chambers, another son of the late James B. Chambers, is proprietor of a good farm adjacent to that of his brother named above, though on another road leading from St. Philippe to the front of Chatham. He was married 10th September, 1875, to Nancy Smith, daughter of the late John Smith, of Chatham.

HISTORICAL NOTES OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF ST. PHILIPPE.

BY REV. P. CHATILLON.

The following few notes have been gathered, for the greater part, from the mouths of several of the most ancient Catholic parishioners of St. Philippe still living. Any one of my successors may, if he wills it, give them a literary form, and complete them.

The beginning and developments of the Roman Catholic parish of St. Philippe, County of Argenteuil, Province of Quebec, would be very interesting to be traced up in an historical point of view, the much more interesting, as they would show us how were formed through time most of the Roman Catholic parishes situated on the two banks of the Ottawa River, in the Counties of Argenteuil, Ottawa, Prescott and Russell.

The parish of St. Philippe is situated in the centre of the County of Argenteuil, 48 miles from Montreal, and 72 miles from Ottawa, reckoning from Staynerville station. It contains thus nearly the whole of the township of Chatham, from the township of Wentworth to the north, to the Ottawa River to the south. Its territory, consequently, as it is shown by the local geographical map, is found half in the valley of the Ottawa River, and half in the Laurentide Mountains.

It is exclusively in the south part of the township of Chatham, from the foot of the mountains, that is to say, in the valley of the Ottawa River, that Catholic people have gathered up to the present time, where they find themselves mixed with an English and Protestant population; but they have managed to live always in harmony with them, owing to their remarkable spirit of liberality, peace and charity.

The parish of St. Philippe is generally known under the name of St. Philippe of Argenteuil, from the name of the county, or of St. Philippe of Chatham, from the name of the township, or of Muddy Branch (La Branche), from the name of a small brook on the Stayner road, to the north of the present village, which brook discharges its whitish and muddy waters into the North River, at Lachute, thus forming a branch of that much more important stream. Whence follows, that saying that you go to St. Philippe, or to Chatham, or to "La Branche," comes to the same thing, and you will be understood by everyone in the neighborhood, and even far away.

The Roman Catholic population of the parish of St. Philippe, numbering 230 families and 1,400 souls, are nearly all of French-Canadian race. There are only about a score of Irish families, living, the most of them, in the southern part of the parish. The first Roman Catholic families who came to settle in the township of Chatham do not trace up the origin of the parish of St. Philippe farther back than about threescore years, from the most accurate relations of the old people of the aforesaid place. The French-Canadian families, for the greater part, came hither from the various parishes of the county of Two Mountains, where they were already too crowded, to form settlements, and they fixed themselves, in preference, at the foot of the mountain, and in the west of the township, where the land seemed to them better and easier to be cultivated. French colonists, generally speaking, are not so very well off, although steady, as the English-speaking settlers, because they are not such good farmers, and spend more money for their table, clothes and carriages. Let that be said *en passant* as a piece of good advice, to be fair and impartial, and to furnish them with a good opportunity of improving their morals and methods.

Among the French-Canadian families who came successively and settled in the township of Chatham, we may name, specially, the families Trudeau, Sarrazin, Leclair, Saintonge, Poireur, Bellefeuille, Raymond, Labrosse, Bricot, Lamarche, Lacasse, Desjardins, Lalande, Latreille, Leblanc, Laurin, Blais, Mauricette, Laurence, Pilon, Foucault, Rochon, Giroux, Ouellet, Carriere, Cleroux, Robert, Morin, Lapointe, etc. Some of those families, in the course of time, left the place, but others are represented there now by a good many members. The most ancient Irish or Scotch Catholic families established in the township of Chatham are : the families Byrne, Brearton, Cameron, Lennon, Derrick, McCoy, Farrell, Wellingham, Baxter, Hart, Kelly, etc. The last three have left the place, or are extinguished at the present time. There, as elsewhere, in general, they have not kept the *naïve* and strong faith of their mother-country. In that point of view, the free soil of America was somewhat harmful to them.

Whence and how were those first colonists attended to in the first years of their settlement? According to the testimony of the old people of St. Philippe, quite unanimous on that point, during the interval from 1835 to 1836, they were obliged to go to Saint André most of the time, to get religious assistance. In fact, the first mass was said to them by one of the former missionaries of the latter parish, possibly and probably, the Rev. L. D. Charland, parish priest of Rigaud, in the house of Joseph Larose, in the row of "La Branche," a house rebuilt by Charles Raymond Labrosse. There, also, Bishop Guigues put up, when he came to fix the place of the first Roman Catholic chapel of the township of Chatham. The Roman Catholic colonists of the township of Chatham, during that same interval, from 1835 to 1836, were also attended to by the missionaries while passing through Grenville, and holding service in the old wooden chapel of that mission, situated about a mile below the present village, between the Queen's Road and the Ottawa River. You may see still the ruins of that old chapel which was burned later on. The records of baptisms, marriages and burials, for the mission of the township of Chatham, up to 1856, must be found both in the parochial registries of St. André and Grenville, according to the case.

The Canonical erection of the parish of St. Philippe, which had been till then a simple mission, took place on the 24th of January, 1856, through a decree of Bishop J. E. B. Guigues, first bishop of Bytown, and the civil erection, on the 6th of August, 1861, through the means of Mr. Justice Lafontaine. Those proceedings gave it a regular and legal existence, and contributed a great deal to its spiritual, moral and material progress. One could guess already what it was to become later on. According to the contents of the decree, that parish contains that part of the township of

Chatham which is limited to the south by the Ottawa River, to the east by the line that separates the township of Chatham from the Seignior of Argenteuil, including that part of "l'Isle aux Chats" which is situated in Chatham, to the north by the township of Wentworth, and to the west by the hill which is called Broom's Hill, a territory of about 27 square miles.

The first election of wardens, under the curacy of Rev. E. H. Ebrard, curate to that parish (the reverend gentleman was drowned some years later in taking a bath at Masham Mills), was held on the 25th of May, 1856; that document, as well as the certificate of marriage between Jos. Lacombe and Olive Leclair, dated 21st of July, 1856, are the two first parochial documents of St. Philippe. The three first wardens elected were: Martin Sarrazin, Amable Trudeau and Wm. Byrne. The warden in charge for the balance of the aforesaid year was Martin Sarrazin. The fourth warden elected was Léon Bricot-Lamarche, on the 6th of January, 1837, etc.

The Rev. Arthur Mignault, a French-Canadian, was the first parish priest of St. Philippe. Appointed in July, 1856, he did not fix his residence in that place before October, 1837. He occupied at first, till the following spring, the wooden house at the corner of the street, belonging now to Joseph Corbeil, merchant, then the present priest-house,—which became his property—for about two months, at the end of which he left the parish in May, 1858. He left behind him the name of a great preacher of the Roman Catholic faith—dead at the present time.

The second parish priest of St. Philippe was the Rev. Laurent Jouvint, a Frenchman by birth, afterwards a vicar-general of the diocese of Bytown. He came hither in the first days of June, 1858, and left the parish at the end of March or at the beginning of April, 1862. He returned to France, in the diocese of Paris, where he is still living at the present time.

The third parish priest of the same parish was Rev. P. S. Mancip, a Frenchman, who came here in the last days of March or the first days of April, 1862, and left the parish on the 20th November, 1873. He was afterwards appointed parish priest at L'Orignal, where he died and was buried. The parishioners of St. Philippe, who were acquainted with him, have the best remembrance of him, and are unanimous in their praise. His departure was deplored by everybody, and people speak still of him with emotion.

The fourth parish priest was the Rev. J. C. Comminges, a Frenchman, who arrived here on the 17th of November, 1873, and left at Michaelmas, 1877. He died suddenly in Manitoba some years ago.

The fifth parish priest was Rev. Gabriel Joseph Motte, a Frenchman, who came here at Michaelmas, 1877, and left the parish at the end of October, 1880, now—September, 1894—a professor at Bourget College, Rigaud. (See reg. fol. 46, p. 92.)

The sixth parish priest was Rev. Charles Larose, a French-Canadian, who was appointed at the end of October, 1880, and left the parish at Michaelmas, 1886, to go to the parish of Wendover, to-day parish priest of "The Brook." He succeeded among a lot of difficulties to fix the legal repartition for the construction of the present stone church. He was esteemed by his people, specially on account of his sympathy for sick people.

The seventh parish priest was the Rev. Peter Godin Chatillon, a French-Canadian, who arrived here at Michaelmas, 1886. He returned to the diocese of Montreal on the 3rd of October, 1894, to become a chaplain of the Monastery of the Good Shepherd, Sherbrooke street.

The parish of St. Philippe, which had grown pretty populous, resolved to build a chapel for their own use. A generous citizen of the place, Joseph Leclair, made a gift, at first verbally, of an acre of land for that object; the deed of the gift was not

signed till the 10th of May, 1859. The contractor of the building was Rinaldo Fuller, a farmer of the neighborhood. The pews were made by J. B. Beauchamp. The brick chapel, 45 x 31 outside, built in 1877, and converted into a store by P. Carriere & Son, was used as a parochial church up to the 6th of January, 1889, exclusively. The land where it was erected was sold, in part, in 1889 to Telesphore Desvovaux-Laframboise, carter, and, in part, in 1890, with the chapel itself, to Joseph Mathias Dorion, a merchant of the place, for the sum of \$1,000, out of which sum the Trustees' Board of St. Philippe was obliged to pay a hundred dollars to Joseph Leclair. The ground where were erected the present church, presbytery and cemetery, to the east of the town, containing 35 acres, was bought from the Rev. Arthur Reignault by the trustees, on the 3rd of February, 1859. The little steel bell, bought by Rev. F. I. Mancip for the Church Corporation, was sold in 1892 to the mission of Eardly, connected with Aylmer. The wrought iron cross of the steeple is kept as a relic in the small cemetery established in the vault of the present church.

The mission of Grenville, from July, 1856, up to the appointment of the first parish priest, Rev. D. I. Foley, in 1871, was attended to by the parish priest of St. Philippe, who used to say mass there once or twice a month. The mission of Wentworth was also in charge, from July, 1856, to October, 1884, of the parish priests of St. Philippe, at first without any curate, and afterwards from Michaelmas, 1892, through the means of a curate, Mr. Dieudonné Belanger, who went to say mass there once a month. The records of baptisms, marriages and burials of that mission, during those two intervals, were then kept in the parochial registers of St. Philippe. The mission of St. Joachim, Chute à Blondeau, was attended to by the parish priests of St. Philippe up to 1st January, 1887. The records of baptisms, marriages and burials of the said mission were also kept, during that period of time, in the parochial registers of St. Philippe.

Up to the present time, according to the testimony of the old people and the registers of St. Philippe, there have been twelve episcopal visits: the first in June, 1857, by Bishop Guigues, who put up that time at Joseph Leclair's, whose stone house at the entrance of the village is still in existence. It is in that same house that the missionaries of Grenville put up and said mass for several years before the construction of the chapel. The second visit took place on the 10th of June, 1861, by Bishop Guigues; the third on the 2nd of June, 1864; the fourth on the 6th of June, 1866; the fifth on the 1st of July, 1872, always by Bishop Guigues; the sixth on the 3rd of June, 1875, by Bishop Duhamel; the seventh on the 9th of July, 1879; the eighth on the 23rd of June, 1881; the ninth on the 3rd of July, 1884; the tenth on the 24th of July, 1887; the eleventh on the 28th of June, 1890; and the twelfth on the 23rd of July—all of them by Bishop Duhamel.

Meanwhile, the chapel, that had become too small, called for a new temple worthy of the Divine Majesty, and large enough to contain, for a long period of time, the Roman Catholic people of St. Philippe. The diocesan Bishop, on the 23rd of June, 1881, gave to the parishioners the order, to get themselves ready to construct the new church in the near future. The five wardens elected to put the said decree into execution were: Gédéon Sarrazin, chairman; John Robert, Leon Bruot Lamarche, Joseph Dowick, and Toussaint Lacroix. Later on, Gédéon Sarrazin left the place, and was replaced by Philibert Filion, and John Robert was elected chairman. The outside plan, in Roman style, was made by Perrault & Mesnard, architects of Montreal, according to which, the church was to be 115 x 50 feet outside, and the vestry 36 x 26 feet inside. The contract was given to Athanase Lauzon, of Bizard Island, for the amount of \$11,800 cash, and the work began on the 25th

of April, 1888. The said contractor did not give satisfaction in many parts of the building. The blessing of the first stone took place on the 15th of the next May, under the direction of Bishop Duhamel, Archbishop of Ottawa. The building was completed the next fall, apart from the steeple, which was not built till the following spring. The first mass was said in the new church on the 6th of January, 1889; three bells of the foundry of Mears & Stainbank, London, giving the notes *fa sol la*, and weighing 2466 pounds, were bought at the same time, by the Fabrique of the church, through the means of a bazaar, and cost \$1,170.52. Let us praise the generosity of the parishioners of St. Philippe and of their friends, on that occasion. The solemn blessing of the church and the bells took place on the 15th of June, 1889, and was presided over by Bishop Duhamel. The big bell, weighing 992 pounds, was given the names of Mary, John the Baptist, Joseph, Anne, Joachim, Victoria; the next one, weighing 809 pounds, the names of Elizabeth, Elzear, Alexandre, Theresa, Bruno, Thomas; and the little one, weighing 665 pounds, the names of Rose, Philip, Patrick, Pierre, Agnes. Everyone of them bears a Latin inscription, adapted to the occasion. The sermon in French was given by Rev. J. Rouleau, a professor at the Little Seminary of St. Teresa, and the sermon in English, by the Rev. Wm. Whelan, parish priest of St. Patrick, Ottawa. The sponsors were Messrs. Simon Labrosse, N.P., of St. Eugene, and lady; W. Owens, M.P.P., of Lachute, and Mrs. John Lennon, of St. Philippe; H. Berthelot, N.P., of Lachute, and Miss Sauvé; Phineas Lane and Mrs. Philibert Filion of St. Philippe; John Kelly, of Carillon, and Mrs. Kelly; Michael Dwyer, of Carillon, and lady; Hugh Robert, of St. Philippe, and lady; Joseph Mathias Dorion, of St. Philippe, and widow Honoré Desjardins, of St. Philippe; Cyrille Perier and widow Isidore Legault, St. Philippe; John Fitzgerald, sen., and lady, Chatham; John Fitzgerald and lady; John Robert and lady; Augustin Prevost and lady; Toussaint Lacroix and lady; Célestin Leclair and lady. A fine number of the neighboring priests were also present. The collection amounted to \$229.

The inside of the church and the vestry were completed in 1891, according to the plan of Messrs. Perreault, Mesnard & Venne, three eminent architects of Montreal. The joiner's work by Ph. Boileau & Brothers, of Bizard Island, cost the sum of \$4000, and the decorative painting by F. E. Meloche, a painter of Montreal, cost the same amount. Those gentlemen gave full and entire satisfaction to their employers. On the occasion of the inauguration of those final works, a pontifical mass was celebrated by Bishop Duhamel, Archbishop of Ottawa, on the 12th of November, 1891, in presence of a great number of priests belonging to the archdioceses of Montreal and Ottawa. The fourteen stations of the Way of the Cross, which were also blessed on the same occasion, were generously given by the parishioners of St. Philippe. Each station cost \$1500. The stained glass windows, which cost in all \$362, were generous gifts. They were made by Castle & Son, of Montreal, according to the plans of E. Meloche, and cost \$20 each, except the one of the front gate, that cost \$35.00. The Church of St. Philippe has not yet been consecrated, but everything is ready to that end. The said consecration, we may hope, will take place in the near future.

The school question did not fail early to attract the attention of the Catholic people of the township of Chatham. For that very reason, as soon as the 1st of July, 1861, the school municipality of the dissidents of Chatham was established, and the three first wardens elected were Leon Bricot-Lamarche, chairman; Etienne Maheux and Moise Clement, with Fernandez Naubert as secretary-treasurer. The first school-house was built on the land of Nap. Pilon, near to the village on the "La Branche" row, and the first female teacher was Adeline Coté, the wife of Cyrille Périér, of St.

Philippe. Six schools were in full working in 1894. French and English are taught simultaneously in one school. The three present wardens are : Al. Morin, chairman ; Pierre Carrière and Ambrose Blais, with Hyacinthe Paquin as secretary-treasurer. All the Catholic people to-day are dissidents.

The village of St. Philippe, all French and Roman Catholic, numbered, in 1894, 28 houses, one of which is unoccupied, and 29 families, three stores, one flour merchant, a post office, one currier, two shoemakers, three blacksmiths, two joiners, one hotelkeeper, one baker, one tailor and two dressmakers. Several private and public improvements have been made during the last few years.

In fine, let us say it appears that to the parish of St. Philippe is connected a glorious record in the annals of the French domination in Canada. It would appear that it was at the foot of " Long Sault " at Greece's Point, or in the neighborhood on either bank of the Ottawa River, that took place the heroic struggle of Dollard and his twenty-six companions, with forty-six Hurons and Algonquins against eight hundred Iroquois, in May, 1660. According to my humble opinion, the Provincial Government of Quebec should not delay ordering thorough explorings in the said place, in order to try to discover the very spot where was acted that heroic deed of our national history.

C.

The locality in which the pioneers next mentioned spent their last days is about two miles west of St. Philippe,

CAPTAIN JOHNSON SMITH, who had been a soldier in the American Revolution, came from New Hampshire to Stanstead, Que., about 1799, and in 1805, to the front of Chatham, and bought 100 acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by Geo. M. Bradford. In the war of 1812, he became Lieutenant of Militia, and after the war, he was promoted to the rank of Captain—a title by which, subsequently, he was always known and addressed. He had five sons and five daughters. His two eldest sons, Walter and Johnson, were also soldiers during the war of 1812, and the former was wounded at the Battle of Lacolle Mill. Captain Johnson Smith died 30th November, 1857 ; his wife died 19th February, 1850. Three of their sons, Johnson, Daniel and David, all remained in Chatham till death, and reared large families.

Daniel, the third son, at the age of eighteen, bought a lot in the 2nd Concession, on which he spent his life, and which is now owned and occupied by his own son, Johnson Smith. About 1828, he married Esther Dale, daughter of Daniel Dale, of Dalesville, who built the first mills there. Mr. Smith was an industrious, thrifty farmer, and erected a good stone house with tin roof, in which his son still resides. He died 23rd April, 1889, aged 88 years and 11 months ; Mrs. Smith died 16th December, 1884, aged 72 years and 6 months. They had twelve children, nine of whom—seven sons and two daughters—grew up. Johnson, the son living on the homestead, married 20th April, 1881, Elizabeth McArthur ; John, his brother, lives with him. He has a fine farm of 140 acres, well stocked, and all the agricultural implements employed by a thrifty, intelligent farmer.

Daniel, another brother, married in November, 1882, a widow, Mrs. H. A. Hooper. In 1880, he built a powder mill at Brownsburg, which has since become the property of the Dominion Cartridge Company, and Mr. Smith for several years has been their agent. He lives at Brownsburg, and is widely known as a public-spirited, energetic gentleman.

Jacob, another son of Captain Smith, unmarried 24th November, 1862, Elizabeth Chambers ; he settled near the homestead, and died there 11th September, 1891.

His widow still resides there with her children, of whom they had seven—four sons and three daughters. Millie, one of their daughters, in 1890, at the age of 13, received a medal from the *Montreal Witness*, for a story she wrote for the paper, concerning her grand-father Smith's life as a pioneer.

ROBERT MARTIN, from or near Bury, St. Edmunds, England, came to Chatham in 1845, and in 1850 settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son, George B. Martin. He had been married in England, but his wife died, and he left his two children—a son and daughter—there, when he came to this country. In 1849, he married Mary Bothwell; they had three children—two sons and one daughter—but one of the former died in infancy. Mr. Martin died in July, 1859; Mrs. Martin in January, 1891. Their only remaining son, George Broke, received his second name after Captain Broke, who commanded the British vessel "Shannon," which captured the United States ship "Chesapeake," near Boston, in the American War; Captain Broke being an old and esteemed friend of Mr. Martin.

George B. Martin, the son, has always remained on the homestead with his sister, Mary Jane. He has a good-sized farm, as well as a good library. In 1867, he joined the Argenteuil Rangers, and has passed through the different grades of promotion, till he now holds the rank of Major. In 1891, he was appointed Secretary-Treasurer of the Chatham Council, and two years later, Secretary-Treasurer of the School Commissioners of Municipality No. 1, comprising the first six ranges of lots in Chatham. The rural abode of Mr. Martin and his sister, and the possession of a library, have enabled them, without the distractions incident to a less secluded life, to profit by extensive reading—a fact pleasurably apparent to those who meet them.

STAYNERVILLE.

A little more than a mile from St. Philippe, and at the railway station, a post office has been established with the above name, a name of a former Post-master General, who once owned a large tract of land here. There is no village here, the station and an hotel comprising all the buildings, except farmers' houses scattered at various distances along the highway. At a short distance from the Station, running through a narrow valley with steep, sloping sides, is a small stream known as Muddy Branch, on account of the turbid water caused by clay soil. On the opposite bank of the stream from the station stand the buildings of two comparatively early settlers, on different sides of the highway; their names are WILLIAM SCARBOROUGH and WILLIAM DAVIS.

The father of the former, who was a tailor, came to Canada about 1830, and first lived in the front of Chatham on the farm of Colin Dewar, but about two years later he was engaged by the Rev. Joseph Abbott, who then owned the Bradford estate in that section, to go to St. Andrews, and act as sexton for his church. A year subsequently, he was induced to obtain a piece of land that he could call his own, and on which his children could do something toward the support of the family, while he could still follow his trade. With this object in view, he took a lot on Muddy Branch, so marshy at the time, that the proprietor, Mr. Stayner, had great difficulty in finding anyone who would purchase it. At the time of the Rebellion, Mr. Farish, merchant of St. Andrews, took a contract for supplying the Volunteers with clothing, and Mr. Scarborough was employed in cutting and making it, and from that time forward obtained all the work he desired.

William, his son, who now owns the homestead, when a boy worked some years for his neighbors, Levi Leavitt and Robert Allen. He was employed by the latter

during the Rebellion, and as Mr. Allen belonged to the Cavalry, and was stationed, sometimes at the "Barracks" in Carillon, and sometimes at St. Andrews, it was a part of young Scarborough's work to bring to Allen, every week, one of the farm horses, and take back the *charger* used in service the week previous. Mr. Scarborough says he was kept pretty busy at that time, and during the days when the fight occurred at St. Eustache, and the Volunteers marched to Grand Brulé, he had to look after the stock and chores of a number of the Volunteers who lived in proximity to Mr. Allen.

Subsequently, he worked a good deal with lumber men, and on one occasion, when in a camp with a few men, back from the river on the Upper Ottawa, he was left entirely alone for ten days. One of the men cut his knee, and from want of proper treatment the knee swelled, and the man was in danger of his life, so that some of his companions had to convey him on a stretcher to the river, thence by boat to a place where he could receive proper medical aid. In the meantime, Scarborough was left in charge of the camp, and he found the first night or two rather trying to his nerves, as wolves surrounded and seemed determined to attack him, but were prevented by the bright fire, which he kept burning continuously all night.

At another time, when carrying the mail from Grenville to Hull, he was in danger of being drowned. Bridges had been carried away, and the land was overflowed during a spring freshet, so that he had to use a canoe in making his trip. While thus journeying near the mouth of the Gatineau, his boat was suddenly entangled in a great mass of floodwood, swept down by the breaking of a dam above. After much difficulty, he succeeded in gaining an island, from which he was rescued. But Mr. Scarborough seems to have borne the hardships and surmounted the difficulties of pioneer life successfully, as he is still active, and performs much hard labor. His farm—the same which his father obtained from Stayner—is no longer a morass, but all cleared and drained, and produces fine crops. He has four children—one son and three daughters; the latter, all married, live in distant parts; John, the son, with his family resides here on the homestead.

RICHARD DAVIS came to Chatham from Gloucester, England, about 1832, and for some time found employment on the canal, which was then in process of construction. One method then employed to procure rum afforded him some amusement, and was an incident in his early experience in this country he used subsequently to relate.

A few of the horses of the canal laborers, tempted by the fresh feed in the road or fields adjacent, often broke out of their enclosure. A certain foreman of a gang watched for such opportunities, put the horses in pound, and with the poundage thus secured bought rum for his men.

Subsequently, Mr. Davis bought the lot adjoining Mr. Scarborough's, which is now owned and occupied by his nephew, William Davis. These two men began work on their land, and built houses about the same time. So marshy was the ground at that time, that they were obliged to quit work while it was quite light, otherwise they would find it necessary to remain over night in the woods, not being able to pick their paths through the morass in the darkness. On one occasion, Mr. Davis, having prolonged his work till it was quite late, was overtaken by night, in attempting to reach the house of Mr. Allen, which he made his temporary residence; he then kindled a fire, and lay down on a log beside it to sleep. He was prevented, however, by three wolves which kept him company the entire night, often venturing so near, snapping and howling, that he was in constant fear of becoming their prey. For several years, these animals and lynxes were very destructive to the sheep of these two pioneers—the latter, on account of the stealth with which they carried off lambs, being more dreaded than wolves.

The children of Mr. Davis all died in infancy, and a few years after the death of his wife, he went to England, where he also died.

Previous to this, in September, 1853, his nephew, WILLIAM DAVIS, came to this country, and lived with him eight years. He then worked out a few years, married to Ann Chambers, and returned, obtaining his uncle's farm by means of a life lease. He is one of the substantial farmers of this section, and has two children—a son and daughter—who both live with him. Mrs. Davis died in 1894.

In this neighborhood, on the 6th Range, is also the fine farm of David, the fourth son of DAVID McOUAT.

In 1879, he purchased 120 acres here, the greater part of which he has cleared and brought to a good state of cultivation; his level and well tilled fields and good buildings indicating the presence and management of a thrifty farmer. He has within a few years purchased 150 acres more in the adjoining Range. He was married 4th November, 1891, to Ellen Kerr.

BROWNSBURG.

This pleasant little village or hamlet, which has recently sprung into some prominence on account of being the site of the Cartridge Factory, and near the lately discovered granite quarry, was, in early years, made a place of no little importance by the erection of Brown's mills.

GEORGE BROWN came from England to Lachute, and was for several years employed as miller in the old seigniorial mill at that place. The exact time of his advent is uncertain, but the fact that, in 1818, he received a grant of land at what is now known as Brownsburg, shows that he was here at that date. He was a man of enterprise, and very soon after locating his land, he began the erection of mills, which were of priceless benefit to the early settlers of this section—a benefit which their descendants still enjoy, after the lapse of threescore years.

There is good evidence that his dwelling house, which is now occupied by his grandson, D. D. McGibbon, was entered by his family, as a residence, in 1829. Much of the lumber which was used in its construction was floated up the stream on which the mills were built, from Lachute.

Mr. Brown became a man of great influence here; he was a Magistrate and Captain of Militia, from which, on the 21st May, 1857, he was promoted to the rank of Major. Much credit is due him for his perseverance under the most discouraging circumstances, it being authentically stated that, when the family reached St. Andrews, on coming from England, they had only money enough left to purchase a single loaf of bread. Before closing his career, however, he surrounded his family with all the comforts of affluence, and was able to relieve the necessities of many others. He left but two daughters, one of whom married Alexander McGibbon, the other married James Duddridge.

ALEXANDER MCGIBBON was a distant relative of John McGibbon, the second settler at Dalesville, and he came to that place very soon after the arrival of John. The latter was a carpenter by trade, and Alexander worked with him, and learned the trade, before they left Scotland.

Alexander had a fine, melodious voice, and was an excellent singer—a talent that was often exercised at religious meetings and social gatherings, after he came to

Dalesville. Possessing considerable skill, also, in treating and nursing the sick, his services were highly estimated by the community around, the members of which he vomited and bled—according to the pathological views of those days—to their heart's content. A much loved man was Alex. McGibbon. His wife died soon after he came to this country—a bereavement he felt very keenly. He determined never to marry again, and finally moved, with most of his family, to Ontario, where he died.

Mrs. McGibbon was the first woman buried in the cemetery at Dalesville; they had four sons—John and Duncan, twins, Alexander, Daniel, and one daughter, Catherine, or "Kitty," as she was always called.

Alexander, their third son, married Jane, daughter of George Brown, Esq., 11th June, 1845, and came into possession of his father-in-law's estate, consisting of the mills and about 1000 acres of land. He rebuilt the mills, and his enterprise and influence for many years showed him a worthy successor of the one whose place he had assumed. In 1855, 10th February, he was appointed Postmaster—the Post-office being then established, with the name Brownsburg; and besides other local positions, he held that of School Commissioner many years. He died 25th June, 1883, aged 62 years, 11 months; Mrs. McGibbon died, 10th May, 1889, aged 70 years, 2 months.

They had ten children—five of each sex. The homestead was divided between the two sons, Alexander and Duncan D. McGibbon. The former has 300 acres of land, much of which is valuable and in a good state of cultivation, and the saw mill; the latter has 325 acres, and the grist mill. Alexander was married, 30th June, 1886, to Mary Jane Warwick; she died 27th July, 1891.

Duncan McGibbon was married to Annie, daughter of William Buchan of Geneva, 20th June, 1888. Alexander has been a member of the Board of School Commissioners for the past five or six years; and both the brothers, who are admirable types of physical form and vigor, are esteemed for their genial qualities and public spirit.

George Brown McGibbon, another son of Alexander McGibbon, died at Butte City, Montana, 15th April, 1887; and James W. McGibbon, another of his sons, died 16th March, 1892, at Victoria, B.C. Catherine, a daughter of Alexander McGibbon, who was married to Archie McArthur, died 23rd October, 1882.

The scenery in the vicinity of the Brownsburg mills is romantic in the extreme; the river on which they are located, and which provides admirable water power, rushing over its rocky bed through deep chasms and woodland bowers, is not the least attractive feature of the landscape.

JOHN MACDONALD from Sutherland, Scotland, not far from 1812, engaged as clerk to the Hudson Bay Company, and was thus employed for some years in the Northwest. He came to Lachute about 1821, engaged in mercantile business, and acted as land agent for Colin Robertson, whose wife's sister he had married. In 1835 he took up at Brownsburg 200 acres Lot 9, Range 7, which is still owned and occupied by his children. His selection of land was a good one, as the farm is now a beautiful one, and has been awarded the first prize more than once by the County Agricultural Society. At present, it sustains 32 head of cattle and 8 horses. Mr. Macdonald took an active part in quelling the Rebellion of 1837, and at that time was Captain of a Company of Militia; he died 11th July, 1879; his wife died 15th January, 1890. They had thirteen children, of whom twelve grew up. Two sons, George and James, and two daughters, Mary, and a widow, Mrs. James Thornton, live on the homestead. James, for some time, belonged to the Argenteuil Rangers, and George, to the St. Andrews Troop.

Mills or manufactories usually form the nucleus of a village; but the little village

of Brownsburg, instead of following this time-honored rule, has shown a preference for four "Corners," and grown up at some distance from the mills.

There are two stores here, owned respectively by Mr. McArthur, who is the Postmaster of the place, and H. E. THOMPSON; the store of the latter being an imposing brick structure that would do credit to a city. Mr. Thompson was born in Hochelaga, his grandfather, who did a large business, being an early trader in that place. His father was a grocer, and, after living with him till he was thirteen years of age, he learned telegraphy, and for a few years was employed by the Dominion, Montreal and G. N. W. Telegraph Companies, and, afterwards, was on the Quebec, Montreal & Occidental Railway. Subsequently, he was for ten years station agent and telegraph operator at St. Philippe. He left this in 1890, to engage in trade at St. Philippe, receiving on his resignation a flattering recommendation from the assistant Superintendent, H. B. Spencer. Two and a half years later, having bought his present store and 160 acres of land at Brownsburg, he removed hither in February, 1892. He was married 19th September, 1893, to Eliza Nichols of Stayner-ville, Que.

Among the few dwellings here is the neat brick one of Daniel Johnson, who is mentioned in the sketch of St. Philippe.

There is a Methodist church here, in which service is held regularly by the minister at Lachute. The land for this church was given by George Brown, Esq., "to the Rev. Francis Coleman and others, on behalf of the Wesleyan Methodist Church," in 1852.

JOHN MCLEOD, the village blacksmith at this place, descends from one of the pioneers of Harrington. His grandfather, Hugh McLeod, also a blacksmith, came from Sutherlandshire, Scotland, to that township among the early settlers, and worked at his trade there till his death, about ten years ago. He had four sons and an equal number of daughters who grew up. Donald McLeod, his youngest son, married Bella Dewar, bought 150 acres of land near his home, and still lives on it, engaged in farming. He has five daughters and four sons. John, second son, married Mary McLeod, 26th June, 1883, and for the last five years has plied his trade with ample encouragement at Brownsburg.

DOMINION CARTRIDGE FACTORY.

Traveling westward from Brownsburg, one first climbs quite an ascent, and then, after passing through a strip of pleasant woodland, descends a short distance, when a scene abruptly meets his eye, which, if he is a stranger in the locality, will both please and surprise him; this scene comprises the grounds and buildings of the DOMINION CARTRIDGE COMPANY. All the buildings neatly painted, and the main ones imposing in size, located in a romantic dell, on a stream abounding in scenery the most picturesque—the picture is one to which the memory in after days will often revert.

In 1886, a joint stock company was formed, with Hon. J. J. C. Abbott as president; capital \$10,000. The erection of the buildings was completed in 1887, and work commenced.

Mr. Abbott held the presidency two years, when he resigned, and Thomas C. Brainard, president of the Hamilton Powder Co., became his successor.

Capt. A. L. Howard, famous for his connection with the Gatling Gun, was instrumental in forming the Company, and had charge of the works four years, when he was succeeded by F. G. VERITY, who for ten years had been connected with the Hamilton Powder Company; he is now General Agent for the Cartridge Company.

Mr. Verity is a gentleman of high intelligence, and his activity, forethought, and care of the men and works in his charge, contribute largely to the prosperity of the Company. They were fortunate, too, in securing the services of a cartridge expert, E. W. Kelly of Lowell, Mass., in whose charge are the details of the whole manufacturing department.

There are 23 buildings connected with this manufactory, besides the factory and office; the former is 50 ft. by 140 ft. in size, and four stories in height. The boarding house is 100 ft. by 30 ft., three stories, and contains forty bedrooms; it is heated by steam, and is supplied with all the modern conveniences. The factory and office are lighted by electric light. Employment is given to a good number of both sexes, and the pay-roll averages about \$2,800 a month.

This is the only factory of its kind in the Dominion; all kinds of cartridges for small arms and all kinds of military and sporting cartridges are manufactured here. Extreme care to guard against accident is exercised throughout the establishment.

The plan of erecting tenements for their employees is now under consideration by the Company, and, no doubt, will be carried into effect.

The fine boarding house at Brownsburg is under the able management of MRS. R. HARDIE, who belongs to a family deserving special notice in these pages.

JAMES CARPENTER, her paternal grandfather, was a soldier in the British service 21 years. He served in the war of 1812, was taken prisoner, and escaped; he was on a vessel with his Company, sailing to join the force of Wellington, but before their arrival the victory of Waterloo had been won. On receiving his discharge, he was awarded a pension and a grant of Lot 27, 11th Range, in the rear of Chatham. On this land he settled in 1832, and for a number of years often had his early military ardor and courage rekindled in the war he was obliged to wage against the bears of Chatham. He died in the house of his son George, with whom he lived, in December, 1878. He had a large family of children, but only six of them—three sons and three daughters—settled in this section. Thomas and Robert, the eldest sons, were twins; George, the third and youngest son, remained on the homestead, and increased it by 200 acres, which he purchased in the 10th Range; he also erected a saw mill. He was for a time member of the School Board of this Municipality; he died in August, 1882. In 1850, he married Sarah Haney; they had three sons and seven daughters who grew up.

Letitia Annie, the eldest, was married to Richard Hardie, 9th November, 1870. Mr. Hardie, who had previously followed farming, has been in the employ of the Cartridge Company about seven years. During the greater portion of this time Mrs. Hardie has had charge of the boarding department.

James Carpenter, the eldest brother of Mrs. Hardie, learned the millwright trade, at which he is regarded as an expert; he has followed it in this section for the past twelve years. Ten of these he has spent in the employ of J. C. Wilson, with whom he still remains at Lachute. He was married 22nd June, 1880, to Elizabeth Robinson.

Thomas Carpenter, one of the twin sons of James Carpenter, the pioneer, married Margery Sweeney, and bought Lot 24, 10th Range of Chatham, on which he lived a few years till the death of his wife. He then rented his farm, married again, and died in Ottawa a few years ago. By the last marriage he had no children, but by the first he had two sons and five daughters who are now living. The two sons are Silas Huntington and Robert; the former is chief of the detective secret service of Montreal; the latter, a merchant in Ottawa.

SILAS H. CARPENTER is a name familiar to everyone in the Dominion who reads the newspapers, as that of a man who has been earnest and successful in the dis-

covery of criminals, and in bringing them to the Bar of Justice. In the execution of this work, he has traversed land and sea; in various disguises he has visited the resorts of fashion and the abode of poverty, the gilded saloon and the dark and noisome den of the tenement. In jail and penitentiary, he has listened to the tale of the gambler, the thief and the murderer. His life has not only been threatened, but he has been assaulted with slung shot, bowie knife and revolver; and yet, notwithstanding these unpleasant experiences, and the years in which he has witnessed so much of the dismal side of life, Mr. Carpenter is a man of remarkably youthful appearance; he is tall and of fine physique, and though nearly forty-five, very few would venture to place him above thirty. He reads character by intuition, and as he is genial and affable in manner, it is not surprising that he is successful in winning the confidence of those whose assistance he requires.

JOHN WADE, a son of Charles H. Wade, of Cushing, is one of the efficient and trusted men of the Cartridge Company, in whose employ he has been for six years. He was married 5th July, 1890, to Katie Alma O'Byrne, of South Indian, Ont.

GEORGE and DAVID McALLISTER, brothers, are two young men employed in the factory, and they live on the homestead farm, in a pleasant cottage adjacent to it. Their grandfather, William McAllister, came from Paisley, Scotland, to Canada about 1828. He was a blacksmith by trade, and, after coming here, was for some time employed on the Rideau Canal. In May, 1833, he married Isabella Gray, of East Hawkesbury, and settled at Hill Head, where he followed his trade ten years. He then turned his attention to farming in Thomas' Gore, where his wife died, and a year subsequently he married Elizabeth Wright. By the first marriage he had four boys and two girls; by the second, two boys and four girls. His last years were spent in Chatham, where he died in the house of one of his daughters, Mrs. John Clark. William, his eldest son, married Christy Green, daughter of Charles Green of Brownsburg, in September, 1860. About 1866, he bought 100 acres, east half of Lot 11, Range 8, at Brownsburg, on which he still resides. Mrs. McAllister died 13th June, 1877; they had four sons and three daughters that grew up. James, the second son, a young man highly respected, died 13th December, 1877, aged 22 years, 6 months. George, the third son, who is employed in the factory, was married 25th June, 1894, to Sarah Delacourt, of Montreal.

Near the Cartridge Factory also resides WILLIAM POLSON, who, in April, 1894, sold the Cartridge Company his farm of 100 acres, half of Lot 10, Range 8, reserving one acre in front, on which he has just erected a cottage. His grandfather, John Polson, belonged to the 21st Highland Regt. of Infantry, and was in active service during the American Revolution, the war of 1812, and in Spain. He was Sergeant, and while at Gibraltar, when in charge of a fatigue party, they met a squad of Spaniards, who attacked them. The Spaniards were defeated, and a brass pistol, which Sergeant Polson took from the body of the Spanish commander, is now in possession of his grandson. He was wounded at the battle of New Orleans, and, in 1816, was discharged with a pension, after serving sixteen years. He then came to Canada, and for several years was Barrack Sergeant at St. Helen's Island, Montreal, but was finally drowned by the capsizing of a boat, when crossing the St. Lawrence. He left one son, John Polson, who married Alice Smith, daughter of a man who had lately come from England and settled at St. Philippe. Mr. Polson had learned the tailor's trade, and he went to the New England States, where he worked for some time, and then went to Charleston, S. C., from which place he shipped on a whaling vessel, and spent five years in the whale fishery on the Pacific. Returning to Canada, he bought the farm described above, on which he lived till his death, 6th July, 1881.

He left seven sons and two daughters, of whom William Polson, who has always remained on the homestead, is the only one living in this section.

A valuable Granite Quarry was discovered a little west of Brownsburg in 1892. A mountain of considerable size, apparently being a solid mass of an excellent quality of granite. A. Trudeau, of St. Philippe has the honor of being the discoverer. A company called the Laurentian Granite Quarry Company, composed of A. Trudeau, P. Carrière, T. Laframboise and Joseph Brunet (Montreal), was formed in 1893. An order for 200,000 paving blocks for Montreal was soon given, since which the company has received many important orders, and have many hands constantly employed in the Quarry.

About half a mile west of the Cartridge Factory, as one descends a hill, may be seen on the right a tract of sterile, stony land, covered with a scrubby growth of tamarac. On this inhospitable looking tract, ARCHIBALD MURDOCH, from Morayshire, Scotland, settled as a pioneer about 1833. He came to this country about 1825, and was in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company five years, "where," says Mr. King, "he became well acquainted with the hardships of that region, having, as well as other poor fellows, to carry heavy loads, exposed to cold and hunger in those distant wilds."

"Archy was very poor," continues the same writer, "when he came to Chatham, and, unfortunately, settled on a lot which consisted of nothing but rocks and swamps, and which, after spending his strength to little purpose, he was forced to leave. It was well he did so, for he found a much better place, where, after enduring many hardships, he began to thrive."

After leaving the North-West, Mr. Murdoch returned to Scotland, and the vessel on which he sailed being wrecked, he lost his trunk, a gun he highly prized, and his watch. He was not satisfied, however, with his past experience of this country, and returned to it again, after an interval of two years. On leaving the land where he first located, he removed about a mile further west, to a lot in the 7th Range, which is now owned by his son George. As stated by Mr. King, here he began to thrive, and, in time, possessed a fair competence. He was a man of intelligence, as well as great energy—qualities which, combined, are very likely to secure success. He was married about the year 1834 to Mary Ann Bain, daughter of a bookbinder in the town of Forest, Scotland. He died in September, 1869, leaving three sons and two daughters.

Archibald, the eldest son, after two years spent in lumbering, married 15th September, 1864, Mary, daughter of John Calder. In 1868, he bought the old farm near Dalesville, known as the McPhail farm, 200 acres, part of Lots 13 and 14 in the 10th Range, and has since added to it 200 acres in the 11th Range. His farm is well stocked, and he is one of the intelligent farmers who has become well off by industry and thrift, without parsimony. The counsel and energy of an intelligent wife has, no doubt, contributed materially to his prosperity. His farm, noted for being the home of the Rev. Daniel McPhail in his youth, has many points of picturesque scenery. Mr. Murdoch has been a School Commissioner several years, and also has been Chairman of the Board, and for a long time has been a Deacon of the Dalesville Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Murdoch have five sons and six daughters living, yet they have experienced sad affliction. In November, 1887, their eldest son, Archie, aged 22, a young man universally respected, was killed by a falling tree in Michigan. His body was sent home for interment, and the esteem in which he was held and the sympathy felt for his parents was, in a measure, evinced by the funeral cortege, in which eighty carriages followed his remains from the house. The parents have also lost another boy, aged eight, and a girl of three years of age.

George, the second son of Archibald Murdoch, sen., who has always lived on one part of the homestead, is also one of the enterprising and popular farmers of Chatham. He has added 100 acres to the 100 he received from the homestead, and keeps a large stock. He was married about 1872 to Betsy Marshall; in 1892 he was appointed Justice of the Peace.

His brother, William Murdoch, who received one-half of the paternal estate, on which he still lives, has added to it, until he now owns 325 acres. He was married in December, 1872, to Mary Conley of East Hawkesbury.

The good buildings and comfortable circumstances of these brothers are a tacit rebuke to those who sagely repeat the expression, "Farming in this country does not pay."

At a short distance from Brownsburg post office, on the road leading to Lachute, are the woollen mills of the MORRISON BROTHERS, and the saw mill of Lane & Owens, which, with a number of dwellings, form a diminutive village. A creek which crosses the road here provides good water power for the mills, and the business done in former years, as well as at present, renders it a place of some little importance in the township.

Peter McOuatt built a saw mill, where the woollen mill now stands, about 1838, which passed through two or three hands, and finally came into possession of James McGregor, who erected a carding mill here about 1848. He sold out to William Foreman, who added a tannery to his business, and continued it till 1864, when he sold to Robt. Morrison.

On the opposite side of the road, near these mills, a carding mill was erected by John Hutchins, but it did not long continue in operation. He then, about the year 1846, built a saw mill, which was under the management of himself and son till 1884, when it was bought by Lane & Owens, and is still in their possession doing a good business.

ROBERT MORRISON came from Paisley, Scotland, to Canada in 1845, and was married 31st October, 1828, to Euphemie Chapman. He first hired the woollen mill of Mr. Crooks, in Grenville, and, after having charge of it ten years, obtained a lease of a woollen mill in Hawkesbury for five years. In 1864, as stated above, he bought the mills in Brownsburg, also a house and a few acres of land. The saw mill, which was of little value, soon fell into disuse, but he kept the woollen mill in successful operation till 1889, when he gave it to his two youngest sons, William and Albert, and moved to Lachute, where he died in December, 1891. He had four sons and three daughters. William and Albert, who own the woollen mill, have always followed the occupation in which they are now engaged. In 1887, 22nd December, William was married to Mary B. McGibbon. On the 7th November, 1890, their mill was burnt, but, with their characteristic energy, they at once set about rebuilding, and the new mill was in operation the following October. They manufacture flannels, tweeds, blankets and etoffes, and perform the ordinary custom work usually done in factories of this kind. They have added new and improved machinery, which, with their long experience, enable them to manufacture cloths of excellent quality and appearance.

Several of the family of McOuats live at this place, and although it cannot with strict propriety be said that the name in this country is "legion," there are so many that, with pleasure, we transfer to these pages a sketch of the McOuats, which opportunely came to hand.

The author of the sketch evidently is one of the family, but his identity has not, as yet, been revealed.

The most remote period at which dates can be given in the ancestral history

of the McOUATS is fixed by the Montrose wars in Scotland, but, from tradition and other evidence, it is clearly established that they possessed a valuable property known as the Barns of Clyde for eight generations previous to that date, there being only one surviving son in each generation during all that time. The son of the eighth generation served for several years in a dragoon regiment under Lord Montrose. At the close of the Montrose wars, he returned to his estate to find that, in the meantime, his father had died, and his mother again married, which led to a disagreement as to their respective rights in the property, with the result that the son was established on a leased farm named Almarrack, six miles farther north.

His sons were John, James, William and Walter; of these, all may be dropped except William, who was the father of the original settlers of our family in Canada. The other brothers may be mentioned, only to show where the records of the parish registers may be found, if required.

James leased a farm named "Craigvern," twenty miles from Glasgow; married Jean Edmond, by whom he had two sons and three daughters—John, William, Catherine, Elizabeth, and Marion. He leased another farm, named "Balfunning," where he lived fourteen years, during which time his first wife died. He afterward married another lady of the same name, Jean Edmond, by whom he had three sons and four daughters, viz., James, Peter, Walter, Jean, Janet, Christian and Margaret. He leased a third farm, and took his brother Walter into partnership, leaving William at "Balfunning" farm. Coming back now to William, he married Janet Buchanan, daughter of a neighboring tenant farmer, by whom he had eight sons and five daughters—three of the daughters died in youth. Of the eight sons, all except two came to Canada, and settled in the County of Argenteuil.

Of the two who remained, Thomas, who was a cooper by trade, lived to an old age in Glasgow, where he has a son in the provision business. The other one, James, taught music for several years, afterwards going also to Glasgow, where he acted as bookkeeper and mining engineer in the working shaft of a coal mine. His wife, Jean McAllister, died at the birth of a daughter, the present Mrs. Nicol McKerricher of River Rouge, Argenteuil. Their only other child, a son, died when a year old, and James himself survived his wife only about eight months. All the property he appears to have left was his instruments and library, which sold for about one hundred pounds sterling.

The father of this large family died a few years previous to the mother, who died in 1829, when the youngest child, David, was a little over nine years old. On the death of the mother, the home was broken up. John and Walter having learned the mason trade, wrought for some years in Glasgow. William, after working with these two for a year or more, went to the Highlands to take charge of a lime works. Entering the works in 1818, he remained in charge for thirteen years. Andrew, at the age of 17, was indentured to Mr. David Brim, builder of Glasgow, with whom he learned all the various branches of the trade, from common mason work to plastering, cornice cutting and moulding, lettering, mill stone building and architectural drafting.

John came to Canada in 1830. Leaving William at Lachute and taking John with them, they proceeded to Bytown to work on a contract for Mr. Thomas McKay, on the Rideau Canal. In June, 1831, while laying the last stone of a lock at Mud Lake, Walter got his knee joint crushed, which resulted in his death. He was interred near Mud Lake, and a stone erected over his grave by the Government Staff.

John and Andrew, being seized with ague, returned as speedily as possible to Lachute, and were unable to work during the remainder of that year. In 1832, William and Andrew built a house for Mr. John McRuer, and another, for Mr. Thos. Pollock, both of Hill Head. In 1833, they built a house for Mr. Colin Robertson at his

"Struan Farm." In 1834, Andrew bought his farm from Mr. Robertson (west half of Lot 7, 7th Range, of Chatham, about three miles from Lachute), agreeing to finish the ground flat of his farm house. This, together with about £30 worth of work done previously, paid for his farm and left him a balance of £5. This farm—now one of the finest in the county—and which still bears many evidences of the skill and foresight of its original settler, was reclaimed by him from the primeval forest, without his using either axe or plow, but by judiciously exchanging skilled for unskilled labor.

In 1835, William and Andrew contracted to build the Cedar Mills, and the following year William built Mr. James McOuat's house on the north side of North River, above Lachute; and Andrew built a house for Mr. Wainwright at Cote du Midi, and built the first house on his farm. During the winter, Andrew built a sett of "burr" for St. Andrews' Mills; in the spring of 1837, he built two pairs for McLaughlin of Ottawa. He went to Burlington in 1838, where he built three pairs "burr," and at various times afterwards put in setts in the St. Andrews' Mills, St. Scholastique Mills, the mills of Geo. Brown of Chatham, and several others.

PETER MCOUAT, of whom little is said in the above sketch, came to Lachute in 1820. He worked in different places and on leased farms a few years, and then went into the lumber woods up the Ottawa, but he cut his knee and had to return. His employer, to whom he had loaned all he had earned since coming to the country, also failed, and was unable to pay him anything till after the lapse of 20 years.

Mr. McOuat now bought 90 acres of land in Lane's Purchase, and about 1827 was married to Margaret McOuat. He opened a lime-kiln here, which may still be seen on the land of the late John McGregor. An incident which occurred in connection with the kiln illustrates the hardships which people in those days frequently endured, as well as their physical ability to endure them.

One day, in the absence of Mr. McOuat, a woman from a farm in the rear of Dalesville came to his house for a bushel of lime. As there was no man present, Mrs. McOuat went out with her, and helped to measure the lime, and put it into a sack.

"Where is your horse?" she asked of the woman.

"I have no horse," was the reply.

"Well, but how are you going to take your lime home?"

"On my back, indeed. What is the price, please?"

After regarding her for a moment in amazement, Mrs. McOuat replied:

"My good woman, if you really mean to carry that lime home on your back, I think you will pay dearly enough for it; I will take nothing for it."

Grateful for the kindness she had received, the woman, without thinking she was doing an extraordinary thing, took her load and departed for her home, eight or nine miles distant.

In 1837, Mr. McOuat took up 200 acres, Lot 8, Range 7, at Brownsburg, on which is the present house of his son William, and later he bought 200 acres more, adjacent to it. He was an energetic and efficient business man, well known in different townships. He was extensively engaged in lumbering, and, besides erecting his own mills, he took contracts for erecting many others, as well as other buildings. He died 31st December, 1874; Mrs. McOuat died 4th September, 1871. They had four sons and five daughters.

William, the eldest son, remained on the homestead, and, like his father, has taken many contracts for building as well as lumbering. He was employed on the first mill erected in Harrington and in Morin, and constructed the steeple of Henry's Church at Lachute. He was married, 9th January, 1862, to Mary Duddridge, a

woman of most amiable and excellent qualities ; she died in August, 1871. They had six children—two sons and four daughters ; the two former died in infancy. Two of the daughters, Mary and Margaret, live with their father in a very pretty cottage which he erected on the homestead. Mr. McQuat has a retentive memory, and his fund of anecdotes—humorous or otherwise—relating to pioneer life would alone fill a volume.

Contiguous to the home of William McQuat is that of James, son of Andrew McQuat, noticed in the sketch above ; the latter was married to Elizabeth Robson ; he died 14th December, 1856. They had five sons and three daughters who arrived at maturity. James, the son who remained on the homestead, was married, 29th February, 1872, to Jane McQuat. The homestead consisted of 100 acres at this place and 100 acres in another Range, to which he has added 300, making a fine farm of 500 acres. Mr. McQuat's enterprise and success in the agricultural line is interesting, and rarely equalled. He has a commodious brick house, equipped with modern conveniences, with all the outbuildings requisite for systematic dairying and farming. A new barn, with galvanized iron roof, which he has just erected, is 100 by 43 feet in size, with stone basement, and manure and root cellars. It is supplied with both hot and cold water, which is brought from the house kitchen in $1\frac{1}{4}$ -inch gas pipes. Water is conveyed to the kitchen in 4-inch metal pipes. He also has another barn with tin roof, 30 x 40 feet in size. Mr. McQuat believes in progressive farming, and adopts new systems and purchases new implements, only after he become well convinced that they are an improvement on the old ones. While adhering to this principle, he has become possessed of many agricultural implements, which indicate his determination to practise first-class farming. His brother, John, who is a man of influence here, resides on an adjacent farm, and with him lives his mother, who, though of very advanced age, has a clear recollection of the scenes through which she has passed, and graphically describes them.

JOHN STEWART was one of the pioneers who settled in this section. He came from Perthshire, Scotland, in 1830, or the following year, and about two years later bought 80 acres of Lot 6, in the 7th Range, to which he added 90 acres adjoining it, some years afterward. He was a shoemaker, and followed this trade, although he cleared up the land he had purchased ; he died about the year 1881. He had four sons and three daughters who grew up. John, the eldest son, bought the homestead, and has since lived on it. In 1856, 19th July, he was married to Mary Ann Brown ; she died 4th July, 1868, and he next married Elizabeth McLeod, 6th June, 1872. Mr. Stewart has fourteen children living, and has recently received a grant of 100 acres of land from the Provincial Government. By his first marriage he had seven children, but only five—three boys and two girls—are living ; by the second, he has five boys and four girls. He has taken much interest in local affairs, and has served as School Commissioner 13 years, and Valuator 16 years ; he is a staunch Patron of Industry.

MOUNT MAPLE.

About two miles west of Brownsburg is a post office with the name of Mount Maple, which was established in 1881. The land in the vicinity, though stony, is comparatively level, and there are many good farms hereabout.

JAMES CALDER, a silk weaver from Paisley, Scotland, was one of the first who located here. He came to Canada with his brother John, in 1827, and bought

150 acres of land in Lachute, which is now owned and occupied by the family of the late James Pollock. Seven years subsequently he sold it, and bought 200 acres of wild land—Lot 20, Range 8—at what is now Mount Maple, and which is still owned and occupied by his son James.

Mr. Calder's occupation had but poorly fitted him for the labors of a pioneer, and it is not surprising that he surrendered the chief part of such work—chopping, especially,—to his boys, and sought other means of earning money. He taught school in his own and in an adjacent district for five years. Soon after coming here, one morning the family found that their fire had gone out, and having neither flint nor spunk to kindle one, they had to send before breakfast to their nearest neighbor, two miles distant, to obtain it. Mr. Calder died 14th April, 1880; Mrs. Calder died 1st October, 1873. They had three sons and two daughters who grew up.

James, the youngest son, received one-half the homestead,—100 acres,—to which he has since added another 100 acres. He has himself cleared over sixty acres of this land, and now has a good, well-stocked farm, and good buildings. He is pleased to compare his present surroundings with what they were when, a boy, he first came here. At that time there was neither a road nor a school anywhere near their farm, and now a good road passes along its northern boundary, a good school-house is convenient, and a post office equally near.

Mr. Calder was married, 17th May, 1864, to Johanna Heatley. He has never sought municipal offices, though he has accepted that of Inspector of Roads and Bridges, holding it three different terms of two years each. A recent copy of *The Watchman* announces the death of Mr. Calder. He died 16th March, 1896—a man highly respected, and his death was lamented by the entire community.

In 1828, the year following Mr. Calder's arrival in Canada, his sister and her husband, Patrick Gilmour, from Paisley, with their four children, arrived, and took up Lot 20, Range 8, near Dalesville. He lived here till about 1841, when he sold his farm and removed to Hawkesbury, Ont., and was engaged for thirteen years at his trade, that of weaver, when he returned to Chatham, and bought Lot 23, in the 8th Range. About 1883, he sold out again, and spent his remaining days at the home of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Samuel McLennan. He had one son and three daughters who grew up.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, was married to William Mott, 29th April, 1845. He had been a soldier in the British service, enlisting at Chelmsford, England, 14th September, 1818, at the age of 17, in the 73rd Regiment of Foot. He served: 2 years and 3 months in the East Indies; 2 years and 7 months in Gibraltar; 4 years and 3 months in Malta; 3 years and 10 months in the Ionian Isles; 2 years and 10 months in North America. He was in a company of soldiers sent from Montreal to Grande Brûlé in 1837, and received his discharge soon afterward, after twenty-one years of service, in which he was commended for good character. A year previous to his marriage he bought, in this part of Chatham, the west half of Lot 21, 8th Range, to which his family, since his death, have added the other half. He died 29th November, 1866, at the age of 94. He had seven children—two sons and five daughters. Joseph, the elder son, and Maggie, the youngest daughter, live on the homestead with their mother, engaged in successful farming. Maggie Mott has spent ten years in teaching, having received her diploma in 1879.

MRS. DAVID WARWICK is Postmistress at Mount Maple. Her father, James McKenzie, from Morayshire, Scotland, came to Lachute about the year 1834. A year later, he took up 200 acres in the 8th Range of Chatham, which he sold seven years later, and bought 300 acres in the same Range a little farther west, on which he lived until his death in November, 1869; his wife died in 1875. They had six children—three of each sex.

Jane, the second daughter, was married, 9th January, 1857, to David, son of John Warwick, one of the pioneers of Chatham. Before his marriage, Mr. Warwick had bought 300 acres in the 7th Range—a part of which is still owned and occupied by his widow. He was appointed Postmaster at Mount Maple in 1881, when the office was established; he was also School Commissioner several years. He died 29th December, 1882, and Mrs. Warwick was appointed Postmistress.

Though but a child at the time, Mrs. Warwick has a keen recollection of the exciting events of the Rebellion of 1837. Her father had a large Newfoundland dog—a fine watch dog—and so strong was the faith of the neighbors in his sagacity to warn them of the approach of foes and to protect them, that the women, during the greatest excitement, often spent a night at Mr. McKenzie's house, that gentleman, as well as their own husbands, being away with the Volunteers. Mrs. McKenzie would not allow a light in the house after dark, fearing that it would be more certain to attract foes than friends. Her husband returned home unexpectedly one night, and, after quieting the dog, entered the house, only to fall over some one sleeping on the kitchen floor. The accident awakened others, who, at once, set up cries of terror, under the impression that the rebels had made their long expected raid. Mrs. McKenzie tremblingly struck a light and repaired to the kitchen, when, instead of meeting blood-thirsty foes, she found her husband trying to extricate himself from the crowd on the floor.

Mrs. Warwick has had eight children, all daughters; four of whom are now living—three of them, married, live in Chatham. Clara, her youngest daughter, received a diploma in 1893 for teaching, and has since been in charge of a school.

James McKenzie, a brother of Mrs. Warwick, who now lives with her, has a farm on Manitoulin Island, in Lake Superior, and has lived there for many years.

JOHN WARWICK came from Dublin to this country at an early date, and, after living in Quebec a while, came to Chatham and took up land, which is now owned and occupied by George Martin and Wm. Forester. He engaged as pilot on one of the boats plying the Ottawa, and died from cholera in 1832. He had three sons and one daughter. John, the youngest son, married Mary Murdoch, and about the year 1852 bought a farm of 100 acres in this locality, which is now owned and occupied by his son, William J. Warwick; but he died a few years subsequently. Three of his sons and one daughter grew up. William J. was married 4th September, 1884, to Elizabeth Warwick. He has since added to the original estate, until he now has a fine farm of 210 acres, the most of which is level and in a good state of cultivation. His land produces good crops and sustains a large stock, which is well protected by commodious buildings, the main barn being 80 x 46 feet in size.

Among other fine farms in this section is that of DAVID BLACK. Wm. Black, his father, came from Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland, and settled at St. Scholastique, County of Two-Mountains, on a farm of 166 acres, the greater part of which he and his son David cleared up. He died there 23rd April, 1844. David was married 23rd December, 1853, to Sarah Vart. He lived on the homestead, located at what is now known as St. Canute, and for several years was a member of the School Board and the Municipal Council. In 1881, he sold his farm there, and bought 200 acres of Lots 18 and 19 in the 6th Range of Chatham. He has cleared many acres of this, of stumps and bushes, and made many other improvements which portray his energy and skill as an agriculturist. Besides enlarging and improving his residence, he has erected a barn 100 x 30 feet, a cow stable 100 x 18 feet, a horse stable 45 x 25 feet, and a granary 40 x 20 feet. He has 32 head of cattle, 9 horses and 34 sheep, and

besides the usual farming implements, such as a mower, horse-rake, seeder, horse-fork, etc., he has a threshing mill, circular wood saw, self-binder, straw cutter and provender mill. The fact, that in little more than a decade he has brought a neglected and half cultivated farm into so good a condition, and made it pay for such improvements, is strong evidence of his enterprise and skill in management. In 1894, he took the first prize for the best managed farm, and a prize on clover.

Mr. Black has nine children—four sons and five daughters. Robert, the third son, who lives on the homestead, was married 25th April, 1894, to Ellen Pollock.

DALESVILLE.

In his annals of this place, the Rev. Mr. King says :—" This section should have been left to wild animals, and as hunting ground for the Indians, as it is evident Nature never intended it to be an agricultural country, and that any population seeking to live here by agriculture must be a poor one."

The one who, for the first time, visits this section, and looks around on the rough land thickly strewn with boulders, will imagine that there is much truth in Mr. King's remark. He will feel, too, that there is peculiar significance in the name—Dalesville—until he learns that there is no relation between the name and the physical features of the place—for there are as many *dales* and hills to the square mile here as can be found in almost any other place in the Province. But a more intimate acquaintance with the place and its inhabitants will convince him that both his own first impressions of it and those of the reverend clergyman were erroneous.

The fact that, in this rough, inhospitable-looking place, men have reared large families, and surrounded them with all the comforts that others in more favored places enjoy, is only additional evidence of what perseverance under difficulties may accomplish.

A ride along any of the roads leading to Dalesville affords one but a very narrow view of its population, or of the farms it includes, for the best of the latter and the greater number are entirely hidden by intervening hills and forests.

Let any public meeting be announced which affects the moral, social or pecuniary interests of the inhabitants, and from every point of compass will gather a body of men as speedily as ever clan responded to the summons of its chieftain in the Highlands of Scotland. The stranger who has spent a day or two in this little hamlet, and noticed the quiet that reigns, will naturally wonder whence all these people come ; but he will eventually learn that the various roads which branch off here and there from the main road all lead back to well settled districts.

The people, also, who come to public meetings have not the appearance of those in perpetual conflict with want, but well clad, with good horses, respectable vehicles, many of which are covered buggies—they give evidence that the days of early struggles with penury, happily, have long since passed. This indication of prosperity is enhanced by a visit to their homes—plain, indeed, in exterior, but within plenty abounds—the crops, the flocks and herds of his rough but fertile and wide-spreading acres enabling the farmer, from a well-filled board, to dispense genuine hospitality—the delight of the Dalesville household.

The first settler at Dalesville was DONALD MCKERRICHER, from Glenlyon, Perthshire, Scotland. He came some time between 1820 and 1825, and, no doubt, attracted

to this section by its resemblance to the hills and glens of his native shire, he took up Lot 17, in the 10th Range. For three weeks he pursued his labor here in the forest with no neighbors nearer to him than Lachute, when one day he heard the sound of an axe in the woods adjacent. Astonished, yet no doubt glad to know that some other human being was near, he repaired to the spot whence the sounds proceeded, and found a man named John McGibbon, who had come from his own native place, Glenlyon, Perthshire, and taken up Lot 16, 10th Range, adjoining his own. Soon after the advent of these two pioneers came two brothers, Peter and John McFarlane, and about the same time also came Archie and John McArthur. Among others who soon followed were Peter and Alexander McGibbon, Malcolm McGregor, John, Hugh and Duncan McCallum, Donald and Duncan McPhail—all from Glenlyon.

JOHN MCGIBBON came to Lachute in 1820, and lived there a few years before settling on the lot above named. That he was a man of public spirit is inferred from the promptness with which he put an end to dissatisfaction and differences among his neighbors concerning the land for a graveyard. Having learned that this was a cause of dissension, he promptly offered to give the land requisite for this purpose, and the offer being accepted, several men soon after collected, rolled off the logs, and otherwise prepared the land for the interment of the dead; this was the beginning of the present graveyard.

Mr. McGibbon was a Christian man, and was very earnest in his efforts to do good—often preaching in private houses before the erection of the Baptist Church, and after that he held service in the church when there was no minister present. He died comparatively young, and the day of his funeral was a solemn one in Dalesville,—work was wholly suspended. He lived here till his death, March, 1831. He had eight sons and two daughters. The homestead was divided between two of the eldest sons—Finley and Peter. The latter married Elizabeth Brown, of Glengarry, Ont. and remained on his farm till he died, 19th November, 1884. They had seven children—four sons and three daughters. John, the eldest son of the family, in 1875, bought 300 acres on the adjacent 11th Range, on which he now resides. This land was first granted to Stewart Ovens, who had been a British soldier. Mr. King, in his graphic pen pictures of early settlers at Dalesville, says :—

“Then there was Sergeant Ovens and his little wife, Rachel. A martial looking man was the Sergeant, as he proudly raised his head, stood erect and elevated his voice, to relate his experience on battlefields in Spain; he had been in sixteen battles, besides several skirmishes, without receiving a wound.” He also received a pension, in addition to the land granted him; he lived on this land till his death. After his decease, his widow removed to Ontario, with their two sons and daughter.

John McGibbon, who now owns the Ovens farm, married, 10th May, 1881, Isabella Hairshaw, and is one of the industrious and prosperous yeomanry of this section.

Of the cemetery mentioned above, Mr. King thus writes :—

“That burying-ground has become a very interesting place; in it, and in the lives of those who rest there, may be read a history of the Settlement from its beginning, near half a century ago. There was laid there, not long ago, the remains of a man close on 90 years of age. He was an Irishman named Kerr, who had been a soldier, and fought the French in Egypt, under Abercrombie. He had never been a Christian till a short time before his death, when he was converted and died happy.”

William, another son of Peter McGibbon, was married 30th October, 1878, to Mary Lothian. He had previously been in Nevada, and, after his marriage, again spent a few years there, in the lumber business. He returned in the fall of 1883, and settled

near the old homestead on 200 acres, Lot 15, Range 9, which is generally known as the "McFaulane Lot," a good farm, and it sustains a large stock. In 1890, he erected an attractive-looking and commodious dwelling, which is shared with his mother. The above was written more than a year ago, *The Watchman* (Lachute) of March 19th, 1896, contains the following:—"As anticipated in last issue in announcing the death of Mrs. Wm. McGibbon of Dalesville, the separation between husband and wife was not long. Mrs. McGibbon died on Saturday and her husband passed away on the following Friday. This is one of the saddest bereavements ever known in this district. Seven small and comparatively helpless children are left without father or mother. Sympathy can do but little in such a trial. The funeral took place on Saturday last, Rev. Mr. Creswell conducting the services in the Baptist church."

Peter J. McGibbon, a brother of those named above, on leaving the homestead, spent four years in Michigan, and after his return lived three years on the homestead with his mother, of whom he bought one-half of it. He was married 2nd May, 1888, to Catherine, daughter of Alexander Calder. He has bought, since his first purchase, 200 acres, Lot 15, Range 10, known as the "Malcolm McGregor Farm." His present quantity of stock, and the thrift and energy he displays, augur a prosperous future.

Alexander, another brother of the above, has recently returned to Dalesville from Michigan, where he has spent some years in lumbering.

Finlay, the eldest son of John McGibbon, removed with his wife from this section to Lachute a few years ago; two of their sons, Archie and Peter, proprietors of McGibbon's Mills, living there. This aged couple, who were highly respected, passed away in the fall of 1895.

Alexander, the third son of John McGibbon, also a man highly esteemed, has made his home for the past few years in Lachute.

Of Malcolm McGregor, mentioned above, and his wife, Mr. King thus speaks: "Malcolm had been for a number of years a deacon in the church. He died an old man, full of years, and had the pleasure of seeing all his children, and some of his grandchildren, professing an interest in Christ. One of his grandsons is a preacher of the Gospel, and two of his daughters are married to ministers. Malcolm's end was peace, and they buried him beside his wife in the burying-ground on the hill." He died 29th April, 1869, at the age of 86. His wife died a few years previous. Mr. King says: "A woman of whom it might truly be said, she was a mother in Israel. Her delight was to see the cause of Christ prosper. She had great care over the young, gave them much kindly advice, and they all loved her. Though sickly in her latter days, and unable to attend the church, she was, for all that, a pillar of strength in it; the afternoon meetings were often held in her house, and the young people would gather round her chair, to get a shake of her hand and a few kind, cheering words."

ARCHIBALD MACARTHUR, one of the pioneers of this section, was a man of marked individuality of character, and his descendants are noted for enterprise and ability. He came to this country from Glenlyon, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1819.

His only language was Gaelic, and when he arrived in Montreal he found it difficult both to understand and to render his ideas intelligible to others. Learning, however, that there were two Highland families in Lachine, named Fraser and Grant, he went thither, and engaged to work for Grant at \$5 per month. But Mrs. McMartin, a relative of his, who lived in St. Andrews on the River Rouge, hearing that he was in Lachine, went there and took him to her home. Induced by the offer of \$8.00 a month, he engaged to work for Mr. McMartin. Mr. Dewar, of "Bellevue," Carillon, however, a few weeks later, offered him \$12.00 to work for him in haying—an offer too tempting to be refused. He had learned the blacksmith's trade in

Scotland, and the next fall he engaged to Flynn, a blacksmith of Lachute, for 75 cents per day. He worked a year, and allowed Flynn to keep his entire wages at 6 per cent. interest. At or near the end of the second year, Flynn became insolvent, and the young Scotchman lost all he had earned. But his was not a nature to be easily discouraged, and in the winter he went with the Dewars to the lumber woods on the Lièvre to learn to chop. In the spring he came down with a raft, and soon afterwards accepted a grant of 200 acres, in Chatham, in the 12th Range. On going to see it, however, he found that his nearest neighbor would be miles distant, hence he left the land, and for \$60 bought 200 acres of a man named Douglas, at what is now Dalesville. Here he began the struggles of a pioneer. He was married 23rd November, 1822, to Margaret Stewart. Some years after he had settled here, and when he was comparatively well off as regards property, Mrs. McDougall, an aunt of his wife, from Indian Lands, visited them, and censured him severely for settling on such rough, stony, rock-bound land, and, finally, offered to sell him 200 acres of her own land, in Osgoode, for \$120. He paid her the money without seeing the land, and shortly after, without selling his farm at Dalesville, went to Osgoode and built a shanty. But, in doing this, he exhausted the supply of provisions he had taken with him, and, as he could not purchase any in Osgoode, not even milk, nor find any water on his newly purchased estate, he decided to sell it, and returned in disgust to Dalesville. Not many years later he sold his land in Osgoode for \$800, and bought 200 acres more near his home farm. Like most of the early settlers, he suffered losses from the raids of wild animals. At one time wolves were killing many sheep at Dalesville, and Mr. MacArthur was warned by his neighbors that he must shut up his sheep or they would be killed. Not acting promptly on this advice, that night the wolves killed eleven of them. Mr. MacArthur died 1st February, 1878; Mrs. MacArthur, 29th May, 1882. They had eleven children—four sons and seven daughters; the former and five of the latter are still living.

Peter, the eldest of the sons, in April, 1845, went to Montrea', and engaged as clerk. The following year, he went with the firm by which he was employed to Perth, Ont., and remained there till May, 1849. In August following, he opened a store in Dalesville—the first one started here, and has continued to trade here ever since, with the exception of eight years, when he lived in Perth, having rented his store to his son. He was married 15th May, 1849, to Nancy Stone; she died 20th May, 1888. Mr. MacArthur was appointed Postmaster here, in 1854, when the the post office was established, and he still holds the position. He has been Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner a number of years, and has been Secretary-Treasurer of No. 2 School Municipality of Chatham, thirty-eight years. During the forty-seven years that he has been engaged in business, he has experienced some of the vicissitudes of fortune, yet he has been universally respected, and to-day commands the esteem of his fellow-citizens as a reliable business man. He has, in his business transactions, dealt to some extent in real estate, and, at present, owns 1668 acres in Chatham, and 400 in Wentworth.

His brother, REV. ROBERT STUART MACARTHUR, D.D., is a man in whom his countrymen, as well as his family, may well feel pride.

He was converted at the age of nine, and at thirteen years joined the church of his mother. When only sixteen he was accustomed to conduct religious meetings, and spoke to the people with an unction, force and intelligence which foreshadowed the coming divine. He prepared for college at the Canadian Literary Institute at Woodstock, Ont.; was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1867, and at

the Rochester Theological Seminary in 1870. As a scholar he took high rank, and was especially distinguished for oratorical power. During his Theological course in the Rochester Theological Seminary—where he won distinction as a thinker and a writer—he supplied different pulpits, and became well known as an effective sermonizer. After receiving and declining flattering and enthusiastic invitations to other pastorates, he decided to accept the unanimous call of the Calvary Baptist Church of New York city, which was extended to him on 25th February, 1870. Immediately upon his graduation from the Seminary he went to Calvary church, and began his official services, and from that time until the present he has labored without cessation. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Rochester in 1880. For nearly twenty-five years Dr. MacArthur has filled his present position, and the success which has attended his ministry during this time has been phenomenal. When he assumed the pastorship of Calvary church the congregation was small, and all church interests were in a waning condition. In a short time, there were signs of improvement and of advancement along all lines under his active ministry. Not only did the audiences increase, but very soon the finances of the church were much improved. Large offerings were made for benevolent objects; one offering for Home & Foreign Missions amounting to the amazing sum of \$71,000. From the commencement of his labors to the present time, there has been extraordinary growth in numbers and financial strength. The edifice in which his people now worship—a magnificent structure on 57th Street, between 6th and 7th Avenues—is the most costly church that was ever erected by Baptists on this continent. During his ministry of nearly twenty-five years, the church has given for benevolent and missionary purposes more than two million dollars.

Dr. MacArthur has proved, during his ministry, that great congregations can be gathered and held without the use of sensational methods, and by preaching simply the gospel of Jesus Christ. In the membership of his church there are hundreds of men and women of wealth, culture and intelligence; in the same membership there are the poor, who are recognized and made as welcome as the rich. Pastor and people believe in a Christianity which reaches and blesses all classes in the community. By pen and by voice the pastor speaks upon all social, economic and national questions, believing that the Gospel means the salvation and purification of every form of life. During his pastorate Dr. MacArthur has received into the church over 3000 persons; its present membership is over 2000. The influence of this great church reaches out in every direction; and its pastor, Dr. R. S. MacArthur, is widely known as one of the most eminent and popular divines in the American pulpit.

JOHN MACARTHUR, another brother, bought, in 1850, a farm of 200 acres, near the homestead, on which he still resides, and the greater part of which he has himself cleared and brought to a state of cultivation, which enables him to keep a good stock. He was married 27th June, 1855, to Elizabeth Dewar, from Scotland.

Archie, their second son, a graduate of McGill, is now principal of the Mount Royal School, Montreal.

Mr. MacArthur well recollects the chopping out of the present road, in 1838, leading from Brownsburg to Dalesville. Previous to this, in coming from Lachute, the settlers had followed concession lines, which were all marked by blazed trees.

ARCHIE MACARTHUR, third son of the pioneer of the same name, spent a few years in California, and after returning, married 8th April, 1868, Catherine McGeoch. She died about five years later, and he then married Christina McGibbon, 22nd September, 1874. Soon after his first marriage he bought a farm of 200 acres at Brown's Wharf, Plantagenet, Ont., where he resided twenty years, and during quite a portion of this time he was a member of the Board of Health and chairman of the Board of

School Commissioners. He was quite an extensive dealer in wood nearly all the time he resided there, and after selling his farm, about 1882, his time was confined to the wood traffic. Having purchased the claims of the other heirs to the paternal homestead in Dalesville, he removed to it in 1889, and still resides here.

Of his sisters, Catherine, the eldest, the widow of John Loggie, lives in Glengarry, Ont. Elizabeth, the widow of E. Hendrie, lives in London, Ont., and Annie Elizabeth, married to Daniel McKerricher, resides in the same city. Jessie, married to Duncan McKerricher, lives in California. Jane, married to John McGregor, lives on the River Rouge, in St. Andrews.

DANIEL DALE, "good old Dan Dale," as Mr. King speaks of him, came to Pt. Fortune from Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1818. Some years later, about 1829 or 1830, he moved to Dalesville, where he soon afterward erected a saw mill. About 1838, he also built a grist mill; they were the first mills here, and though simple and crude, compared with the mills of the present day, they were a great blessing to the settlers, the grist mill especially, saving, as it did, many a weary trudge and back load to the pioneers. The saw mill was subsequently destroyed by fire, and a new one built; but the grist mill, remodeled and improved, is still doing good work. These mills are now the property of JOHN CAMPBELL, a sketch of whose ancestors is given in the history of Lachute.

Mr. Campbell, who has spent much of his life in lumbering and in mills, was married in 1863 to Christine, daughter of James Dewar. After living in Harrington two years, where he had a saw mill and grist mill, he purchased the mills and 100 acres of land in Dalesville, with which he has been engaged many years. He has put in a circular saw and a planer, and does an active business, sawing between two and six thousand logs annually, and always having a large quantity of lumber of various kinds on hand. His grist mill also receives the patronage of a large section of country—one season 14,000 bushels of oats being brought to this mill from Gore.

Mr. Campbell is a man of influence in this place, and has been a Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner several years, and is now Chairman of the School Board. He is a staunch supporter of the Baptist Church, and is now a Deacon. He has eight sons and three daughters; three of the former are married.

WILLIAM MORROW and three of his brothers came from Ireland to Canada about 1830; two of them settled in Hawkesbury, Ont., and William and the other located on adjoining lots at Dalesville. Previous to this, however, William was employed two years by Commissary Gen. Forbes of Carillon, and he then took up the west half of Lot 16, Range 11, in Chatham, and some years later became proprietor of the other half of the same lot. He died here about the year 1847; his wife died 21st August, 1877. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Morrow experienced much sorrow and many hardships. Her eldest son lived with his grandmother in Hawkesbury, and her eldest daughter was helpless. Her house was burnt, and she then moved into the barn; soon afterward, she, one day, heard the timbers cracking, and seizing her invalid daughter, she had barely escaped from the door, when the barn fell with a crash. In her despondency, she sometimes threw herself on the grave of her husband, praying for deliverance by death from her great troubles. But He who never permits affliction without a wise purpose had still work for her to do, and strength and ability were given her to rear her family, and in after years she enjoyed the comforts of which she had been so long deprived. It was no unusual thing for her to walk to Lachute, about eight miles distant, and carry a pail of butter, and Mr. Morrow often brought 100 lbs. of flour on his back from the mill at Brownsburg. They had three sons and two daughters, the younger sons, Hugh and Thomas, being twins. Hugh

bought out the other heirs, and remained on the homestead, though he worked nine winters in the lumber woods. He was married 26th January, 1874, to Janet McFaul, and in 1881, he bought the claims of the other heirs to the McFaul homestead—200 acres—and subsequently purchased 200 acres more, for all of which he has paid with money made from his farm. Mr. Morrow is a striking example of thrift and industry, and generously acknowledges the credit due Mrs. Morrow for the help she has contributed towards their prosperity. In her younger days, Mrs. Morrow had an opportunity of visiting Italy, Switzerland, and other countries of Europe, and the facts with which her mind is stored concerning the renowned places visited attest that her time was well improved.

DONALD DEWAR, from Aberfeldy, Perthshire, Scotland, came to Dalesville with his parents and four sisters in 1854. Though a shoemaker by trade, he owns 100 acres of land at Dalesville, and since 1860 has devoted his time chiefly to farming; he is esteemed for his sobriety, industry and honest principles. He was married 26th January, 1889, to Margaret Robertson, from Glenlyon, Scotland. His father, James Dewar, who lived with him, died in July, 1870, at the age of 88. His mother, who was a sister of the elder Archie McArthur, died 22nd November, 1888.

ANTOINE BRUNET, who can boast of a progeny of nineteen children, is a citizen of this place. He was born at Belle Rivière, and came to Lachute in 1853, where he attended school some time, and then engaged as clerk to R. J. Meikle, with whom he remained eighteen years. Having learned the cooper's trade of his father in his boyhood, he now opened a shop in Lachute, but in about two years he was appointed baggageman at the railway station at Lachute, which position he held twelve years. After that, he lived five years in Arundel, where he followed his trade, and then in 1893 removed to Dalesville. He has been twice married: first, in July, 1862, to Marceline La Belle, of St. Andrews; she died in 1879; and 8th September, 1889, he was married to Catherine McAuliffe. Of his many children, but four are now living.

CHARLES VARY was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 8th March, 1822; in 1844, though strongly opposed by his family and friends, he came to this country. He was first employed as clerk for a lumber company, and while thus engaged in New Glasgow, Moses Williams, a foreman, invited him to accompany him to his home in Lancaster, Glengarry, and there he formed the acquaintance of his sister, Amerilla Williams, to whom he was married 3rd February, 1848. Mr. Vary afterwards engaged in teaching, and followed this occupation some time in Glengarry. On account of ill-health, however, he decided to engage in farming, and with this object he settled on a lot in Wentworth, on Lake Louisa. He lived there eight years, experiencing great hardships from the absence of roads, and having to cross the lake every time he found it necessary to leave home. He therefore came to Chatham, and after teaching a few months at Dalesville, he settled on a half lot in the 12th Range, where his widow still lives.

Mr. Vary was a man of intelligence, and was much respected. He was a member of the Municipal Council and the Board of School Commissioners several years; he took the census of the County two or three times, and for some time was Secretary-Treasurer of the Council and School Board. He died 15th December, 1893. During the last two years of his life he was blind, and, as he had always been a great reader, some member of his family, after this affliction, was often engaged in reading to him.

He had four sons and five daughters, but only three of the latter are now living. The other children are married, save the youngest son, Alexander, who lives on the homestead with his mother.

Another family of pioneers is thus mentioned in the writings of the Rev. Mr. King when he was stationed at Notfield.

"Tidings came lately from Dalesville, of the death of Arthur McArthur, son of the big miller of Glenlyon. He was one of the first settlers in the rear of Chatham; he and his brother Duncan, with their sister Margaret, located five miles east of the Chapel. Arthur and Margaret never married; Arthur was for a long time in possession of the hope of eternal life, and entertained Baptist sentiments, but for some reason never joined the church. He was a man who lived a very quiet and inoffensive life, sustaining a good character. Since his death, Archibald, the only son of Duncan, on whom his father, aunt and sister depended, has been removed by death; it is to be hoped he died in the Lord. His death was a double affliction, since he was the only earthly dependence of those mentioned. Such are the ways of the Lord, and who can comprehend them?"

DALESVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

In giving a history of this church, we have thought proper to copy largely from the writings of Mr. King. He left with Mr. G. F. Calder, of *The Watchman*, two volumes of MSS., of which that gentleman has kindly given us the use. This manuscript contains not only a history of the Dalesville church, but of his own life and travels, from the period when he was about leaving Scotland up to the later years of his life. It has been our desire to use only such portions of the MSS. as show the condition of different churches and communities where he labored, the progress of the country, and the lives of individuals who were worthy examples to others.

If he was Baptist in his views and sentiments, Mr. King was very popular wherever known, and we are sure that many will read with interest the reminiscences of one who was so much respected and beloved.

"Mr. King was born of Presbyterian parents in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1819. At the age of ten he was sent to learn the lapidary trade with an uncle who kept a shop on Princess street. These were the days in which the powerful and evangelical preaching and teaching of the Haldane brothers were permeating Scotland, especially its capital.

"Through the influence of John Terbot, a companion, young King was persuaded to attend the Baptist meeting on Niddery street, where, according to his own words, his mental eyes were opened; he saw himself in a new light, and was enquiring what he must do to be saved. In a few days, he was led to understand the new birth, and was resting his hope of salvation on Christ alone. Through the teaching of John Terbot's father, young King was led to study the subject of believer's baptism, as was found in the Word of God, and at the age of seventeen he was baptized by Pastor Robert Anderson, and united with the church. He was gifted with a remarkable memory, read much, especially the Bible, and stored away a large stock of useful knowledge, which became of much practical value to him in after life.

"He began to exercise his gifts in the church, and made known to many in the by-ways and lanes of the city the way of salvation through Christ."

The above account of his early history is taken from a Memorial Sermon, preached by the Rev. John Higgins in Dalesville, 17th September, 1893. The remaining part of his biography is drawn chiefly from his own manuscript.

While Mr. King was traveling about Edinburgh and other places in Scotland, engaged in evangelistic work, he was not indifferent to the history of those places he visited, and in later years, published several well-written articles, descriptive and

historical, of St. Andrews, Glasgow, Falkirk, Kirkaldy, etc. Not long after beginning his labors as an Evangelist, in speaking of meetings held in Bristow Street Church, Edinburgh, he says:—

“One week day evening there entered the pulpit, along with one of the Elders, an aged man, whom I had never seen before. He was venerable in appearance, bald-headed, with a ruddy complexion. When he rose to speak, it was soon discovered that he was no ordinary man; it was evident that he had not studied in the divinity hall, yet nature had bestowed on him a great gift. He was one of nature's noblemen—his theme was missionary work; the duty of Christians to send the Gospel to those who were perishing in their sins. Then he told us he was from Canada, from the banks of the Ottawa; he described the greatness of the country, the hardships endured by the settlers in the back woods, and their destitution of the Gospel. How that many had lived there a long time without hearing a sermon, and that young people had been born there, grown up to be men and women, without having seen the face of a minister of the Gospel. He said he had been sent to Britain by the Baptist Missionary Society, for the purpose of procuring men and money—men to preach, and money to sustain them. His heart seemed full to overflowing with his subject. This aged man was the Rev. John Edwards, or, as he was called in Edinburgh, the ‘Canadian Farmer.’ He was a Scotchman from the Shire of Moray. * * * He emigrated to Canada in 1822, and settled in Clarence on the banks of the Ottawa, where, after a few years, a church was formed, of which he became pastor. The discourse of this aged servant of God in Bristow street made a great impression on my mind. Of money I had little, but, then, men were wanted. The thought passed through my mind, might not I go to Canada? might not I devote myself to mission work? This thought did not leave me, but under its impulse, I found myself, some time afterward, on board the good ship ‘Mohawk,’ in company with Mr. Edwards and the Rev. John Girdwood, contending with the waves of the Atlantic, on our way to the new world.”

It was some months after first meeting Mr. Edwards and promising to return with him to Canada, that they embarked on the “Mohawk,” during which time Mr. Edwards continued his missionary work. At Anstruther, where he had for some time labored, a number of the brethren thought he should break his engagement with Mr. Edwards and stay where he was, saying that “charity should begin at home, and the Gospel was as much needed in Anstruther as in Canada.” “But finding my mind made up to go, they all wished me Godspeed. I found the members of the church at Anstruther very kind, and received from them in parting many tokens of kindness, and among them was a large broadcloth cloak which they had made for me. Their idea of Canada was that it was a very cold country, and that a missionary would, at times, be under the necessity of camping out at night in the woods. This cloak was given me, that I might wrap myself in its ample folds, should I ever need to do so. The good people's fears proved groundless, as the cloak had never to be used for this purpose.”

It would be a pleasure to give Mr. King's account of his journey to the port whence he sailed, his description of his fellow-passengers, their life on ship-board, sail up the St. Lawrence, and his impressions of the new country and its people, all related in a vivacious and fascinating manner; but space forbids. He sailed from Greenock 1st of April, 1841, and landed in Quebec, after a six weeks' voyage; and the next day witnessed a sad disaster caused by the falling of a portion of the cliff, crushing houses and their inmates in the Lower Town.

He says:—“When we landed in Montreal, we were received and heartily welcomed by the venerable Ebenezer Muir, and the warm-hearted and affectionate James

Milne, both deacons in the Baptist Church, St. Helen street. Both of these brethren have since finished their course, and joined the church above. As I intended to spend some time in the Baptist College, Mr. James Milne kindly conducted me there to spend the night. The College was then kept in a house in Bonaventure street, at the head of McGill, near the Hay Market. It was presided over by Dr. Davies, an excellent scholar, and a humble Christian, but who has since returned to his native country, England. As students generally entered the college after the Christmas vacation, it was thought best by the Doctor and others that I should spend the summer and fall up the Ottawa, preaching the Gospel, as I had opportunity, and return to Montreal after Christmas. Accordingly it was arranged that I should proceed to Clarence, on the Ottawa, to Fox's Point, the residence of Mr. Edwards, and make his house my home."

After describing his trip up the Ottawa by boat he continues:

"It was dark when the boat reached Carillon, and there were twelve miles further to Grenville Head, where the other boat lay, and this distance had to be travelled by stage. It was very slow and disagreeable riding, the road which ran beside the canal in the front of Chatham being very rough. As the stage bumped along in the darkness, I heard a strange noise, and on inquiry, learned that it was made by frogs. First, one would lift his voice, then he would be joined by many others, and thus they kept up their song all the night long. As the stars began to grow dim, and daylight to streak the eastern sky, we came rumbling into Grenville Head; then the king of day arose in all his majesty, and revealed the beauties of the scene which burst upon the view. The Bay of Grenville in the rear, the rapid called the Long Sault, the noise of the waters as they dashed against the rocks, all were noted by me, and made a lasting impression. The Head is a collection of houses on both sides of the canal; there are two places of worship—one for the Church of England, and the other the Scotch Church. But there seemed to me to be too many taverns in it to give one a high opinion of the morality of the place. The river is very wide here, and on the opposite shore is the lumbering establishment of the Hamilton Brothers, surrounded by the houses of the village. The Head is a great resort for raftsmen employed in lumbering and in bringing rafts down the Ottawa."

Passing over a page in which he describes people he met and his passage over the river in a canoe, we begin at the following paragraph:

"When we landed we were informed that we were in Upper Canada. I went to the house of Mr. Edwards, which was the only stone house in the place at that time. The old gentleman was not at home, having remained to spend the Sabbath with his son John, who was pastor of a Baptist church in the village of St. Andrews, Canada East; but I was kindly received by his son William and the old lady, and for the time being; was made welcome to make my home at their house. The next day being the Sabbath, I preached to a large congregation, in the house of Nicholas Edgar, from John iii. 3; this was the first time I had preached in Canada.

"There was in Clarence, at the time, a Baptist church, but it was in a disorganized state; neither the ordinance of the Supper nor discipline were attended to. They, however, met on the Lord's Day to hear the Word of God preached.

"They had neither Chapel nor school-house, hence they met in a house facing the river on Fox's Point. To this house, in the summer time, on Sabbath morning, came people from different parts of the neighborhood to hear the Gospel. As the roads at that time were bad, and in some places there were no roads at all, the greater number of people came in canoes on the river. It was a beautiful sight to see a fleet of these primitive boats, loaded with people from different parts, approaching Fox's

Point on Sabbath morning, and after sermon, when they were returning home, it was delightful to hear from a distance the sound of some well-known hymn, sung by them in concert, as they paddled along. I also enjoyed the singing very much in the meetings at this place, instruction in which art was given to the young people by Andrew Shirreffs, or, as he was called, "Daddy" Shirreffs. He was a weaver by trade, and had been a member of the Baptist Church in Aberdeen, Scotland, of which Mr. Gilmour was pastor. He was a short, stout man, with a fine voice, and full of music,—indeed, music seemed to be the element in which he delighted to live and move. He took great trouble with the young people, and succeeded in making them excellent singers.

"When I came to Clarence there was no school, and a large number of children in the settlement. The parents requested me to open a school and teach the children, while I remained in the place. To this I consented, and as they had no school-house, it was arranged that the school should meet in an old shanty that belonged to "Daddy" Shirreffs. Behold me, then, installed as Dominie, in that humble shanty on the banks of the Ottawa, having around me many of those who are now the heads of families in the settlements, whom I had the honor of first teaching their letters.

"While I was teaching, some of the friends in Lochaber invited me to go over there and preach, and, as I had learned to row a canoe, thus being able to cross the river when I liked, I consented. I used to row over after my school had closed for the day, sail up the Blanch, land on Donald McLean's place, preach in the school-house in the evening, and after passing the night either at Neil Campbell's or McLean's, return to my canoe in the morning. At other times, I would cross in Neil's canoe, after the meeting at Fox's Point on the Sabbath, and preach in the afternoon and evening at Lochaber. The fruit of my labor in Lochaber was the conversion of a woman named Campbell, whom I baptized in the Ottawa before a number of spectators—the first baptism I performed in Canada.

"After teaching about three months, a proposal was made to me that I should spend my time till Christmas preaching between Lochaber Bay and Petite Nation; and the work of preaching the Gospel being more congenial to my mind than teaching school, I assented to the proposal. The distance between the two places being fifteen miles, with the North Nation to cross, it was arranged that I should spend alternate weeks in each place. In Petite Nation, or Papineauville, as it is now called, there was then a small Baptist church. Instead of the handsome chapel in which they now meet, they then met in the school-house; the Methodists also using it one-half the time. In what is now called the village, at that time there were very few houses and only one store; now there are several houses, stores, a town hall, a Roman Catholic church, Anglican church and a Baptist chapel. Traveling between Lochaber and Petite Nation I found rather a laborious undertaking, on account of the state of the roads—the only one that was fairly passable being that from the Nation to Papineauville. From the Nation to Lochaber, in the spring and fall, it was little better than a quagmire. Sometimes I would get a ride from Papineauville to the Nation and walk the rest of the way, and often was half up to the knees in mud. Occasionally, indeed, I did procure a horse at Lochaber Bay, but getting a saddle was another thing; horses were plentiful enough, but saddles were few and far between; and as for a buffalo robe in sleighing time, that was out of the question; the only robes they used were bed-quilts. When I had the honor of riding on horseback, my usual saddle was a bag filled with hay or straw, fastened on the horse with a rope, the ends of which served as stirrups. This kind of saddle answered very well, as long as it remained in the right place, but I recollect one day, as my horse was descending a clay hill into a gully, he slipped, and the saddle quickly turned

under his belly, while I was pitched, head foremost, into a pile of brush by the way-side. The only damage I sustained was a large rent in my coat, which I had to go back five miles to get mended, and then I resumed my journey. When I traveled that road there was no Thurso and no mill at the Blanch; but it is not so now—great changes have occurred at Lochaber Bay: there are good roads, good houses, saddles and vehicles for summer and winter's use. The last time I visited the place, after the lapse of years, the old school-house was still standing, in which I had the pleasure of preaching to the people, but many with whom I had been acquainted were gone—good old James Lamb and his wife, Donald Lamond and the woman I had baptized had all crossed the Jordan. Those who had been strong and active were getting old, and the young children had become men and women, and many had removed to other places. Such are the changes constantly taking place in every part of the world, and such they will continue to be as long as the world stands.”

In the early part of the winter following his labors in Lochaber and Petite Nation, Mr. King returned to Montreal to enter the Baptist College. As it may be a pleasure to many, as it was to the writer, to read of ministers whom they knew or of whom they often heard in their youthful days, the brief description of his college mates, given by Mr. King, is next copied:—

“There were several young men, at that time, in the college, studying for the Christian ministry. Some of these have since become able ministers of the Gospel and pastors of churches, while others turned out failures, either from want of ability or some defect in their moral character. Among the former was Mr. Gilles, who settled in Eaton, in the Eastern Townships, and who has been very useful in the vineyard of the Lord; Titus Merriman, who became pastor of a church in Potton; the two McLeans—Allen and Hector—the former went to Michigan, the latter to Canada West; Archibald H. Campbell, who became pastor of a church in Chatham, C.W.; and Peter McDonald, a man of good parts and an excellent preacher, who has been settled over different churches since leaving college. There was also Aaron Slaght, pastor of a church in Waterford, C.W., and a young man named Leach, who, after preaching a short time, fell a victim to consumption, leaving behind him a young widow and a child. Then there was Davidson, now Dr. Davidson, of Canada West, and — Lorimer, A.M., at one time pastor of a church in Kingston, and editor of a little paper called *The Freeman*, but who has since died. Another man, Charles Smith, from St. Armand East, C.E., was one of our students. He was partially paralyzed on one side, yet, as he was a good man, he was the means of doing much good during the short time he lived. There were other young men in the college, some before and some afterward—such as John McLaurin, who has since died; Peter Wilson, John Dempsey and W. K. Anderson, now in Breadalbane—men whose praise is in all the churches.”

Omitting an account of those students who, for various reasons, left the ministry, and other unimportant matters, we proceed to a subsequent part of Mr. King's narrative:—

“When the snow disappeared and as the spring advanced, melancholy tidings reached us from the banks of the Ottawa—good, old Mr. Edwards was no more. These tidings took us all by surprise, as he had been in the city that winter, apparently in the best of health and high spirits. Mr. Edwards was a wonderful man; he had not the advantages of education in his youth, but he possessed an active mind and sound judgment. His information was extensive. He read much and studied well; one could not be long in his society without perceiving that he was born to be a leader among men. He was a fluent speaker, yet, his sermons, like those of all untrained men, were not systematically arranged, though sound in doctrine and

abounding in Scriptural quotations. When he and his brethren first settled in Clarence it was both a natural and a moral wilderness—there was no Baptist Church, Baptist minister or Baptist in all the Ottawa region, and Mr. Edwards, under these circumstances, opened a Sabbath School and held meetings for religious worship in his own house. After a few years the church in Clarence was formed, though he was not ordained to the work of the ministry till 1831, nine years after his settlement in Clarence. On that auspicious occasion he had the pleasure of receiving into the church, by baptism, his son John, who afterwards became pastor of the Baptist Churches in St. Andrews and Chatham. Mr. Edwards possessed a large amount of missionary spirit. He did much to promote the cause of Christ along the Ottawa; in summer's heat and winter's cold he travelled about, preaching the glad tidings of salvation. Many a time he paddled his canoe up and down the Ottawa, and, at other times, journeyed on foot over bad roads and in places where there were no roads at all to communicate the Word of Life to the settlers in the back woods. For these works of faith and labors of love he received no remuneration, but labored with his own hands for the support of himself and those depending upon him. This he did, not because he thought it wrong for the preacher of the Gospel to live of the Gospel, but because the country was new and the people were poor; and, like Paul, he felt pleasure in the thought of being burdensome to no one.

"The labors of Mr. Edwards, though appreciated in his lifetime, were not so much so as they ought to have been. It is only in looking back upon that moral waste, and comparing it then with what it now is, that we can know the value of such a man. His mind was deeply impressed with the importance of obtaining a supply of ministers, to enter upon the many destitute fields around; but this could not be obtained without money; and to obtain this, Mr. Edwards made up his mind to leave his family and visit England and Scotland, which he did in 1829. He set before the churches there the spiritual destitution of Canada and the great want of laborers to enter the fields ready for the harvest. His energetic appeals had a powerful effect upon Christians there; he obtained money, and, what was still better, through his means, Mr. Gilmour, from Aberdeen, and Mr. Fraser, from Inverness-shire, were induced to come and labor in Canada. These good men, in connection with himself, did more than any others to advance the cause of Christ in the Ottawa region. Mr. Gilmour was the means of the formation of the Baptist Church in Montreal, while Mr. Fraser settled with the Baptist Church in Breadalbane. If Mr. Edwards had done nothing more than induce these men to come to Canada, he had done a good work; their labors have been greatly blessed by God to the conversion of many souls; and the remembrance of their visits and their preaching is dear to the hearts of their spiritual children. Mr. Edwards again visited Britain in 1839. He was sent by the Committee of the Baptist Missionary Society to solicit aid to enable them to carry on their missionary operations in Canada. He was very successful, having obtained seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling. He was at that time very well received, and many turned out to hear the 'Canadian farmer' from the banks of the Ottawa. He returned in the spring of 1841, bringing with him the Rev. John Girdwood and the writer. Mr. Girdwood took great interest in missionary operations, and, after remaining a few years in Montreal where he did much good, he removed to the States, where he labored several years with good success. He has since gone to his reward."

The summer of 1842 passed away, and, when the Christmas vacation arrived, Mr. King decided to visit Lochaber. He received a cordial welcome from his friends there, and, after spending two weeks, he set out for Montreal. Arriving at St. Andrews,

he was induced to remain a few days to take part in a series of religious meetings in Point Fortune. He says :—

“After this meeting, I was intending to return to Montreal, but, as Mr. Edwards was about to go on a visit to Upper Canada, and would be absent a few weeks, he persuaded me to remain and fill his appointments in St. Andrews and the Rear of Chatham, until his return. Though Mr. Edwards was, at this time, pastor of two churches—the two churches, strange to relate, had no fellowship with each other—the church at St. Andrews being open, and that at Chatham close in principles of communion—a state of things that did not contribute to harmony. As I had no horse, I was taken to Chatham by Archibald Campbell, a deacon of the church who resided on Carillon Hill. He took me to the house of Malcolm McGregor, where I was received with Christian kindness. I preached on the Sabbath, and returned to St. Andrews on Monday.

“I had heard of the Rear of Chatham before. Old Mr. Edwards, when in Edinburgh, in speaking of the Lord’s work in certain parts of Canada, mentioned the Rear of Chatham as a place where his son John was pastor of a Baptist Church. Little did I then imagine, when listening to him in Bristo Street, that I should visit the place. The appearance of the place made an impression on my mind which is difficult to describe. I had read of the Alps ; but then the mountains of Chatham, though numerous, were not high enough, and so with the Highlands of Scotland, yet they had a faint resemblance to both ; they had a romantic appearance, and the uncleared parts were covered with timber to their very tops. The ground was covered from view by the numerous stones which lay scattered in all directions. It was evident that Nature never intended it to be an agricultural country, and that any population seeking to live by agriculture must be a poor one ; and I found it to be so. But though the country was rocky and uninviting, it was not so with the people ; they, at that time, were simple, warm-hearted and truly pious—the pride of life, the vain show and fashions which rule society had not found their way, at that time, to the backwoods of Chatham. They seemed to feel towards each other as brothers and sisters ought to feel ; although, even then, the old people were talking of a good time that had passed away, as the Ancients talked of the Golden Age. That good time was, when the little church first planted here in the wilderness went from house to house ; when every man was a teacher, and, in his turn, acted the part of an elder ; when men held forth the Word of Life, not in black broad-cloth, but in home-made grey, and for want of shoes in summer went to meeting with bare feet.

“They were talking of a great work of grace that had taken place in Chatham, a few years before I came, through the labors of Messrs. Gilmour and Fraser, when a number of the young people, and old ones, too, had made a profession of religion—this they called the Great Revival ; and, indeed, it was a great and glorious work of the Lord ; for, in that year, seventy-nine were baptised and added to the Church. Shortly after the revival, they were visited by a Baptist Doctor of Divinity, an unusual occurrence in these parts—he was Dr. Cox, of Hackney, England. He had heard the report of the marvellous work of grace, and wished to see some of the young converts.

“They met in the old school-house, and gave the doctor an account of their conversion and Christian experience. He and Mr. Gilmour lodged in the house of Deacon McFarlane, who had the horn of an ox, which was blown at meal time to call the men from the field. The doctor, thinking it was used to call the people to meeting, took it as a memento of the place, Mr. Gilmour blowing it, as he and the doctor rode along in the bush on their way to Grenville Head. The doctor being very corpulent, and the weather very warm, and the mosquitoes, moreover, seeming to have a decided preference for the blood of an Englishman, he found his ride through the woods attended with much discomfort.

"At my first visit I had not much time to get acquainted with the people in the Rear of Chatham, but I found they were a mixture of Highland and Lowland Scotch, with some Protestant Irish. The Highland Scotch were chiefly from Glenlyon, in Perthshire, and some of them had been members of a Scotch Baptist Church there. Still, the impression left on my mind by my first visit, in regard to the people, was a good one; they appeared to me to resemble the people of Scotland more than any others I had met in Canada.

"In St. Andrews I met a man named John Calder, who had come from the Rear of Chatham to that place on business, and was about to return. He invited me to go back with him and preach; he thought it might be well to hold meetings a few nights, and hoped that good would be done. Having little to do in St. Andrews, and a liking for Chatham, I consented to go, and when we arrived at the Settlement, a meeting was announced for that evening. A number of people gathered in the chapel to hear the preaching, and I was much interested in the prayer of an aged man named McFaul,—that prayer filled me with the hope that good would be done; there was about it such an earnestness, and it breathed such a desire for an outpouring of the Holy Spirit, that I was emboldened to give notice of a meeting for the next night. The chapel at that time was a very cold place in winter; the inside walls had not been plastered; sometimes the stove wood was green and would not burn; the stove-pipes leaked and smoked—all which made it very disagreeable. The next night there were more people at the meeting, and they seemed very attentive to the sermon. As the news spread that a stranger from Scotland was preaching in the Settlement, the people came from all parts of the neighborhood every night, so that the chapel was full. Some of the old members were awakened and began to take an interest in the souls of others.

"At the end of a week it was evident that the Spirit of God was at work; sinners began to inquire 'What shall we do to be saved?'

"It was our practice, after sermon, to invite any who felt concern for their souls to remain to converse with me. Many of those whose minds were impressed felt shy about doing this; but at last one came, and then another, until quite a number professed to find peace through faith in Christ. Every night, for weeks, some one was brought under conviction of sin, or professed to find a hope through grace. There were at that time among the young people some good singers, who sang hymns while enquirers were counseled. As the number of enquirers increased, it took considerable time to talk with them, so that it was often twelve or one o'clock at night before the meeting broke up. These meetings continued five weeks; between fifty and sixty professed to entertain a hope, and of these, fifty were baptised. All this time, Mr. Edwards was absent from the settlement; but one day, as we were coming down from the chapel to our Jordan, to baptise some young converts, he came along, and, like some in olden time, when he saw the grace of God, was glad.

"This was the second great revival since the formation of the church. The settlement had in it at that time more inhabitants than now; several of the families were large—such as the McGibbons, the McGregors, the McKerichers, the McArthurs, McPhails, Youngs, Loggies, Dales, and many others. Many of these have left the place, and some have crossed the Jordan. There were some of the old members of the church capable of giving an exhortation, and did so when the pastor was absent; among whom were John Calder and Archibald C—, a weaver by trade, but who, if he had had his choice, would have done very little at it. He had a wonderful gift, both for prayer and exhortation, and was a warm-hearted, friendly man; and though some of his neighbors professed to see faults in him, yet, with all his faults, one could not help loving him as a warm-hearted Christian.

"The most of the people in the neighborhood of the Chapel were Baptists, or

held Baptist sentiments ; but there were a few connected with the auld Kirk—these felt displeased when anything was said about baptism. I had with me at that time Campbell & McKnight's translation of the New Testament for my own private use. This book having been seen by some one disaffected to the Baptists, it was reported all over the place that the Baptists had got a new Bible ; and, of course, this was an awful thing ; but they did not know that this work was not the work of the Baptists, but of a Presbyterian minister—in this way prejudice sometimes overshoots the mark. After this series of meetings in the Chapel was ended, I went for a short time to hold meetings in Wentworth, an adjoining township. Close to that place, in Chatham, lived Duncan McDougall. He was a Baptist, and had been a member of the Church in Chatham before they had any ordained minister, though he was not a member at the time of my visit. He was one of those who taught and baptised at the time, when every gifted brother was a preacher. His wife, her sister, and another person were all out of the Church, because they did not think it was Scriptural that the Rev. Mr. Edwards should be pastor of both an open and close communion church at the same time. I preached a few nights in No. 1 School-house, and also in a few private houses—the Lord blessing the effort to the conversion of souls ; and I had the pleasure of baptising seven persons, the stream flowing through the farm of Arthur McArthur being used for this purpose. Among those baptised was an old soldier, a Highlander, who was in the Forty-second at Waterloo. In that battle, George was very nigh ending his days—a musket-ball went through his bonnet, barely missing his head, and he was one of four—all that were left of the company to which he belonged ; yet these wonderful escapes did not lead him to repentance ; he had to repent and find Christ in Duncan McDougall's barn. As Duncan and his wife were not in communion with the Church, they, and the few who had been baptised, formed themselves into a church, and Duncan became their leader. They attended to the Lord's Supper every Sabbath, and continued to do so for nearly two years, when the little church was broken up and most of the members joined the Chatham Church. While Duncan had charge of this church, he was very attentive, and did all he could to keep them together ; and, indeed, they were in a better state than they afterward were, for being so far from the meeting-house, they found it inconvenient to attend ; but while they remained united in a church at home, with Duncan to watch over them, they were always faithful to perform all their Christian duties.

“At length, navigation opened, and I prepared to return to Montreal. I received a few presents from the people, and though I was not a robber of churches, I have to confess that I carried off with me at that time all the funds of the church at Chatham, consisting of a small bag of coppers,—and many of them bad.

“My vacation, which I intended should last only two weeks, had continued till May ; but I felt that what I had lost in one way I had made up in another—having gained more knowledge of human nature and more courage to preach the Gospel.

“In the fall of that year I was informed that Mr. Edward had resigned the charge of the churches at St. Andrews and Chatham, and had gone to Canada West, meetings being conducted in the Chatham church by John Calder and Archibald Campbell. At length, in the month of November, the Church at Chatham invited me by letter to come and labor among them, offering to raise £25 a year towards my salary. The committee of the Baptist Missionary Society thought this too small a sum, and informed them that they could not consent to my coming unless they added my board to the sum of £25 ; and said if they would do that, the Society would also give £10 a year, for a year or two, to help. To this the Chatham Church agreed ; and it was arranged that I should board at the house of

Deacon McGibbon. His son Finley being in Montreal, I packed my small stock of personal property into his sleigh, and proceeded with him, in the latter part of December, to Chatham, where I received a hearty welcome.

"I was then in my 26th year, and in the enjoyment of excellent health. I found the Church in rather a cold state, though the meetings were well attended. There was a large Sabbath School which met in the Chapel with a Bible-class, and there were meetings every Tuesday and Friday evenings; these were held from house to house, in private dwellings. The deacons of the church then were Malcolm McGregor, the father-in-law of two ministers—Daniel McPhail and John Higgins—Peter McGibbon, John Stewart and Donald McKerricher. The settlers at that time were still clearing their lands, and but few had begun to plough. While they continued to clear, the land being new, they raised excellent crops of grain—wheat, oats and other kinds; they also obtained ready money for the potash they made, and sheep supplied them with clothing—all manufactured by themselves, so that their wants were few; they avoided getting into debt, and were comparatively happy. But when they ceased clearing, a great change came over the place—then their difficulties began—it was found impossible to plough to any extent, the ground was so full of stones and rocks. What fields they were able to make were so small, that it was little use trying to follow the rotation of crops. It was then that they discovered the mistake they had made in settling in such a section of country—a section which should have been left to wild animals, and as hunting ground for the Indians. By this time their primitive manners had somewhat changed—that simplicity which, in early times, rendered them happy was giving way to love of dress—they wished to be like other people. This led them into debt and danger, so that instead of toiling for independence, many of them were toiling for the storekeeper—and might be thankful if, at the end of the year, there was not a balance on the books against them.

"This unpromising state of things led many to think of removing to more favored sections, and when this idea once got possession of their minds, it worked its way until one family after another broke up and moved away. In this way, many lots were left to grow up to forest again, and many houses to fall into ruin.

"In regard to the Church, though they had greatly changed in some of their views and practices since the first Baptists from Glenlyon settled in the place, still the old people retained a fond recollection of the past, and would fain make Glenlyon the model. They adhered to weekly communion, and made a law prohibiting believers from uniting themselves in marriage with unbelievers. They were, no doubt, right in regard to their views respecting marriage; but it is doubtful if the Word of God would bear them out in excommunicating church members for taking such a step. They claimed to find spiritual authority for the exercise of such stern discipline in the passage which reads: 'If he will not hear the Church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.' But a Church should be sure that it is the will of Christ for which they are contending, before going to the length of excluding, for a Church may err. While the Church adhered to this rule it had made, with regard to marrying with unbelievers, many were excluded, and much harm was done, for not only was the individual lost to the Church, but often the entire family to which he belonged—all being affronted by what they regarded the ill-usage of their relative."

Fortunately, it would seem, for the existence and well-being of the Church in the Rear of Chatham, these descendants of the Covenanters, who had been fighting over again in a new country the battles in polemics of their forefathers, discovered an error in their theology, and, like wise men, at once set about correcting it, for Mr. King's historical narrative next assures us that—"At length some of the

members began to inquire into the propriety of excluding for the marrying with unbelievers, and came to the conclusion, that though it was not expedient for Christians to connect themselves with unbelievers, yet as marriage was a civil contract between a man and woman, and neither against the law of God nor man, it was wrong to exclude for doing it. This idea spread among the members, until at last, in a church meeting, it was agreed by a large majority, that if there was nothing else against the person than such marriage, it would be wrong to exclude. They would not have it understood, however, they approved of irreligious marriages, but would leave the consequences resulting therefrom to the persons contracting them.

"About this time, I commenced a protracted meeting in a schoolhouse in the front of the Township, within four miles of the Ottawa river. I was accompanied by John Calder, who was able in leading meetings and in exhortation, and who had held a few meetings in the same place. He was also an excellent singer, and he used to sing hymns from Hills' selection before and after the sermon, to the gratification of those present. The meetings were held every morning in the school-house, and, in the day time, Calder and I visited from house to house. The people here were mostly from the north of Ireland, and Protestants; but, notwithstanding, the Gospel way of salvation was new to them, and the mode of baptism and Church order. They came out, however, to hear the Word, the Lord gave His blessing, a glorious revival occurred, and many, both old and young, were brought to the feet of Jesus. I had the pleasure of baptising twelve persons, who were added to the Church. Since that time, several others have been baptised in the same place, through the labors of the Rev. John Dempsey—pastor of the Church of St. Andrews. After the revival, we were visited by the Rev. Daniel McPhail, pastor of a Baptist Church in Osgoode, C. W., who came to visit his relatives in Chatham. His father, Daniel McPhail, had been a leading man among the Baptists who first unfurled the banner of the Cross in the wilderness. Daniel came to the knowledge of the truth while yet a boy, was baptised, and added to the little Church, where he soon began to exercise his talents, and though but a child among the Elders, he soon excelled them all in speaking. He had a strong desire for the conversion of souls, and was much pained at the contentions and frequent disputes of the Elder brethren. Daniel McPhail soon became a powerful pleader with God in public and private. He was often heard in midnight hours, among the hills and rocks of his mountain home, calling to God in strong cries and tears—pleading for two special objects: that God would direct him to devote his whole life to the work of preaching Christ to a perishing world, that some faithful messenger might be sent to his aid in leading the unrenewed young people around him to the Saviour. For the purpose of obtaining the aid so much desired, a few, with him, set apart a whole night for prayer, and when they separated it was day-break; their pleadings were answered quickly and fully. The news soon spread that Bros. Gilmour, of Montreal, and Fraser, of Breadalbane, were on their way to assist them; the great awakening had begun."

This was the beginning of the Great Revival, mentioned by Mr. King on a former page, and which occurred before he came to Chatham. After Mr. McPhail had closed his visit to his relations in Chatham, and was about returning home, he invited Mr. King to accompany him, and make a tour through the section of country where he labored. Mr. King continues: "Accordingly, we started in his sleigh for Osgoode—a township which at that time had not been long settled, though the land in it was good, and formed a striking contrast to that in the rear of Chatham.

"The people among whom Mr. McPhail labored were chiefly from the Highlands of Scotland—a hardy and industrious race, and, like all the Highlanders, warm-

hearted and kind to strangers. Their Baptist chapel was a log building, and in this I preached in the morning of the first Sabbath after our arrival, and in the afternoon in a private house, on the bank of the Castor—which house, if I mistake not, belonged to a man named McDonald, whose son is now a Baptist minister. As my stay in Osgoode was short, I had but little time to get acquainted with the people, but what I saw of them left a favorable impression on my mind. As in Chatham, I understood that the spirit of God was with His people, and with their pastor had wrought powerfully in the conversion of souls. “I had heard old Mr. Edwards speak of Mr. McPhail in Edinburgh, and now I had the pleasure of seeing him and many of his spiritual children, who were a goodly number then, but have since greatly increased. From Osgoode I passed through a part of Winchester, a township adjacent. In this township, at this time, there were a few Baptist believers connected with the Osgoode church. Now, there is a Baptist church in both East and West Winchester—one formed by some of the members of the Osgoode Church, the other gathered through the efforts of Erastus Rainboth—a young man brought to Christ by the labors of Rev. J. Dempsey while in St. Andrews, and whose labors have since been highly blessed to the conversion of souls. While in Winchester, I preached in the house of Edward Fox, who had removed from Fox’s Point, in Clarence; the point received its name from his father, who resided there. The glorious doings of the Lord at that place, in the conversion of souls, has made it a memorable place on the banks of the Ottawa. From Winchester, I passed through Mountain, and came to South Gower, which appeared to be a fine township, and the people doing well; they had fine farms, good houses, and large orchards. Many of them were from the States, and had been settled there for a long time. Four miles from this place was the village of Kemptville, in which, at that time, there were a few Baptists. Mr. Leeming, a merchant here, and a man of ability, preached to the people. There is now, in this place, a stone chapel, and a house for the pastor. When I came to South Gower I found a church, but they worshipped in the schoolhouse; now they have a good chapel, and the church has much increased in number, through the labors of the Rev. W. K. Anderson, who, for a time, became pastor of the churches of Kemptville and South Gower. The people here seemed to have a strong attachment to Mr. McPhail, to many of whom he stood in the relation of spiritual father.

“From South Gower we proceeded to Osnabruck, fronting the noble St. Lawrence. In the third concession, back from the river, there is a Baptist church, which then met in a schoolhouse; but they now have a good chapel. Many of the people of that settlement were of Dutch and Irish origin, and before the introduction of the Gospel were living without God and without hope. We lodged in the house of George Morgan, or, as he was called, Captain Morgan—Captain of Militia. He was the first convert in the place, and seemed to be full of the love of Christ. He gave me a long account of his conversion, and how the Gospel was introduced into the settlement. While leading a careless life, indifferent to the interest of his soul, he somewhere heard that there was such a thing as a new birth, and that a person could not be saved without it. But how to get this he could not tell, and there were none about him who could. In this trouble he asked his wife if she could find a Bible, for they had none in the house—except a few detached leaves of the New Testament, tied together with a string. This was sought for, and at last found among some odds and ends on a shelf. They looked it through, but could not find what they wanted; still, in his meditative moments, thoughts of a new birth continued to haunt Capt. Morgan’s mind. He resolved that he would procure a whole Bible, on the first opportunity, cost what it might. At length, he heard of a man in a distant settlement, who had

come from the States, that kept Bibles for sale, and he started off to get one. But when he arrived they were all sold; the man, however, promised to procure one and send it to him—a promise which he fulfilled, not forgetting to charge enough for it to repay himself for the trouble. Having at last become the owner of a whole Bible, he and his wife sat down together, and, beginning at the first chapter of the New Testament, they turned over page after page, till they came to the third chapter of St. John's Gospel, and there, sure enough, they found the New Birth. But now, how was this *new birth* to be obtained? This they could not tell; his wife advised him to pray, but this he had never done. He went to the barn, however, to try, but returned without effecting his object. In this way he remained a long time, sometimes troubled in mind, and then seeming to forget it altogether.

"There lived on the other side of the St. Lawrence the pastor of a Baptist church, who was known as Elder Fay—one of a class of ministers fast passing away, who, though not rich in classical lore, were rich in scriptural knowledge, and full of zeal for the conversion of souls. This good man, while laboring for his Master, was deeply impressed, from time to time, with the thought of crossing the St. Lawrence to preach the Gospel. Finally, his mind was made up to go, and he landed in Osnabruck. Being a stranger in the place, as he journeyed along he went into a blacksmith's shop, and inquired if there were any Baptists in the place. He said there were none. The Elder then asked if he could tell him where he could find lodging for the night, being an entire stranger in the locality. The blacksmith informed him that Captain Morgan, he thought, would be the most likely to entertain him. It seems that the blacksmith mentioned the name of Capt. Morgan, as he had heard that the Captain had a tract urging the duty of infant baptism, and that he had been searching in his new Bible for confirmation of the principles advocated in the tract, without finding any; hence he concluded that the Captain must be friendly towards the Baptists.

"While the Elder and blacksmith were talking, Captain Morgan chanced to be passing the shop on his way home, in his sleigh. The blacksmith called him in, and informed him that a man wished to stay with him over night. The Captain at once offered to accommodate him, but on his way home, having learned that his guest was a Baptist preacher wishing to preach in the place, he began to regret his hasty offer to entertain him. 'What will my neighbors think and say of me?' he thought, 'for introducing a Baptist preacher into the neighborhood?' He feared—so little did he know of Baptists—that the minister would do or say something that would offend the people. Another thing also troubled him—he had a keg of rum under the seat of his sleigh, and he feared that this might be seen by the Elder. When they arrived at his home, the Captain managed to remove the keg, and give it to his wife to put away, without letting the Elder see it; but when she asked what man he had with him, and he answered, 'A Baptist preacher,' she said: 'Oh George! why did you bring such a person to our house?'

"He told her he did not like to do it, but he could not well do otherwise, and that, as he seemed a good sort of man, she must do the best she could under the circumstances. As the Captain was one of the trustees, he had no difficulty in obtaining the use of the school house, for which the Elder had asked for a meeting; but as for announcing the meeting, he could not think of doing it, as he had great fear of introducing a Baptist and of being blamed by his neighbors for so doing. The Elder, when asked who would introduce him, uttered these sublime words: 'My God and my Bible!' Accordingly, in the morning, he set out to visit from house to house, and to announce the meeting for the evening. It was his practice, on entering a house, to inquire if any in it feared the Lord; then he would read a portion of Scripture

and offer prayer. In some houses he was well received, while in others the good woman would continue at her wheel, paying no attention, and in some, also, one or two of the inmates would continue their work and the rest would kneel, so little had the people, at that time, even the form of religion. At length the evening arrived, and the schoolhouse was well filled. Captain Morgan had a desire to hear the stranger, but was afraid to be seen, not knowing how he might act, so he got into a corner behind the door. The preacher discoursed on man's sin, the danger of the soul, and declared that all must be born again or be eternally lost. He also showed what the new birth was and how it could be obtained. The Captain felt condemned; he thought the preacher had been made acquainted with his whole life, and that some one had informed him of all his circumstances and mental troubles. So great was his distress, that, at the end of the sermon, he was forced to come out of his corner and confess that he was a lost sinner. As he was among the first convicted, he was among the first that obtained peace with God in believing the Gospel; then his wife and several of his relations were brought to Christ. They were all baptised, and the good work went on until a goodly number were formed into a church. Thus the Captain found the new birth, and found it in a way he did not expect.

"As Mr. McPhail had to return to Osgoode, he left me in Osnabruck to find my way back to Chatham as I could. Having no conveyance of my own, Captain Morgan kindly offered to take me part of the way, and said it was a pleasure to do it, and that his team had carried many a Baptist load. We first proceeded to Martintown, arriving there that evening; there was no Baptist church there, and only three Baptists, with whom we stayed. From this place we went to the Rear of Roxborough, and remained over night with a man named John Fraser, who had seen a good deal of the world. He was a Scotchman from the Shire of Moray; in his youth he had been in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, in the North-West. When he and his wife came to settle in Canada, they were connected with the Independents, but afterwards became Baptists. John was a very intelligent man, and used his talents in preaching at home, in the schoolhouse, and in the Baptist Church, in Indian Lands, of which he was a member. He was very fond of music, and something of a musician himself. We spent a happy evening with him and his family in religious conversation and singing hymns of which I had a number that were new to him. He brought out his fiddle, an old companion, and which, like himself, bore the impress of advancing time. It had ministered to his folly in the day when God was not in all his thoughts, but then, as its owner's mind was changed, it was made, under his hand, to give forth sweet sounds of praise to God. John, being fond of old Scotch tunes, proposed to sing a hymn to the tune of *Auld Lang Syne*, but though I had no objection either to the fiddle or tune if used in the service of Christ, we found that such was not the case with Capt. Morgan. Both the fiddle and the tune brought to him painful recollections of the time and scenes when he was sporting with ungodly companions in the broad road which leads to ruin. In deference to his feelings, therefore, the fiddle was consigned to its box and the tune was unsung.

"It is now a long time since I was in the company of good, honest John Fraser, but I have a letter of his, containing a call to me from the Church in the Indian Lands, to become their pastor, which I saw fit, at that time, to decline. This good man has lately gone to join the Church above. Great changes have taken place in Roxborough; not only has the wilderness been turned into a fruitful field, but after a great revival, a church was formed, which has a fair prospect of being enlarged and a blessing to the place. I preached in a schoolhouse to a large and attentive congregation. Since then, however, they have a small but neat chapel, which is entirely paid

for. From Roxborough I proceeded to what was called the Indian Lands, where there was a Baptist Church. It was located in what is now called Notfield. This was an old church, but it had little influence in the neighborhood. While they had a large field in which to labor, they slept—and while they slept, the field was entered by others, who were not friendly to Baptist principles. The Church here was, for a long time, without a pastor, and made but little progress. They were occasionally visited by Mr. Fraser from Breadalbane, who preached and dispensed the Lord's Supper, the meetings being held in a log chapel, which at that time was unfinished in the inside and was very uncomfortable. They kept up their meetings, however, and exhorted one another. The people were Highland Scotch, and it was in this place Mr. McPhail first labored after leaving college and before he settled in Osgoode. Here Captain Morgan left me and returned home. I preached on the Sabbath, and spent a few days in the Settlement, the guest of James McIntyre, a deacon in the church—a kind, good man, who, by care and industry, seemed to be getting on in the world. I preached a few nights in his house. The Church in the Indian Lands, like many other churches, had its dark and bright times, its sunshine and shadow. It was a long time without any regular pastor, and, in its early days, suffered some trouble respecting the communion question. During the pastorate of Mr. Rainboth, a powerful revival of religion took place among the young, and a number were baptised and added to the Church. After the revival, Mr. Rainboth—much to the regret of the young people—left and settled with the Osnabruck Church.

“As Deacon James McIntyre had occasion to go to Breadalbane on business, I went with him, as I was thus brought twenty-one miles nearer Chatham. On our way we passed through Alexandria, a large village, inhabited chiefly by Highlanders, many of them from Glengarry, Scotland. They were Roman Catholics, and descendants of the men who, in Scotland's troubles, fought the battles of the Stuarts, and who were with Charles at Prestonpans, Falkirk and Culloden. They have long since become loyal to the House of Hanover, as they proved during the late Rebellion in Canada by turning out with the Loyalists, and at Prescott and at other places, showing that they had lost none of the courage which their ancestors displayed on many a bloody field. In Alexandria there was a Roman Catholic chapel, several stores, flour mills and public buildings. The country around seems to be a fine one and well suited to farming purposes, but much of it not well cultivated.

“Early in the afternoon we arrived at Breadalbane and stopped at the house of Mr. Fraser, the respected pastor of the church there; he was not at home, but I was kindly received by his wife. As it was the evening of the weekly prayer-meeting, I proceeded to the chapel, where I preached. There were not many present, so that I had little opportunity of forming acquaintance with the Brethren, finding none there whom I knew, save my old friend Sandy Campbell. Breadalbane, which is in the township of Lochiel, was settled by Highland Scotch, who gave the name to the Settlement, from the fact that most of them came from Breadalbane, in Perthshire, Scotland.

“Probably there is no other race of people under the sun more attached to their country than the Scotch, especially the Highlanders. Nothing but dire necessity will drive them from their native glens and mountains, where every spot is sacred from association with the heroic deeds of their forefathers. But when they must go and make for themselves a home in a distant land, they delight in giving it the name of the place of their birth.

“When I first visited Breadalbane, many of the first settlers were alive, and, though advanced in years, were healthy and active. Such was Peter Stewart, Duncan McArthur, Allen McDiarmid, John McLauren, Allen McKay, Millar McLauren,

Duncan Ray, Duncan Campbell, the Lothians, and a number of others, with their wives.

"Well might it now be asked—the fathers, where are they? The little hillocks in the burying ground before the old chapel have increased greatly in number within the last twenty years. Under these hillocks sleep many of the fathers and mothers of the Settlement and founders of the Church, and many whose voice was heard in praise and exhortation in that forsaken building, now sleep among that silent congregation of the dead. They once bore the burden and heat of the day—a noble race—men who loved the truth for its own sake, and women whose adorning was of more value and more beautiful than silver and gold. Of the original church which was formed when the place was a wilderness, only one aged widow now survives, and she, too, will soon cross the Jordan.

"And that old chapel, now deserted, and, which, like its builders, will soon crumble into ruins—how many friendly greetings have occurred around its door? How many sermons have been preached from its pulpit? There the Spirit of God has, on many occasions, manifested His power in the conversion of souls, and angels have often borne to Heaven the tidings of souls born anew, causing joy among the redeemed in the presence of the Angelic Host. There good old Mr. Fraser labored many years and with good success; he was succeeded by W. K. Anderson, under whose ministry many souls were brought to Christ; then McNab labored a few months, and was succeeded by Cameron, who had been a missionary in the Highlands of Scotland. After laboring there a few years, he removed to Bruce, C.W., where he died. Their next pastor was Mr. McKee, during whose pastorate a great revival took place; meetings were held every day for nine or ten weeks, and a great number was added to the Church. He left after the revival, and their old pastor, W. K. Anderson, returned. Often has the writer preached within the old chapel to large congregations and on revival occasions, with Boyd, Anderson, McDonald, McKee, Dick, and others.

"Eternity alone will disclose the good done in that old building; it has been the spiritual birthplace of many, for which reason its very dust is dear to us, and we take pleasure in looking on its decaying timbers and stones. As Mr. Fraser had occasion to visit Point Fortune, on the Ottawa, I rode with him to that place, whence I crossed the river and made for home, which I reached, after an absence of six weeks; during which time I preached a number of sermons, saw many people, and, I hope, was the means of doing some good. The country through which I passed was a fine one, which led me to wonder why the Chatham people were so unwise as to settle in such a place when better land was to be found not far off. After returning, I continued to preach the Gospel, and had the pleasure of receiving into the Church, now and then, a convert.

"In the month of July, 1845, I was ordained to the Gospel Ministry as an evangelist, though I filled the place of pastor. This was done at my request, as I had objections at that time of assuming, permanently, the care of a pastorate.

"The ordination took place on the Lord's Day, in the presence of a large congregation; the ministers present being Mr. William Dick, of Ottawa, and Mr. McPhail, from Osgoode.

"Mr. Dick had been placed in Ottawa City by the Baptist Missionary Society, as there were a few Baptists there; he was a learned man and a good preacher; yet he met with but little success in Ottawa. After laboring there a while he left the city, and has since died.

"As I had been two years in the Settlement—the first of which I boarded with Deacon McGibbon, the second with Archibald McArthur—I concluded that I could

obtain a house and lot of my own, and I purchased a lot which had been deserted by a man who had gone to Canada West. On it was a house and barn; but, like much of the land around this place, it was very stoney, and of little value for farming purposes.

"I repaired the house, which was a log one, and moved into it late in the fall. I was now what, in Scotland, would be called a laird and a landed proprietor; I could now sit down in my own house and walk over my own estate. But, still, there was a want; it had been decreed that it was not good for man to dwell alone. Feeling the truth of this in my own case, I had been reflecting on the subject for some time. There was a young woman in the place, a daughter of Deacon McGibbon, and granddaughter of Archibald McArthur, pastor of a Baptist Church in Glenlyon, Scotland—known there as *Mueller Mair*. She had endeared herself to all by her kindness, devotion to the church and assistance in the Sabbath School and in protracted meetings, and to this young woman, after gaining the assent of her parents, I was married that winter.

"In the catechism of the Westminster assembly of Divines, it is said that God has foreordained whatsoever comes to pass. However much some may question the truth of this assertion, I must say that my going to Chatham and my marriage seems to confirm it, for before I was known in the place, before she had ever seen me, my wife beheld me in a dream. Thinking nothing about the matter, she went with others to church that Sabbath morning, when, to her astonishment, the very person she had seen in her dream rose in the pulpit, and addressed the people. This was the first time I had preached in the place, and why the vision had appeared to her, since she had never seen me and had no knowledge of me whatever, let those who are skilled in the interpretation of dreams explain. This circumstance came to my knowledge only some time after we were married.

"Time rolled on, and there were additions to the church; indeed, every year since I came to the place, more or less additions were made; but owing to the poverty of the country, people were always moving away, which circumstance kept the church poor with regard to numbers.

"There lived, in the 8th concession of Chatham, a man named Hendrie, a Scotchman, by trade a carpenter, from Elgin in Morayshire. When he lived there, he did considerable business, but failed, and came to Canada. James was an intelligent man; he had good education, good judgment, and a turn for public business. He professed to be a religious man, and took an active part in bringing ministers to the settlement, though he was not particular as to the denomination. He was elected School Commissioner, and subsequently Secretary-Treasurer. About this time, a great deal of dissatisfaction arose in the community with regard to the location of a new school-house; bitter things were said, friends were estranged, and animosity among neighbors generally prevailed. The School Board naturally came in for a share of the abuse, and especially James Hendrie, because he was supposed to have the most influence; but he was not to be swerved from what he supposed was right. He had just built a new house, in which he was living on a reserved part of his land, having parted with the rest to one of his sons.

"It was Saturday night, and the family had retired after completing their usual work preparatory for the Sabbath, and were in deep sleep, when it was discovered that the house was on fire. There was but little chance to save it, and it was soon in ashes; poor James Hendrie and his wife were consumed in it. As it was supposed that he had considerable money at the time belonging to the School Corporation, there were strong suspicions, heightened by certain circumstances, that the fire was incendiary and was started with a view to robbery. However this may be, the

end of Hendrie and his wife was sudden and awful. In the evening preceding the fire, James was shaving, and his wife asked a person present, 'Didna' he think her gudeman looked young yet?' Little did she think that neither she nor her gudeman would ever see the Sabbath for which they were preparing, and that instead of going to church the next morning, people at the hour of service would be searching among the smoking ruins for their remains. A boy and girl, who slept upstairs, escaped by jumping from a window on the snow; the last words they heard were from Hendrie saying, 'The house is on fire,' which they supposed was a warning addressed to themselves. It is remarkable that some years after this, the son of James Hendrie came near meeting the same fate that befell his parents. In the dead of night his house was enveloped in flames, and he, his wife and children barely escaped through a window—a moment longer in the house, and they would have perished in the flames.

"It is pleasing to turn from such painful events to a revival of religion, in which fourteen persons made a profession of religion, were baptised and added to the Church. Among the converts was an old soldier, John A., who had fought the French under the Iron Duke, in Spain, and met them in many a bloody field, for which his country had rewarded him with a pension. At the time of the revival, he was an old man, had buried two wives and all his children, and was alone in the world; his home being with a blacksmith who kept him for his pension. He was an irreligious man and had no respect for religion, but when the revival occurred, he was broken down on account of his sins. Though he had been in many a battle, he had never been in one like this, when the arrows of conviction were sticking fast in his soul, and all his sins seemed to rise up like armed men before him. He continued in this state a few days, when at last, hearing that wonderful passage,— 'Though your sins be like scarlet, I will make them like the snow, and though they be red like crimson, I will make them like the wool,' he was enabled to believe it, and so found the forgiveness of his sins. The prayers of his wife were answered; she had made a profession of religion when I first came to the place, and before her death prayed much for her sinful husband. He was baptised, joined the Church, and has since joined the Church above.

"In 1860 the Lord blessed the Church with a revival of religion, which resulted in the baptism of sixteen, and their addition to the Church. This revival began among the young people in the Sabbath School. From the number, two young men—John Higgins and Robert McArthur—felt moved by the Holy Spirit to devote themselves to the work of the Gospel Ministry."

As sketches of these gentlemen are given elsewhere in this volume, Mr. King's notice of them at this point is omitted. He pays a high compliment to the citizens of Dalesville for their loyalty to temperance.

"In regard to our settlement, we had reason to be thankful that whatever the faults of the people may have been, they had not that of intemperance. The Temperance Reformation had taken a firm hold here at a very early period, and most of the young people had enlisted under the temperance banner. There were a few individuals, living at some distance from the settlement, who, occasionally, when away from home, indulged immoderately in drink—a fact that was proclaimed by Bacchinalian songs and shouts, as they passed through our hamlet on their return home.

"In 1863, the Lord again favored the Chatham Church with a revival of religion, and one of the most remarkable that had occurred here. The converts were mostly young people, of whom there were many in the place. The Church had seemed for some time to be in a cold state, and I had begun to fear that my work were was done; there were a few, however, who prayed for a revival of religion. There

was one young woman, who had expressed a desire to become a Christian, yet seemed reluctant to come out publicly and acknowledge it; I thought that if I commenced a series of meetings, it might be the means of bringing her to a decision, and in case she should come out, others might follow. I feared, however, that the church members would not heartily second my efforts as I was not a stranger, and had nothing new to engage the thoughts of the lovers of new things. It is to be lamented that churches too often discourage their ministers by failing to co-operate with them in their labors, forgetting that it is the duty of every member to work with his pastor instead of seeking only his own ease and convenience.

"But I began the meetings, and after a few nights' preaching, a young woman expressed an interest in Christ, and soon after that the young woman before mentioned, and from that time the work went on. It was soon evident that a greater than man was at work;—the congregation increased in number, the Church members became interested, and rendered much aid in speaking to anxious souls and in holding prayer meetings. One night, after the sermon, I requested those who had found peace in believing in Christ to sit by themselves in a corner of the chapel, so that we might have some idea of their number. To my surprise and great joy, the most of the seats in that corner were filled with rejoicing converts. This was a night long to be remembered, and one of the most glorious sights I had ever seen. This band of converts soon united in singing a beautiful hymn, which had a powerful effect on the unregenerate who remained in the other parts of the house. Week after week, the good work went on, till six weeks passed away, and neither preacher nor hearer seemed weary; it was a blessed time—a time of harvest. As some of the converts were pupils in the school, the happy influence of the revival was felt there, and the teacher herself became a subject of divine grace, and took great interest in the conversion of others. After a number had professed conversion they were examined by a committee appointed for the purpose, and such as gave evidence of a change were baptised according to the command of Our Lord and the practice of the Apostles. The baptisms were performed on the Lord's day, after a sermon preached on the subject. On these occasions, the chapel, which is a large building, was full of people, some of whom had come from a distance, so that many had to stand during the service, from want of room.

"On the first Lord's day I baptised 28 persons; the next Sabbath others followed their Lord into the watery tomb, and the next again, until, as the fruit of the revival, fifty-two were baptised and added to the number of believers. Through the influence of parents and friends, others were induced to join other bodies. All through this work I received no help from any other minister, nor did I feel that I required any; for the members of the Church were alive to the good of souls, and did their part in carrying on the work. This I found to be more beneficial to the members than it would had ministers been brought from a distance; for had this been done, the people would have depended on the ministers and remained idle themselves.

"The blessed effect of the revival was felt all through the summer and the next winter. I was induced to commence a new series of meetings in a school-house about five miles west of the chapel. Quite a number in this neighborhood had formerly made a profession of religion, and had united with different denominations, but were now generally careless and indifferent. "After preaching a few nights, the congregation increased in number, and it was evident that the spirit of God was at work. This meeting continued five weeks, when thirty-seven were baptised.

"About this time died Duncan McDougall. Duncan was a member of the first Church, and a man well acquainted with his Bible. He had a talent for exhorting, which improved greatly by practice. He preached a great deal in the back country,

and with great acceptance. For years he travelled through a rough section, laboring among the poor people, with no reward save a good conscience, and in this way, he became well known through Gore, Morin and Mille Isle, where he was much respected. He could explain clearly the way of salvation, and always spoke from the heart to the heart; and being of a cheerful, friendly disposition, he was made welcome by all. He preached in school-houses, and had large gatherings, and there is reason to believe that his labors were blessed to many. But at last he was attacked by an incurable malady, which interrupted his labors, and after three years carried him off, to the great loss of his neighborhood and the Church. He now sleeps in the burying ground on the hill, there to abide the coming of his Lord."

In a succeeding part of his annals, Mr. King thus notices the death of the wife of Duncan McDougall, which occurred about 1873 :

"Not long after, died Eliza McArthur, daughter of the 'Big Miller' of Glenlyon. She had been a member of the Glenlyon church, and, after coming to Canad married Duncan McDougall, who, through her influence, became a Christian and a preacher of the Gospel. They had three sons and one daughter, and after the death of her husband, she lived with a son. Her strength and memory failed, and, from an affection of the eyes, became blind. She could not recognize her friends, but when asked if she remembered Jesus, replied that she did, and could never forget what He had done for her. She was a good woman, and one thoroughly acquainted with the Scriptures; indeed, she and Mr. McDougall knew the Bible far better than many ministers.

"In the spring of 1864, there was again an outpouring of the Holy Spirit on our Church, and though the congregations were not so large as they had been on former occasions, many listened to the Word and were blessed. A young man, whose brother had attended the meetings and been converted, said he did not know how it was, but he thought people who went there got bewitched, but he felt that he was wise enough not to be caught. But he was caught, made a profession, and was baptised. With the exception of a man who was nearly eighty, and his wife, the converts were quite young. The contrast between the aged and the young, going down into the water together, was great, and had a good effect. In that revival, twenty made a profession, and were baptised.

"In the summer of that year, the Ottawa Baptist Association met with the church in Dalesville. It was said to be the largest meeting of the Association up to that time, and it was the 29th annual meeting from its formation. Among the ministers present were Langridge, from Ottawa city—a new man—an Englishman, and a very good speaker. He continued a few years in Ottawa, during which time the church was enlarged by several additions by baptism. He preached a sermon before the Association, on behalf of the claims of widows and orphans of deceased pastors and ministers. He has since removed to Nova Scotia. There were also present Daniel McPhail, John Dempsey, about to leave St. Andrews for Port Hope, Peter McDonald, W. K. Anderson, at that time in Kemptville, W. McKee from Breadalbane, and John Ross from Thurso, who preached an excellent sermon from Numbers xiii. 30-31. Then there was John Alexander, at that time pastor of the church in Montreal, under whose pastorate that church increased more than it had at any former period."

Not long after this, he says: "We were startled by news of the death of Rev. John Edwards. He was struck down by paralysis, near Port Hope, when on his way to visit his brother James at Peterboro. He had an attack of the same while in Britain, but recovered. John Edwards was a good man, and a devoted aborer in the vineyard of the Lord. He was, at his death, the oldest minister in

the Ottawa Association. In his younger days, he had been pastor of the Baptist churches in Dalesville and St. Andrews, after which he became pastor of a church in Peterboro. After laboring there a while, he removed to Clarence, where his honored father had labored so long, and while there he gave part of his time to Thurso and Petite Nation. He remained there till he became agent for the Grande Ligne Mission, in which service he was very successful, collecting money for it in England and Scotland, which he twice visited. He had to struggle through many difficulties in life, yet, through them all, he conducted himself in a manner becoming a minister of the Gospel. He died away from home, without the pleasure of seeing his wife or children ; his work was done, and the Master called him home.

"Among those who were called away about this time was Robert McNaughton, one of the five who sat down to break bread in the wilderness of Chatham. He had been a deacon in the church in Glenlyon, Scotland. On account of differences with some of the brethren, Robert withdrew from the church, and did not return till a short time before his death. As he was not able to go out, the Church met at his house, where he joined them for the last time in communion. To them and to him it was a very happy season. Robert was a good man, though for a time he had entertained mistaken views about that forbearance which brethren should exercise one toward another.

"In 1869 I received a call to leave the church at Dalesville, and labor with the churches of Notfield, Roxboro and Riceville, in Ontario. A few years previous I had received a call from Notfield, but did not see my way clear to accept it. This time, however, considering that so many had left the place, and laboring under the impression that my work was done at Dalesville, it seemed to me the path of duty to accept the call. Thus a connection of nearly thirty years with the church in Dalesville came to a close. During this period I had seen both dark and bright times ; I had labored in the Gospel, and with my hands, that I might not be burden some to the church. I loved the people, and I believe they respected me, and I would not have left them only for the reasons I have stated ; we parted in the best of friendship.

"I left and came to Notfield on the 7th of May, 1869. That winter the snow had been very deep and was long in disappearing ; the roads were almost impassable, and owing to the dry summer of 1868, food for both man and beast was very scarce ; many farmers had to part with more than half their stock. It was hard to get hay ; those who had it to sell asked \$30 a ton, and some \$40. Many managed to bring cows and sheep through the winter by cutting down trees and giving them the small limbs at the top to eat. I never saw such a display of brush as I saw in my journey from Dalesville to Notfield ; every barnyard had piles of it. The labor of bringing it from the woods must have been great, owing to the depth of snow."

The above closes Mr. King's account of his labors in Argenteuil. While at Notfield, in the year 1872 or 1873, he thus speaks of the death of Peter McGibbon :

"About this time came tidings of the death of some dear friends in Dalesville, and among them that of Peter, or, as he was generally known, Capt. McGibbon ; he died 17th January, 1873. He was a native of Glenlyon, Perthshire, Scotland, and in the year 1817, in company with others, came to Canada and settled in the Rear of Chatham, then an unbroken wilderness. Like others, he had here to endure all the hardships of bush life, which, though new to him, might not have seemed quite so severe as it would to a weaver, as he had been a shepherd in his younger days, tending his flocks on the mountains of Scotland. He was married to Janet, daughter of Archibald McArthur, pastor of the Baptist church of Glenlyon, better known as the Muller Moir. Peter came to a knowledge of the truth in 1835, during the revival which took place under the preaching of John Gilmour, William Fraser and John

Edwards. He took an active part in the building of the chapel, and for some years was deacon of the church ; indeed, he took an active part in every work of public utility, such as the opening up of roads and building of schoolhouses. He had three sons and six daughters, all of whom he had the pleasure of seeing profess an interest in Christ and uniting with the church at Dalesville. His eldest son, Finley, died at the age of 26, a fine young man, who died happy in the Lord. Two of his sons and three of his daughters are married and have families. He had been a remarkably healthy man, very active even in his old age—few men could excel him in walking when he was far advanced in years. He was a man noted for uprightness in all his dealings, and his promise was as good as his oath ; he despised a mean action. He continued a consistent member of the Church till the day of his death."

The following is Mr. King's notice of the death of Mrs. McGibbon, who died March 1st, 1874:—"In the spring of this year came word of the death of Janet McArthur, daughter of the Muller Moir of Glenlyon, and wife of Peter McGibbon. She had been a member of the church in Dalesville over forty years. Duncan McArthur, a brother of the deceased, is now 92 years of age, and is yet healthy and active, and placing his hope of future happiness in Christ."

The Rev. Mr. King returned to Dalesville in 1877, after an absence of eight years, and once more accepted the pastorate of the Baptist church, which he held till within three years of his death, which occurred in the summer of 1893. He was pastor of the Dalesville church over forty years, which, with the time of his ministrations elsewhere, made up a period of half a century that he labored as a minister of the Gospel, and during this time he baptised fifteen hundred converts. The Rev. Mr. Higgins, in his memorial sermon, says:—

"Physically, Pastor King was tall, stout, a large, strong-looking man, and for many years he possessed a splendid constitution, well adapted for hard toil among the rocks, hills and rivers of Chatham Township. Though not having the advantage of much scholastic training, he was gifted with more than average intelligence and powers of utterance. He was a calm, easy, fluent speaker. Nature and grace did much for him, and few speakers could excel him as a plain, practical preacher, or in platform temperance addresses. While he held most tenaciously, and boldly proclaimed Baptist principles, he was ready to unite with all who loved the Lord Jesus Christ, in his efforts to do good."

Mrs. King, with some of her children, still resides on the homestead, now a well-cultivated farm, with good buildings. She is still young in appearance, and retains the respect and affection of all who know her. The children of Mr. and Mrs. King were : Peter, Alexander, Janet Louise (deceased), Finley, James, Elizabeth, John (deceased), Archibald and Daniel. Two of the sons are in Nebraska ; Elizabeth, the only daughter living, married to Daniel J. Burwash, lives in Sawyer-ville, Que.

The Baptist Church of Dalesville—a large stone building—was erected in 1835. During Mr. King's absence in Notfield, the Rev. Alex. McFayden held the pastorate four years, then students F. Dann and Adam (now Rev. Adam) Burwash, followed. Students Herbert Grimwood and J. C. Cameron supplied the pulpit for a time preceding Mr. King's death, then came Rev. T. C. Sowter, a graduate of the Theological department of McMaster University, Toronto, who held the pastorate a year, when he was called to the Baptist Church at Groton, Vt. At the end of that time, he was recalled to Dalesville, and has been pastor here until quite recently.

EDINA.

About four miles west of Dalesville is a post-office with the name Edina, which was established in 1874, WILLIAM TOMALTY being the first post-master. He died, and his brother, Joseph Tomalty, was appointed post-master in his place. Arthur Tomalty, their father, was one of the pioneers in the Rear of Chatham, settling in 1834 or 1835 on Lot 25, 11th Range. He came to Montreal from the North of Ireland in 1830, and a little later went to Sillery, where he married Catherine Grey from Sligo, Ireland, and then came to Chatham, as stated above. He died in April, 1862; his wife, May 12, 1893. They had seven sons and four daughters.

Joseph, the youngest son, lives on the homestead of 200 acres, though he spent a few years in Michigan and California. He was married February 6, 1877, to Margaret McMahon, of Harrington, and the same year was appointed post-master of Edina.

Thomas Tomalty, an elder son of the late Arthur Tomalty, lives about three miles west of Dalesville, where he has a small grocery and a hostelry for the accommodation of travelers. He was married July 10, 1862, to Elizabeth Burns of Sligo, Ireland, and settled on a farm here of 313 acres, which he has lately divided between his two eldest sons, Arthur and William. He has for twenty years been actively engaged in buying farm produce and cattle and sheep, and selling them in Montreal, to which city he makes frequent trips.

JAMES, the fifth son of ARTHUR TOMALTY, was married 22nd May, 1873, to Grace Jane Green, of Harrington, and afterward spent three years in California. He was employed, after his return, in a mill and in lumbering, till 1882, when he settled on his present farm of 200 acres—parts of Lots 19 and 20, 8th Range—where he gives evidence of prosperity; he has been a member of the Board of School Commissioners four or five years.

ALEXANDER CALDER, who has been active and influential in local affairs, is a resident of Edina. His father, John Calder, from Paisley, Scotland, a weaver by trade, came to Chatham in 1827 and took up Lot 24, 10th Range, on which he lived till 1837, when he removed to Lot 8 in the same range, on which he lived till his death in 1872. In November, 1829, he was married to Catherine McDonald, by which marriage he had seven sons and three daughters: Alexander, who lives in Edina; Rev. James G., pastor of the Baptist Church in Alvinston, Ont.; William, living in St. Amedée, Ottawa County; Robert, living in North Nation Mills; John, who is in the United States. Peter and Archibald both died young. Of the daughters, only Margaret, the wife of William McQuaig, is now living; Bella, who married William Mott, died in the summer of 1894; and Kate, who married Malcolm McIntyre of Upper Lachute, died about fifteen years ago.

Alexander, the second son, worked on a farm and in the lumber woods in his youthful days, till his marriage, 27th April, 1858, to Jane Mullen, when he settled on his own farm of 87 acres—Lot 20, Range 10—which he purchased in 1856, and on which he still resides. He is Master of the Orange Lodge at this place; is a member of the Board of Health; has been Valuator six years, Rural Inspector eighteen, and a member of the School Board since 1868.

MURDOCH GRAHAM was one of the pioneers who came from Scotland and settled in the Rear of Chatham previous to 1835. He took up a lot in the 12th Range, and like others who settled in that Range, concluded, after living there a while, to migrate, and bought 100 acres in the 11th Range, on which he lived twenty years, when he removed to Petrolia, Ont., where he died in July, 1879. Mr. Graham was

a brick and stone mason, and he built many of the houses in this part of Chatham. He acted as musician, playing the bagpipes in one of the companies in the Rebellion of 1837. He had six children—three of each sex. Murdoch, the third son, married Catherine Conlin 16th January, 1865, and soon afterward went to Petrolia, Ont., where he worked several years in the oil region. In 1887 he bought 200 acres in the 10th Range of Chatham, on what is known as McFaul's Flats—a very nice tract of level land—on which he still resides. He has been a Deacon of the Baptist Church several years.

SAMUEL BROADFOOT, a millwright, from New Glasgow, Scotland, came to Montreal about the year 1842, and after working in that city a year or two, came to Lachute, where he married a widow, Mrs. Sarah Kerr. Her maiden name was Moore. Her father, Samuel Moore, an early settler at Dalesville, had been a soldier in the British Service, and drew a pension. His wife was the widow of a soldier who fell at Waterloo. Mr. Broadfoot worked in many different places, his services being widely sought on account of his skill and ingenuity. He was employed on the Locks on the Carillon Canal, in the Dalesville and Brownsbury mills, in Harrington; several years by Owens at Stonefield; also by Eddy & Booth, of Ottawa. He died 1st February, 1887; his wife died the 8th of the same month, in the same year. He had two sons and four daughters; his wife by her first marriage had one son—Joseph Kerr.

Jane, the eldest daughter of Mr. Broadfoot, was married 22nd May, 1876, to John V. Smith, a carpenter, who had recently arrived in this country from England. In 1889, he bought 200 acres—Lot 19, Range 10—at Edina, where he still resides, though his own-time is spent chiefly in Montreal, where he follows his trade.

Grenville.

PROCLAMATION OF THE 28TH JANUARY, 1808.

This township is bounded on the north by Harrington; east, by Chatham; south, by the Ottawa; and west by the Augmentation of Grenville. Its surface is generally rough, being traversed by the Laurentian mountains; yet there are portions of it level and well adapted to agriculture. Its scenery is remarkably fine, the rear abounding in small lakes, charming in appearance, reposing in the solitude of mountain glens. Surpassing these, however, in scenery of savage grandeur, is that of the River Rouge, which, in Grenville, adds its powerful current to the Ottawa. No wonder that the Indian found in the wild features of this stream something allied to his own untamed nature, a kindred character that constrained him to regard it as sacred.

An expansive bay, formed by the Ottawa, which is here very wide, combined with the Canal, and its fine locks form a beautiful front to the village. It was formerly a point of much importance—a *rendez-vous* for raftsmen and lumbermen; but the great decrease in the lumber business has, of late years, rendered it much more quiet. Its reputation half a century ago is said to have been none of the best. But however this may be, the wave of social progress and morality, which has so effectively struck her places within that period, has not missed Grenville.

The geological structure of Grenville is given in the report in the first part of this volume ; but since that report was first published, some effort has been made to develop the mines and quarries in the mountains of this township, which are doubtless of value. An American company was for some time employed in the rear of the township in obtaining mica ; but, though considerable quantities were obtained, the work for some reason was abandoned. An asbestos company, recently formed, are about erecting extensive works at Point du Chêne, in the Augmentation of Grenville, and there is good reason to believe that the mines and quarries of this section will yet be regarded as the most valuable of its possessions.

GRENVILLE VILLAGE.

ERECTED INTO A MUNICIPALITY, 16TH DECEMBER, 1875.

ARCHIBALD McMILLAN, who for many years was a most prominent and influential man in Grenville, was a native of Lochaber, Inverness-shire, Scotland, and his father and uncle fought under the banner of Prince Charles. When quite young, he was a clerk in an East India House, in London, and while there, in 1780, witnessed the Lord George Gordon Riots. In 1802, he determined to come to Canada. He was very popular with his clansmen, and when they learned his determination, many wished to accompany him. He, therefore, chartered three ships to convey himself, family and emigrants to Montreal, where they landed in the fall of the above year. He immediately applied to Government for grants of land for himself and associates ; but, owing to red tape and other obstructions, the patents were not issued until three or four years later. Before that time, however, the emigrants found homes in Gengarry and Lochiel, Ontario, where they obtained free grants of land, without difficulty, and found a company of Highlanders who had already settled there. The Ottawa Valley, from Grenville westward, was little else than an unbroken wilderness, and presented few attractions to induce any one to settle there. The lands acquired by Mr. McMillan and his associates were located in the Townships of Grenville, Templeton and Lochaber. Mr. McMillan gave the latter its name, as the settlers came from Lochaber, Scotland. It was in the year 1810, that Mr. McMillan took up his residence in Grenville, having remained until that period in Montreal. He was responsible for the cost of survey, fees of office, and other expenses, amounting to something over \$35 for each grant of 200 acres. To relieve themselves from expense, the settlers made over to him their lots, and he contracted to hold them until the patents were issued, as they were liable to be escheated to the Crown for non-settlement. This forfeiture the Government threatened to enforce, so that he was obliged to make considerable improvements on some of the lots actually settled ; yet, notwithstanding, a number of them returned to the Crown. All the lands are now occupied by a thriving community of settlers. When Mr. McMillan first came to Grenville he moved into a good-sized log house, which he had erected the year previous. It stood just opposite the Hawkesbury mills, and was called the "Old Abbey." At that time his nearest neighbour on the one hand lived in Hull, and, on the other, was Allen Cameron, whose house was five miles distant in Chatham. The only road between the two points was a foot-path along the river side which, in the winter, could be travelled with sleds ; on the opposite side of the river there was not even a foot-path.

To transport freight from Montreal, in summer, was a work involving both time and labor. Everything had first to be carted from Montreal to Lachine ; then, in bateaux, rowed or *poled* up to Carillon, and then hauled up the rapids by ropes ;—the latter being a difficult and dangerous task. On one occasion, when Mr. McMillan,

with his family and some freight, was returning from Montreal in this way, in surmounting a dangerous rapid, one of the bateaux came near foundering. As it was, she shipped considerable water, damaged part of the freight and several valuable books. On another occasion, where the rapids were very swift and rough, a large tree had fallen into the river, and instead of cutting out this obstruction, the men in charge of the bateaux tried to pole and warp them around the tree. In doing so, the bateaux that took the lead capsized, two pilots on board were drowned and most of the freight was lost.

In 1812, Mr. McMillan received a Commission as Major of the Argenteuil Militia. They were called to the Front during the war that was then carried on between Great Britain and the United States, but when they had reached Pointe Claire, they heard of the battle of Chateauguay, and that peace was declared, and they returned home. Major McMillan was the first postmaster in Grenville, and received his appointment in 1819, and held it until 1829. He was also Justice of the Peace, and was frequently called upon in those early days to exercise the duties of his office. Especially was this the case when the canal was excavated, quarrels and assaults being not infrequent. So averse, however, was the Major to litigation, and so conciliating in spirit, that he nearly always succeeded in inducing the belligerents to settle their difficulties, shake hands, and go home. Major McMillan and George Hamilton, Esq., the proprietor of the Hawkesbury Mills, and who was generally known as Judge Hamilton, were warm friends. Judge Hamilton belonged to a family highly connected in Ireland, and was himself a thorough gentleman of the old school. He was very fond of company, and whenever he had visitors of some note, he used to raise a flag near his residence, as a signal to his friend, Major McMillan, to come over and join them. In like manner when the Major had distinguished visitors, a flag was displayed at the "Old Abbey," to invite Judge Hamilton to be present. Major McMillan was also on very friendly terms with the officers of the Royal Staff Corps, when the canal was in process of construction, and used frequently to be invited to their mess, and, whenever he repaid the compliment, and the officers dined with him, the flag was unfurled at the "Old Abbey," as a hint to Judge Hamilton. One of these occasions was rendered still more auspicious by the presence of the Governor General, Earl of Dalhousie, who had come up to inspect the work on the canal, and to whom an address on behalf of the citizens was presented by Major McMillan. The latter and his eldest son, Alexander, who was an advocate, died in Montreal from cholera in 1832.

Major McMillan had nine children—six sons and three daughters—who arrived at maturity. The eldest daughter in 1822 married Thomas Kains, who had been a Paymaster in the Royal Navy. For several years he was Captain of the steamer "Shannon" which ran between Grenville and Bytown (Ottawa). The second daughter married Wm. Hamilton, one of the company of Hamilton Bros., proprietors of the Hawkesbury Mills, and who was subsequently Collector of Customs at Stanstead, Que., where he died in 1833. The youngest daughter married George Kains, who for many years was a merchant, and one of the leading men in Grenville. During the Rebellion of 1837-38, he was an officer of the Grenville Volunteers, and as Captain Pridham could not leave the Post Office, Mr. Kains took command, and marched towards St. Eustache; but on reaching St. Andrews, they heard of the defeat of the Rebels, and returned; he died in 1877. George, his eldest son, is a railroad official in St. Thomas, Ont.; Joseph his second son, has retired from business, also lives in St. Thomas; John, the third son, is proprietor of a fine farm near St. Thomas; Robert, the fourth son, after having studied medicine and practised much in Europe, settled in St. Thomas, where he now enjoys a good practice; Robert, the fifth son, is a Surveyor General, and resides in Victoria, B.C.

The sons of Major McMillan, with the exception of the one who died in Montreal, lived in this section, and most of them engaged in the lumber business. Here Duncan, the youngest of them, still resides on the old homestead. He is an octogenarian, but still retains the clear intellect by which he has ever been characterized. He has been a man of remarkable energy, and very successful in business. On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he joined the Montreal Royal Cavalry, comprising two companies of sixty men each. His first employment was to go with several of his company to Chambly, to escort from that place to Montreal some leading men connected with the rebellious party. But on the road to Longueuil, the escort was fired on by a party of rebels concealed in the woods near the roadside. In the confusion which ensued, the carriage enclosing the prisoners capsized while turning round, and the prisoners escaped. The order was then given for every man to look out for himself,—an order which was promptly obeyed. A few of the escort were slightly, and Sergeant Sharp, an old soldier of the Imperial Army, was quite severely wounded. After the rebels had been driven from St. Charles and St. Denis, on the Richelieu, those places were occupied by several companies of Imperial troops, and Mr. McMillan and another trooper were also sent there, their duty being to carry dispatches to Sorel, Chambly and other places. They were there but a short time, however, when they were relieved by two other troopers. Early in the month of December, 1837, the Company of Cavalry to which Mr. McMillan belonged was ordered with others to accompany the Imperial Troops to St. Eustache. They passed the first night at St. Martin, and the next morning, at 10 o'clock, they pushed on to St. Eustache, and crossed the river a little to the east of the village. The church in which the rebels had taken refuge was at once attacked and burnt.

The following is copied from a letter of Mr. McMillan: "I saw in the evening, after the fight, about twenty-five of these poor deluded people lying in the churchyard, just where they had been shot; it was a sad sight. The same evening I saw the body of Dr. Chenier lying in what was called a hospital. He had on a striped cambric shirt, and two small red spots on it showed where the bullets had passed through his body; he was a very good-looking man. Our Cavalry were ordered round the outskirts of the village to capture runaway rebels; several were captured and brought in. The next day we proceeded on further west, about ten miles, to the village of St. Benoit. As we approached the village, some of the Rebels met us, holding up white flags. The village was occupied that night by the troops, and the next day we were ordered back to the city. Our cavalry and the Queen's were appointed to accompany Sir John Colborne as guard. Sir John rode on horseback, but with much speed, so that only a few of us were with him when we arrived in the city. Among those was Mr. Johnson, son-in-law of the late Col. De Hertel of St. Andrews; he was a fellow trooper, and we rode into town together. During the rest of the winter and the following summer we underwent a course of drill and discipline, and occasional outpost service. As fall advanced, symptoms of another outbreak began to show themselves in the direction of St. Scholastique and Napierville, on the south side of the St. Lawrence; but they were not of long continuance. I carried a dispatch from Col. McCord, Montreal, addressed to Col. De Hertel, who was on his way to St. Scholastique with a portion of the Argenteuil Militia, ordering him to return home with his men. I arrived at St. Scholastique in the evening, and Col. De Hertel came in a little afterwards. The next day we all returned home, assured that the Rebellion in that direction was at an end. Soon after my return to Montreal, it was reported that a large body of sympathizers had crossed over from the States, in the direction of Napierville, to join the Canadian Rebels. Sir John Colborne, at the head of two regiments of foot guards, the 71st Regiment of Dragoons and other

Imperial Troops, crossed over from Montreal to Laprairie, and proceeded on towards Napierville. I accompanied these troops as guide. It was late in November, and the roads were a sea of mud, causing the soldiers much hardship. That night they occupied the deserted houses and outbuildings along the road, to within about a mile of the village of Napierville. Next morning word came that the sympathizers had recrossed the line, and that the Rebels had disappeared. The troops marched into the village, the horse taking the lead. I was that morning to carry a despatch from Sir John Colborne to headquarters Montreal, announcing what had taken place. When I arrived at the wharf at Montreal, it was crowded with people anxious to hear the news. The despatch was delivered at headquarters in good time, and I was very glad to get back, after the discomforts experienced in going to Napierville. During the winter and following spring, I was employed in the office of Col. Harcourt of the Guards, who was appointed commandant of all the Volunteer and Militia forces of Montreal. In the summer, I retired from the Cavalry service, and accepted a clerkship with a wholesale firm in the produce line, in Montreal, with whom I remained three years."

About this time the late Mr. McMillan's family, which had been living in Montreal several years, returned to Grenville, and induced Duncan to accompany them, to take charge of their lands in this township, since which time Grenville has been his home.

In 1851 he visited the great Exhibition in London, and, at the same time, visited Scotland and Ireland. In 1859 he succeeded his brother-in-law, Geo. Kains, as Crown Lands Agent for Grenville and other townships, which agency he retained about ten years. He has held many of the local offices—that of School Commissioner, Councillor of both the village and township, and could have held much more prominent positions in the county had he not declined. He was married in 1860 to Harriet, daughter of C. E. Greece, Esq. They have five sons and three daughters.

CAPTAIN EDWIN PRIDHAM, who for many years was a prominent figure in Grenville, may be numbered among her pioneers. Fortunately, he left for his family and friends a brief autobiography, and as his son, Alexander Pridham, Esq., has kindly granted the use of this to the writer, he has copied freely from it, such portions, especially, as throw light upon the history of the township and this section of country. Had others acted as wisely as did Mr. Pridham, in writing the sketch referred to, the labor of preparing this present work would have been immeasurably less, and the interest added thereto would have been correspondingly greater. Capt. Pridham was born in Half Moon street, London, Eng., 17th December, 1795. After attending school till he was sixteen years of age, his father obtained a situation for him on the London Docks, where he was employed at making out accounts and clerking. Not long afterwards he expressed a wish to his father, that he might learn to be a cabinetmaker, and his father having a brother in the Engineer Department of the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich, through his uncle's influence the young man was placed in the Government cabinet shop, to learn the trade. Mr. Pridham says: "After I had been in the Engineers' Department nearly two years, I saw a notice put up by the Government, offering to give any employees of the works a free passage to Canada, and two hundred acres of land. Peace had just then been concluded between the United States and Great Britain, and the Government was anxious to get settlers to go out to Canada, so I, with twenty more of different trades, went at once to the office, and put down my name. This was in March, 1815. The first time I went home I told my father what I had done. He did not say anything against it then, but when I was leaving, he would give me only five dollars, saying that I ought not to have taken that step without first acquainting him with my inten-

tion, and that now I must make the best of it. We sailed in a large transport vessel, named the 'Phoenix,' on the 5th of May, 1815, a company of soldiers embarking with us. The voyage was long and tedious, so that we did not arrive at Quebec till the 15th of July. On the banks of Newfoundland the captain lay to for two hours, to allow all hands to fish for cod. A good many were caught, and I caught seven. It was a great treat to us to obtain fresh fish, after living so long on salt provisions. On arriving at Quebec we reported ourselves to the Governor, and, to our astonishment, he told us no instructions had been sent out to him about us. After talking a while to us, he said he would write home to the Government, and ascertain what was to be done for us; and as it would take two or three months to get an answer, he would advise us to go on to Montreal and get employment, until such time as he could receive an answer. On telling him that we had no means of getting there, being destitute of money, he said he would send us up in a Government bateau, and provide provisions for us. The next morning, therefore, we started on our journey of one hundred and eighty miles, and as we made but a few hours a day, stopping at farm houses over night, we were twelve days in reaching Montreal. Arriving there, every one had to look out for himself. I happened to fall in with Mr. John Fry, the principal master builder in Montreal, who was at the wharf on the lookout for carpenters when the boat came up. Though there were plenty of wheelwrights, blacksmiths, coopers, etc., on board, I was the only carpenter. After talking a while with Mr. Fry, I accepted his offer to me, of one hundred dollars a year and my board; and as all the money I had was one English half dollar, I was glad to commence work next morning. My employer was finishing a large stone building opposite St. Gabriel Church, adjoining the Champ de Mars, and on that I first went to work. The first Sunday I was in Montreal, I strolled about looking for the different places of worship, which were very few in 1815. There were two Presbyterian churches, one small Methodist chapel on the narrow street that ran down by the big French church, and one Episcopal church. I had been brought up strictly to the Church of England, but while I was at Woolwich, which is nine miles from London, where my parents resided, I attended the Baptist church, and felt a determination to serve God in future, so on the first Sunday I was in Montreal, I strayed into the little Methodist chapel, and being much pleased, I continued to attend there regularly, during the five years I remained in the city. I also soon began to attend the Wednesday and Friday evening meetings held there, and then became one of the teachers in the Sunday School, which was the means of keeping me out of mischief and bad company, so that I passed four years and a half very pleasantly. In September, 1818, I formed the acquaintance of a young woman whose name was Elizabeth McKercher, and who lived in Lachine."

It is only necessary here to say, this young lady and Mr. Pridham were married on the 26th January, 1820. Lack of space forbids the relation of the incidents of the next ten months, which are narrated in the biographical sketch, but Mr. Pridham was living on St. Henry street at the time he next mentions. He says: "One Saturday evening, Mr. Moody, a man with whom I was well acquainted, came in and said to me: 'I have been engaged to-day to go up to the country, to finish the inside work of a new house belonging to a Mr. Grant. I have to get another man to go with me, and if you like to go, I will engage you; I am to get 7s 6d (\$1.50) per day, and you will get 5s 6d (\$1.10) per day, a house to live in, and firewood.' I at once agreed to go. He said a boat would be down from Point Fortune in a few days, which would take up our tool chests and baggage. The boat, however, did not come further than Lachine, and so we got two carts, and conveyed our things there, on Saturday, the 11th of November. The next day there being a fair east wind, the

men in charge of the boat were anxious to get off, so about eight o'clock a.m. we started. The men, who were farmers, were not very skillful in managing the boat, and it took them a long time to get up the sail. The wind being a side wind, and very strong, we were blown half across the lake; and as it began to snow, and was very cold, they had to pull down the sail, and row back to shore. We reached it, nearly frozen, about three p.m., two and a half miles above the point where we started. That night we arrived at Pointe Claire, the next day we reached St. Ann's, the third day we came to Como, and the next to Point Fortune. The following day our things were conveyed up to Mr. Grant's, the place where he lived being now called L'Orignal, and we took up our quarters in the kitchen of the new house we were to finish. It was very open, but we laid boards overhead, and made it as comfortable as we could, but still it was very cold. The next day Mr. Grant sent up a barrel of pork and a barrel of flour, and we went to work. After working here four or five weeks, we found it too cold, and Mr. Grant, finding that it took too much wood to keep the place warm, hired one part of a log house, about two and a half miles from there, and had us move into it, while the Canadian who owned the house lived in the other part. Our room was only ten by twelve in size, but as Mr. Grant had put up an old stove in it, so that we were warm, we felt very contented.

"In the latter end of January, Mr. Moody, who boarded with me, wanting to go to Montreal to see his family, had to hire a man with his horse and sleigh to take him, and Mrs. Pridham went with him to buy groceries, there being no store in our vicinity. They were absent about a week, during which time I worked alone, and had to cook my own food. I was very glad when they returned. The Sundays, when there were meetings there, we used to walk to the Seigniory, a distance of five and a half miles, but it was only every fortnight that service was held there by the Methodists. It was in going there we became acquainted with the Smith family, who were English, and had been out here about two years. Mr. Smith brought £500, and was living about three miles from Mr. Grant's, on what was known as the 'Mile Square.' His daughter and Mrs. Pridham being of the same age, a warm friendship sprang up between them; but in the spring of the year 1822, Miss Smith was married to James Evans, who owned a farm near St. Scholastique, and they went to live there, but two years afterwards they went to live in Upper Canada.

"About the first of June, finding it necessary to go to Montreal for things I could not obtain where we lived, I walked the whole distance, as there was no means of conveyance at that time. Staying the first night at Point Fortune, the next morning I started, and that day got as far as St. Ann's, and the next I finished my journey. I started to return on the following Thursday, and reached home Saturday afternoon. Before arriving, however, I heard that a son had been born to us during my absence, and I was much pleased to find that the report was true. In the spring of 1823, as I saw but little chance of getting on where we then lived, I decided to change our place of residence; and having heard that Mr. Macmillan, of Grenville, had a house to let, at the head of the canal, I went to see him. It was not a regular dwelling house, but had been built as a store house for the lumbermen; it was two stories high. Mr. Macmillan wanted £60, but when I demurred at the price, he said he would allow me £25 a year, the first year, for putting up partitions in it, and £10 a year, for the four following years, for building a stable and shed. These terms I accepted, and moved into the house 19th March, 1823.

"A steamboat had been built that winter, at Hawkesbury, by a Mr. Mears; it was to run from Hawkesbury to Hull and Bytown, but it was a very poor affair. The first year it made one trip per week, going up on Saturdays and returning on Wednesdays.

"We had been in the house only about a month when the river began to rise, and the water came into the house to the depth of eighteen inches on the first floor, and we could neither get in nor out without a canoe. The current around it, also, was very strong. As I had fitted up the house for an hotel, I had to go to Montreal, on foot again, for a license. When I left home the water was not in the house, but when I returned I had to enter by means of a canoe. This state of things continued until the first week in June, and as our second child was born during the high water, it may be imagined that our situation was anything but pleasant.

"On the second of June, there was a terrible hurricane, and the river was so rough that the waves dashed into the second story windows of our house, and nothing saved the house from destruction by the wind but a very large chimney built at the east end of it. During this heavy storm on Sunday, there was no one but my wife, myself and our two infants in the house. We were much frightened, as a great many trees were blown down in different directions. At this time there were only two houses at the point, besides the one in which we lived. I had done no business for some time and now there was a quarter's rent due, which, in addition to the gloom cast over me by the storm and high water, made the prospect very sad. But the water soon began to fall, rafts began to come down, and the canal laborers commenced work, and thus business became brisk, and so continued till the close of navigation, when work on the canal ceased, and the two companies of soldiers moved to Montreal for winter quarters. There was a little business during the winter, however, as people were always passing up and down the river, and so I made enough to pay the rent, and had something left besides.

"The next spring, the water did not rise so high, it being but nine inches in depth on the floor of our house, and remained only a fortnight. That summer there was a good deal of rafting, and the usual number of laborers on the canal. The steamer continued to make one trip per week, and another small steamer was put on the river at Lachine to run to Carillon *via* Vaudreuil. Business was very good, so that, besides paying the rent, I was able to save something. In the fall of 1824, Mr. Macmillan induced me to buy a village lot from him, which was situated near the first lock, it consisted of half an acre, for which I was to pay £100 (\$400), £6 (\$24) annually, till I could pay the principal.

"Having bought the lot, I began to make preparations for building; as soon as the snow fell, I hired three or four Canadians to get out timber, which cost me nothing as woods surrounded us on every hand. By the 2nd of February, I had enough timber cut and squared, to enable me to go to framing the building, which was to be fifty by thirty-two feet in size, and two stories in height. It was ready for raising by the middle of March, and as there were very few people living on this side of the river, I had to get men from Hawkesbury to help raise it. The first day we put up all the frame except the plates, and as no one came over from Hawkesbury, the next morning we undertook to put on the plates ourselves. In doing this, we knocked off too many of the braces, and while the men were moving a long plate it struck a bent, pushed it over, and down came all the frame together. Two men were badly hurt, one had the calf of his leg torn off, and a splinter ran into the side of the other. I sent to St. Andrews for a doctor, and he came up and dressed their wounds. The one who had the wound in his side, a Canadian, got well in a few weeks, and the other, a Scotchman named McDonald, was getting on nicely, when we were startled one morning to find him dead. It seems that he became frightened from some cause in the night, and getting up started the wound to bleeding again, and the fact being unnoticed by his wife, he bled to death. I paid the expenses of his burial.

"After some days I had the carpenter examine the fallen frame, and get out new

pieces to replace the broken ones, and also to lengthen the frame to fifty-six feet. When this was done, we tried a second time to raise it, and succeeded to satisfaction. In the winter I got some pine logs, and hired two men to saw them into boards, and these I used to cover the building. Through skilful management I finally got the house enclosed, and so far completed, that I used one end of it for a grocery store, hiring a young man to manage it, and rented the other end to a man who employed shoemakers to work in it, while my wife and myself continued to reside in the house at the Point. The year 1825 was a sad year for us, for in addition to the disaster of the new house on the 12th of July, our eldest little daughter, two years and two months old, died, and Mrs. Pridham was also very sick, yet between the two houses we did a pretty fair business.

"At the close of navigation I commenced to work at the new house, beginning at daylight and working until nine o'clock every evening. There were three or four soldiers left here to take charge of the Government tools and workshops. One of them was a carpenter, and I hired him to work for me every evening after his own work was done, from five to nine o'clock. In this way I had all the lower flat finished by the first of May, so that we moved into it, and very glad were we to do so, and escape the annoyance of the high water in the other house at the Point. In the early winter previous to our removal, I walked to Montreal, and obtained a settlement of my account with the merchant with whom I had been dealing, and found I owed him above £130. I told him I was building a large house and had it covered and clap-boarded, and that as I had no funds to pay I would give him a mortgage on it, payable in two years, and he was to furnish me with groceries and what other things I required. He accepted my offer, and we immediately went before a notary and had the mortgage executed and signed. This year, a man named James Inglis came to Grenville, and hiring a house called the 'Old Abbey' from Mr. Macmillan, he opened a large store in it, and made a good deal of money. On moving into the new house, I rented the old one to Levi Le Roy, and continued to rent it until my own lease expired in 1828, when I gave it up. The summer following our removal I spent in finishing the house, but did not get it entirely completed till the following spring. During the winter I put up a stable and shed on the west side of the house, but as the Government wanted to build a bridge at the east end of the lock, and my stable and shed were in the way, they tore them down and put up much better ones for me at the east side of my house. This last spring Mr. Macmillan made me his assistant in the Post Office as he was about moving to Montreal, and he also sold me one hundred and ten acres of land at \$10 per acre, giving me time for payment at six per cent. interest. I sold one-half of it to Solomon Morris at the same price I paid for it, and the next year I sold one acre to Richard Mears, for a mill site, for £100.

"This year I did a good business, so that I was able to pay off some of the debts. In the winter of 1827-28 I got about twenty acres of the farm cut over, and the next summer got it ready for a crop. The next winter, the Quebec Government granted £5000 to open a road from Grenville to Hull, and Thomas Kains and Benjamin Papineau were appointed commissioners to look after the work, and pay out the money, Mr. Papineau having the upper half, and Mr. Kains the lower half of the road. This winter I got out lumber to build a barn in the village, having succeeded so well during the past year or two, that I was well nigh out of debt, and it was not long before the debts were entirely paid. In March, 1829, Mr. Stayner, the new Dep. Postmaster General, came here and found me in possession of the Post Office. He visited every Post Office in Canada, which was not many, there being but eighty in the two Provinces. After learning how I was in charge, he said that would not do, as the postmaster must be a resident at his office, and that he would have to make a

new appointment. In the year 1815, when I came over, Mr. Stayner was on the vessel in which I came to Canada, he then being in the Commissary Department. I became acquainted with him on the voyage, though he had quite forgotten me till I mentioned the circumstance of our meeting. He said he would make inquiry respecting me of the officers on the canal, and if they gave me a good character he might appoint me postmaster. On the 1st of April, about two weeks after he was here, I was gazetted postmaster of Grenville, and I have held the office ever since. The mails used to go up on the Hawkesbury side of the river from Montreal; they came *via* St. Eustache and St. Andrew's, and crossed at Carillon to Point Fortune, and so up the south side of the river. The engineer officers advised Mr. Stayner to have the mails come up on this side of the river, which he consented to do, and directed me after my appointment to forward them by the north shore, which I did. Mr. Mears, who was postmaster at Hawkesbury, did not like that, as he had to send his mail for Montreal and Hull to the Grenville office.

"Mr. Stayner wrote me, that if the postmaster at Hawkesbury did not send his mail over, I should hire a courier and send on the mail to Hull, and as the postmaster did not send over his mail at the appointed time, I hired a courier and sent on to Hull and Ottawa (then By-Town). The man I sent took the mail on his back as it was not heavy, and the roads were beginning to break up. It took him two days to go up and the same to return, the mail being sent only twice a week, and his salary was \$8 a trip. Mr. Stayner approved my course, and I learned that Mr. Mears had represented to him that, on account of the bad state of the roads, it would be impossible to send the mail on the north side of the river. The steamer commenced running about the 19th April that year, and immediately after her first trip Mr. Mears wrote to the Postmaster General that the steamer picked up the courier I had sent on the 5th of April. Mr. Stayner wrote me at once to learn if this was the fact. I then wrote to the Postmaster at Bytown (Ottawa), asking him to inform me at what time the courier I had despatched on the 5th of April arrived at his office. He immediately wrote me that he arrived on the evening of the 6th. This letter I forwarded to Mr. Stayner, and he then wrote a letter to Mr. Mears, reproving him sharply. The latter answered, making an humble apology for his mistake, saying he had understood the captain of the steamer, that the courier he picked up left Grenville on the 5th.

"This spring (1829), I had my barn framed, raised and covered, and let two Canadians have the land I cleared the previous summer, to sow wheat, giving me one-half the crop, and I furnishing the seed. The crop was a fine one, and when the wheat was cut the new barn was ready for storing it. This was a very good summer for business, and I was quite successful. In the fall Mr. Stayner visited my office, and a gentleman named Noah Freer, of Quebec, the attorney of Mrs. Taylor, who had charge of her late husband's estate, came with him. He wanted some one to look after Mrs. Taylor's lands in Grenville and collect the rents, and said Mr. Stayner had recommended me for the purpose. I accepted his offer to me, and he soon afterward sent me a power of attorney and a list of Mrs. Taylor's lands. Till the winter following, I was kept quite busy looking after these lands, ascertaining who lived on them, compromising with them for the rents they owed, and granting new leases, which were to continue in force ten years. This winter I did a good business, and, happily, got clear of debt. In the spring of 1830, the steamer began to run three trips a week, and the road from Grenville to Hull was opened up and made passable. Where the river interfered, they established ferries, so that people could now travel with horses and carriages. In the summer I employed a surveyor to trace out the lines on Mrs. Taylor's estate, the whole quantity of land belonging to her in the townships was five

thousand five hundred acres,* and I also leased much of it this season. I did much towards clearing the farm this year, and was blessed with good crops on the part already under cultivation. In the winter of 1831-32, I got out timber for another barn, as I had men working at the one I formerly built, turning it into a dwelling house.

"In June of 1832, the cholera broke out, and everybody was greatly alarmed. Very many died in Grenville, and no city or town in Canada escaped it. One day, as it was known that she had a case of cholera on board, the steamer was not permitted to land. It continued till the end of September, when the country began to assume a more improved appearance. Notwithstanding the cholera, our business this year was good, and the following winter I finished my new barn, which was 75 by 24 feet in size, and completed the work of turning the other barn into a dwelling. The expense of doing this work was considerable, still I managed to keep clear of debt. The next summer, as there was no cholera, people were once more in good spirits, and our business prospered; but we were soon to experience misfortune. In December, 1833, our little daughter Mary was so badly scalded, that for a while we despaired of her life; but by care she recovered, and on January 30th, 1834, our house caught fire from the chimney, and burned to the ground. There were plenty of people present, but it was so dry, and the fire had got under such headway, that it could not be saved, and everything except what was in the lower story was lost. The evening being fine, the fire was seen at St. Martin's near Montreal, and as far up as Buckingham. Fortunately I saved everything belonging to the post office, books, etc. I had now to build a house again, and I decided to build this time with stone, and in such a way that I could add to it, as I should feel able. Accordingly, I prepared to put up a house 42 by 28 feet, and meant to have it completed, so that we could move into it in the fall; but the masons I had engaged to build it were building a mill for Mr. Dewar, and as they were much longer in completing it than they had anticipated, they did not begin to work at mine till near September, 1835. It was the latter end of March before we moved into it, and then Mrs. Pridham and I went to Montreal to buy our stock of goods.

"The expense of building had been so much, that I had only about £150 left with which to purchase goods, so that I had to obtain them largely on credit. When we had them all packed up, Mr. Penner engaged fifteen trains to take them to Grenville. As soon as they were opened out, we commenced business, in a small way, and adopted the motto, 'Slow, but Sure,' and in this manner met the bills of our merchants as they came due. In the winter of 1835-36, I put up a stable and granary, 75 by 24 feet, which gave ample room to store the grain, of which I took in a great deal from our customers. There was considerable wheat grown in those days, in the adjacent townships, and I sometimes had several hundred bushels to dispose of in the spring, as well as a large quantity of pease and oats."

The remaining part of Mr. Pridham's autobiography, being more confined to his own personal interests, is here condensed into a few brief facts. For a number of winters, until wood began to get scarce, he got out a large quantity of it each winter to supply the steamboat company, and from this source realized some profit, besides clearing off his land. In 1831, he was gazetted Captain of Militia, and in 1838, appointed Captain of a company of Volunteers, which numbered seventy-four. They used to drill every Monday during the year 1838, after they were organized, and also during the year 1839. In 1853, Mr. Pridham was promoted to the rank of Major,

*These lands were granted to her late husband, Col. George Taylor, who had been an officer in the British Army. He also purchased several more lots from settlers in Grenville. This land, or a portion of it, is still held by his heirs.

and, the same year, was gazetted Lt.-Col. of Militia. In 1833, he was appointed Justice of the Peace. He devoted considerable attention to his farm, and it is worthy of note that he did not declare farming an unprofitable business, as many farmers of the present claim.

An account he kept of this branch of his business for a few years, between 1845 and 1850, shows that his farm, which was not a large one, gave him a net profit of nearly \$300 annually. In April, 1864, his wife died, and about two years subsequently, he married a widow, Mrs. Evans, whose maiden name was Mary Smith, mentioned in the first part of the above sketch. She died in 1875, and he afterward married Mrs. Dunn, a widow lady, well known to the writer, whose good works have endeared her to many. She is still living, but Mr. Pridham died 13th February, 1885, leaving eight sons and three daughters, Edwin, Frederic, Daniel, Charles, Richard, Alexander, George and James, and the daughters were respectively married to the Rev. Mr. Sutton, Thomas Wilson, a merchant of Clarence, Ont., and John Stewart, telegraph operator in St. Paul, Minn. Edwin was for a long time in the forwarding business in Montreal, and is now in the same business in the West; Frederick is a superannuated employe of the Montreal Post Office; Daniel is a railway employe (adjuster of claims) in Denver, Colorado; Charles, deceased, was purser on a boat; Richard is a mail clerk in Manitoba; George, now deceased, was a Post Office clerk in Winnipeg; James is a railway clerk in Chicago.

ALEXANDER PRIDHAM, who still lives in Grenville, is one of the most prominent and respected men of the county. He has been Mayor of Grenville village ever since it was incorporated in 1875; was Warden of the county ten or twelve years, and once, in acquiescence to a requisition signed by a very large number of the influential rate-payers, he consented to become the candidate of the Conservative Party of Argenteuil for the House of Commons; but, later, resigned in favor of J. C. Wilson. In 1879, he was appointed collector of canal tolls at Grenville, and about the same time was appointed Consular Agent of the United States for the Ottawa Valley.

REUBEN COOK from Ticonderoga, N.Y., a U. E. Loyalist, is said to have found his way into this section of the country about the year 1807. He first settled in Chatham, on what is now the farm of J. D. Clerihue. He sold out there and went to the Island in the Ottawa near Hawkesbury, and lived there for a time, but it is said that Mears, the proprietor of the Island, failed to keep his promise to deed it to him, and instead thereof, sold it to the Hamilton Bros. Surely we can but think, on learning this fact, and another misfortune which befell Mr. Cook in placing too much confidence in others, that he must have been tempted with Job to exclaim, "All men are liars." From the Island, he came to this township and took up the two lots of land near Calumet, which are now owned by Thomas Johnson and Nicholas Whinfield. Scarcely had he and his boys cleared the ground required for their potatoe patches and cornfields, when, late in the fall, one day, a young Irishman, with sad countenance, emaciated frame and tattered apparel, came to the house and craved the hospitality of the family. Having been sick, he said, and unable for a while to work, he wished, if they would kindly permit him, to remain until he recovered, when he would gladly work to repay them for their trouble and expense. It was a universal custom in these early days, among the pioneers, never to refuse to help those who seemed in need; and James Anderson, the young man referred to, found an asylum in the house of Mr. Cook. He was a stranger; no one knew anything respecting him, save what he saw fit, himself, to reveal. He spent the entire winter with Mr. Cook, never being asked to work, and working only when he felt so inclined. He was there provided with a comfortable home, and common humanity

should have prompted him to embrace every convenient occasion to show his gratitude, instead of stinging, like the adder, the hand by which he had been warmed and nourished.

During the winter Mr. Cook and his sons cut considerable timber, and when the river was free from ice, they formed it into a raft to take to the Quebec market. It was arranged that his eldest son and one younger should go with the raft, and that young Anderson should accompany them. As Mr. Cook had complied with the provisions of the law, and made the improvements on his lots necessary to secure the patent, he directed his son to go to the Crown Lands Office in Quebec, pay the required fee, and secure it. But, unfortunately, the elder son was taken sick, and remained at a house at the Back River near Montreal, sending his younger brother and Anderson on with the raft. At what particular time Satan entered into the heart of this wily young man is not known, but it seems that the prospect of obtaining two lots of land for nothing was a temptation which his moral nature was too weak to resist. On arriving at Quebec, he went to the Land Office, represented himself as the occupier of the lots of Mr. Cook, took oath to the improvements that had been made thereon, and with the money which he in some way had obtained, paid the fee demanded. He then, with the most brazen impudence and effrontery, returned to Grenville, and demanded from Mr. Cook possession of the lots to which he had thus fraudulently obtained the patent. Justice in these days, it can easily be imagined, could be obtained only through the most indefatigable efforts, and after much lapse of time; and so to avoid further vexation and expense, Cook granted Anderson peaceful possession of his ill-gotten land, and began to make improvements on another lot adjacent, the same on which his grandson, Elisha Cook, now resides.

Tradition says that Anderson spent his life here. He never married, and in consequence of his litigious proclivities, was usually involved in a law suit, and, naturally, died poor. The descendants of Cook claim that Mrs. Cook was the first person who ever sowed wheat in the township. On cleaning out a box for some purpose, she found a small quantity of wheat in it, and a sudden whim to sow it occurring, she selected a spot for the purpose in an enclosed field, and the yield being remarkably large, the settlers in the vicinity at once decided in future to raise wheat.

Hiram, one of the sons of Mr. Cook, after living in various places, returned to Grenville. He had several sons, but all save one found homes long ago in the West. William, the one of Hiram Cook's sons who remained here, was appointed Secretary-Treasurer of the Council when the village was incorporated in 1876, and still holds the office.

CHURCHES.

ANGLICAN CHURCH.

The earliest records that can be obtained of religious work in Grenville are those in connection with the Rev. Joseph Abbott, the first Church of England clergyman who settled in St. Andrews. We are ignorant of the date of his first arrival in Grenville, but it is said he left this place for Abbotsford in 1828, and from that time till his return, the Rev. Andrew Balfour conducted service in the schoolhouse. However this may be, the following record shows that Mr. Abbott was here in April, 1831:

" EASTER MONDAY,

GRENVILLE, 4th April, 1831.

" At a vestry meeting held in the school house of this place, this day, pursuant to public notice, were present :—

" Rev. Joseph Abbott, Thomas Kains, Esq., Ed. Pridham, Owen Owens, John Taylor, Henry Atkinson, James Anderson, Joseph Hambly, Jas. Wheeler, Joseph Marshall, William Cousins, Samuel Ogilvy, Edward Moreton, Robert Anderson, Christopher Edie, James Williamson, William Williamson, David Williamson, Ralph Horner, Benj. Patterson, Robert Reason, Richard Ritchie, James Loughlin, James Cousins, Thomas B. White."

Edwin Pridham and Joseph Hambly were appointed church wardens.

Mr. Abbott, having been appointed Bursar of McGill University, left for Montreal in 1845, and was succeeded in Grenville by the Rev. E. G. Sutton, who was followed in September, 1847, by the Rev. Charles Forest, whose successors were as follows :

Rev. Frederick S. Neve, in 1859 ; Rev. J. H. Dixon, in 1871 ; Rev. John Rollett (July), in 1875.

Mr. Rollett resigned in December, 1886, and was succeeded by Rev. A. J. Greer, who was followed by the present incumbent, Rev. William Harris, in 1889.

The church was erected in 1832, at a cost of \$1100 ; of this sum the Lord Bishop first gave \$200, and subsequently \$100 ; Col. Taylor first subscribed \$100, and afterward \$40 ; members of the Royal Staff Corps were also liberal subscribers.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A Presbyterian church edifice was erected in Grenville during the ministrations of the Rev. Mr. Mair, while that clergyman was pastor of the church at Chatham. As the church here has ever since been supplied by the minister located at Chatham, the history of the church at that place is believed to contain all that would be of general public interest.

ROMAN CATHOLIC PARISH OF GRENVILLE.

HISTORY OF ITS FOUNDATION, BY REV. J. GASCON.

The history of the Roman Catholic parish of Grenville is so intimately connected with that of the whole County of Argenteuil, that it is impossible to study the progress of the former without admiring the rapid development of the latter. Besides, it is an immutable principle admitted by all nations, that the foundation of happiness and true progress are only found in religious and Christian spirit.

Grenville was only an immense forest, inhabited by a few bold adventurers, when the first missionaries came thither to pitch their tent and at the same time erect the cross of Christ. Attracted as by an invincible loadstone, colonists gathered immediately and settled around this symbol of their Redemption, around which they made a rampart with their hearts and bodies against all outside attacks. Charmed by the beauty of the country and the fertility of the soil, those first pioneers set courageously to work, resolved to make a "home for themselves."

Of course, we may presume that among the first who came to settle in this part of the county of Argenteuil, there were men of different creeds and nationalities. Irishmen, Scotchmen, Englishmen, Frenchmen vied generously one with the other, but the struggle was peaceful, fair and loyal. Many of them were ignorant of the teachings

of our divine and holy religion, but all were endowed with those noble and manly qualities which make a man courageous, sympathetic and kind-hearted. The Roman Catholic Church, always filled with care for the spiritual and temporal welfare of her children, sent some of her missionaries to soothe the griefs of those brave colonists, sustain their courage and revive their hopes. Till then the wood-cutter's axe alone had disturbed the silence of that vast solitude; henceforth, he who will may repeat in his seclusion the sublime and beautiful hymns of our divine religion.

We do not possess any authentic document to fix the date when the first missionary came to preach the Gospel in this part of the county of Argenteuil. The archives of the Roman Catholic Church of Grenville do not run any farther back than 1839. The first official act was signed on the 17th of February of that year, by the Rev. J. B. Bourassa, then in charge of the mission. But there is no doubt that several good and zealous missionaries had visited this region many years before the date mentioned. The first priests who in 1839 ministered to the new born colony were the Revds. J. B. Bourassa, Wm. Dolan and J. D. Charland. Rev. H. L. Girouard became their successor in 1840, Revds. J. N. Papineau and Lefaiivre in 1841, and Revds. Fathers J. Henkendries, Wm. Brady, Morrisset and J. Colgan in 1842. Revd. Mr. Colgan was then appointed parish priest of St. André, and administrator of the mission of Grenville, up to the 2nd of May, 1845.

Revs. J. Théoret, Richard and G. Huberdeau were successively put in charge of the mission in 1845, 1846 and 1847. Then in 1848 and 1849, Revs. A. McDonell and A. M. Bourassa continued the apostolic work of their devoted predecessors. Rev. Mr. Bourassa, who, some months ago, celebrated with great pomp the 50th anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood, has not forgotten the arduous beginnings of the Grenville Mission. How many good works were accomplished, how many griefs soothed, how many obstacles surmounted by those brave and pious soldiers of Christ. They held an unshaky faith in the following words of the Holy Writ: "If God is for us, who will be against us?"

Rev. Mr. Bourassa remained in charge of the Grenville Mission till 1851, when Rev. Father Tabaret, O.M.I., succeeded him. The Roman Catholic people of Grenville cherish the memory of that pious missionary, who was chosen in the counsels of divine Providence to play so important a part in educational work in Canada. The modest missionary of 1851 was to become, some months later, the learned doctor, the distinguished economist, the great philosopher appointed to govern the College of Ottawa, which has now become, owing to the kind patronage of His Grace, Archbishop Duhamel, one of the finest Universities in North America. The people of Grenville are loud in praise in speaking of the virtues and zeal of that humble missionary, whose memory will last forever among them. Rev. P. Molloy, O.M.I., so well known and so dear to all the citizens of Ottawa, was a devoted assistant to the Rev. P. Tabaret. At Grenville, as everywhere he ministered, he left behind him the memory of his great charity and admirable humility.

From 1852 to 1857, the mission of Grenville was successively in charge of Revds. M. Byrne, J. David, A. O'Malley, J. Gillie, G. A. Ebrault, J. J. Collins and Trudeau, O.M.I. Rev. L. Jouvant was then appointed missionary on the 28th of March, 1858, where he remained till 1862. A devoted priest, a loyal and honest citizen, he was destined to occupy a more important position. Several years later he was chosen to be Vicar General of the diocese of Ottawa. He filled this important position up to the time when he returned to France, his native country. His successor to the mission of Grenville was the Rev. Mr. Mancip, parish priest of L'Orignal. The first official act bearing his signature is to the date of the 30th March, 1862. The Colony of Grenville, which had already existed for several years, made great strides in the

way of progress under the administration of Rev. Mr. Mancip. Up to that time, the religious services were held in a small chapel, situated on the shore of the Long Sault, a few steps only, it appears, from the spot where Dollard des Ormeaux and his sixteen companions generously shed their blood for the salvation of New France. That glorious soil, where are undoubtedly buried the relics of those brave and pious soldiers, is at present nothing more than a pasture for domestic animals. No stone, no monument of any kind to tell the place where the mortal remains of those brave men are waiting for the great day of the general resurrection. Yet the devotion of those 17 heroes, writes an historian, excels all that ancient and modern history can show to us. It tells us to what sublime heroism the souls of the first colonists of Montreal had risen, those soldiers of the Virgin Mary, more anxious about Christian martyrdom than about human glory. We look with impatience for the day when gratitude and patriotism will determine the exact spot of that illustrious fight, and will erect to the 17 heroes of "Long Sault" the monument which their generous sacrifice deserves. The reader will forgive us for the present digression, inspired, not by a spirit of vainglory, but in the hope that the heroism and virtues of our ancestors related to, and remembered by all, will enlighten and guide future generations.

In 1862, as the Roman Catholic population of Grenville had considerably increased, they resolved to erect a church adapted to the wants of the people. The way was opened, and the parishioners of Grenville went boldly and rapidly forward. They would not let the missionaries enjoy alone the delicious fruits of sacrifice. After much deliberation, the place of the ancient church was abandoned, and they chose for the construction of the new temple a spot near the village, admirably situated at the head of the "Long Sault." The work of construction was completed in 1863. the pastor and the faithful could look with pride upon a pretty stone church, built owing to the pious devotion of the former and the great generosity of the latter. At the same time the mission of Grenville was converted into a canonical parish, under the title of "Notre Dame des Sept Douleurs." The new church was solemnly dedicated by His Grace, Bishop Gingués. The ceremony took place in presence of immense crowds of people, who were greatly affected when contemplating the results of their labors. Their enthusiasm was certainly quite natural, for the colony of 1839 had made great strides during that short period of time. The colony had given place to the mission, and in that day so much longed for, the mission was being replaced by a canonical parish. The events accomplished during that period are far in the past, and now there remain only a few venerable witnesses of the beginnings of the Grenville mission; but tradition has transmitted from the fathers to the sons the pious memory of the devoted missionaries who first ministered to the Catholic people of Grenville. We must here pay a grateful tribute of praise to the following gentlemen, who, in the religious and civil order, left behind them some very precious examples of disinterestedness, generosity, and patriotism. They always advocated good understanding, union of all men of good will for the benefit of the country. Who has not heard of the good citizens of whom Grenville is proud, Messrs. John Howard, Patrick Kelly, Thomas Mackam, Peter Trainor, Charles Johnstone, James Burns, sen., Orphir Pilon, James Barron, James Grace, A. B. Philion, Michael Morane, Martin Lowe, Joseph Seguin, John Johnstone, and many others, who for many reasons commanded the esteem and respect of their fellow-citizens. Henceforth, young people may be inspired with their example, and, in their turn, walk in the way so nobly traced.

Rev. Mr. Foley, now parish priest of Almonte, was the first parish priest of Grenville. Beginning a new parish always requires of the priest who takes charge of it a considerable amount of work, a constant disinterestedness, and much self sacrifice.

The first parish priest of Grenville was endowed with all these qualities in no

small degree. A man of duty, he devoted the three years of his ministry, not only to the spiritual, but also to the temporal welfare of his parishioners. For this reason, the people of Grenville cherish a fond remembrance of their first pastor. Mr Foley was appointed a canon and a member of the Chapter of His Grace the Archbishop of Ottawa.

Rev. J. L. Chemiz succeeded Canon Foley in 1874. People are loud in their praise of that good man for his wise and prudent administration. He left the parish in the month of July, 1877, and had for his successor Rev. M. O. Bérubé, now parish priest of L'Orignal. Rev. Mr. Bérubé, whose courtesy has become proverbial, is the model of a good parish priest. Endowed with a kind heart, a loyal and frank character, he was not long in gaining the affections of his people. When, in 1880, his superiors appointed him parish priest of the fine and important place of L'Orignal, it was not without regret that the parishioners of Grenville were separated from that good priest whom they esteemed so highly. He left in Grenville some precious examples of disinterestedness, devotion to souls, and public spirit and love of progress.

From 1880 to 1883 three devoted priests were successively parish priests of Grenville. Rev. J. L. Francœur was appointed the first in 1880. He remained there three years, and during that time worked energetically for the spiritual and temporal welfare of his parish. Rev. D. J. Halde succeeded him on the 15th of May, 1883, and Rev. E. Dacier, on the 22nd of May, 1884,—all of whom left behind them a good name and reputation. Zealous priests as they were, they had only the ambition of working faithfully and successfully in the vineyard of the Lord, and winning souls to God.

Rev. Messire Sauvé arrived at Grenville in the month of October, 1885. In appointing Mr. Sauvé parish priest of Grenville, Archbishop Duhamel was aware that he was putting the right man in the right place. His kindness, his piety, modesty and charity have become proverbial in Grenville. J. B. Hormisdas Sauvé was born on the 17th May, 1851, of truly Christian parents. After a brilliant course of studies at the Colleges of Montreal and Ottawa, he listened obediently to the voice of God, who called him to the priesthood. When a student at the Seminary of Ottawa he held first rank, owing both to his ability and virtues. He was ordained to the priesthood on the 30th of December, 1884, and appointed curate to La Pointe Gatineau—a position which he occupied up to the month of October, 1885—when he was appointed to Grenville. A virtuous priest, he was also a loyal and disinterested citizen. As a priest he was a wise guide, a prudent adviser, a charitable pastor, always ready to help the poor and console the unhappy ones. "Love, poverty and humility," was his motto. His constant fidelity to that golden rule gained for him the esteem and popularity which he always enjoyed among his parishioners. In 1870, when a regiment of Pontifici Zouaves was enlisted to defend the illustrious Pope Pius IX, Messire Sauvé, although still a young man, was one of the first to generously offer the sacrifice of his life. He was the first Canadian wounded under the walls of Rome, at the time of the capture of that city by the Piedmontese.

It becomes the priest to recount these things to his parishioners with enthusiasm, always keeping in remembrance the devoted missionaries who have evangelized the population of Grenville. May this brief sketch, inadequate as I deem it, help to acquaint the present generation with many events in the history of Grenville which must necessarily be of interest. I would also that it tend to prove that which can be attained by industry when our lives are governed by faith and guided by its bright light.

The Rev. J. Gascon, the present priest at Grenville, was appointed to this mission in October, 1892. He was born at St. Agathe, County of Terrebonne, in

1863, reared in Ottawa, and educated at the University of that city. He was ordained priest in February, 1891, and after having served as assistant priest eighteen months, he came to Grenville, where he has since remained, each succeeding year securing more firmly and largely the affections and respect of his people. He is very energetic.

METHODIST CHURCH.

The first church formed in Grenville by this denomination was in 1854. There are now three church edifices on this mission—one at Grenville village, one at Chatham, and another at Calumet. There is also a good parsonage and outbuildings at this village, which is the head of the mission. There is a good choir and Sabbath School at every point on the Mission, and the Church generally is in a prosperous condition.

GRENVILLE.		Number of Members.	Church Re- lief Fund.	Contingent Fund.	Educational Fund.	Sup. Min. Fund.
1854	James Roy .....	..			
1855	James Roy	40				
1856	James Morris	67	\$	\$	\$	\$
1857	.....	65		1 50	.....	4 82
1858	.....	69	2 00	.....	.....	5 00
1859	John V. Wilson	67	2 43	.....	.....	4 00
1860	Robert Graham	47	75	0 60	0 50	2 90
1861	Robert Graham	48	50	1 75	0 50	3 00
1862	Joseph Hill	49	75	1 50	0 75	3 00
1863	Joseph Hill	64	1 00	1 72	1 00	1 97
1864	George H. Kenny	64	1 15	1 79	1 00	5 15
1865	George H. Kenny	65	1 07	2 55	1 01	1 60
1866	United with Lachute	56	1 61	1 76	0 78	4 59
1867	Jabez B. Keough					

In 1872 the parsonage was burnt and the records destroyed, so that we are unable to give the names of the ministers between that date and 1867. Rev. John Corbett was the minister then (1872) in charge, and the following are his successors: Revds. W. Norton, R. G. Feek, Alex. Campbell, A. Raley, R. W. Kechnie, W. Smith, Jas. Watson, Chas. Deeprose, R. F. Oliver, Wm. Howett, M.A., Andrew Galley, E. A. Davis, B.A., A. Logan, W. H. Stevens and D. Brill.

THE REV. DAVID BRILL, pastor of the Methodist Church at Grenville and Calumet, was born in Bagot, Renfrew County, Ontario, 27th November, 1859, and is a son of John Brill and his wife, Elizabeth Hazlewood.

His early years were spent on a farm, and he received his higher scholastic training under special instructors in his native county. He was converted and united with the Methodist Church in 1859, and was soon made a class leader. In 1861 he was licensed as an exhorter, and the following year as local preacher, and soon after this supplied as a young preacher, in the Renfrew and Clarendon circuit, while he was preaching in Thorne, Que. In 1863 he was stationed at Riceville Mission under Rev. Z. B. Hitchcock as superintendent, and in the same year was removed to

Osnabruck, with Rev. F. B. Stratton. On the 4th June, 1865, he was ordained Deacon by Bishop D. Smith, and in June 1867, was ordained Elder by Bishop Richardson.

He was married, 7th February, 1866, to Miss Mary Amelia Pake, of Sheffield, by the presiding Elder, Rev. Benson Smith; they have one son, John Wesley, and three daughters—Emeline Jane, Clara Eliza and Nancy A. E.

Mr. Brill has been stationed by authority of the several conferences on the following circuits, viz.: Derligh, Mississippi, Huntley and Fitzroy, Renfrew, Edwardsburg, Verona, Cannifton, Milford Bay, Hollowell, Tweed, Cloyne, Toledo, Lombardy and Burwick.

In California he was stationed at Bonan Church, in the city of San José, in Brentwood, Byron and at Martinez, county seat of Contra Costa County.

When at Cannifton, in 1875, he received a sunstroke, which so affected his health, that under doctor's certificates the conference held at Kingston, in 1888, gave him a superannuated station and a release to live by the sea coast for a time, hence his stay in California. The change of climate had the desired effect, and in a few weeks he was able to do some work as a supply.

The Rev. D. Brill has served the conference as Registrar of Baptisms for two years. Gracious Revivals have attended his ministry; he has built and repaired twenty-eight churches and parsonages, perhaps the greatest number of any minister of his age in his conference.

When in California, as an invalid, he raised about \$13,000 for church building, etc. The following letter shows the esteem in which he was held.

F. F. JEWELL, D.D., Presiding
Elder of Oakland District,
925 Valencia st., San Fran-
cisco, Cal. }

SAN FRANCISCO, Cal., 22nd Feb., 1894.

The Rev. WM. JACKSON, D.D., President Montreal Conference of the Methodist Church of Canada.

DEAR SIR AND BROTHER:—

Our esteemed brother, Rev. D. Brill, is about to leave us to return to the Conference, where his membership has remained, while he has been with us in person and useful work. His humble, faithful, untiring devotion to the cause of Christ, and our common Methodism, has greatly endeared him to his brethren in the ministry and laity here, and makes his going from us an occasion of *much regret*. He has evinced remarkable qualifications in creating and improving church property, and leaves monuments of his skill and industry in several fields of labor. Without exception, he has been faithful in labor, kindly in spirit, and a Christian gentleman everywhere. His family has maintained the same spirit and character, and will also bear with them the affectionate regards of those who have known them. We would fain detain them here, but the orderings of a Divine Providence seem to indicate otherwise.

We trust that this brother beloved may be spared many years to honor God in effective service in his chosen and loved profession and calling.

Sincerely and cordially,

F. F. JEWELL.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

(Contributed.)

"In the month of May, 1887, Mr. A. J. Vining, a student of McMaster Hall, "Toronto, visited this neighborhood and held evangelistic services in Betts' School-house (Gauley Settlement), about six miles northeast of Grenville Village. He was

"very successful, and many professed faith in Christ. Some old Baptist members, and those recently converted, were formed into a regular Baptist church, and, having decided to accept the offer of Mr. John Stewart of a piece of land for a church, they commenced at once to build. By 19th December of the same year, the edifice was completed, and on that day was dedicated to the service of God.

"It was built about 30 by 40 feet, with a seating capacity of 200. Commodious vestries have since been added.

"Mr. Vining left in the fall, and the work was carried on by Rev. P. H. McEwen till May, 1888, when Mr. A. N. Frith, student of McMaster Hall, took charge for the summer. He was followed by the Rev. George Brock, who served the church from October, 1888, to May, 1889, and then gave place to the Rev. George Leehy, of McMaster, who remained until the following October. During the time of the latter's ministrations, a small building was purchased in the Gauley Settlement for week evening services, and was fitted up for that purpose.

"In October, 1889, the present pastor, Rev. J. Robinson, received an invitation to become their pastor, and accepted. He was born in England in 1845, entered the ministry at the age of 23, and, in 1881, came to Canada. Since that time he has been pastor of the Lewis Street (now called First Avenue) Baptist Church, Toronto, the Sidney and Stirling churches, and of the present one at Grenville.

"Since settling at Grenville, a branch cause has been started at Avoca, where a student labors every summer. In November, 1892, a new church was opened at Stonefield; it is the same size as that at Grenville, and the land for its site was given by Messrs. T. Owens and Reuben Weldon. The membership, including Grenville, Stonefield and Avoca, is about 127. Thus, in six years, the Church has erected two new churches, purchased one building, sustained a pastor and kept a student at work during the summer. They receive a small grant per year from the Baptist Mission Board, and are almost free from debt."

Since the above history of the Baptist Church was contributed, the Rev. Mr. Robinson has removed to another place, and he was succeeded at Grenville, in May, 1895, by the Rev. J. Bonner, the present pastor.

DAVID WILLIAMSON, SEN., was one of the pioneers of Grenville, whose enterprise contributed toward the activity of business, and whose descendants are among the active business men of the township at the present. He was born in the County of Down, Ireland, and when seven years of age, crossed the ocean with his father's family in the sailing ship "Ploughman," which reached Quebec after a three months' voyage.

The family consisted of eleven members; but he was the last survivor. They first settled in Caledonia, Prescott County, Ont.; but shortly afterward, in 1817, came to Grenville. In his earlier years he was engaged in transporting freight, and, later, was in the forwarding business, his energy and genial nature causing his services to be much sought by the lumbermen along the Ottawa. For a number of years he had a line of stages between Grenville and Bytown, and carried the mail. In 1837 he was one of the first in the township to offer his services to his country, enlisting in the company of Capt. Pridham. In 1838, he married Sarah McInnes, of Argyleshire, Scotland. They had nine children—five sons and four daughters; of the latter, one died in 1887. The remaining four sons are among the active men of Grenville Village. David, the eldest, having quite early decided to follow commercial life, entered the store of Messrs. Owens, of Stonefield, at Montebello, as clerk. In 1875 he opened a store on his own account in this village, and is still in the same business. He has taken much interest in local affairs, and has been Municipal Councillor several years,

also School Commissioner. He is telegraph operator, and has been postmaster since 1875. Of his three brothers, Thomas has been a lockmaster at the village of Grenville for 23 years. James, who is captain on one of the river steamers, is also in the forwarding business.

John A. is foreman on the canal. He belongs to the Argenteuil Rangers, and, in 1866, at the time of the first Fenian Raid, was in Capt. R. Pridham's company, which was sent on duty to St. Johns, Que., and Cornwall, Ont.

DAVID REEVES, a member of the Royal Staff Corps, when a young man, in 1804, enlisted in the 23rd Regiment of Light Dragoons. He served in the Peninsular war; was wounded at the battle of Salavera, and subsequently fought at Waterloo. He received a pension from the British Government for his military services of 1s. 6d. sterling per day. After his regiment was disbanded, he enlisted in the Royal Staff Corps, and arrived in Grenville in 1825. He was one of the members of this corps who remained in the country after the canal was completed. He died in Lachine, and his wife died of cholera in Grenville, in 1832.

They left three sons, one of whom died in Kingston; the other two, Christopher and Daniel, still live in Grenville, and are men much esteemed. Christopher, after being engaged a number of years in the lumber business, purchased a farm, and on this he now resides. Daniel was clerk in the store of George Kains for twenty-seven years. He then, in 1859, hired the store of Mr. Kains, bought his stock of goods and continued in trade for himself. In 1876, having been quite successful in business, he retired. He has been Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner, but has preferred to keep aloof from politics and public affairs. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, but declined to qualify.

JOHN KELLEY, from Ireland, settled in Grenville, 1825, on a lot of land now owned by John Howard. The house which he built and used for an hotel is still standing. He was accidentally drowned in 1835, while fishing at the head of the Long Sault. He left three sons and three daughters. One of his sons died many years ago. The other two, Patrick and John, have been energetic, successful business men; the former in Grenville, the latter in Carillon. Patrick Kelley, at the age of 12, enlisted in the company of Volunteers, commanded by Captain Pridham. He was very active, and his youth, perhaps, rendering the excitement and equipage of military life more fascinating to his mind, he soon outstripped his older comrades in knowledge and practice of the drill. On one occasion, when Major Mayne was present, reviewing the Volunteers, not liking the manner in which they were handled by the drill master, an old soldier of the regular army, exclaimed: "Here, Kelley, step out and drill these men." The order, which was not more complimentary to Kelley than it was mortifying to the drill master, was obeyed in a manner that gave much satisfaction to the major. Mr. Kelley has been proprietor and manager of an hotel in this village for many years, and has also engaged in the forwarding business. He has been interested, as well, in the public affairs of the village, having served as Municipal Councillor, and was Commissioner for the trial of small causes till he declined longer to act. His two sons, John and E. P. Kelley, contractors and forwarders, also reside in the village. Wm. H. Kelley, a third son, resides in Montreal, where he is engaged in the lumber business. He exports large quantities, some years sending ten million feet to the States. He recently took a contract for supplying lumber for the Montreal Harbor Improvements. He was married 13th September, 1887, to Estella Ann Carney, daughter of P. Carney, of Roxton Falls, Que.

LEVI LEROY, a son of Peter Francis LeRoy, whose father was one of the pioneers at Chute au Blondeau, came to Grenville in 1827, and, as his vocation had been

hotelkeeping at the former place, he engaged in the same business at Grenville, his house standing on what is known as the "Point." He had also been a pilot, and, it is said, he was one of the very first whose services were called in requisition on the Ottawa. His house was frequented by lumber men and raftsmen, and though we do not know what the interior of this particular inn was like, we cannot refrain from picturing in our imagination the scenes that must have greeted a traveller in the humble tavern, in those days of primitive simplicity. What a contrast the house and all its appointments must have been to the village hostelry of the present. No carpeted parlor with mahogany sofa, gilded mirror, lace curtains, and highly polished coal stove, awaited the traveller in those days. On the contrary, a large room, whose only furniture was a few chairs and benches, and warmed by a rough stone fire-place, in which blazed a pile of logs and wood sufficient for many days in a stove of the present manufacture. And what groups gathered around that blazing hearth. How many tales of prowess, hardship, combats with wild beasts, or other adventures were poured forth during the wild stormy nights by the hardy men there assembled.

Mr. LeRoy was one of the number in Grenville who fell a prey to the cholera in 1832. After his death, his widow, who was a daughter of Reuben Cook, mentioned on another page, continued the management of the hotel a dozen years or more, when his son Orrin succeeded her. The latter, like his father, besides keeping hotel, also acted as pilot, and has followed the business for fifty years. He has vivid recollections of the hardships recounted by his father and grandfather, which they experienced in taking their grain to mill—the nearest mill being located on the one hand at Hull, and the other at St. Ann.

HUGH CLARK.—His grandfather, Clark, came from Scotland to this township, when the canal was in process of construction. He afterward settled on a farm about two miles north of Grenville Village, on a farm now owned and occupied by his son, Robert Clark, and spent the remainder of his days here. He had eight sons and two daughters, of whom only his son Robert and one daughter now live in this section. His eldest son, John, who was employed in different places, made Grenville his home till he died in January, 1863. He had three sons and two daughters, of whom only two sons now live here.

Hugh, one of the latter, a carpenter by trade, was married in May, 1878, to Margaret Ellen Dewar, and lives in Grenville Village.

MRS EMERY CUSHING, now living in Grenville, is one of those remaining who saw the country soon after it merged from its primeval state, and now witnesses the struggles of the third generation, well advanced towards middle life, since she was born.

Emery Cushing, as well as his brother Lemuel, was for many years a well-known figure along the Ottawa, also in Montreal. He was proprietor of an hotel in that city, was largely engaged in the forwarding trade on the Ottawa, and had a line of coaches between Ottawa and Montreal. He died in the latter city, where he spent most of his life; he had five sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Emery, was for some time clerk for his uncle, Lemuel Cushing; he married Mary Ann McGuire, and settled in Pembroke, Ont., where they lived many years. They had seven children—three sons and four daughters—two pairs of twins among the number.

ARTHUR CUSHING, the eldest son, has spent most of his life on the Ottawa, being promoted by his employers as his faithfulness and ability gained their confidence. In 1892, he was appointed Captain of the steamer "Ida," running between Ottawa and Kingston, and the following year became Captain on the "Harry Bates." He

has recently abandoned the river, however, and is now proprietor of a public house in Ottawa. He was married 26th December, 1881, to Florence Graham of Ottawa; she died in November, 1882, and he was again married 2nd November, 1886, to Mary Jane Burrows, of Chelsea, Que.

MERCANTILE.

Besides David Williamson, who has already been mentioned, the following either have been or now are engaged to a greater or less extent in mercantile life. All are men accorded a voice in the affairs of the township.

JOHN WILSON, who came from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1816, with his family, consisting of wife and five children, was for a number of years a prominent and successful merchant in Grenville. He first settled near Montreal, and in a short time opened a handsome store in that city. About 1828 he removed to Greece's Point, Chatham, from which place he came to Grenville in 1832. He engaged in mercantile business on his arrival, and pursued it successfully till 1848, when he went to Cumberland, Ont., and died there a few years since at the advanced age of ninety.

Robert, his third son, remained in Grenville; continued the business begun by his father, and also took an interest in the schools and municipal matters of the place—having served as School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor several years. In 1847, he married Jane Smart, and four sons were the fruit of this marriage—three of whom are now alive. Mr. Wilson died in 1879. John L. Wilson, one of the sons, entered into partnership with his father, and soon succeeded to the entire business, and continued it till 1882, when he retired. In 1879, he was married to Eliza J. Mooney, and still resides here, preferring the quiet of domestic, to the cares and vexations of public life.

JOHN WADE, one of the merchants, came here and opened a store about 1875. His grandfather was one of the early settlers of East Hawkesbury, Ont., and afterwards conducted an hotel at Greece's Point. Not long after coming to Grenville, Mr. Wade built his present store, in which he keeps a good stock, and his enterprise has led him to engage in other business which he vigorously prosecutes. He has a carriage and blacksmith shop, is engaged quite largely in the lumber trade, and owns a tug boat called the "H. M. Mixer." He finds time also to serve his fellow-citizens as School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor. In 1862, he married Catherine Fraser, a granddaughter of Reuben Cook, of whom a sketch is given on another page. Mrs. Wade remembers many of the incidents of pioneer life related by her grand parents, one, particularly, which made a deep impression on her mind in the days of her childhood: Her grandfather, one day, espied a canoe coming down the Ottawa, the only occupant of which seemed to be a woman. Seeing him at work on shore, she rowed the canoe towards him, and when she landed, he learned, to his surprise, that the canoe bore the dead body of her husband. This couple lived far up the Ottawa, the husband sickened and died, and as there were no neighbors nor minister to bury him, his stricken wife determined to convey his body to a place where it could receive Christian burial. This was her mission when she met Mr. Cook, and he at once secured her all the aid required, and she had the consolation of seeing her husband properly interred in Grenville.

JOHN HOWARD, who died in 1894, had been in business since 1855. He was a member of the Village Council for a decade or more, and was also a School Commissioner. He was much liked by all.

JAMES BARRON, who is a son of Joseph Barron, a pioneer of Hawkesbury, has been in the grocery business here for twenty-six years. He is clerk of the Commissioners' Court, and has been School Commissioner several years. He was Captain for some time on the steamer "Aid," for Col. George Smith, of Montreal. He married a daughter of the late John Mason, lockmaster at Carillon.

JOHN COOK has been in trade here for about thirty years. He also has a carriage, blacksmith and harness shop, and has engaged to some extent in the lumber business. He has been a Justice of the Peace for fifteen years, also a member of the Municipal Councils and of the Board of School Commissioners; his wife is a granddaughter of Reuben Cook, mentioned on another page.

W. T. WHITE, from Dairsee Muir, Fifeshire, Scotland, opened a store in Grenville in 1877, in which he still trades. He, too, has been Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner. He is also agent for the Ottawa Navigation Company, and conductor on the railroad train which in summer runs between Grenville and Greece's Point. Mr. White is a man of public spirit and much geniality.

JAMES MILLER came from Ireland to Canada in 1873, and to Grenville in 1875. He has been in trade most of the time since, and has been a member of the Village Council for several years.

THOMAS AND WILLIAM MORROW, grandsons of a member of the Royal Staff Corps, and sons of George Morrow, a farmer in Grenville, are doing a thriving business here in the mercantile line. They were formerly clerks in the store of Mr. Pridham, and being enterprising young men they soon purchased his stock of goods and engaged in trade on their own account.

WILLIAM BRADSHAW, who came from England in 1880, was employed about a year in the bakery of Mr. Hope, at Lachute, then came to Grenville, married, and entered into business. A few years afterwards he went to Washington Territory, and was in Seattle during the great fire in that place. He returned to Grenville, however, after an absence of two years, and began the manufacture of bread and confectionery. He supplies not only the villagers, but many of the inhabitants of the neighboring district. He also has a flour and feed store, and has recently opened a grocery.

James Burns, jun., who has been a general jobber in Grenville for more than twenty years, has a grocery and market on Canal Square.

WILLIAM THOMAS HALL came from Hawkesbury Village to Grenville in 1889, and entered mercantile life, which he had previously followed. Soon after his arrival he built the store in which his widow still trades, but he died two years subsequently. Albert E., one of his sons, with his mother, still continues the business, keeping a good stock of general merchandise. William S., another son, is studying dentistry in the Royal College, Toronto.

JAMES GAULEY also opened a store in this village in 1875, but having died the next year, his wife and sister, Elizabeth S. Gauley, continued the business. The latter, Miss Gauley, very early displayed a penchant for trade and speculation, and this trait having developed into rare business tact, has contributed much to the success of the firm, yet she believes that no business can be truly prosperous that has not Christian principles for its base.

PROFESSIONAL.

DR. WILLIAM ALBERT MACKAY is of the same lineage as Mr. J. A. N. Mackay, barrister of St. Andrews—a family of social and military distinction. The father of Dr. Mackay was a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Militia, and a notary for many years in the county of Two Mountains. The subject of our present sketch was born at St. Eustache, in 1861, and was educated at St. Laurent, at Bishop's College, taking his degree from the latter in 1884. After practising eight years in Pontiac, Que., he came to Grenville, where he enjoys a large practice. He is a brother-in-law of Mr. Dansereau, Postmaster of Montreal, and his wife is a niece of the R. C. Bishop of Glengarry, Ont. A brother of the doctor is proprietor of the Belmont Retreat, a Gold Cure establishment in Quebec city.

GEORGE W. PRENTISS, M.D., was born at Chelsea, Que., and studied medicine with the late Dr. Ruggles Church (late Attorney-General). He took a three years' course at McGill, then attended lectures at Bellevue, New York, returned, and took his degree at McGill in 1863. After practising in Wisconsin, and in different parts of Canada a few years, he settled in Grenville in 1869, where he has since resided, receiving a fair share of patronage. He has, for a number of years past, also had a drug store in connection with his office.

C. L. BEAUDOIN, N.P., who has had considerable experience in the notarial business in other places, located in Grenville a few years since. He is proficient in his professional practice; writes both French and English.

A. B. FILION, who is one of the prominent public men in Grenville, has a fine farm and residence about a mile from the village. He went from Western Ontario to Arundel in 1866, and took up 600 acres of land, which is now occupied by his second son. He came to Grenville in 1872, and two years later was appointed Justice of the Peace, Forest Ranger of Argenteuil and parts of two adjoining counties, and Secretary-Treasurer of the township and augmentation of Grenville.

THOMAS CUMMINGS, a member of the Gordon Relief Expedition of 1884, is one of the enterprising business men of this village. He was born in Grenville, and found employment on the Ottawa early in life. In 1870 he became purser on a small boat called the "Canada," which ran between Ottawa and Whitehall, N.Y., stopping at all the intermediate places. Two years later he became captain of the same boat, and afterwards held a similar position on different tug boats. For some years he had a contract for carrying the mail between Montebello and Carillon. In 1884 he joined the expedition that was sent to the relief of General Gordon, and sailed from Quebec for London in the steamer "Circassian;" thence crossed to Calais, passed through the north of France, Belgium, Germany and Austria, and sailed from Trieste for Alexandria. At Wady Halfa he was placed in command of the steamer "Mahala," which carried mails and soldiers between this place and another far up the Nile. He was engaged six months on this expedition, and when the Relief Corps was disbanded Mr. Cummings received a medal from the British Government, and one also from the Khedive of Egypt, made from a cannon captured from Osman Digna. He has several souvenirs of this trip, and among the curios brought from Egypt is a copper coin, discovered in one of her ancient tombs. Mr. Cummings, besides having a contract for conveying the mail between Grenville and Lost River, at present keeps a boarding house and livery stable here.

SAMUEL J. MURRAY, a son of James Murray, mentioned elsewhere, married Eliza Crooks in 1885, and opened a carriage and blacksmith shop here in 1887. He is also Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner.

JOSEPH DAVISON is one of the respected artisans of this village, who for forty years has quietly and faithfully ministered to the comfort of his patrons. He came from Donegal, county of Antrim, Ireland, to Canada in 1847. He was married in 1853 to Ellen Wyatt, of Hawkesbury Mills, and in May of the following year settled in Grenville. They have had ten children—eight sons and two daughters; of these four sons are deceased; three more and one daughter live in Vancouver, B.C.; William, the remaining son is a farmer living in Grenville, and the other daughter is married to Thomas Weir, postmaster at Cushing in Argenteuil.

Until recently there were two good hotels in Grenville—one owned by Mrs. McIntyre, which is now rented by La Belle, and the other by Louis Champagne. The latter building was burnt a few months since. Mr. Champagne has had considerable experience in conducting hotels and livery, and in the new building that he is about erecting will, no doubt, sustain his reputation for efficiency in his business.

It is of great disadvantage to this village that the C.P.R. station is distant from it about two miles; yet this disadvantage is in a measure counterbalanced by the convenience of having, during a portion of the year, ready communication with Montreal by boat, or another branch of railway, and with Ottawa by boat. The C.P.R. station is very pleasantly located on a level tract of land, to which a mountain forms a most beautiful background.

JAMES H. HALPENNY is the respected young station agent. He was born in Ottawa, learned telegraphy at Britannia, and entered the employ of the C. P. R. in 1889; since that date he has been operator at different stations on this railway from Alberta to Ottawa. He was appointed agent at Grenville in September, 1892, and is now also telegraph operator.

DAVID GILL came from the county of Down, Ireland, to Hawkesbury Village, about the year 1835. He afterward married Mary Fraser from Scotland, and about 1850 came to Grenville, and bought 175 acres of land on the north shore of the Bay, at the base of the mountain. He cleared up the greater part of this land, and it is now a beautiful and productive farm. Mr. Gill served as municipal councillor for the Township, yet he had little desire for municipal offices. He died in 1875; Mrs. Gill in 1858. They had six children—four sons and two daughters. The latter have a millinery store in Grenville village; two of the sons are in California; John, another son, who lives on the homestead, was married in 1883 to Janet Erskine, of Montreal. His farm and good buildings, with the Bay in front and the mountain in the rear, is sure to attract the notice of the passing traveler. James, his eldest brother, who also has a good farm in Grenville, was married in 1874, to Sarah Hayes, of East Hawkesbury, Ont. He belongs to the Argenteuil Rangers, and both the brothers have served as School Commissioners and Municipal Councillors.

ALEXANDER FRASER, came from Banffshire, Scotland, to this country in 1832, and first settled near Lachute, but two years later came to Grenville, and bought the lot now owned and occupied by his son Alexander. He spent his remaining days here, cleared up the greater part of his land, and died about 1860. He left five sons and four daughters. Alexander and his sister Isabella still live on the homestead; James, their brother, lives in Breadalbane. John, another brother, and the only one besides those named above who lives in this section, resides on a farm of 120 acres in a most pleasant rural locality, a little more than a mile from Grenville Village. In 1865 he married Mary Spratt of Hawkesbury, and the same year settled on his present farm which he has industriously cleared of the principal part of its virgin forest. Four of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Fraser, two sons and two daughters, are deceased.

Alexander G., their eldest son, when eighteen years of age, was caught by the

belt of a shaft in a grist mill at Calumet, and killed. They have eight children—three sons and five daughters—now living. The home of Mr. Fraser, beside a babbling brook, with cozy dells and trees adjacent, is very pleasant, and one in which is found genuine Scotch hospitality.

About a mile east of the C. P. R. railway station of Grenville are the KINGSEY MILLS. Many years ago a man named McMullen bought the land on which these mills are located, and built a saw mill on the large brook which crosses the estate. He afterward sold to a man named Wilson, who converted the saw mill into a grist mill, or at least ground oat mill, leaving the bolting of it to be done by his customers.

It is claimed that this was one of the first mills in the country, but Wilson sold the property to James Hutchison, who in 1846 sold it to JOHN J. CROOKS who had previously lived in Montreal. The land, consisting of 120 acres, Mr. Crooks has chiefly cleared, and brought into a state of cultivation. The mill having been burnt, he rebuilt it, putting in three run of stones, and, besides, manufactures oatmeal. But as mills became more numerous in the country, he decided to grind only provender, and changed the mill into a woolen factory, which for a number of years has been of great service to the farmers of this locality. Another enterprise in which Mr. Crooks has engaged is that of brick making—having found a good quality of clay on his farm for the purpose, and there being no other brickyard in the Township. He was married, in 1846, to Clementina Lummis, who came with his father's family from England when she was but seven years old, her trip from Quebec to Montreal being made on the "John Bull," one of the first steamers that ever plied between these two cities. They have six sons and four daughters, and to the former, the farm, mill and brickyard provide ample employment. The commodious dwelling of Mr. Crooks, which is nearly hidden by trees and shrubbery, is known as "Kingsey Hall."

About half a mile distant, and nearly north from Kingsey Mills, are the saw mill and carriage shop of JAMES MURRAY. His father, John Murray, came from Belfast, Ireland, to Grenville, soon after the construction of the canal had been commenced, and being a carpenter by trade, he at once was employed in the locks. Not long afterward, he took up the lot where his son now lives, and about 1846, erected thereon a saw mill which continued in operation till ten years since, when the present circular saw mill was erected. Mr. Murray died many years ago; he had three sons and three daughters; all of the former and one of the latter are now living. Two of the sons were members of Captain Pridham's company of Volunteers in the troubles of 1837-38.

JAMES MURRAY is the only one of the sons who remained in this section. He has always lived in the homestead, and in addition to the great amount of work he has performed in clearing up his farm, and with his saw mill, carriage and blacksmith shop—the two latter of which he erected forty years ago—he has for a number of years made an efficient School Commissioner. He was married, in 1851, to Sarah Ogilvy; they have four sons and two daughters now living. The large piles of lumber of almost every kind which Mr. Murray has for sale in his mill yard give evidence both to the quantity of timber still found in this section, and to the energy with which his mill is run. The country all about here was a wilderness when the father of Mr. Murray came, and his only neighbor, who had settled here a short time previous, was Mr. Hambly.

Abigail, a sister of Mr. Murray, married Andrew Stuart, and settled on a farm of 200 acres, about a mile distant from her parents. Mr. Stuart died here 27th January, 1892. They had twelve children who grew up; one son, James A., and his sister Sarah, live on the homestead—a fine estate—with their mother. Another of the sons and two of the daughters settled in Grenville.

JOSEPH HAMBLY, a sergeant in the Royal Staff Corps, came from Bodman, Cornwall, England. Like many others who belonged to this Corps, he determined to remain in this country and take up land; and so anxious was he to do so, that he purchased his discharge, when, in a short time afterward, to his surprise and chagrin, the whole corps was discharged. Mr. Hambly had six children—three sons and three daughters—who grew up. John, the son, who has always lived on the homestead, which consists of 200 acres, was married in 1847 to Jane Clark; she died in 1864, and in 1870 he married Euphemia Cameron. He has eight children—four sons and four daughters—still living. One of his daughters, S. J. Hambly, is Postmistress at Calumet; Catherine, another daughter, was married 1st June, 1856, to William McIntyre, grandson of a pioneer on Beech Ridge, St. Andrews. He lives near Mr. Hambly, his father-in-law, and now manages the farm. He has two brothers at Calumet; one is proprietor of mills in that place; the other foreman of the Boom Company at the mouth of the River Rouge.

Mr. Hambly was a member of Captain Richard Pridham's company of Volunteers, at Cornwall. He has been a bailiff for many years, and has seen much of the rough life in Grenville in the past; but his interest is now centered in the future and higher life. Baptist clergymen, in recent years, have labored with some success in this section, and Mr. Hambly and wife, with their daughter, Mrs. McIntyre, and her husband, united with the Baptist Church.

It seems somewhat singular, that while wolves infested localities only a few miles from this place, when the country was new, they were seldom seen here, although bears were quite numerous, and are even yet occasionally seen on the adjacent mountain, and now and then one is killed.

ANDREW KERR was one of the Royal Staff Corps, and came from Scotland with his family. After his discharge he took up one hundred acres, which is now the home of his grandson, Andrew Kerr. He had one son, Andrew, and three daughters. As he knew but little about chopping, this work devolved chiefly on the son. The latter was married 5th August, 1851, to Catherine McGillivray, and as the homestead was several miles from the Ottawa, and there being no road, he had many hardships to contend with, such as carrying grists on his back to the river, and after he had crossed into Hawkesbury carrying them some distance farther to the mills. But like other men of that time, he did not falter, and in process of time enjoyed the reward of his labor. He has had twelve children—five sons and seven daughters; three of the latter, married, live in Grenville. Andrew, one of the sons, was married 12th July, 1886, to Jane Nickerson; his parents live with him on the homestead. The farm sustains twenty-four head of cattle, forty-two sheep, with horses; and the home, most pleasant and rural in aspect, gives evidence that peace and plenty abound in it.

Methodist ministers found their way, occasionally, into this part of Grenville many years ago, but they have held service regularly in school houses for the last five or six years. Presbyterian clergymen, or students, have held service here fortnightly for twenty years. Their old church was replaced in 1890 by a neat new one called "Mountain Church."

JAMES MCARTHUR lives in the rear of Grenville, about a mile east of the road running to Lost River; his sister Mary, and his father, Lachlan McArthur, comprising the entire family. The hardships through which the latter old gentleman has passed are calculated to awaken our astonishment at the capacity of human endurance. He was born in Kilchoman Parish, on the Island of Islay, Argyshire, Scotland, but had lived in Glasgow a few years, and left his wife and two children there, when he sailed for this country, June, 1846; he was six weeks on the voyage. An

uncle owned and occupied the property where he now lives in Grenville, and to his house he first came. He found employment in Grenville and Harrington for a few years, and had been here six, when his wife and children arrived. In 1857, he took up two hundred acres of land in Harrington Glen, in the 10th Range, at the south end of Bevin's Lake. Although at so recent a date, owing to his distance in the forest and the absence of roads, he had to meet all the hardships and privations experienced by pioneers in the first decade of this century.

The cabin which he had built for his family, and to which in October he first took them, was five miles north of their nearest neighbor, John McCulloch. In March following, William Thompson became his nearest neighbor, six miles distant, in Arundel, on the north. It was a cold day when he started with his wife and infant, a bag of oatmeal, a bag of salt, an axe and gun, for their future home. At Mr. Donald Fraser's he engaged Mr. Fraser's son, Colin, then fifteen years old, to row them some distance down the lake. The canoe was old and leaked badly, and their condition was in no wise improved by a violent storm of sleet which struck them soon after they had embarked. Mr. McArthur threw a shawl over his wife's head and the infant in her arms, admonishing her to keep it there, to protect the child from the storm. While anxious that this should be done, he was more anxious that his wife should not notice the rapidity with which the boat was filling, and become frightened, hence, he frequently exhorted her to keep her face and the child covered. The high rocky shore prevented their landing, and the only hope was that the boat would float till they reached a point where they could land. At last, as they drew near shore, but where the water was still six feet deep, the canoe sank. The boy was brave and strong, and did all he could to assist, and Mr. McArthur, being a capital swimmer, soon had his wife and child, as well as everything else, safe on shore. Here Mrs. McArthur and the child remained, while he and Fraser went a mile and a half and procured another canoe. In this, they continued their journey some distance further, till they reached McDonald's deserted shanty, when Fraser returned with the boat. Mr. McArthur's matches being wet he could not kindle a fire, so, leaving his wet oatmeal, salt and tools in the shanty till the next day, he and his wife travelled in their wet garments through the cold wind, three miles to their new home. Happy indeed would they have been, had this been the last of the hardships they were to encounter in this place. The next spring he had enough land cleared, with his wife's help, to enable him to plant and sow. Having neither horse nor oxen, they hoed in their grain—six bushels of oats—and planted ten bushels of potatoes. In a year or two afterward he obtained a yoke of oxen, and then felt that he was quite independent. Dalesville—twenty-six miles distant—was the nearest point where he could reach a mill; and to this place he used to go in the winter through the woods, making his own road most of the way through the snow, three or four feet deep. His oxen at such times were yoked singly, each drawing a small sled, the journey occupying two or three days.

On one occasion, taking a quintal of flour on his back at his uncle's, in Grenville, he started for home, which was also about twenty-six miles distant; his course was marked only by blazed trees. When he reached the lake, at a point called the Narrows, where it was not more than half a mile in breadth, the boat happening to be on the opposite side he had to swim the lake to get it, and then return for his flour. After taking dinner at Mr. McCulloch's, he once more took up his load and travelled on, reaching home that evening. To us of the present day, the thought of carrying a load of one hundred and twelve pounds twenty-six miles, on one's back, is appalling—indeed, it seems incredible that the feat could be accomplished by a man of ordinary size unless endowed with superhuman strength. Mr. McArthur is not

an exceptionally large man, his height not exceeding five feet nine or ten inches, and his average weight in those days being one hundred and seventy-five pounds.

On another occasion he took a barrel of flour at his uncle's, and putting it in two sacks, placed them on his horse, and started on a bridle path for home via Lost River. Coming to a morass, through which he dare not lead his horse, he hitched him, took the two sacks—196 lbs.—on his back, carried them half a mile around, left them, and then returned for his horse.

Mr. McArthur had cleared a space of forty acres on his new farm, all of which he and his wife logged, had obtained a team and cows, and was beginning to feel that his days of penury had passed, when he suddenly lost everything he possessed—the result of an unlucky venture in lumbering.

“ Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust Him for His grace ;
Behind a frowning Providence,
He hides a smiling face.”

Mr. McArthur, by a sudden turn of fortune, was, not long afterward, set on his feet again, and now enjoys a happy home with his son and daughter. Mrs. McArthur died April 25th, 1893. She had been a remarkably strong and industrious woman, and a help-meet in every sense of the word. Lizzie, the child who came so near being drowned in Bevin's Lake, is now Mrs. Johnson Smith, of Chatham—the mistress of a pleasant and comfortable home. James, the son, who now manages the homestead, has lately returned from British Columbia, where for five years he was industriously employed in a lumber camp ; he now has a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres, with stock and sheep in plenty.

Farther back, towards Harrington, near the roadside, is a very pretty little body of water known as Cook's Lake, Mr. Hugh Cook's fine new house fronting it.

Such lakes or ponds are quite numerous in this part of Grenville—three or four lying near the road. In this section are the homesteads of other pioneers, Livingstone, McVicar and McLean.

ARCHIBALD LIVINGSTONE, from the Isle of Mull, Argyleshire, Scotland, was a member of the Royal Staff Corps. After his discharge he took up 300 acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by Archibald Steele. He lived and died at this place, his last days being spent with his son Alexander ; he had three sons and two daughters.

Alexander, his second son, married Catherine McDonald, and took up 350 acres near the homestead, which is now the home of his own son, John Livingstone. He cleared about 15 acres of this, and died 23rd February, 1890 ; Mrs. Livingstone died 4th May, 1884. They had twelve children ; eleven—three sons and eight daughters, grew up ; one of the former and four of the latter are married. Archibald, the eldest son, married, lives in Wyoming ; Catherine, one daughter, married to Charles Webster, lives in Ottawa ; Jane, married to William S. Hall, lives in Cumberland, Ont. ; Flora, married to Frederick Rodgers, lives in Montreal ; Isabella, the youngest, whose husband, Archibald Cameron, died recently, now lives on the homestead with her brother. Annie lives in New York ; Maggie in Hawkesbury, Ont. ; and Mary with her brother on the homestead, all forming a respected Christian family.

HUGH MCVICAR came to Chatham, Que., in 1821, and for six years was employed on the canal. He afterward obtained 100 acres of land in the rear of Grenville, on which his son Hugh now lives. He and his sons cleared the land, which is now a part of a good farm of 200 acres. Mr. McVicar died in 1857. The son, Hugh, was married September 5th, 1860, to Mary McLean. They have one son, Hugh, and one daughter, Catherine, who live with them.

On an adjoining farm lives Charles McLean, who is mentioned in the history of Avoca. The farm is the old homestead where the father first settled; a good farm and a pleasant home.

JAMES McKNIGHT, from the County Down, near Belfast, Ireland, came to Canada in May, 1850, and settled in the west part of Gore, on a farm now owned by his son John. He died there in October, 1879; his wife died in November, 1877. They had but two sons, John and Robert; the latter lives in Manitoba. John lived near the homestead till the spring of 1885, when he removed to Grenville, though he still owns his farm in Gore, as well as that which belonged to his father,—in all, 200 acres. He was married 16th March, 1856, to Jane McMahon; she died 9th July, 1893. They had five sons and three daughters—all still living. The eldest daughter, married to James McKnight, lives in Manitoba. One son, Robert, 27 years old, was drowned while bathing at La Belle Falls, in July, 1889. He was a young man highly respected, and his sad death was a severe blow to his parents, and caused much sorrow in a large circle of friends.

When Mr. McKnight lived in Gore, he was for some time engaged as foreman in the construction of railways, and an active member of the Argenteuil Rangers, being ensign of Company No. 3. During the Fenian raids, he was called with the Volunteers to Cornwall and several other places. Besides his property in the Gore, he has a good farm of 350 acres in the 9th and 10th Ranges of Grenville, where he now lives.

It was here that the son of Mr. McKnight lost his life in July, 1889. Just at the base of the cliffs which form the fall, a cold mountain stream enters the bay. McKnight, very warm from work in the hay-field, with two other young men, approached the bay, and he at once prepared to take a swim. Making his way toward a part of the beach near the fall, he had just reached the place where the cold brook water enters, when he was seen to throw up his hands and disappear. As he was a capital swimmer, his companions supposed he was merely performing one of his feats; but when, in a few moments, he did not reappear, their fears were aroused. Diligent search was kept up for a day or two before his body was recovered, and this was only accomplished by means of grappling irons. It is supposed that cramps were produced by the action of the cold water on his heated body.

This section is the home of EDWARD ALLEN, M.D., who came to Avoca in 1881, and who now lives in Grenville; he has quite a practice here and in adjoining townships, as well as in the neighboring county, Ottawa. He was born in San Francisco, educated in Harvard University, and began practice in Boston.

LA BELLE FALLS.

Near the farm of Mr. McKnight, the river Rouge, which thus far runs parallel with the highway, and near it, makes a sudden turn, nearly forming a right angle. The river expands into quite a bay at this point, along the shore of which for some distance in the summer season is a broad, sandy beach, not unlike the sea shore. On the farther side of this picturesque bay, from the road, rise steep mountain cliffs, through a narrow gorge of which, the river, compressed into one-eighth its usual width, pours with a wild rush, and falls several feet into the boiling cauldron below. There is a wild grandeur in the scene, which is not a little enhanced at times when the river is swollen, and the logs of lumbermen with a mad rush come through, dive perpendicularly into the seething abyss, then, as in a battle of demons, roll, wrestle, and pound each other, till stripped and scarred, they are forced into more quiet waters,

and drift silently away. As only a front view of the river and falls can be obtained without climbing midway of the mountain, and out on the rocky plateau twenty-five or thirty feet above the falls, curiosity sometimes impels one to do so, and he is well repaid for his trouble. Another fall, very similar to the lower one, occurs a few rods back, beyond which is another bay, only the lower part of which is visible, on account of a turn in the stream around high projecting cliffs. These falls have a gruesome history :

About the year 1857, a young Presbyterian student, who was preaching in this section, went out fishing one day. Not returning at nightfall, search was made for him, and his boots and stockings were found on the heights above the falls, where it was supposed he had removed them to approach the brink of the cliff to look over. His body was found the next day near the shore below the fall, and it was generally believed he had slipped on the cliff and fallen off.

Near the La Belle Falls by the roadside stands the cottage of JOSEPH GEEGAN, a very intelligent old gentleman, who for many years was keeper of the McTavish Light House, near Point au Chêne. He was married 22nd November, 1860, to Ann McCallum, eldest child of Captain Alexander McCallum. Archie, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Geegan, died 14th November, 1892, at the age of 29. He was an exemplary young man, beloved by all who knew him, and his death was a severe blow to his parents and friends. Alexander, their remaining son, still lives with them. Ida, their only daughter, is a very successful and popular teacher. Mr. Geegan has been a great reader, and is very familiar with Burns and other poets, and it strikes one that a couple more appreciative of their location than he and his hospitable and genial wife could not have settled amid these romantic surroundings.

DUGALD MCCALLUM, a brother of Mrs. Geegan, lives on an adjoining farm. His father, Captain Alexander McCallum, after leaving the employ of Messrs. McPherson & Crane, engaged with Messrs. Robertson, Jones & Co., successors to the former Company, in the forwarding business, and held a responsible position with them until 1859, when he retired to his farm in Grenville, now owned and occupied by his son Dugald, where he spent the balance of his life. He had besides his daughter, Mrs. Geegan, three sons, Archie, Dugald and Donald. Archie, who was Captain of a boat, lived and died in Ottawa; Donald lives in Arnprior. Dugald, the second son, spent his early years on the Ottawa, being at one time captain of the steamer "Whitehall" five years, for the McNaughtons. He also placed the first lighthouse on the river, between Grenville and Ottawa. He was married 16th April, 1864, to Margaret McArthur, and settled on the homestead five years later. They have two sons and five daughters now living; Archibald J., the elder son, is married, and is in the Life Saving Station on Lake Superior.

JOSEPH MCMAHON, from the County Down, Ireland, came to the north part of Gore, in this county, in 1823. The ship in which he crossed the ocean was burnt near Quebec, but the passengers were saved. He worked the first summer after his arrival on the Grenville canal, and in the fall took up 100 acres of land in Gore. He lived there till 1872, and then, selling his property, he and his wife lived the remainder of their years with their son, John, in Grenville, on the 11th Range. He died here 9th December, 1878; his wife died in March previous; they had four sons and five daughters.

John, the eldest son, was the first child born in the north of Gore. He and his brother Samuel, and two sisters, who live in the Augmentation, are the only ones of the family living in this section. John married 8th February, 1851, Harriet McGregor; they have three sons and five daughters now living; five of the daugh-

ters are married ; three of these live in this county, one in Maine, and another in Michigan. In 1883, the eldest son, 23 years of age, was killed, while loading a large stick of timber ; the cant hook slipped, and the timber rolled on and crushed him. He was a youth of promise ; he had many friends, and his death was the cause of great sorrow. Mr. McMahon was for many years one of the Argenteuil Rangers, and went to the front during the Fenian raids. He has a fine farm here of 100 acres.

CALUMET.

This place is located on the Ottawa, about three and a half miles west of Grenville, and it is doubtful if the scenery around it is surpassed in beauty by that of any other village in the province. It is situated on a high, level tract of ground less than half a mile in breadth, which is bounded by the river on the south, and on the north by a mountain rising abruptly, and running parallel with the river. The mountain, which is mostly wooded from base to summit, is the most prominent and beautiful feature of the landscape ; and from one or two rocky prominences a grand view may be obtained of the country along the Ottawa, and far into Ontario. It requires only a little effort on the part of the citizens here, in the way of preparing suitable accommodations for boarders, to make this one of the favorite summer resorts of Quebec ; for while the scenery at hand is most striking, it is contiguous to other scenery which is wild and grand in the extreme.

The Calumet is a small stream tumbling down the mountain side, but such is the height from which it comes, that it affords excellent water power, and the numerous cataracts formed in its descent are ever present objects of admiration to visitors. Sixty years ago, the Calumet Falls were the property of the Montreal Water Works Company, and it was their intention to convey the water in pipes to that city, but the plan was never executed.

The history of the place is not ancient, the little village, which seems to be growing, having sprung up since the advent of the railway. About forty-five years ago a man named Charlebois opened a marble quarry here, a short distance up the mountain side, and erected a mill on the Calumet, for sawing and dressing the marble quarried. It is said he got out and shipped quite a quantity to Montreal, during the few years he worked, but his venture was abruptly terminated by his death. He was accidentally drowned in the Ottawa, at the mouth of the Calumet. The timbers which formed the foundation of his mill may still be seen here ; but no attempts have since been made to continue the work he began, though there appears to be a large quantity of marble here.

Mr. Richard Lanigan gives the following graphic description of the place :—

"In 1870, when I came to Calumet, you could count the dwelling houses on the fingers of one hand, minus the thumb ; to-day we can count ten times that number, if we include the Island. Then we had no railway accommodation ; to-day, those living in Calumet can visit either the political or the commercial metropolis of the Dominion, leaving home after breakfast, transact their business, and be back again in time for tea ; or, you can leave for Montreal by the early train, spend twelve hours in the city, and be home by bedtime. Then we had no accommodation for travellers ; now we have two well kept, comfortable hotels ; and, in connection with the railway, a refreshment room, which is a model for all restaurants along the entire line. Then we had no public means of transport across the Ottawa ; now we have steamers plying daily between here and the towns of Hawkesbury and L'Orignal, in addition to which, there is an hourly ferry just established. Then there was but a tri-weekly mail, and we had to drive or walk four miles for our letters and

newspapers; now we have a daily mail, with a post-office at our doors. Then there was no smithy or place where you could hire a horse; to-day we have two blacksmith shops and three livery stables. Then we had not a single store; to-day we have six. Then we had only a small saw mill; now we have a grist mill and two saw mills: one of which, the Ottawa Lumber Company, furnishes employment during the summer to over a hundred men, and, in the winter, to an equal number in their log shanties. Then there was only the firm of the Hamilton Brothers lumbering on the Rouge; this summer, logs and timber belonging to thirteen different firms were sorted out at the booms. Then we had no place of worship; now we have two churches and one resident minister. This is doing fairly well; but, with the wealth of gifts with which nature has endowed us, we should have done far better."

MR. RICHARD LANIGAN was born in Donegal, Ireland, and, in 1836, came with his father's family to Three Rivers, Que., at which place his father died. In 1854, he and his brother, George T. Lanigan, established *The Inquirer* at Three Rivers; but the following year, Richard withdrew from it, and engaged in other business. In 1860, he was married to Margaret Kiernan, and in 1870 came to Calumet, as the agent of J. K. Ward, who was engaged in extensive lumber business and owned large timber limits on the River Rouge. Since 1874, Mr. Lanigan has been Secretary-Treasurer of the Rouge Boom Company until quite recently, when he resigned on account of ill health. In 1878, he built a store here, and has since been successfully engaged in trade. He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and has found time, amidst his business calls, to write occasionally for the press, and to give us a story entitled "They Two," which reflects no small degree of credit on his skill as an author. The story—the scene of which is in this Province—illustrates life in the Canadian forest and in the lumber camp, and it is told in a concise and easy style that never wearies the reader. It is claimed, moreover, to be true; but however this may be, it is certain that if more widely known—only a small edition of it having been published—it would be accorded a prominent place in Canadian literature.

Mr. Lanigan's home is in a romantic, rural spot at Calumet, just the place one imagines to encourage the cultivation and pursuit of literature. He has taken an active interest in the cause of Methodism, and has contributed liberally towards its support. Owing to infirm health, his business now is conducted chiefly by one of his sons.

His brother, GEORGE THOMAS LANIGAN, was regarded as one of the ablest writers and newspaper men in Canada. His first literary venture was "National Ballads," published in 1865, when he was quite young, and about the same time he published the *Free Lance* in Montreal. He was instrumental in connection with Mr. Hugh Graham in starting the Montreal *Star*, and, subsequently, was employed for some time as editor of the Sherbrooke *Examiner*. Afterward, he joined the editorial staff of the New York *World*, and next removed to Philadelphia, Pa., in connection with the *Record* of that city, and died there a few years ago. He was brimful of wit, and wielded a facile pen.

One of the prominent industries of this locality are the mills of ROBERT MCINTYRE, which he purchased a few years since of Hon. J. K. Ward. The water which forms the motor of these mills is brought in an iron pipe from the Calumet, under the C. P. Railway. The mills consist of a grist mill, containing three run of stone and one of rollers, a circular saw mill, a planing and shingle mill—all of which are kept in active operation. About a million and a half feet of lumber and a large quantity of squared timber are turned out here annually.

Mr. McIntyre was born in Lachute, and is a descendant of one of the early pioneers of Beech Ridge, in St. Andrews. He came to Grenville in 1870, and built a steam saw mill, which he kept in operation about fifteen years, when he sold it, and built another on the island opposite Calumet. Two years afterward this was burnt, and he then purchased his present mills. He is a man of much enterprise and industry; he now receives valuable assistance in his business from his two sons, Daniel A. and William.

A post-office was opened at Calumet in May, 1887. Previous to this, it had been kept at Eden Dale, a short distance from Calumet. Mrs. H. Burch was Post-mistress at that place; she died in 1892, and Miss S. J. Hambly, her adopted daughter, was appointed Post-mistress, and still holds the position. In connection with the office, she also has a small store, in which she keeps a variety of articles for the accommodation of the public.

S. M. BRENNAN is a prosperous merchant of Calumet; he came to this country from Ireland when a child, and, until a few years ago, followed farming near Pembroke, Ont. He sold his farm, and in 1884 engaged in mercantile business in Calumet. In 1886, he built his present store, and, by his fair dealing and urbanity, has secured a large trade. In 1892, he opened a branch store in Harrington, near the Rivington post-office; but this was burnt in May, 1894—the work, no doubt, of an incendiary. The esteem, however, in which Mr. Brennan is held in that section secured him much sympathy in his loss, and has gained for him much larger patronage in the new store, which he speedily erected. He takes an interest in all local affairs, and is one of the School Commissioners of the township.

THE OTTAWA LUMBER COMPANY, which has a large mill here, is a joint stock company, of which Mr. A. Baptist, of Three Rivers, is the principal shareholder. The mill was erected in 1886, under the supervision of the late James Dean, a brother-in-law of Mr. Baptist. This mill cuts over one hundred thousand logs per season; two-thirds of which are spruce, and all are cut on the Rouge. The mill now employs about 150 men. Mr. S. A. Dean, son of the late James Dean, is the present manager; he lives here in an attractive cottage amid romantic scenery.

HENRY WALKER is the foreman of the mechanical department of the mill. He was reared in Montreal, and learned the trade of millwright in that city. He was employed three years in British Columbia, and, after that, engaged to the Ottawa Lumber Co., and has been in their employ seven years.

The quantity of lumber and freight of various kinds handled here gives quite a scene of activity around the railway station, and provides employment to several men. Trains stop here, giving passengers time for refreshment; the fine restaurant referred to above by Mr. Lanigan is in charge of Mr. FRED. WEAGER, a gentleman who has traveled extensively on this Continent, and who, for some years, has devoted much of his time to Christian work. He is a licensed Exhorter in connection with the Methodist Church, and on the Sabbath usually supplies one of the pulpits of that denomination.

ALFRED BRIGDEN, baggageman at this station, came from Woolwich, England, to this country in 1869. He has served as baggageman twenty-one years, seven of which he was in the Bonaventure Station, Montreal.

The two hotels at Calumet are owned respectively by — La Belle and John Millway; that of the former is an imposing brick structure, and is one of the attractive objects in the village; its appointments are such as meet the approval of the traveling public. The other is a commodious building near the railway station, the proprietor of which is devoted to his guests and friends, and supplies them with home comforts.

The Methodist Church edifice was erected in 1884 by the Hon. J. K. Ward, and donated by him to the Methodist Church of Canada.

The Anglican Church was built in 1887 by public subscription.

The Hon. J. K. Ward, though a citizen of Montreal, has been so intimately associated with many of our business men in the lumber trade, and the county, moreover, has such a monument of his liberality in the church at Calumet, that a sketch of his life may very appropriately have space in these pages.

The following sketch is taken chiefly from Borthwick's "Gazetteer of Montreal."

"HON. JAMES K. WARD, M.L.C.—His father was a native of Dunham, England. After serving in the 3rd Dragoon Guards, from 1799 to 1816, and passing through many skirmishes and battles, he retired after the battle of Waterloo, and settled in the Isle of Man, where he died in 1834. The subject of our sketch was born in Peel, Isle of Man, 9th September, 1819. He was educated at Douglas, the capital of the Island, served his apprenticeship as a practical mechanic in the Island, and emigrated to New York in 1842. After spending ten years of his life in the United States, he at last settled in Montreal, Canada, where he has ever since been engaged in the lumber business, selling and manufacturing. He is a Justice of the Peace and a Life Governor of the General Hospital, the Women's Hospital, the House of Industry and Refuge, and the Protestant Hospital for the Insane. He has been Commissioner of the Protestant School of Cote St. Antoine, and the President and Vice-President of several important and industrial corporations in Montreal. Like so many Manxmen, he is a Liberal, and has always gone against the absorption of the smaller States by the greater and more influential, as has been seen on the Continent of Europe for the last quarter of the century. The Hon. Mr. Ward has greatly improved the south-east of Montreal, by his connection with the large cotton mill there erected. He was married, in 1848, to Eliza King of London, England, who died some years afterward. When he arrived in Canada, he married, the second time, Lydia Trenholme, of Kingsey, P.Q. This family is well known in Montreal."

About two miles further west from Calumet is the confluence of the Rouge and the Ottawa—a place which no visitor to this section of the country should fail to visit. The Rouge, coming from the almost unknown regions of the North, and still maintaining its attachment to mountain defiles, shoots into view around a precipice, a few rods above the bridge, and between massive ledges rolls onward into the larger stream, at this point an expansive bay more than a league in breadth. A wooded island lies in mid channel of the Rouge, a short distance from the Ottawa; below this, just at the point where the two streams meet, heavy booms with their iron ligaments stay the further progress of the logs, till they are separated and formed into rafts by the respective lumber companies to which they belong. Above, and on both sides of the island, the channel is filled with logs, piled tier above tier. Between the island and the booms, the broad surface is filled in the same manner from shore to shore.

Two or three dwellings occupy the beautiful level tract on the eastern shore of the Rouge, at its mouth, in one of which dwells Mr. McIntyre, foreman of the Boom Company.

* Here, many years ago, lived Stephen Bevin, of whom more will be learned in the history of Arundel. He bought from the Government, at this place, Lot 22, 2nd Range, built and traded for furs. A man named Heatley lived on Lot 23, west side of the Rouge, and a man named David Kimble built a tavern close by Bevin's house; both these buildings were burned. Bevin sold his land—200 acres—to Messrs. Hamilton, lumber merchants, of Hawkesbury, for the sum, it is said, of \$25.00.

* The facts with regard to Bevin were obtained from Mr. R. Lanigan.

The road leading to this place passes along the base of the mountain, a short distance from the Ottawa, and just before reaching the noble iron bridge which spans the Rouge, it passes through an enchanting grove. Below the bridge, at a higher altitude and nearer the island, is the costly bridge of the C. P. R. A foot bridge, beside the railway track, accommodates the visitor, and the one whose nerves are of the requisite stability obtains a view which rewards him for the venture—the rapid stream far beneath, the mountains, the evergreen island, the level tract with its groves of beautiful trees, and the wide spreading bay with the glittering spires of L'Orignal on the plateau beyond—all form a scene which defies the pen of the poet and mocks the pencil of the artist. The following description of this place, with the account of well authenticated events which have transpired here, is taken from the story, "They Two," of Mr. Lanigan; the quotation being a tale recounted by "Old Casper," one of the characters in "They Two."

"He hinted that he knew something of the Rouge or the River of the Great Spirit, as the Indians called it. It was sacred to them, and there lived their Manitou. There were seven falls or chutes near its mouth, and at the seventh there was 'Table Rock,' where, in the old time, they offered sacrifice. On the east bank, and north of the house built by old Bevin, are the graves of three men, seven feet apart from one another. One was a white, one an Indian, and one a negro. * * * * * South of the high eastern bank, where these graves are, it is thickly grown with white oak; and below the slope, a sandy plain runs down to the Ottawa river, part of which is covered with white and Norway pine. The eastern part of the plain, fronting the Ottawa, has been the camping grounds of the Indians, time out of mind.

"Towards the close of the 17th century, the French Fort of St. Anns, at the head of the Island of Montreal, was unprotected for a time; the garrison having gone to quell Indian disturbances on the Richelieu. The Iroquois on the Upper Ottawa, hearing this, made a descent on the Fort, carrying off arms, spoils and some of the women, and did not cry halt till they put the portage of the Long Sault between them and their enemies, the French. They camped at the mouth of the Rouge—their sacred river, and commenced to feast on the good things they had carried off. Word soon reached Montreal of the sacking of the Fort of St. Anns, and a force was at once despatched in pursuit. It overtook the Indians in the midst of their feasting, and a deadly struggle ensued, with the result that all the Indians were massacred, except their chief. When he saw that all was lost, he turned and fled for the seven chutes, on the Rouge, well known to him when a boy. He was as fleet as a deer; and striking through the pines and the oak trees on the higher level, on the east side of the Rouge, he gained the Table Rock before his pursuers espied him. He flung his eagle plumes into the roaring torrent, as an offering to the Manitou, and bounding from cliff to cliff like an antelope, hurried on his way. There were those on his track as fleet as he. 'Two 'Braves' of the Abenakis, allies of the French, were foremost in the chase; and as they neared the highest of the seven chutes, the Iroquois was seen to fall; and in a moment after, his enemies were upon him. As his foremost pursuer sprang forward to bury his tomahawk in the prostrate man, his weapon came down only on the grey rock, the Iroquois having disappeared in a deep fissure."

Augmentation of Grenville.

PROCLAMATION OF 12th DECEMBER, 1810.

This Township is bounded on the north by Harrington, south by the Ottawa River, east by Grenville, and west by the Seignior of La Petite Nation. It contains about 22,300 acres of land and the usual allowance for highways, equal to nearly 34 $\frac{7}{8}$ square miles.

To the majority of people, the Augmentation of Grenville is a *terra incognita*. Seventy years ago, a number of hardy and determined emigrants plunged into the wilderness here, and during the remainder of their lives were almost as effectually removed from the outside world as if they had been dead and buried. Possessed of those physical attributes which shrink from no hardship, and that fortitude which never despairs, they toiled on for the accomplishment of their object—securing a home—with the determination of heroes and the endurance of martyrs.

Their children, who in many instances were partners in their toils, have extended the work begun by their fathers, until now fields of waving grain and luxuriant meadows are found where so recently stood the dense, sombre forest; and flocks and herds repose upon the spot where savage beasts stalked and devoured their prey.

Many of the younger generation have either removed permanently to distant parts, or, having earned money in their absence, have returned to invest it in farms around the scenes of their childhood. But, wherever they are, their vocations are pursued with the same patient spirit and determination to succeed which characterized their ancestors—qualities which, as a legacy, are of more value, a thousand fold, than bank stock and real estate. The inhabitants of the Augmentation, isolated as they were, from necessity, for many years, and which, from long habit and location, they still continue in a great measure to be, have seldom, if ever, married outside of their own locality, in consequence of which, the families are nearly all allied to each other. Some seem to have gained the impression that the land here is rough, stony, hard, to cultivate, and that, the people likewise, are poor and rough in manners. Never did a more erroneous opinion find credence. As already shown, the farms are for the most part fine ones, and the soil is fertile. The majority of the dwellings are small and plain, yet, let a stranger enter one, and he will find nearly all the comforts, and some of the luxuries, that are supposed to be found in the habitations of the wealthy; nearly every house contains an organ. The farm buildings are generally better than the houses, the reason for which is, that the farms are large, and as the stock and crops have increased, the farmer, in order to protect them properly, has been obliged to build new and larger barns. On some of the older farms commodious frame houses were erected long ago, and, when others feel that they can afford the luxury, without incurring debt, they will erect larger and more imposing dwellings.

It is the strongest evidence of the good judgment of the farmer in this section that he buys nothing till he can afford it. He knows the extent of his capital and whence he derives his income; consequently, before indulging in a luxury, he considers carefully the ways and means by which his income can be increased. His dwelling, however humble, still answers the purpose of its erection; but his horses, cattle and sheep, his chief support, must be improved in quality and increased in number, and he is not slothful in adopting means by which this end may be attained. He, therefore, secures the best farming implements, horse rake, mowing machine, arm wagon, etc., and when he has all these necessities, he will build a new house.

In adhering to this plan, the farmers have all kept clear of debt, and it is a matter for congratulation in the Augmentation, that there is not a mortgaged farm in the locality. The people are all in comfortable circumstances, have good horses and respectable buggies. They are not only nominally Protestants, but church-going, religious people. Few, if any, are the households in which grace is not said at meals. Hospitable and friendly in the extreme, vigorous in frame, yet retiring in manner, with strong love for their kindred and homes, they are people on whose hearthstones the fires of patriotism are ever aglow—men who would hasten from every hill and valley, from every field and cottage to repel an invading foe.

POINT AU CHÊNE.

The first settler in the Augmentation is said to have been Archibald Campbell, who came here about 1816, and lived here many years. Other parties—Scotch settlers—sometimes remained with him while they were erecting cabins farther back in the wilderness, McRae and the Campbells, the first settlers in Harrington, being of this number. Notwithstanding the fact that it was so early settled, the place has the appearance of being new—mountains and woods encroach so closely as to leave only a narrow strip of cleared land along the river.

EVAN CAMERON, a descendant of one of the pioneers of this place, has a store here and a three mile tract of land a short distance away, and is well known in this section as a man of enterprise and public spirit. He was much interested in having a railroad station and post office established here. His grandfather, Alexander Cameron, who lived across the Ottawa, had purchased five hundred acres of land at this place, and on this his son Donald settled about 1830, and his children, of whom Evan is one, still own and occupy the property. He was married in September, 1836, to Mary McDonald, of Inverness-shire, Scotland, and they spent their lives here. Mr. Cameron died 5th March, 1850; Mrs. Cameron, 9th September, 1879. He was a man of enterprise and influence; was a Volunteer in 1837, and, later, became Captain of Militia. They had five children—four sons and one daughter,—who grew up. The latter, Hannah, and her brother Donald still remain on the homestead, about a mile from the station. Evan lives at the village of Point au Chêne, and Archibald, the younger of the family, lives in Wyoming Territory.

Alexander, eldest son of Donald Cameron, was married 19th October, 1866, to Annie McCusker, and settled near the homestead. He died 25th April, 1887. His widow, an intelligent, hospitable lady, who takes much pains in the rearing of her children, still resides here. They had four sons and five daughters. Jennie, the eldest, married to Alexander O'Neil, lives in Ottawa. Ella, the third daughter, married to John Johnson, lives at Calumet. Emma, fourth daughter, married to William Allison, lives at Vankleek Hill, Ont.

ANDRÉ ST. AMANT, who has charge of the store of Mr. Evan Cameron, was born at Caledonia Springs, Ont. He was employed three years as clerk in Grenville, and in July, 1879, engaged to Mr. Cameron, with whom he has since remained, with the exception of the winter of 1882-83, when he attended the Business College in Ottawa. He is an efficient and reliable salesman and bookkeeper. He has been twice married: first, in October, 1866, to Jane Campbell; she died 25th February, 1889, and he next married Jane Matthews, 22nd October, 1891; who died 22nd September, 1893.

The first post-office was established at Point au Chêne about 1854, Alexander McTavish being postmaster.

THOMAS MATTHEWS, who is Postmaster now, appointed in May, 1878, also has a store here. Mr. Matthews was born in Quebec; his father dying while he was a

child, his mother removed to Montreal, and there he attended school. He learned the trade of millwright, and was employed at this in Vaudreuil when the Rebellion of 1837 broke out, and he joined the Volunteers there. Afterwards, he followed his trade, being employed chiefly on public works—the Victoria Bridge, Carillon Dam, and on the C. P. Railway. After the completion of the Victoria Bridge, he went to the States and was employed in the construction of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railways. Before coming to Point au Chêne, he lived ten years in East Hawkesbury, Ont., of which he was a Municipal Councillor the whole time, and one term Mayor, as well as School Commissioner. He came to Point au Chêne in 1877, and used his influence in securing a daily mail and a railway station here. He soon opened a store, in which he still keeps an assortment of goods such as are found in country stores, and in which, also, is the post-office.*

FRANK GALIPEAU is the proprietor of the hotel here, which affords ample accommodation for the traveller; livery is also attached. Mr. Galipeau came from Thurso to Point au Chêne, and opened a public house in 1864; he was married the same year to Lizzie Khol.

The following is an article taken from the *Watchman*, Lachute, 13th February, 1896:—

"The NON-MAGNETIC ASBESTOS COMPANY has been formed, with a capital of \$15,000 (which is proposed to be increased to \$75,000 at a very early date), with headquarters at Point au Chêne, Que., and operated on the property owned by Messrs. E. A. Cowley, of Montreal, president of the North Lake Fish & Game Club, and of C. H. Wells, L.D.S., of Huntingdon. Nine carloads of lumber for workmen's houses have already been sent to Point au Chêne, and building operations are in full blast. The foundation of a mill 100 x 50 feet, and four storeys in height, is about completed, and in a very few weeks a 100-horse power engine and boiler will be in place, with all the necessities—cyclones, crushers, grinders, blowers, dryers, etc., and will be in complete operation. A boiler house is also being erected, together with outbuildings, etc.

"It is anticipated that about seventy-five men will be employed in the working of the mine, and that a very large amount of money will be put in circulation in the county. The credit of the successful issue of the enterprise is entirely due to Mr. E. A. Cowley, one of the directors and owners, and who is one of the most successful young business men of Montreal. The thanks of the entire community are due to him for his indefatigable enterprise and push in this matter.

"The principal stockholders in the Company are Messrs. W. T. Costigan, Wm. Sclater and E. A. Cowley, Montreal; F. McCall and P. Seed, of Brooklyn, N.Y.; also Dr. C. H. Wells, of Huntingdon; the mine manager and superintendent being Capt. Drysdale, of Cape Breton, a man well known to the asbestos world. The contractor for the buildings is Mr. J. S. Murray, of Hawkesbury, who, with a large gang of men, are very busy getting matters into shape at Point au Chêne. The county should congratulate itself upon this accession to its wealth, and as the mine is in reliable hands much may be expected from it."

The best road, doubtless, there is in the County of Argenteuil passes from the road along the Ottawa, northward, the whole length of the Augmentation. Two mountain ranges, or chains of high hills, connected with the Laurentian mountains, also traverse the Augmentation from north to south, running parallel, and enclosing a tract of level ground, averaging, probably, a mile and a half in width; sometimes they so nearly

*Mr. Matthews died recently.

approach each other that they are scarcely half a mile apart, then receding only to draw nearer together again, in one place nearly forming a circle. The whole tract thus inclosed is divided into many fine well-cultivated farms. In many places, also, clearings have been made on the lower slopes and among the glens, so that there is quite a number of thrifty farmers some distance from the main road and out of sight of those who travel it. One peculiarity of the land is that it is nearly free from stone, so that one can plow up to the base of the mountain, even where it is a perpendicular ledge, without hindrance. The scenery is fine; the mountains are not high, and the summits are rounded and generally well wooded and covered with dense foliage. In places the ledge protrudes, assuming bold and fantastic shapes, and is decorated with enough of vines and low shrubbery to give additional beauty to the landscape. Crawford, Bates, Kelly, McArthur and McNiel were the first who entered the wilderness here to make for themselves and families a home.

Traveling northward from Point au Chêne, after leaving the Cameron estate, we soon come to the farm of HUGH MCNEILL, whose grandfather, of the same name, came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to L'Orignal in 1818. In 1827 he came to Point au Chêne, and bought the land—300 acres—now owned and occupied by his youngest son, Joseph McNeill, sen. Mr. Hugh McNeill was one of the first Justices of the Peace appointed here, and was also a Municipal Councillor; he died 5th September, 1867; his wife died 25th April, 1871. They had seven sons and two daughters, who grew up. Three sons and one daughter remained in the county. David, the fourth son, settled near the homestead and spent his life here, dying October 22nd, 1887. He married Elizabeth McNeill in 1851. They had six children—four sons and two daughters. Hugh, the youngest child, who was married 5th August, 1891, to Martha Ann Kelly, lives on the homestead.

JOSEPH MCNEILL, sen., the youngest child of Hugh McNeill, lives on the adjoining farm, the old homestead. He was married to Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of John Crawford, Esq., 18th March, 1868. Mr. McNeill has been one of the Councillors of Grenville; has a good farm on which everything indicates prosperity.

JOHN CRAWFORD came from the County Longford, Ireland, to Canada, in 1822, and settled on the North River, at St. Columban. He had a good education; had been a surveyor in Ireland, and, after coming here, traveled and surveyed with Col. Bouchette two or three years; surveying, meanwhile, Buckingham, Templeton, and other townships. Owing to Bouchette's recommendation, he was granted a hundred acres of land, in addition to that which he had already acquired in the Augmentation to which he came in 1827. He was also one of the first Justices of the Peace appointed in the township; he died in August, 1877. He had three sons and six daughters who grew up. John Gordon Crawford, his fourth child, was the first child born in the Augmentation; he married 28th March, 1865, Melissa Howe, of L'Orignal, and settled on a farm of 300 acres near the homestead. They have had ten children—seven sons and three daughters; four of the former are deceased. Thomas William, their second son, and a fine looking exemplary boy, was drowned while fishing in a small lake, two and a half miles from home.

Thomas, the eldest son of John Crawford, the surveyor, was also drowned in the Gatineau, 25th May, 1853.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD, fifth son of the surveyor, was married 1st June, 1865, to Jane McDowell, from the County of Antrim, Ireland. They have had eight children—three sons and five daughters. One of the two eldest daughters, twins, is married to Thomas McMichael. Mr. Crawford lives on the homestead in a pleasant cottage,

surrounded by trees and shrubbery. Both he and his brother, John G. Crawford, are among the thrifty, prosperous farmers of this locality.

MRS. ELIZABETH YOUNG, who lives in this neighborhood, is the daughter of Daniel McMichael and his wife, Martha Crawford, second daughter of John Crawford, surveyor. Mr. McMichael died in January, 1889. The daughter, Elizabeth, married 25th September, 1871, Robert Young, the youngest child of Thomas Young, who settled in the Augmentation in 1827. He came to Canada from the County Derry, Ireland, in 1816, and took up 200 acres of land, on which his son Robert also lived. The latter died 4th April, 1884. His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Young, with her family, still lives on the homestead. They had seven children—three sons and one daughter are now living.

AVOCA.

Although this was only the name given to the post-office, which was established in October, 1861, the name is now applied to all the section which is nearer to the post-office than it is to that of Point au Chêne. Individuals living in the Augmentation claim to belong to whichever place they receive their mail, Point au Chêne or Avoca.

JOHN MCCALLUM was the first Postmaster appointed here, and he still holds the position—the office being in his dwelling. Mr. McCallum was born in Argyshire, Scotland, and came to Canada in 1835. Two of his brothers, Archibald and Alexander, had come to this country a few years previous, in 1832. Archie, the elder, was a teacher by profession, and taught many years in Grenville Village, and died there. Alexander was employed by McPherson & Crane, who owned a line of steamers running between Montreal and Kingston, and were extensively engaged in the forwarding business. He worked for them several years, having command of a boat much of the time, for which reason he was always subsequently known as Capt. McCallum.

With John, also, came out his brother Donald and sister Mary; the latter lived with John till her death. Donald, after living some years in Montreal, went to New Orleans, where he died.

In 1842, Mr. John McCallum bought his present farm of 200 acres at Avoca, and has since lived on it and cleared it of its forest, having now a fine farm with good buildings and all the surroundings of a cheerful, happy homestead. He is one of those men whose sound judgment and unswerving rectitude secure influence in whatever community they dwell; hence, a thing is not likely to be unpopular in Avoca which has his endorsement. Possessing a fund of anecdote, as well as humor, he is never at a loss to entertain, which gift, combined with his generous hospitality, proclaim him thoroughly a Scotchman. He has long filled the office of Councillor as well as School Commissioner. He was married 21st December, 1843, to Ann, daughter of James McArthur, one of the pioneers of this section. For more than half a century, Mrs. McCallum has been the partner of all her husband's toils; and, now, with him enjoys, in the company of intelligent children, the repose she has nobly earned. They have had fourteen children, twelve of whom are now living. Archibald, the eldest son, lives in Alpena, Mich. Dougal, another son, whose wife is deceased, lives in the same section. One son and two daughters live in British Columbia. Alexander, married, lives in Lachute.

JAMES MCARTHUR, from the Isle of Mull, Argyshire, Scotland, came to Point au Chêne in 1820, and to Avoca in 1826, and settled on the farm of two hundred acres, which is now owned and occupied by his son, Neil McArthur. At that early period, in the entire absence of roads, he naturally experienced much hardship, yet

he endured it with characteristic Scotch fortitude and secured the object of his labors—a comfortable home. At one time, in the spring of the year, he went to Point au Chêne, six miles distant, on foot, for seed potatoes. Placing a bag full on his back, he conveyed them to his residence; yet, so great was the heat from his body in executing this task that the germ of half the potatoes—those nearest his person—was destroyed, and they never sprouted. Mr. McArthur died 26th April, 1874; his wife, 21st January, 1878. He was twice married. By his first marriage he had one child, a daughter; by the second, he had twelve children, who grew up. Only two sons and two daughters settled in this county.

Neil, the fourth son, remained on the homestead, and married, 29th March, 1863, Ann Arthurs. They have had three sons and three daughters. Jessie, the eldest of the latter, married, 18th July, 1892, George E. Walker, and now lives in Missoula, Mont. James McArthur, one of the sons, on the 28th June, 1886, went to Vancouver, B.C., on the first through train of the C. P. R. from Montreal to the Pacific. He married in March, 1890, Miss Douglas, formerly of Pictou, N.S. He lived some years at Kamloops, and died there at the age of 26, 23rd January, 1891.

The following is from an obituary published in the *Inland Sentinel*:—"Mr. McArthur has been a resident of Kamloops upwards of four years, having been in the employ of Mr. W. R. Megaw until the spring of 1889, when he associated himself with Messrs. Stevenson & McIver, and bought out Mr. Megaw's business. He was known as a straightforward, energetic and honorable business man, and, in conjunction with his partners, was fast working up a large and rapidly increasing business."

JAMES MCARTHUR, another son of the pioneer of the same name, lives on a farm adjoining that of his brother Neil. He was married 22nd June, 1868, to Jane Arthurs, sister of Mrs. Neil McArthur, and the following April they settled on the farm of 150 acres, where they now live, and to which 100 acres have since been added. A fine brick house, recently erected, conveys the impression that Mr. McArthur is a successful farmer. They have lost one child. Their remaining children—two sons, Dugald and Sampson, and one daughter, Maggie C., live with them. Mrs. McArthur and her sister, Mrs. Neil McArthur, are daughters of Sampson Arthurs, who lived in this section, and who died leaving a widow and nine children. Both sisters are intelligent Christian ladies, members of the Baptist church. Their husbands—members of the Presbyterian church—are highly respected, and both have filled responsible local positions.

JOHN BATES came from the County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1826, and settled in what is now known as Avoca, on the land now owned and occupied by his son of the same name; he had eight children—four of each sex. He died July 4th, 1867. Joseph Bates, one of the sons, married Margaret McNeill, 22nd July, 1851, and settled near the homestead on a farm of 300 acres. There was no road to it at that time, and there were less than ten acres cleared. Mr. Bates cleared nearly all of this large tract before his boys were old enough to render much assistance; and his widow, who is still living and active, thinks, with good reason, that few know more of the privations and hardships incident to pioneer life than herself. The farm is now a very fine one, located in the midst of romantic and beautiful scenery.

The buildings are situated near the centre of a tract of level ground, little more than a mile in diameter, mountains almost forming a circle around it. Mr. Bates was a Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner for some years, and a member of the Orange Lodge. He died 13th April, 1892. His widow still lives on the homestead, her son, David R., and her daughter Euphemia, living with her. She

has had nine children—six sons and three daughters—five of the former and two of the latter are now living—all doing credit to their training. One daughter, married to Thomas William Kelly, 4th July, 1888, lives adjacent to the homestead, on a good farm. Joseph William, the eldest son of those now alive, also lives contiguous, on a farm of 200 acres. He was married 15th July, 1889, to Martha Reid; he is a Municipal Councillor, and has been Master of the Orange Lodge at Avoca for several years.

JONATHAN KELLY, from the County of Tyrone, Ireland, settled in this place in 1826 or 1827, on the 200 acre tract now owned by his son Jonathan, who has since added another 200 acres; he died here, 1st of August, 1866. He had nine children—seven sons and two daughters—three of the former settled in this neighborhood.

Jonathan, the son who remained on the homestead, was married 12th July, 1859, to Isabella Bates. They have had eight children—four of each sex; two of the sons are deceased. Sarah Jane, the eldest daughter, was married 28th April, 1886, to Henry Hannah, a brass founder of Montreal. Mr. Kelly about forty-four years since organized an Orangemen's Lodge at this place, and they held their meetings at his house until their hall was erected, in 1884. He has served as School Commissioner, and, like most of the farmers of this section, appears to be in good circumstances. A violent storm and hurricane, which swept over this place in the latter days of June, 1894, prostrated two of his barns, but he soon rebuilt.

George, the fifth son of Jonathan Kelly, sen., who also lives in Avoca, was married 22nd August, 1859, to Kezia Bates. Two years later, he settled on the lot of 150 acres, where he still lives, and which he has almost cleared of its forest. He has served as School Commissioner of the township, and is a pillar of the Baptist Church, which was organized here forty years ago. He has had eight children—three sons and five daughters; two of the former and three of the latter are now living. The eldest daughter, married to Duncan McVicar, lives in Lancaster, Ont. One son, married, lives in Wisconsin.

ALEXANDER McLEAN lives here on a 200 acre farm in a secluded and a most rural part of Avoca, to which a good road leads from the main settlement back through a beautiful stretch of forest. The clearing, comprising doubtless a hundred acres, is enclosed on almost every side by the everlasting mountains, much of the way by perpendicular cliffs, so that one may easily imagine himself within the walls of a gigantic castle. Nor are pinnacles or projections, vines and shrubbery wanting to complete the picture of ivied towers and battlements. A good farm of fertile soil, comparatively level and free from stone, could not again be found amid scenery of such wild grandeur. Mr. McLean's father, Charles McLean, from the Isle of Mull, Argyleshire, Scotland, came to Canada about 1820, and first lived in Lachute. A few years later he settled in Grenville, on the land where his son Charles and daughter Isabella now live, and was a Volunteer in the Rebellion of 1837; he died 2nd June, 1866; his wife, Mary McArthur, died 21st April, 1888. They had ten children—eight sons and two daughters; two of each sex settled in this County. Alexander married Mary Arthurs, daughter of the late Sampson Arthurs, 28th September, 1875, and the same fall they settled on the farm in Avoca described above. Their genial friendliness and hospitality accords harmoniously with the beauty of their surroundings.

Avoca is the home of ARTHUR J. WILSON, one of the heroes of the Riel Rebellion in 1885. When but ten years of age, his ambition prompted him to see the world. Going to Montreal, he shipped on a vessel of the Allan Line, went to Liverpool, thence sailed for another port, and for seven years on different vessels visited

many countries of the Globe—Australia, Japan, South America, etc. In the North West Rebellion, he served as a trumpeter in "A" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, and was so badly wounded at the battle of Fish Creek, that one of his arms was amputated. He was awarded for his services, by Her Majesty the Queen, a medal on which is engraved the word "Saskatchewan." On a recommendation of a Board of Officers, he was also awarded, by the Governor General, a pension of 55 cents a day—\$200 per annum.

The River Rouge, in its tortuous course, approaches in one place the settlement of Avoca, and here are the farm and mill of DAVID McNEILL, eldest son of David McNeill mentioned in a former sketch. Mr. McNeill bought 100 acres of land here, in 1882, on which was a saw-mill. The mill he has almost wholly rebuilt, added machinery for making shingles, and has a carpenter's and blacksmith's shop, and is evidently a man of enterprise; he was married 14th March, 1882, to Jemima Trinneer.

The scenery is wild and romantic; a ledge running from one bank of the river to the other, which is here quite wide, forms a natural dam, affording an excellent mill site. Two or three rounded projections of rock rise a few feet above the water, and between these the current rushes with a roar, and falls in a miniature Niagara.

When the Rev. Mr. Mair, Presbyterian, and his successor, the Rev. Mr. Black, were located at Chatham, in this County, they occasionally visited the Augmentation of Grenville, and held services. After the termination of Mr. Black's pastorate, students from Queen's College, Kingston, and afterward, from the Presbyterian College, Montreal, preached to their followers here. In 1874, the Rev. Robert Campbell (now Dr. Campbell of Montreal) and F. M. Dewey, a student laboring here at that time, succeeded in arousing the Presbyterians to the importance of erecting a church, and it was done the following year. John McCallum, David McNeill and Hugh Craig were members of the building committee, and subscribed largely towards the erection of the building.

N. D. KEITH, from Glencoe, Ontario, who is now in his fourth year at McGill University, is the present incumbent of the Presbyterian Church here.*

He seems to have been very successful in gaining the respect of the people of Avoca, and his prospect of future success is flattering.

A Church of England edifice was erected in Avoca, as far back as 1854. There are quite a number here connected with it, and services are held regularly. The present incumbent—a student—lives in Ottawa county.

As before stated, a Baptist church was organized here forty years ago. Though they have always conducted their services in a school-house, there are a good many Baptist people here, and they intend soon to erect a church building.

J. I. MANTHORNE, a student at McMaster University, Toronto, and who has also attended at Woodstock, has charge of the Baptist Church at Avoca and Harrington, and is laboring to the general acceptance of his people.

* The above sketch of the churches at Avoca was written in 1894.

Harrington.

PROCLAMATION OF 6TH MARCH, 1841.

Harrington is bounded on the north by Arundel and Montcalm, east by Wentworth, south by Grenville and Augmentation of Grenville, and west by Ponsonby.

A mountain range, passing through the Township from north to south, divides West, or what is usually called Old Harrington, from the part which has been more recently settled, and though the land in the west is somewhat broken, it is mostly free from stone, and is divided into many fine farms. In the western part also, the River Rouge passes through the Township from north to south. This Township is divided into two School Municipalities, designated as No. 1 and No. 2; the School Board of the former meets at No. 1 School house at Lost River.

The Municipal Councillors at Harrington are: Jos. Milway (Mayor), John Fraser, Peter McCrimmon, William Morgan, David Green, Henry Morrison and Donald Dewar.

Presbyterians, of whom there are a good many, have held service here many years. There had been much talk and a strong desire in this body to build a church edifice here; but owing to their inability to agree on a location, they divided into two factions, and in 1893 each one erected a church building. Unable, however, to maintain two pastors, one of these buildings is now occupied by the Methodists, who hold service in it regularly.

A cheese factory has lately been built here, which is patronized by all the farmers of this section.

The first settlers of this Township were MURDOCH McCRAE, DUGALD CAMPBELL and WILLIAM CAMPBELL. They had not been here long, however, before the settlers named below followed.

ANDREW FRASER came from Inverness-shire, Scotland, and first settled at Caledonia, Ont., then at Lost River, Harrington, on the farm now owned by John McMillan. He had four sons and five daughters who came with him to Canada; the sons bought 500 acres of land at Lost River, and on this they and the father settled.

Alexander, one of the sons, worked on the Ottawa a few years, and, about 1854, bought 100 acres of land in West Harrington, on which he now lives. There had been but five acres cleared at the time, but he has since cleared the whole of it, and bought fifty acres more of woodland in Grenville. He has been a Municipal Councillor, and is a staunch member of the Presbyterian Church. Soon after buying his farm in Harrington he married Christie, daughter of Dugald Campbell. Seven of their children—five daughters and two sons—are now living. Three of the former are married; one lives in Montreal, and two in this County. John, the eldest son, who now has charge of the homestead, was married, in January, 1892, to Jennie McLean.

JOHN SHAW, from the Isle of Skye, Scotland, came to Canada in 1832, and died the same year, in Ontario, from cholera. His wife, not knowing of his death, with

her boy, John, and a young daughter, came to Canada the following year, expecting to find him. Learning that he was dead, she settled in Dundee, where she lived ten years. John, her son, having bought a tract of land in Harrington in 1843, and built a house, she came here and lived with him till her death, 17th February, 1875. There were but twenty acres cleared on this land when Mr. Shaw purchased, but he has cleared nearly all of the home farm, comprising 120 acres, and has purchased 260 more. He has been one of the active, substantial citizens of the locality, and served as School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor a number of years, and for a long time has been Secretary-Treasurer of No. 1 School Municipality, of this township. He has also been an Elder of the Presbyterian Church over thirty years. He was married 22nd February, 1851, to Sarah McPhail; she died 22nd April, 1862. Six of their children—one son and five daughters—are now living. The son, John Shaw, jr., married to Miss C. A. McCulloch, lives on the homestead. Two daughters of Mr. John Shaw, married, live in Harrington.

ROBERT DOBBIE, a weaver by trade, came from Glasgow to Canada, about the year 1832. He first lived in Lachute, then at Hill Head, till 1846, when he bought a farm in Chatham, in the 6th range, which is now owned and occupied by his son, Thomas Dobbie. He lived there till his death, 11th June, 1881; his wife died in May, 1848. Six children—four sons and two daughters—grew up; one of the former is now deceased.

John, one of their sons, in 1863 bought the farm of 250 acres on which he now lives, nearly all of it then being forest land. A great part of this he has since cleared, and he now has one of the finest farms in the County. Mr. Dobbie is a striking example of energy, industry and physical vigor. Going into the lumber camp when a young man, he worked until he had money enough to buy his present farm, and with what energy he has since worked to clear up and bring his land to its present state of cultivation, they alone know who have had similar experience. A few years since, he built a fine, commodious, brick dwelling; and he has all the barns and outbuildings indicative of successful farming. He has all the improved farming utensils, and besides horses, sheep and a lot of young stock, keeps a fine herd of thirty cows. He has added largely to his original farm, and erected a saw mill and grist mill on his premises. He was married 11th February, 1865, to Jane McOuat, a lady of much intelligence and amiability. She died 24th October, 1893. Seven of their children are now living; two sons, Robert and Peter, and five daughters, Maggie, Jennie, Aggie, Jessie and Ellen Maud. Harold I. and William G. Crabbe are two boys that Mr. Dobbie has kindly adopted.

While Mr. Dobbie has been a model of industry, and very successful in the accumulation of this world's goods, he has not, like too many others, retained his means with a miserly grasp, but his house has ever been the dispensary of free-hearted hospitality, and his purse open for the support of religious instruction, schools and public improvements. Like himself, his sons and daughters all appreciate the value of industry, and practise it; consequently they are intelligent, strong and healthy, with skill to perform different species of handiwork. Two of the daughters, Aggie and Jessie, are successful teachers; the latter being a graduate of the Normal School, Montréal; a younger sister has also attended the same school. Mr. Dobbie has long served as School Commissioner and Councillor, and one term as Mayor of Harrington.

Altogether, his farm, with its broad meadows, luxuriant crops, and most beautiful mountain scenery around, is one which even the passing traveller will not be likely to forget.

DUGALD CAMPBELL came from Scotland, and was one of the three first settlers in Harrington. He remained at Point au Chêne a while, and then, doubtless, about 1845, came to Harrington and took up the land now owned and occupied by Alexander Campbell. He lived here till his death, 28th April, 1881. He had several children, but only two sons, Donald and Alexander, and one daughter, Christina, grew up. Alexander married 5th August, 1866, Mary McRae; they had nine children—six sons and three daughters—who are now living. Two sons, married, live in the States, and one daughter, married, lives in Montreal.

Mr. Campbell died 5th May, 1881; his widow, with her younger children, still lives on the homestead.

KENNETH CAMPBELL, from the Highlands of Scotland, came to Ontario, and later, about 1837, to Harrington, and took up the land now owned and occupied by his grandson, Alexander Christie Campbell. He died here about 1871; he was twice married. Four of his sons, by the first marriage, settled in this County; Kenneth, the eldest son, married, 10th April, 1867, Ann McRae. He lived on the homestead until 1886, when he bought the farm of 121 acres, where he now lives. He has four children, two of each sex, now living. His elder son, Alexander Christie, married Mary Fraser. Mr. Campbell (Kenneth) has had much of the unpleasant experience and hard labor of those living in new and secluded settlements, but he now has a good, well cultivated farm, with all the comforts of life.

WALTER MCVICAR, from the Isle of Islay, Argyshire, Scotland, engaged as clerk for the Hudson Bay Company, and went to the North-West. On his return, he bought the farm now owned by J. W. Wainwright, St. Andrews. In 1826, or thereabout, he married Mary Dockstadter. They had eight sons and five daughters; three of each sex settled in this section. In 1836 he sold his farm in St. Andrews, and subsequently bought a farm of 200 acres, in the rear of Chatham, which is now owned by his son William; he died there about 1866. Walter, his second son, 5th February, 1851, married Hannah Williams, and, about 1868 bought 100 acres of wild land in Harrington, near the Grenville line, on which he still lives. There was no road here at the time, and now his house is located near the junction of two excellent roads; a store is adjacent, while his well cultivated farm looks as if it might have been cleared for a century. He has five sons and two daughters, all married save one. William, his eldest son, married to Emily K. Stewart, December 15th, 1874, lives on the homestead, and has a blacksmith's shop here.

At the junction of the roads mentioned above stands the new store of S. M. Brennan, of Calumet. Another one, in which he was doing a good business, was burned in June, 1894, it is generally believed, by an incendiary. Sympathy for his loss and indignation at the villainous act have secured Mr. Brennan a large increase of trade in his new store.

At a short distance from this store lives JAMES BENNETT, on a good farm of 275 acres, which he bought in 1889. He was married the same year, 19th March, to Charlotte Bigrow. Mr. Bennett's father, Louis Bennett, was an orphan, and was reared by James McOuat, of Lachute. He settled, in 1875, near Calumet, on a farm of 200 acres, where he now lives. He has six sons and two daughters; two of the former are married. About half a mile north of Mr. Brennan's store a bridge crosses the River Rouge, which still preserves its full width amid wild mountain scenery.

About the same distance farther on is the house of DONALD MCINTOSH, in which is the Post office, established in 1877, with the name of Rivington. Mr. McIntosh came from the Parish of Pelty, Inverness-shire, Scotland, in 1860, with his father's family of seven children. They lived two years in Ontario, and then moved to

Harrington, where the father died in 1863. They were the first settlers in the township on that side of the Rouge. Donald, the third son, bought 200 acres of land here, but relinquished part of it to make the payments more easily, and afterward bought in smaller quantities, till he now has 350 acres. The original farm was wild land, in what, at that time, must have been an exceedingly wild place; but through the industry of Mr. McIntosh the forest has disappeared, and his farm abounds in prolific crops of grass and grain. He was married 6th January, 1863, to Sarah, daughter of George Bates, of Avoca. Mr. McIntosh gratefully acknowledges the help he has received from her, and believes her counsel, prudence and industry have contributed to their success as much as his own. Though threescore years of age, Mr. McIntosh, notwithstanding his decades of toil, is still in the full vigor of his strength, and attends to his work with step as elastic as that of youth. Besides being Postmaster, he has been Municipal Councillor, School Commissioner and Mayor of the township. They have one son and five daughters now living. The eldest daughter is married to Walter McVicar, jr., and lives near her parents.

DONALD FRASER, in 1847, came with his family from Glenelg, Inverness-shire, Scotland, to Glengary, Ont., where he lived two years, and then moved to the 5th Range in Harrington, and settled on 100 acres of land, which is now owned by his nephew, William Fraser. He died 19th August, 1876. On his arrival at this place he was twenty miles from mills and market, without roads; and half of this distance, for a long time, was traveled only by means of blazed trees.

Colin, his second son, says that he had lived there three years before he ever saw a horse at his father's door, all their provisions having to be brought on their own backs, and their seed to be put into the ground with a hoe. Even after the lapse of three years, when they owned a horse, it was customary to plant their grain on the rough ground with a hoe. Colin Fraser was married 28th March, 1863, to Margery, sister to Donald McIntosh noticed above. They first lived in the Augmentation of Grenville, 11th Range, where Mr. Fraser cleared twelve acres of his wild land; but after three years he sold it, and bought 200 acres in Harrington, 2nd Concession, where he now lives. This also was forest land, and 100 acres of it he has himself chopped and even logged alone, save now and then, when he has obtained a few days' help by exchanging work with his neighbors. His sons, after they were old enough, gave him a little assistance, but the work of chopping and clearing was chiefly done before they could render much aid.

It will be seen that few men have had more knowledge of the hardships of pioneer life than Mr. Fraser; he has persevered in the face of obstacles before which thousands would have quailed, and, single-handed, accomplished an amount of work that seems incredible—and yet he is still young looking, though past fifty, and continues to labor with strength apparently unimpaired. It is a fact on which he may be congratulated, and of which he has reason to feel proud, that there have never been spirituous liquors on his premises in all the years he has lived here. Mr. Fraser is not only a temperate man, but one whose love for the Golden Rule, "Do unto others as you would that they should do unto you," renders him a man whom one likes to meet. It should also be said that, in the practice of this rule, he has the hearty encouragement of an intelligent Christian wife. Until the age of fifteen, he could not speak a word of English, Gaelic being his native tongue, and the latter is still the language in which he and Mrs. Fraser often converse. Owing to the entire absence of schools here in his early days, he did not receive the advantages which they confer; yet his wife, being a great reader, and he an attentive listener, and, withal, possessed of a remarkable memory, his mind became stored with a degree of knowledge, especially Scriptural, which many a good scholar might covet. Like others already mentioned,

he now enjoys the reward of his privation and toil, possessing a good farm and stock, with all modern labor-saving machinery—reaper, horse rake, mowing machine, etc. Mr. Fraser has been an Elder of the Presbyterian church, as his father also was, for several years. Their youngest child, Maggie, is a successful pupil in the Normal School, Montreal, and in their household may be found a variety of books and papers—the *Montreal Witness*, *Christian Herald*, *Northern Messenger*, etc.

The reader will, doubtless, remember that in the sketch of Mr. James McArthur, in the history of Grenville, mention is made of Colin Fraser, a boy who rowed the unlucky canoe on Bevin Lake. He and the Mr. Fraser noticed above are identical. That incident, as will be seen, was not the last of his unpleasant voyages in a canoe.

Until the bridge was built across the Rouge here, about fifteen years ago, Mr. Fraser and all the settlers that side of the river, whenever they went to mill or market, had to experience an amount of trouble, sufficient, it would seem to most men, to induce them to sell out and leave the locality. On reaching the river bank with his horse and cart, each man had to detach the horse, unload the cart and row the latter across. He would then return, get his grist or whatever comprised his load, row over, and then return and make a third trip for his horse, which always swam beside the boat. On returning home, he had the same labor to perform, and, in case it was dark, not unfrequently hitched the horse to a tree, and left him and his load till morning. It seems incredible that here, less than half a century ago, and within thirty miles of a long settled country, was a community enduring all the hardships and privations experienced by our ancestors, when they first opened up the country.

CHARLES BAIN was an orphan, reared in the old Protestant Orphan Asylum, 2409 St. Catherine street, Montreal. He was indentured 28th February, 1853, for six years, by the directresses of that institution, to a man in Hawkesbury, Ont. Like many another homeless and friendless boy, he had a sorry time of it, being compelled to work early and late, in sunshine and storm, in heat and cold, and often at labor far too severe for one so young to perform. After enduring this treatment for some time, he determined to return to the Asylum, lay his case before the directresses who had placed him there, and ask them to get him another place where, at least, he would be accorded treatment more humane. On his way there, he was offered good wages and a pleasant home, if he would go to the States; but being too conscientious to run away without the permission of his guardians, he refused. As might be supposed, his complaint to the directresses was unnoticed, and he was sent back to complete the term of his indenture. Five months before the term of his indenture expired, feeling that forbearance had ceased to be a virtue, he left the place; his only reward for his five and a half years' labor being the few old clothes which he was compelled to wear during that period. Fortunately, he next engaged to work for an old couple, where kindness was the rule rather than the exception. After working in Kenyon, Ont., and other places, till 1862, he bought 200 acres of land in the 2nd Range of Harrington, where he now lives. In order to earn money to pay for it and make improvements, he subsequently worked for J. P. Wells, Vankleek Hill, and John Bell, of Pembroke, Ont., lumbermen—ten years. He was married 7th September, 1864, to Rachel, daughter of the late George Bates, of Avoca. They have had nine children—seven sons and two daughters. Five of the sons and the daughters are now living.

Mr. Bain, like his neighbors, has seen many hardships. But like them, also, he has persevered and cleared up a large part of his farm; he has twenty-two head of cattle, three horses, and all the comforts which bespeak prosperity. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church. He has served as School Commissioner and twice as Valuator of the township.

WILLIAM STEWART is another of the men who fell upon the wild forest in this part of Harrington, and literally conquered for himself a home. He came from Coleraine, in the County of Derry, Ireland, in 1847, to Quebec, where he remained two years. His mother, brother and two sisters came with him; but the mother died on the voyage. A few years later, he bought 100 acres of land in the Augmentation of Grenville, which is now owned by John G. Crawford; cleared it and erected buildings. Selling this property about 1868, he purchased 200 acres in Harrington, in 4th Range, where he now lives. Not a tree had been felled on this property, where now he has eighty acres under a good state of cultivation, twenty-four head of cattle, five horses and eighteen sheep. As he began life in Grenville without a dollar, his success affords ample proof that farming, even under many discouragements, may be followed with profit. Mr. Stewart has served his township as Municipal Councillor; he has five sons and four daughters. Two children—a boy and girl—are deceased. Robert W., the eldest son, who now has charge of the homestead, is married to Hannah McVicar. Two daughters, married, live in the County.

ROBERT HARRISON lives farther on, and near the western line of Harrington. He came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, about 1869; since which time he has lived chiefly in St. Henry, Montreal. He was married 10th September, 1873, to Eliza Jane Brombey, of St. Laurent. In the spring of 1893 they came to Harrington; and he is now engaged in farming, assisted by his son William H. Harrison.

JOHN J. KEYS, checker at Montreal for the Merchants' Line of Steamers between Montreal and Kingston, came from the North of Ireland to Canada about fifty years ago—1845. Not many years subsequently he was engaged to fill his present position, and has held it ever since—valid proof of his efficiency. In October, 1856, he married Sarah Woodhouse, and they have eight children—one son and seven daughters. In 1879, Mr. Keyes bought 245 acres of land in Harrington, bordering on Ottawa County, and his wife and children came to live on it. There was but one acre cleared at the time, and the family, with the exception of the son, Walter A. Keys, did not long remain here. Walter A. was married, 10th April, 1888, to Annie Isabella Dodd, of Grenville, Que. He now manages the farm, which is nearly all tillable, and has cleared over sixty acres, so that it now sustains fifteen head of cattle, twenty sheep and three horses.

LOST RIVER.

From the fine farming section known as "Old Harrington," a road leads through a wild mountainous section, several miles into the south-eastern portion of the township known as Lost River. On this road, about two miles from the old settlement, in a rough dell, shut in by woods and mountains, is a saw-mill and a large frame dwelling, in which is the Harrington Post Office, which was established in September, 1856, Alexander Campbell being Postmaster. A year later, D. B. Campbell was appointed Postmaster, and still holds the position. For the next three miles, through a country equally wild and chiefly wooded, past three or four small ponds, the road continues, before reaching a more habitable section. The rest of the distance to Lost River is through a narrow valley between mountains, in which are a number of fairly good farms.

About a mile before reaching this suggestively named stream, on the summit of a hill, is the dwelling of MURDOCH BETHUNE, who was appointed Postmaster at Lost River in 1882. The Post Office was established at this place about 1875, Roderick McLennan being the first Postmaster.

The first settlers at Lost River were NEILL BETHUNE and DONALD McQUAIG,

who came from Glenelg, Inverness-shire, Scotland, to Lochiel, Ontario, in 1849, and the following year to Lost River.

ALEXANDER BETHUNE also came from Glenelg, Scotland, in 1849. He lived five years in Lochiel, and in 1855 bought 100 acres of land at Lost River, which is now owned and occupied by his son William, and which he and his sons cleared. He died at the house of his son Murdoch, with whom he had lived a few years, 25th May, 1877; his wife died 15th January, 1870. They had four sons and five daughters; all except one of the daughters, who died, live in this section. Murdoch, the third son, in 1860, bought 150 acres of wild land, on which he now lives, and a part of which he has cleared. He spent some time in a lumber camp in the State of Michigan. In 1870, 29th December, he married Sarah Cameron. He has been a School Commissioner and Councillor, and, besides being Postmaster, is recording Secretary of the Orange Lodge at Lost River.

NEILL BETHUNE (or Beaton, as the name is usually called in this locality) died about 1872, leaving six sons and two daughters. His son Donald came to Lost River with him or in the same year, 1849, and bought half of Lot 4, in the 4th Range. A few years later, however, he let his own son Donald L. have this, and he removed to Kincardine, Bruce County, Ont. Donald L. Bethune was married 29th September, 1870, to Christina McCaskill, from Glengarry. He sold the homestead about 1875, and bought 100 acres contiguous to it, Lot 4, 4th Range, where by industry he has made farming profitable. He has been one of the members of the School Board.

Descending a long hill on a road entirely shut in by hills and woods, about a mile from the Post Office, we reach Lost River and the little hamlet of the same name. This small, dark stream is so called from the fact that, soon after leaving one of the little lakes or ponds, a few miles above, and of which it is the outlet, it passes under a natural bridge or rock, three or four rods in width, and covered with soil and trees. This bridge is level with the surrounding land, and, of course, in its passage under it this short distance, the stream is lost to view—hence, Lost River.

A saw-mill, store, hotel, Orangemen's Hall, a shop or two, and three or four dwellings, comprise all the buildings of this place. The hotel, located at the end of the little bridge which crosses the stream here, is owned and occupied by GEORGE W. BURCH. He is a grandson of Benjamin Burch, and a son of Alva Burch, both of whom are noticed in the history of Lachute. He went to California in 1871, where he spent five years. He was married 22nd November, 1882, to Janet C. Thom; they lived in Lachute till 1889, when Mr. Burch bought 200 acres of land at Lost River, built and opened a public-house, in which he still resides. He also has 200 acres about ten miles from this place in the 11th range of Wentworth, at Sixteen Island Lake. To this tract, also, belongs an island of six acres, which is a great resort for sportsmen.

WILLIAM FRASER, a son of Andrew Fraser mentioned in the history of Harrington, followed work on the river Ottawa about ten years, married Margaret McRae, 17th June, 1857, and settled at Lost River, on a farm of 200 acres, on which they lived till six years since, when they removed to this little village. Mr. Fraser is one of the prominent citizens of this township, and has been Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner several years. Alexander W. Fraser, his son, in 1886 built a store here, in which he is doing a good business; he also erected a saw-mill here in 1893. In 1871, a fire swept over this place and quite a tract of country around, destroying McLennan's dwelling and store, and other buildings; in all, four dwelling-houses and three barns, Mr. Fraser's buildings among others. Mr. Fraser and his

family are staunch Presbyterians, and with them, at present, is living the Rev. Robert B. Thomson, who came as missionary with his family to this country in June, 1887 from Dundee, Scotland. He has been engaged in missionary work for thirty years, and has labored in different fields in Canada since his arrival. He came to Lost River in 1892, and is building a church here.

JOHN McCULLOCH came to Lost River from Kintelle, Scotland, about 1853. In 1855, he married Kitty McRae. They have two sons and five daughters. About twenty years ago, or in 1874, he moved to Old Harrington, to a farm of eighty acres, where he now lives, and which is in a good state of cultivation. In 1884, he sold his farm of 175 acres at Lost River, to his son, Murdoch McCulloch; the latter was married at Christmas, 1886, to Mary Mott, of Chatham. He now lives here, and is among the enterprising and prosperous young farmers of Lost River.

NIEL MCCRIMMON came from Glenelg, Inverness-shire, Scotland, to Glengarry, Ont., about 1852. He lived there five years, then settled on 200 acres of land at Lost River, which is now owned and occupied by his son, Peter McCrimmon; he died here 16th November, 1889. He had ten children, who grew up; three sons and five daughters are now living; two of the former live at Lost River, and one in British Columbia; two married daughters, also, live in this County, and one in Chelsea. John, one of the sons, an energetic young man, was employed profitably five years in Minneapolis, Minn. About the year 1876 he bought 200 acres of land adjoining the homestead, on which he lives, and which with his large acreage of grain, his stock of cattle, horses and sheep, gives evidence of industry and prosperity. He was married 18th August, 1886, to Bella McMillan. He is a member of the Orange Lodge, which erected a Hall at this place about ten years ago. Peter McCrimmon, who lives on the homestead, and is a brother of John, noticed above, spent ten years in Michigan, and three in Wisconsin, in lumber camps—the proceeds of which labor he has prudently saved. There was not a tree felled on this land when his father came here; two-thirds of it is now cleared, and on it the son has 23 head of cattle, horses, and thirty-five sheep. He was married 17th April, 1892, to Diana McMillan. His mother, who can speak nothing but Gaelic, lives with him.

LAKE VIEW.

About six miles from Lost River, in a northeasterly course, is a Post office which was established in 1878 with the name Lake View. WILLIAM T. HIGGINSON, who lives here, was appointed Postmaster, and his family, with a very few more, comprise the population of the locality. The land between this place and Lost River, though less broken than it is at the latter place, is but sparsely settled, and considerable of it uncleared. The cleared portion at Lake View borders the eastern end of the Lake bearing the same name, which, until within recent years, has always been known as Macdonald's Lake. It is six miles long with an average width of $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles, and its location among such wild mountain scenery renders it to the lover of nature an object of great attraction. Were the means of communication better between this locality and the cities, there is no doubt that it would become a noted summer resort.

William T. Higginson is a grandson of George Higginson, one of the four brothers who came from Lorne, County of Antrim, Ireland, in 1817, and settled in Hawkesbury, Ont. He was first employed by Thomas Mears, then by Mears' successors, the Hamilton Brothers; and after living two years in South Nation, he purchased a farm in West Hawkesbury, on which he lived until his death. He had 12 children, six of each sex; only two of his sons remained in that section.

William T., his third son, was married to Mary D. Byers, 13th May, 1850. He had learned the carpenter and millwright trades, and after working a few years in North Nation and Buckingham, he bought a farm in Hawkesbury, near the homestead, on which he lived from 1856 to 1873, when he sold it. He followed his trade till 1878, when he purchased 300 acres of land in Harrington—Lots 8 and 9, in the 8th Range, of which only ten acres were cleared. The creek, which is the outlet of Lake View, crosses this land, and on it, at the time of his purchase, was an old saw mill. Mr. Higginson, soon after coming here, erected a grist mill, and in 1886, built a new saw mill of the most improved style and machinery, to which he has added a shingle mill. The saw mill, owing to the large quantity of timber hereabout, is of great utility to the locality, and the grist mill is scarcely less important.

Mr. Higginson and his son, William C., who lives here, and now has the chief care of the business, have cleared up many acres of the land, and have a good farm which, in connection with their mills, gives scope for the exercise of the energy and industry for which the Higginsons have generally been noted. Mrs. Higginson died 8th January, 1892; they had ten children, but only three sons and four daughters arrived at maturity. Mary D., one of the daughters, now the widow of Edwin Brown, lives with her father and brother.

At the end of Lake View, and contiguous to the dwelling of Mr. Higginson, lives DONALD K. CAMPBELL. His grandfather, William Campbell, was one of the three first settlers in Harrington. He came with his family from Glenelg, Scotland, and first settled in Kenyon, Ont. His son, Kenneth, about the year 1856, bought 400 acres of land at what is Lake View, one-half this quantity comprising his home farm, on which he lived till his death about 1871. He was one of the loyal actors in the suppression of the Rebellion of 1837. He was twice married: first to Christy Campbell, by which marriage he had ten sons and two daughters; she died in 1866, and he then married Catherine Fraser—five sons and one daughter were the fruit of this union. Donald K., his fifth son by the first marriage, about 1874, bought 200 acres of wild land adjoining the homestead, and the following year, 16th November, was married to Mary Jane, daughter of John McCulloch. He is one of those hardy, persevering Scotchmen, to whom no physical labor seems impossible or a hardship. He has cleared about 100 acres of his land, chopping it all himself, and is yet young in appearance and in the vigor of manhood. He possesses the stock of cattle, horses and sheep usually seen on the premises of a thrifty farmer, and has a shop in which he performs not only his own blacksmithing, but that of his neighbors, and, withal, has time to serve his townsmen as School Commissioner.

In August, 1894, bears, five or six in number, attacked one of the oatfields of Mr. Campbell, and though considerable effort was made to destroy them, they continued their destructive work. Just as the inhabitants were thoroughly aroused and resolved to unite in a war of extermination, the marauders cunningly left the place, "for fields and pastures new."

A lover of the wild and beautiful in nature could scarce find a retreat where the scenery would minister more fully to his gratification than at the home of Mr. Campbell. At the left, a short distance down the meadow slope, the placid lake reposes between farms and woodland on the one hand, and a chain of high rounded hills on the other; their sides and summits clad with a dense forest of evergreens where loneliness and silence reign undisturbed. In front, and near at hand, a thousand cedars rear their spar-like trunks, and scatter their fragrance far and wide, while in the rear, and at the right, mountains with wooded sides and bald, jagged fire-swept cliffs add to the wild grandeur of the scene. But wild and grand as is the scenery, it is surpassed by that which meets the eye in traveling the next three or four miles

toward Arundel. From the height of land a road descends for some distance, through a dense wood; the heavily timbered mountain slope rising abruptly on the left, while on the right, the tree tops sinking rapidly in height give evidence of a lake, or a deep chasm, between the road and the steep mountain ridge which rises at no great distance beyond. A little further on, and the curiosity is in a great measure gratified by a glimpse, through the branches, of water far below, and a little further drive to a turn in the road and a cleared space reveals a wonderful lake, stretching back in the course we have just come, till lost to view among precipitous cliffs. It is not more than half a mile in width; but its location, beauty and solitude fill one with wonder and admiration. The right shore, looking backward, rises gradually, till it becomes a mountain cliff, and the left is one steep mountain slope from the water's edge, so steep, indeed, that we wonder if it has ever been trodden by human foot. In the distance, and just before the lake recedes from view behind projecting cliffs, midway between the shores, lies an islet, bewitching in its garment of evergreens.

Has that islet ever been visited by a human soul? Have the waters of this solitary and beautiful lake ever been ruffled by the oars of civilized man? Did the canoe of the red man ever glide over its surface? What was its appearance at the time the Algonquin warrior was struggling to repel the hated Iroquois from his soil? Such are the questions suggested to the mind by the solitude of its isolation. No house, no barn nor human being is in sight; a crane, as he rises from the margin and wings his solitary flight along the base of the mountain, is the only indication of animate nature. Loneliness indeed!

But what lake is this? Even of its existence we had never heard. Is it possible that people living hereabout are so accustomed to the wonderful and beautiful in nature that they never speak of it? Surely, a lake like this in some countries would become the theme of every tongue, and writers and artists, in the portrayal of its beauty, would exhaust the cunning of their art. We take a reluctant leave of this awe-inspiring sample of nature's work, with the impression that we shall not see it again; but to our surprise, after another drive of a mile or less among the hills, we come again upon its shore, when it spreads out much broader than before, and new scenery for admiration meets the eye. Later still, we drive along its margin, where its waters are nearly level with the road, and we learn that it winds around among the mountains, for a distance of three or four miles, in most fantastic shape. We learn, too, that instead of some romantic Indian name, of which it seems so well deserving, it is known only as "Green's Lake." While we are still reflecting on the peculiarity of its form and location, we come upon another lake, on the border of Arundel. Though beautiful and far more regular in shape than Green's Lake, it lacks the wild scenery which renders the other so attractive. The drive along its shore is romantic, a cliff having been cut down so as to leave a space just wide enough for the road between the base of the cliff and the water; this has received the euphonic name of Matilda Lake.

In Harrington, near the end of the lake which bears his name, lives DAVID GREEN. His grandfather, James Green, came with his family from England, about the year 1830, and settled in Thomas' Gore, where he spent the remainder of his days. His son William married Margaret Humes; they had eleven children—six sons and five daughters. About 1864 he bought 100 acres of wild land in Harrington, Lot 13, 9th Range, of which he and his boys cleared eighty acres. He died 26th September, 1881, at the age of 61; Mrs. Green died 27th January, 1886. David, one of the sons, remained on the homestead, and has added to it 100 acres. He was married 12th May, 1879, to Elizabeth Cameron.

Romantic as is the location of his home, and prosperous as seems his present

condition, one cannot forbear thinking what must have been the isolation of Mr. Green's family on their arrival here, thirty years ago. There was no road, and the difficulties of obtaining necessities was a repetition of what many others experienced half a century before. But the way in which he has succeeded shows that he lacked none of the essential qualities of a pioneer. The absence of a school, however, is still a great detriment to his children; in order to reach one, they have to travel a distance of three miles.

THE GLEN.

In the north-eastern part of Harrington, at the southern extremity of Bevin Lake, is a tract of level land shut in by mountains, which is known as "The Glen." It is divided into several farms, each of which includes a portion of this level tract, as well as many acres of the wooded heights in the rear, into which they reach. A romantic stream, a large brook, the outlet of Lake View, with swift current and many a turn and cataract, flows through "The Glen," a distance of three or four miles, into Bevin Lake. The mountains so nearly approach each other at the western end of "The Glen," that only a narrow gap intervenes, and through this gap, beside the stream, amid scenery of the wildest nature, a road leads from Lake View to "The Glen."

It was in this remote corner of Harrington that Mr. Lachlan McArthur had the rough experience of pioneer life related in the history of Grenville. He was also connected with an incident that occurred while he lived here which cast a gloom over the community of scattered settlers through all this region, and which is still related by the aged people here with unabated interest.

Near the dwelling of James Colquhoun, beside the road at the entrance to "The Glen," is a single grave—that of BENJAMIN BURCH, who was drowned at this place and buried here nearly forty years ago.

It was in the Spring of the year, when the creek connecting the two lakes was a swollen torrent, more dangerous, from its rapid current, than many of our navigable rivers. Mr. McArthur, a man named Kimball, and Burch, were about to set out from "The Glen," to obtain seed grain and potatoes, and, on account of the absence of a road and the difficulty of travelling, Kimball and McArthur wished to row up the creek in a bark canoe. Burch, not being able to swim, rather opposed the scheme, but being assured that if he would but sit quietly in the boat he would incur no danger, he laid aside his objections, and embarked. Soon afterward they had to pass under the trunk of an uprooted tree, which lay a few feet above the water. All were obliged to bow their heads low, but Burch, probably, through nervousness, caught hold of a projecting limb, which caused the boat to upset. After much struggling against the current, Kimball and McArthur gained the shore, and on looking for Burch, found him clinging to a tree, whose top lay in the creek and the trunk reaching at an inclined angle to the shore. Mr. McArthur thrust a pole towards him, with the request that he would take hold of it and be drawn ashore; but the poor fellow was too paralyzed with fear to comply, and then Mr. McArthur cautiously walked out on the tree, extended his hand and begged him to reach out his own hand and seize it; still, he was unable to accept the proffered aid. Finally, McArthur in desperation made a dash at the coat collar of Burch, intending to drag him by force to the land. Being a powerful man, he would, no doubt, have effected his object, but, unfortunately, his foot slipped, he fell against Burch, and both were again in the wild current. McArthur had a harder struggle this time to regain the shore than he did before; but he finally regained it,

after being carried some distance down the stream. The body of Burch was found, after a search of two or three days, in which several joined, nearly covered by sand, just where the bridge now crosses the stream. The state of travelling was such that it was impossible to take the body for interment to a cemetery, and it was buried there in the wilderness, close by the scene of disaster.

JAMES COLQUHOUN, whose house is noticed above, came from the County of Donegal, Ireland, with his father's family to Canada in 1845; and both he and his father worked in the Seignior of Argenteuil the three following years. The father, then, bought 200 acres of land in Chatham, parts of Lots 4 and 5 in the 10th Range. He lived there till 1866, when he moved to Harrington Glen, and settled on 100 acres of Lot 8, 9th Range, which is now owned and occupied by his son John; he died here about three years later; Mrs. Colquhoun died about 1881.

The son, James, was for some time in the employ of Peter McArthur of Dalesville. At the age of 21, he engaged to work in lumber camps, and was thus employed five or six years. In 1858, he bought 200 acres in "The Glen," parts of Lots 7 and 8, 9th Range; half of which had been owned by his father; of this he has cleared 75 acres. When he first commenced work here in the forest, he often walked back and forth to his father's house, in Chatham, 24 miles distance, carrying loads on his back varying in weight from 40 to 80 lbs. The first year that he began work here he covered with his hoe six bushels of oats, from which seed he raised nearly 100 bushels. His nearest mill was at Dalesville, about 25 miles distant. He was married 1st May, 1860, to Dura Clifford; they have five sons and four daughters; two of each sex are married.

Mr. Colquhoun has served for several years as Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner.

Wentworth.

PROCLAMATION OF THE 3RD OF JUNE, 1809; ORGANIZED 1ST OF JULY, 1855.

Proclamation of the 3rd of June, 1809; organized 1st of July, 1855.

This township is bounded on the north by the township of Howard, on the east by the townships of Gore, Morin and Mille Isle, south by Chatham, and west by Harrington. It contains about 61,600 acres of land, and thousands of acres of water. A mountain range enters it from the township of Gore on the third Range, and runs westerly on the north of Lake Louisa, into Harrington, and there are also several other mountain peaks within its limits.

Wentworth may be truly said to be a land of lakes and mountains, a township replete with scenery wild and picturesque. It contains thirty lakes, varying in size from $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile to 5 miles in length. Of these, Sixteen Island Lake and Lake Louisa are the largest; the former, which is about 5 miles long, with an average width of 1 mile, is located in the north-west part of the township; the latter, 3 miles long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ wide, is in the south-west. It is a beautiful sheet of water, surrounded by hills and mountains, and contains several attractive islands, clothed with evergreen trees. A number of people have, for several years, resorted to it, in the summer season, and the late Hon. J. J. C. Abbott had a summer house on its margin.

There are also the Upper and Lower Rainbow Lakes; the former is on the 4th and 5th Lots of the 6th Range; and the latter is on the 8th and 9th Lots of the same Range. West River is the outlet of these two lakes, and it passes through two more lakes before leaving Wentworth; the first being Round Lake, about a mile in circuit,

which is between the 5th and 6th Ranges, and the second is West River Lake, on Lots 16 and 17, in the 3rd Range; it is about one and a half miles long, and half a mile wide. West River, continuing its course into Chatham, is utilized by the Cartridge Factory, and the Mills at Brownsburg, and, finally, flows into the North River at Lachute. Williams Lake, in "The Glen" of Wentworth, is the source of Dalesville Creek, and Clear Lake has the honor of uniting the angles of Wentworth, Gore, Chatham, and the parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil—all meeting in its waters.

Lake Louisa was the scene of a sad accident about the year 1863, a short account of which is extracted from the writings of the Rev. Mr. King:—

"A new settler living on the margin of the lake had a 'bee' for the purpose of felling trees on land he intended to clear. Whiskey, of course, as at all 'bees,' was supplied in abundance, and after the men had finished their evening meal the most of them went home. Two Frenchmen, however, and a young Irish lad were somewhat belated in their desire to experience all the enjoyment to be had on such occasions, and doubtless were in a condition wholly unfit to venture on a lake in a canoe on a dark night. But there was no one to prevent them, and in the morning the bark canoe was found bottom upward, and near it a man's cap, but the men themselves could not be found, though diligent search was made and the lake dragged for several days. As it was late in the fall, the lake was soon frozen over and the search was abandoned, and in the spring, after a long dreary winter, it was again renewed, but to no avail. It was not till summer, when the water was low, that two of them—one of the men and the Irish lad—were found. These were discovered near the shore, one of them on a flat rock, as if the body had been dragged there by some animal; the other never was found, and the body doubtless sank in the mud or floated under a rock.

"The following spring the body of a man was found beside an uprooted tree on the shore of the same lake. He was a stranger in the place, and had called at some of the dwellings the fall previous, but he suddenly disappeared and none knew whither he had gone. He had, no doubt, got lost in the woods, lay down to rest, and died from hunger and exhaustion."

WILLIAM SMITH, from Yorkshire, England, of whom there is a sketch in the history of Lachute, is said to have been the first settler in Wentworth. He came about 1815, and located in the north-east part of the township, at what is now called Dunany, a Post office having been established there with that name in 1853, and Mr. Smith was appointed Postmaster.

Other early settlers of Dunany were James Stephenson, Watson Guy, Duncan McArthur, Arthur McArthur, Duncan McDougall and Robert Smith.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith had twelve children—six of each sex—that arrived at maturity. James, their eldest son, in April, 1858, was married to Mary Jane McLean, of Lachute, and settled on Lot 1, Range 1, in Gore, adjacent to that first occupied by his grandfather. After a residence there of sixteen years, he removed to Lachute, in the history of which place he is further noticed.

With the exception of that part of Wentworth in the vicinity of Dunany, settlers do not seem to have entered till after 1832 or thereabout, deterred, doubtless, by the rough and stoney appearance of the land.

GEORGE SEALE, the present Mayor of Wentworth, came from the parish of Blackwater, King's County, Ireland, to Morin, where his brother Joseph had previously located in 1847. He took up 100 acres of land there, which is now owned and occupied by A. Watchorn, but sold it some years later, without having cleared any of it. In the fall of 1847 he came to Wentworth, and, after making his home for a year in the house of a friend, working meanwhile, he purchased the west half of Lot 9 in the

2nd Range, to which, some years subsequently, he added the adjoining Lot 10; these 300 acres form his present home farm. He afterward bought 100 acres located on Lake Louisa, which is contiguous to his first purchase, and, still later, purchased the summer residence and 73 acres of the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, which is on the margin of the same lake. Besides this, a few years since, he bought another hundred, for which he paid \$2,000, for his son.

Mr. Seale had only good judgment and a vigorous constitution when he began his career in Wentworth, and when he bought his first land he had but \$50 to pay down; the price was \$400, and the balance he was to pay at the rate of \$50 per annum. This he paid with the proceeds of his potash, and we can understand the amount of labor this involved, when we recollect that it takes sixty large maples to make ashes enough for one barrel of potash containing from six and a half to seven quintals, for which he received \$8.50 a quintal. Fortunately, there was a man living in the Seignior of Argenteuil who knew Mr. Seale in Ireland; and when the latter made his first purchase of land, this man sold him a horse and cow, accepting his verbal promise to pay at a future period, which promise was faithfully fulfilled. Before buying his second lot of land, he had finished making potash, and relied on his crops and stock for income. About the time of commencing his pioneer life, his brother Joseph sold his land in Morin, came to Wentworth, and the two brothers worked in partnership. After a lapse of nine years, their property was appraised at \$1,500, and the co-partnership was dissolved, George paying Joseph \$750 for his share. In 1860, he was married to Jane, daughter of Peter Cruise, who emigrated from Ireland and settled in Wentworth in 1844. Mr. Seale ascribes much of his prosperity to the wise counsel, careful management, and good judgment of his wife. He has been a School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor many years, and has been Mayor of the township fifteen years. He has commodious buildings, keeps a large stock, several horses, and has all the improved farming improvements and wagons that indicate successful farming.

He has had twelve children, but only six—three of each sex—are now living. One of his daughters, Hannah Maria, married to Walter H. Spencer, lives in Morin, Manitoba; Thomas, the eldest son, lives with his father on the homestead.

William P., the second son, was married 6th May, 1891, to Ellen Cleland, and he lives on a farm of 100 acres, near the homestead. He has recently erected a good barn, is making many improvements, and seems to have inherited a good share of parental enterprise. He was employed in 1891 in taking the census of Wentworth and Montcalm, and has stored his mind with much interesting information respecting these townships.

LOUISA.

A Post-office was established in the south-western part of Wentworth in 1880 with the name Louisa, and WILLIAM WATCHORN was appointed Postmaster, which position he still holds. His father, William Watchorn, came from Ardoin, County of Wicklow, Ireland, in July, 1833, and took up 100 acres of land in Gore. In 1837, he removed to Wentworth and took up 200 acres, Lot 5, in the 1st Range. He was Municipal Councillor some time, and was a Volunteer in Capt. Quinn's Company in the Rebellion of 1837; he died, 22nd December, 1865. He had four daughters and three sons who grew up. William, his second son, when a young man, spent a year or two in Ontario, and after his return, worked two or three years on the homestead. On December 10th, 1868, he married Mary Elizabeth Robinson, of Wentworth, and the following year bought 200 acres in the 2nd and 3rd Ranges,

in this township, on which he still lives. He has cleared and improved his land, so that it sustains a good stock of cattle, horses and sheep. He has been a School Commissioner fifteen, and Municipal Councillor over thirty years, and, some years ago, was Ensign in Company No. 2 of the Argenteuil Rangers.

ROBERT BOYD, an aged farmer of this section, came to this country from Hazlewood, Sligo County, Ireland, in June, 1853, and was employed in different places—Chatham, Lachute, Thomas's Gore, Toronto, etc., for fifteen years. He was married 3rd December, 1867, to Dorothy Brown of Gore. In May, 1877, he bought 300 acres in the 12th Range of Chatham. Soon after settling on it, while clearing land, a limb of a tree penetrated his ear, causing partial deafness, and so affecting his health that he felt himself unable to manage so large a farm, hence he exchanged it for 50 acres in Wentworth, parts of Lots 5 and 6 in the 2nd Range. This was in May, 1879, and he has since lived on it, but, owing to the infirmities of age, is obliged to yield the management chiefly to his children, and he, resignedly, awaits the peace and rest of another world.

An Anglican Church edifice was erected in this locality in 1894, at an expense of \$1,000, which has been fully paid. George Seale, James Morrison and Robert Rowe formed the building committee, and subscribed very liberally towards defraying the expense of its erection. All who took an active interest in the work were also liberal subscribers.

Religious services of other denominations are occasionally held here in the school house.

An Orange Lodge was formed in this part of the township, more than half a century ago, and an Orange Hall was erected here in 1886.

WENTWORTH GLEN.

In the eastern part of Wentworth, on the 4th and 5th Ranges, adjacent to Shrewsbury, in Gore, is a moderate depression of land which has long been known as the Glen, and which is itself considerably diversified by hill and dale. A road leading from Louisa to Shrewsbury passes through it, and Dalesville Creek also runs through quite a portion of it.

JOHN QUINTON and PATRICK RICE, who located here about the year 1833, were the first settlers, but neither of them remained more than a year or two. Quinton was an Englishman, and was always known among his neighbors, who were Irish, as "English John," to distinguish him from others who bore the name of John. A small field, which he cleared, is still designated as "English John's field."

On the road leading to The Glen from Louisa is a farm, on which JOSEPH CRESWELL, from the County of Donegal, Ireland, settled in 1840. He took up one-half of Lot 4, 3rd Range, and several years later bought the other half of the same lot. In May, 1846, this family suffered a terrible affliction, their house being burnt, and three of their children—two little girls, one three and the other five years old, and a boy of three—were consumed in it. Mr. Creswell cleared up the first 100 acres he purchased, and a lime kiln having previously been opened on the other Lot, he repaired and worked it for some years, when it again fell into disuse. He died 20th September, 1885; his wife died the 22nd of the same month and year. Five of their children—three sons and two daughters—lived to maturity. Joseph, the second son, now living, in his youthful days went to Michigan, and was employed there in lumbering five years. After his return he worked the same length of time on the homestead, and then, 4th August, 1875, was married to Annie Scarborough of Staynerville, Chatham.

In 1877, he went to California, where he spent two years ; but since his return he has worked on the homestead, of which he owns all save 25 acres, which has been sold. Four or five years ago, he reconstructed the lime kiln, and has since kept it in active operation, his farm possessing a large quantity of superior limestone. Mr. Creswell was for some years a member of Company No. 2 of the Argenteuil Rangers, and has also been a Municipal Councillor.

HENRY MORRISON, from Bella Bay, County Monaghan, Ireland, came to Canada in 1833, worked on the Canal at Carillon three months, spent a year in Gore, and then came to The Glen and bought one-half of Lot No. 1, in the 5th Range. Several years afterward, he bought 200 acres more adjacent in the 4th Range of Gore. He and his boys cleared up the greater part of the first and a portion of the second lot. He was a member of the Municipal Council a numbers of years, of Capt. Quinn's Company in the Rebellion of 1837, and of Capt. James Smith's Company during the Fenian raids. He died 3rd October, 1873, at the age of 75 ; his wife died 3rd June, 1877. They had four sons and three daughters that grew up.

William, their eldest son, now living, was married, 18th March, 1857, to Elizabeth Parker, sister to Mrs. James Morrison—his brother's wife—who was married at the same time. He settled on one-half of Lot 1, 5th Range, in Gore, and has since bought half of the adjoining Lot No. 1, 6th Range, in Wentworth. He has constantly resided here since, and has a good farm well stocked. He has been a Justice of the Peace about 20 years, is Deputy Master of the Orange Lodge, and has also been Master, and was Ensign of Company No. 2 of the Argenteuil Rangers, and went with them to the different places to which they were ordered during the Fenian raids. He has five sons and three daughters ; two of the former are married—one resides in Carson City, Nevada ; the other, William J., lives near the homestead ; James is in Boston ; and Edward and Richard, the two youngest, live with their parents.

James, the second son of Henry Morrison, was married, as stated above, 18th March, 1857, to Jane Parker. She and her sister, Mrs. William Morrison, were daughters of Edward Parker, who came from the County of Carlow, Ireland, and settled in Gore, in 1829. Mr. Morrison, a year previous to his marriage, bought half a lot, near the homestead, on which he settled and has always lived, and has since purchased 400 acres more, adjoining it. Though he has devoted much time to hunting, he seems to have given enough of it to farming to improve his land and acquire the quantity of stock and other things usually possessed by the majority of farmers. He has also found time to serve his country as a soldier, having for several years been 1st Sergeant in Company No. 2 of the Rangers, and was with them in their famous endeavors to encounter Fenians.

The truth is, Mr. Morrison is a man of great muscular power and vigorous health, a tramp of twenty miles, with a gun, through woods and over hills and mountains being yet but pastime for him, though upward of threescore years of age. He is not above medium height, but broad chested, with muscles and nerves of iron, and an eye that never fails to send a bullet to a vital part. He has killed a quantity of game that might rouse the envy of Nimrod, and no doubt has had some exciting adventures, but he is not a man of boastful spirit, and speaks of his experience as a hunter with extreme modesty. He shot his first bear when he was 18 years old, and the number of animals he had killed up to 1st October, 1894, were as follows : bears, 47 ; deer, about 50 ; foxes, over 40 ; 5 caribou and about the same number of wolverines. He once had an unpleasant experience with an animal, of which we have forgotten the name. He had set a steel trap in the hollow of a fallen tree, and on visiting it afterward, he thoughtlessly thrust in his hand to pull out the trap for

examination. Unluckily for him, a victim which had been caught in the trap by the hind leg was only too ready to avenge its wrongs, and buried its teeth in his hand with a death grip, from which he could not release himself, though he made strenuous efforts. He bethought him of his knife, but it was in the right pocket of his pants, and his right hand was the one seized by the animal. After several fruitless efforts he finally succeeded in getting his knife with his left hand, and then, opening it by the aid of his teeth, he actually severed the head of the animal from its body before its grasp was relaxed. Mr. Morrison is as familiar with every square acre of the forest land of Wentworth and other new townships as he is with his own farm; and we are indebted to him for several facts respecting their physical features. He has had eleven children, of whom six are now living—three of each sex. His sons are all married—Edward, the eldest, lives in Manitoba, and the other two, Henry and Thomas, have farms near the homestead; both are members of the Orange Lodge and have belonged to the Rangers. A daughter of Mr. Morrison, married, also resides in this section.

VALENTINE SWAIL came from the County of Down, Ireland, to Thomas's Gore as early as 1820, and took up 100 acres of land there. He sold it, and removed to "The Glen," not far from 1842, and took up 200 acres in the 4th and 5th Ranges, on which he lived a number of years, when he sold out and went to the Eastern Townships—Compton County—where he died in April, 1870. He was a man of intelligence, and was much respected while living in "The Glen;" his advice respecting legal as well as other matters being often sought by his fellow-townsmen. He had formerly taught school in Ontario, and no doubt his education gave him considerable influence among the illiterate of that day, rendering him a desirable leader in municipal and military affairs. He was one of the loyal actors in the Rebellion of 1837, and became a Captain of militia. His wife died here in 1870. He was twice married, and had seven children, by whom he was much respected and loved. In his last years he was much interested in spiritual matters, it is said, and died a Christian. By his first marriage he had one son and two daughters, who grew up. His son Valentine, when quite young, bought 100 acres here, which is now owned and occupied by James Morrison. About 1847 he married Annie Lister, and after living on his farm a number of years sold it, and removed to Morin, where he became proprietor of 200 acres, which is now owned by his son, Ebenezer Swail. He lived here till his death, 26th April, 1894, and was for some time one of the Argenteuil Rangers. He had six sons and three daughters, who grew up. James Swail, his second son, when 18, went to Michigan, and after an absence of two and a half years returned, and on 14th June, 1871, was married to Mary Ann Davis. She died in 1889, on the anniversary of her marriage. From this time to the 15th of May, 1893, when he was married to Mrs. Sarah Morrison, he was engaged in farming or lumbering in Papi-neau Seigniory, Alberta and Wisconsin. His present wife was the widow of the late John Morrison, and they now live on the farm where she resided before her husband's death. Mr. Swail once belonged to the Rangers, and was with them during the Fenian excitement. By his first marriage he had five children, three of whom are now living; one daughter, married, lives in Wisconsin; his two boys are with him.

SAMUEL CLIFFORD, from Fermanagh, Ireland, took up 100 acres in Mille Isle, but being dissatisfied with his choice of land, sold it and purchased of a British pensioner a Location Ticket for 200 acres of land in "The Glen of Wentworth;" this lot is now owned and occupied by his youngest son, William, who has added 100 acres to it. William was married, 23rd March, 1875, to Sarah Armstrong; he has been Municipal Councillor ten years, School Commissioner eight, a member of the

Orange Lodge and of the Rangers several years. He has two sons and one daughter; the former, Samuel and John, aged respectively 18 and 16, belong to the Rangers, and Samuel was one of the "Reserves" at the late "Tug-of-War" between the Argenteuil boys and those of Glengarry. Harriet, the daughter, also lives with her parents. Like others, Mr. Clifford in early years suffered from raids of bears and wolves, the former especially being numerous in this section. About 1882, he received a visit from one, which seemed to have the combined impudence and audacity of all the rest of his race. It was in the spring, one evening at early twilight, and Mr. Clifford was milking in the stable. He had a fine calf, about two months old, on the barn floor, which was separated from the stable by a partition. Suddenly the calf gave a loud piteous bleat or two, as if in pain. Mr. Clifford rose leisurely from his milking stool, and started with his milk pail in his hand to learn the cause. To his amazement, as he emerged from the stable door, Bruin, a monstrous fellow, walked out of the other on his hind feet with the calf in his mouth, having seized it with his teeth about midway of the back, so that he could easily balance it. He seemed in no wise disconcerted by the shouts of Mr. Clifford, but trotted off with an air which portrayed the following thought—"You must be a fool if you think, after all my trouble, I am going to give up this fine veal, on account of a little noise." He did give it up, however, but not till after Mr. Clifford had secured an axe and his dog, and was again at his heels. He had not time to load his gun, hence Bruin escaped, and the calf was so badly injured that soon afterward it had to be killed.

LAUREL.

In the western part of Wentworth is a new settlement which, on account of the number of Irish who have located there, has long been called New Ireland; but a Post-office was established there in 1886 with the name Laurel, by which name the locality is now known.

About half a century ago, EDWARD MCCLUSKEY came with his family from Ireland and settled in Chatham. Years afterward, or about 1860, his two sons, James and John, took up 300 acres of uncleared land in Wentworth. Lots 23 and 24, in the 7th Range. Their improvements formed the nucleus of a settlement to which many have since gathered. The McCluskeys and others in the locality have made good progress as pioneers. About 1861, JAMES MCCLUSKEY was married to Mary Wilson of Lachute, and their progeny alone are likely to keep undiminished the population of Laurel. They have had fourteen children—twins at one time and triplets at another. Ten of the children are living, of whom one son and two daughters are married. Matthew McCluskey, the second son, who has spent some years in Michigan and Wisconsin, is Postmaster, and Edward, a younger brother, is his assistant.

MONTFORT.

The following account of the Montfort Colonization Railway and the Montfort Orphanage is taken from *The Watchman*:

"Had the early settlers among the forests and mountains of Wentworth been told that one day the puffs of the engine and its shrill whistle would startle the wild animals of that region, it would have been deemed a most unlikely story. But this age of progress has produced many wonders, and a railway in Wentworth is not one of the smallest. This has been accomplished by the energy, pluck and perseverance of a band of French Canadians in Montreal, who several years ago conceived the idea of

colonizing the uninhabited regions of Quebec. A charter was obtained, a survey made as far as Arundel, and after seeking and obtaining aid from both governments, the work was commenced and is now completed as far as Sixteen Island Lake.

"The officers of the Montfort Colonization Railway are E. Senecal, President; Joseph Brunet, Vice-President; Messrs. F. Froideveaux, Godfrey Chapleau and E. D. Porcheron, Directors; A. S. Hamelin, Secretary-Treasurer. The Railway is a narrow-gauge line at present, although the road-bed, grades and curves have been made the same as on the standard gauge. Owing to the wildness and roughness of the country the construction of the Railway was very expensive.

"At Montfort, we found, to our surprise, a large, commodious and well furnished hotel. This hotel was built last year by Mr. Froideveaux, and is kept by Mr. Plouff. It is situated on the side of a high hill, overlooking lake St. François-Xavier. Just below this lake is another called Lake Chevreuil (Deer lake), the latter being several hundred feet below the former. Between the two on the stream which connects them is situated the Orphanage, and mills and out-buildings attached thereto, which are under the direction of the Pères de la Société de Marie. The origin, work and present state of this institution deserves more than a passing note.

"The question naturally arises, 'how came this institution to be planted in such a strange place?' for it must be remembered that when the work was first inaugurated there was no railway, no clearance, and not even a cart road—nothing but the primeval forest.

"It seems that a number of French Canadians in Montreal conceived the idea of taking several lots of land in the bush and forming a colony for the purpose of settling the country. They made their idea known to the late Curé Rousselot of Montreal, who became interested therein. Messrs. Froideveaux and Montmarquet were selected to go in search of a location, and chose the 11th Range of Wentworth. In the meantime, Curé Rousselot, who as rector of a large congregation in Montreal came into daily contact with much suffering, degradation and crime among homeless children thrown upon the streets, was seized with the idea that it might be possible, in some of the unsettled lands of this province, to establish an institution, which would take these children in their tender years before they had become injured by the vice of the city, and feed, clothe, educate and teach them how to cultivate the soil, and finally place them as proprietors on lots of land to do for themselves. The population of the city was congested, there was no path but that of crime open for homeless waifs there, but the country needed a rural population, and thus the scheme took shape in the good priest's mind. Friends came forward with help, and in 1881 first a mill and then an orphanage was built, known as the Agricultural Orphanage of Montfort.

"An order of priests, brothers and sisters in France, whose special work is that of agriculture, was brought out to take charge of the work, and under their excellent management its success has been assured. Some time later a large property was bought in Arundel, where they have now an immense establishment.

"We were conducted through the institution by Père Albert, who in the absence of the Superior, Père Boucher, was in charge. At present there are over 200 children being cared for, the youngest being about five years old. In the school room was found a large class of the smaller ones under the charge of one of the sisters. They all looked well fed, well clothed, bright and happy.

"The Superioress conducted us into the dormitories, where the little cots were ranged in rows and seemed very comfortable. Another room is fitted up as an hospital ward, but happily it was unoccupied. One of the sisters is skilled in the use of medicines and has a drug shop in the building. In another room we found a number of young lads learning the tailoring business, and specimens of their work

were exceedingly creditable. In a large room perhaps a dozen sisters were engaged mending clothes for the boys. The kitchen was a model of cleanliness and convenience. There, an immense range, covered with large copper kettles and pots from which delicious odors came, gave some indication of the amount it takes to supply such an institution with a meal, especially when its inhabitants are blessed with a Wentworth appetite. In the kitchen is the only fire in this large building. The whole is heated by hot-water furnaces, and all the rooms lighted by electricity. Some of the larger boys work in the saw mill, to which is connected a run of stones. There is also a planing machine, a blacksmith and carpenter shop."

Gore.

PROCLAMATION OF 19TH OCTOBER, 1840.

This township is bounded on the north by Mille Isles, east by the Seignior of Two Mountains, south by the Seignior of Argenteuil, and west by Wentworth, and contains about 23,660 acres and the usual allowance for highways. It has several beautiful little lakes, and much fine scenery.

Notwithstanding the fact that G re is a rough, stony township, containing, in fact, scarcely any of what might be termed level land, men have settled here, prospered, and become well-to-do farmers. Neither is their number small; there being very few who are not proprietors of at least 100 acres, with the buildings, and stock of cattle, horses and sheep, which supply them with the comforts of life. Wonder at what men through determined perseverance have accomplished in other localities, mentioned in these pages, here grows into astonishment, and especially when we learn that, little more than half a century ago, the inhabitants of Gore were struggling with poverty and all its attendant ills. But they were a hardy race, large in stature, giants in strength, and gifted with almost superhuman endurance; indeed, the well authenticated accounts of the feats of labor individuals sometimes performed, and the privations they endured, almost stagger credulity.

The carrying of loads on the back weighing from 50 to 100 lbs. from Lachute to the different abodes in this township was a matter of so common occurrence, that it incited little wonder or comment. It was only in drawing a parallel between hardships of which their children complained years afterward, and what they themselves endured in the first decade of their pioneer experience, that these incidents were mentioned, and they were thus retained in memory to edify and instruct their posterity.

The following true story is related of a man who lived in a remote part of Gore: He was one day carrying home, on his back, from Lachute a sack of flour weighing 112 lbs., expecting that his sons would meet him on the way and relieve him of this heavy burden. He had arrived within two miles of his house, however, before meeting the sons, and so indignant was he that they had not sooner come to his assistance, that he refused to let them touch his load, and bore it to his door before putting it down.

Hard labor, with scanty and poor diet, was the lot of many, potatoes often being the only food some of them could obtain for days and even weeks. It is said that a man living in Mille Isles named Robert Carruthers often related a feat he accomplished, and which no one doubted, viz., chopping and burning the wood, and performing the other labor requisite for manufacturing two barrels of potash, having nothing in the way of nourishment meanwhile but potatoes and water. The timber required for this was 120 maples of large size, or their equivalent; and when we consider the amount of chopping and other labor this task involved, it seems incredible that the physical powers could be supported by such nutrition sufficiently long to perform it.

A family named Rogers, who had lately arrived from Ireland, on their way to Gore, remained over night at St. Andrews; at this place an addition was made to the family by the birth of a son. The third morning afterward, the mother, taking the young infant in her arms, walked the entire distance—twenty miles—that day to Gore.

For a long time, the only horse in Gore was one which belonged to a pioneer whose name was Hazlitt Hicks, and it is doubtful if any horse has become as famous since the days of Bucephalus—the war horse of Alexander. His services were not so much required in clearing or tilling the land, for the men, by uniting their efforts, performed much of the labor that in later years was done by oxen or horses, but in conveying grists to and from the mill this particular horse was of priceless value, not only to his owner, but to all his neighbors. So many were the loads of corn he drew to the mill at Lachute that he began to be called "Cobby," and the name is as well known to-day in Gore, and in adjacent localities, as that of John A. Macdonald. The price of "Cobby" for a day was a day's work, to be given to his own owner by the one who hired him; and many a day's work did he earn for his master during the thirty years "Cobby" is said to have lived.

It is a subject for regret, that the great strength of many of the pioneers of this section was not always used in the wisest manner, nor for the promotion of good; especially was this the case when they attended bees, cattle fairs and elections, or on festive occasions, where a free use of liquor invariably led to quarrels, or to the settlement of old feuds, by pugilistic encounters. So well established was the fact, that a cattle fair always resulted in intemperance and disgraceful fights among some of the men of this section, that it became a custom with one of the clergymen of Gore to preach a powerful temperance sermon to his congregation on the Sabbath preceding the fair. From the number of times this sermon, or one of like import, was heard, it became so familiar to one young man of retentive memory, that he often rehearsed it for the edification of his companions. It is to be hoped, however, that although they made it a subject for levity, it was not altogether void of influence on them for good.

An aged eye-witness of the scene describes a humorous incident which occurred at Grand Brulé during the troubles of 1838. The Registry Office among other public buildings had been sacked, and when our informant arrived, a herculean Irishman from Gore stood at the open door of the vault with a score of his companions around him, whom he was addressing, as follows:

"It's hard, boys; we've worked for many a day, and little we have to show for it, and sure we might as well now have a dade for a farrun';" and with serene gravity he took up a pile of papers, and walking through the crowd, gave to each person a document with the exhortation, "Take a dade, sir."

The strength and courage of the men of Gore made them important allies to the politician who anticipated trouble on the day of nomination or election; indeed their

fame for carrying every cause they espoused rendered them about as important a factor in election campaigns as was the Irish Brigade, in the Federal Army, during the Great American Rebellion.

But all this has passed away ; great indeed is the change that a third of a century has wrought in Gore, in the moral and social condition of its people ; the disgrace and other evils of intemperance are as well understood and abhorred here as in any township in the province. Even those who still adhere to the custom of taking a social glass when away from home do it with that regard for decency and economy which prevents their absence from their families an unreasonable time, and restrains from the foolish expenditure of money. A higher degree of intelligence is now found among the people ; sobriety has taken the place of intemperance ; prudence has supplanted recklessness, and the many dwellings in which a family altar has been established proclaim that the people of Gore understand, and are trending toward that higher life, without which existence is nonentity.

Lovell's Gazetteer of British North America, published in 1881, says :

"The men of Gore are a sturdy loyal class, mostly descendants of and settlers from the north of Ireland. They are nearly all Orangemen, and are famous for the fine appearance they made when, as a part of the Argenteuil Rangers, they hastened to the front to repel the Fenian invasion."

The first settlers in Gore were James Stephenson and Robert Smith, who came from Ireland, and located in the extreme west of what now forms the township. Robert McMahon about the same time settled in another part, and William Henderson, Alexander Johnson, James Armstrong, William Boyd and his brother James soon located at what is now the centre of Gore, which is crossed by the present road from Lakefield to Lachute. They were all from Ireland, and their descendants may still be found in the township, as well as the descendants of other pioneers whose names will be mentioned in the proper place.

WILLIAM HENDERSON came from the parish and county of Sligo, and settled here in 1824, in the 2nd Range, very soon after the arrival of Robert McMahon. He lived here till his death, 20th August, 1870. He had fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters, all of whom save one son lived till maturity. Samuel, the eldest one, now living, was married 26th March, 1837, to Hannah Hunter ; they had three sons and three daughters who grew up. William, one of the sons, and the only one now living, has been connected with the Methodist Church as a clergyman for thirty years, and is now stationed at Danville, Que. About a year after the death of his first wife, Mr. Henderson married Mary Ann, daughter of the late Capt. Johnstone. By this marriage he has had ten children, of whom nine—two sons and seven daughters—are now living. John, one of the former, has been a minister of the Methodist Church fifteen years, and is now stationed at South Woods, Lake Ontario. His twin brother, who was a fireman on a railway train, was killed in California in a wreck caused by train robbers. Another son of Mr. Henderson, who had charge of a gang of thirty men in a quarry in New Hampshire, was killed by the premature explosion of a blast. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson are still living, and though aged, are active in mind and body, and are much respected for their good words and works ; he was one of the loyal actors in the Rebellion of 1837.

LAKEFIELD.

This is a small hamlet in the southern part of Gore. Its buildings comprise two churches—Anglican and Methodist—a school-house, blacksmith shop, grist mill, saw mill, and four or five dwellings.

A Post-office was established here about 1844; George Rodgers was the first postmaster. Mr. Rodgers was a very prominent man in the township, and for several years was its Mayor. The place is so called from the proximity of two small lakes—the smaller one, lying within a few yards of the street, is about three-fourths of a mile long and a little less in width. The larger one, Barron's Lake, so called in honor of Col. Barron of Lachute, is about three miles long, with an average width of half a mile. It is a beautiful body of water, and much of the scenery around it is very attractive.

The first settlers here and in this vicinity were Frederick Rodgers and two brothers, Samuel and George Rodgers, Hazlett Hicks and Michael Craig.

FREDERICK RODGERS came from the County of Mayo, Ireland, about 1824, and took up the east half of Lot 10, 3rd Range, which is now owned and occupied by his grandson, George Rodgers. He was Ensign in Capt. Evans' Company, and was on duty during the Rebellion of 1837-38, and was also a staunch Orangeman. He died in February, 1878. Three sons and five daughters of his fourteen children arrived at maturity.

Frederick, the eldest son, after living twenty years on two different farms which he had purchased, settled on the homestead. He has recently given this to his second son George, and now lives with his third son, Matthew J., on a farm of 200 acres lately purchased, located about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the homestead. Mr. Rodgers joined the Rangers on their organization, and was always with them when they were on duty until a few years since; he was Municipal Councillor fourteen years. He has been twice married, first to Eliza Rodgers in November, 1844, by which marriage he had three daughters who grew up; his second marriage was to Eliza Parker, 26th July, 1857, by whom he had eight children, four of each sex. He claims to have been the first male child born in Gore, and though he is now nearly threescore and ten, he still continues to drive 10 miles daily to Lachute, carrying the mail, for which he has had a contract ten years.

Mr. Rodgers has many reminiscences of pioneer life, one of which was his first trip to Montreal, when he carried a barrel of potash. In returning, he stopped at a house just at dark, to inquire the way. Falling asleep, soon afterward, he rode till past midnight, when coming to a house he roused the proprietor and once more asked the way. To his surprise and chagrin, he found that it was the same house at which he first called. While asleep, he had struck a road on which he had long been travelling back toward Montreal. Besides the two sons mentioned he has one in Toronto and another, Wm. J., in Lachute.

SAMUEL RODGERS came from the County of Connaught, Ireland, with his wife, two sons and a daughter, in the summer of 1828. His elder son, John, married Elizabeth Nicholson in 1832; she is now 82 years of age, and in the enjoyment of a fair degree of health.

Mr. Rodgers was an active Churchman, and for years officiated as Lay Reader, often walking many miles to distant places to hold services; he died in June, 1845.

He had three sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest was the late Col. Samuel F. Rodgers, of the 11th Battalion. Capt. John Rodgers is the second son of the late Samuel Rodgers, Lay Reader; he was married in March, 1872, to Harriet, fourth daughter of the late Captain George Sherrit, who commanded a Company in the 11th Battalion for twenty years. Mr. Rodgers is Captain of Co. No. 5, in the same Battalion, and has been Secretary-Treasurer of the Municipal Council of Gore and of the Board of School Commissioners, since Nov., 1876. He has three sons and one daughter; the latter is a teacher in her native township.

JAMES ARNOTT, from Scotland, was one of the very early settlers at Lakefield. A man named Robinson had taken up land and made a little improvement when he sold out to Arnett. The latter erected a grist mill and saw mill here about 1835, and kept them in operation many years.

Other early settlers in Gore were William Byrnes, William McMannis, James Bennett and James McDonald, who was for a long time Secretary of the Municipal Council; he died in 1881, at the great age of 103.

WILLIAM EVANS, from the County of Mayo, Ireland, came to Gore with his family about 1834, and settled on a lot of 200 acres, which is now owned by George Rodgers. During the Rebellion of 1837-38, he organized a Company of Volunteers, of which he became Captain. He had several children, of whom Thomas was the eldest son. He was married about the year 1847 to Miss S. Moore, and settled on the east half of his father's lot, which he had purchased. He joined the Rangers at their organization, as Lieutenant, in Capt. Sherritt's Company, and after the death of the latter he succeeded to the Captaincy. He was also chairman of the School Board several years, and was Lay Reader at Lakefield and in Arundel, a long time. He died in December, 1868. He had seven children—five sons and two daughters—that grew up. Two of the sons are deceased, two are in California, and one and the two daughters live in this township. Robert, the eldest son, who still lives here, bought 100 acres of Lot 11, 5th Range, and some years later, in 1884, he bought the same quantity of Lot 7, 2nd Range, on which he now lives, though still owning the other. He was married 1st May, 1883, to Louisa Bennett. He joined Capt. Rodgers' Company of Rangers at its organization; has been with them at all the different places to which they have been called, and is now Lieutenant of that Company.

ANTHONY COPELAND came from Enniskillen, Fermanagh County, Ireland, to St. Andrews in 1822, and in 1833 came to Gore, and took up a Lot of 200 acres in the 6th Range, on which he lived till his death about 1874. He had three sons and four daughters who arrived at maturity. Nathaniel, his eldest son, learned the carpenter's trade, and followed it, with the exception of a few years spent in farming, till 1868, when he bought a farm of 200 acres in the parish of St. Jerusalem, on which he now lives. Thomas, his eldest son, went to California in 1868, and was employed there about 17 years, as foreman in a quartz mill. He returned in 1884, and bought a store at Lakefield, where he still trades. He has since built a new store, and has both stores well stocked with general merchandise. He also has the Post-office, having been appointed Postmaster in 1885, and as he is the only one engaged in mercantile business in Lakefield, he receives large patronage, which may be attributed, in part, doubtless, to his genial nature, public spirit, and general confidence in his integrity. He was married 23rd December, 1887, to Elizabeth Boyd, and was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1893, and for several years has been master of an Orange Lodge at Lakefield.

MICHAEL CRAIG, a local preacher, was the first to devote his time and energies to religious labor in Gore. He came from Ireland with Samuel and George Rodgers, in the summer of 1828, and very soon, it appears, engaged in those earnest efforts for the moral improvement of his fellows which was his characteristic through life, and owing to which he is still held in grateful remembrance. It may be said that he was the father of Methodism in this township. He was a peace-maker, and through his influence many local disputes and differences were settled without litigation, and amicably. About the year 1829, he induced the people to erect a place of worship, and although it was a log structure, many a reverential band of worshippers gathered there, and the good wrought within its humble walls was not less, doubtless, than that effected at grander and more costly shrines.

William Henderson and Capt. Alexander Johnstone were on the building committee of this first house of worship. Mr. Craig travelled through several townships in the course of his labors, and his memory is cherished as gratefully in Morin, Mille Isles, and other places, as at Lakefield.

About the year 1867, the Rev. William McCullough began to collect funds for a new church, but it was not completed till 1869, during the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Russell. It is a frame building, bricked up inside, and finished neatly with ash; the walls and ceiling being entirely of this wood.

This place first belonged to St. Andrews Circuit, then to Lachute; but, during the pastorate of Mr. McCullough, it was formed into a circuit of itself, called Lakefield, which embraces Gore, Mille Isles, Thomas's Gore, and a school-house in the Seigniory, known as Hammond's School-House.

The first Church of England clergyman that came to Lakefield was the Rev. William Arnold, who was sent by the S. P. G. in the beginning of 1838. He awakened sufficient interest to secure the erection of a church edifice here, but left near the close of the year, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Macmaster, whose first record of Baptism was 27th December, 1838. He was here several years, as his last record of Baptism was 30th January, 1849. Rev. William Abbott of St. Andrews officiated a short time till the arrival of Richard L. Stevenson, travelling missionary of the District of Montreal. The first record of Mr. Stephenson was 14th March, 1850; his last 1st January, 1851.

Rev. Joseph Griffin, missionary, succeeded, and his first entry in the Register was 19th January, 1851. He was a very energetic man, and was instrumental in securing the erection of a new church building at Lakefield and at Shrewsbury. But a mental disease destroyed his usefulness, and he died at St. Andrews 6th May, 1867.

The church here is of stone, firmly and thoroughly built, and of good size. In it is a tablet, on which is inscribed the following:

"Erected to the memory of Rev. Joseph Griffin, who built this church.

"A man of energy, self-denial and truthfulness, who, for many years, as beloved clergyman of this parish, bravely served his Master. Who went about doing good."

The following are the names of the clergymen who have been on this mission since the incumbency of Mr. Griffin:

Rev. Mr. Taylor, Rev. J. Empson, B.A., Rev. Mr. Kittson, Rev. John Rollit, Rev. Mr. Richmond, Rev. Charles Boyd, LL.D., Rev. James Senior, Rev. R. D. Irwin, Rev. Mr. Mount.

GEORGE POLLOCK, from the County of Derry, Ireland, came to Gore about the year 1837, and was soon afterward engaged as a loyal Volunteer in the Rebellion. He settled on the lot which is now owned and occupied by his second son, Captain John Pollock. He died here 2nd February, 1891.

He had two sons who arrived at the age of manhood—William, who lives in Lachute, and John, who is Captain of No. 6 Company of Rangers, and Master of an Orange Lodge—the latter position being one which was also held by his father. He married Jennie, a daughter of William Riddle, one of the pioneers of Mille Isles.

The following obituary notice of HAZLETT HICKS is taken from the *Lachute Watchman* of February 25th, 1887: "By the recent demise of Hazlett Hicks, Esq., of Gore, that part of our community has lost one of its oldest and most respected members. The deceased was one of the first enterprising men who settled in this section of the country. He was born in the County Fermanagh, Ireland. Mr. Hicks and wife emigrated to Canada somewhere about the year 1825. He took up his resi-

dence in East Settlement, on the farm of Mr. Barber, for whom he worked two years. Subsequently, and as one of its first settlers, he moved into the north part of Gore, and became the proprietor of two hundred acres of land in the 3rd concession. For several years after his occupancy of his farm, he was, in consequence of the absence of roads, necessitated to make his own road to Lachute Mills, a distance of ten miles, and being the only owner of a horse in the community, for several years, he found his services in almost constant requisition for conveyance of grist, etc., for his settlement, to and from Lachute Mills. As a farmer Mr. Hicks was successful. He was always a constant and worthy member of the Church of England, and an unswerving adherent of the Conservative party. About eight years ago his wife passed into eternity. Of their family of eight children, four survive to mourn the loss of those who have been called hence, it is to be hoped, to a brighter and happier home. The survivors have the heartfelt sympathy of the community in which they are well known. The remains were taken to Trinity Church, Lakefield, where the service was read by the Rev. J. Senior; the funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. G. Rogers, of St. Luke's Church, Montreal."—*Com.*

"LAKEFIELD, February 23, 1887."

JOHN SCOTT is the proprietor of one of the finest farms in Argenteuil; his buildings are located back a little from the main road leading from Lakefield to Lachute at the boundary between Gore and the parish of St. Jerusalem d'Argenteuil. His father, James Scott, came from the County of Mayo, Ireland, in 1847, and settled in Gore on 100 acres in the 6th Range; he lived there till his death, 21st November, 1885. He had six children—three of each sex—all of whom, save one son, live in this county.

John Scott, his second son, was married 24th March, 1864, to Elizabeth Armstrong; they have four sons and three daughters; one of the latter, married, lives near the homestead. Mr. Scott first bought 300 acres in the first and second Ranges of the parish of St. Jerusalem, where, evidently, he had followed farming with much success. In 1894, he purchased another well-improved farm of 200 acres adjoining his own, and now has a tract of 500 acres, with good buildings. The latter are located near the outlet of the lake called Sir John's Lake—from Sir John Johnson—on a good-sized creek, which supplies admirable water-power. Mr. Scott has so utilized this that it is made not only to saw his wood and grind his grain, but do all his threshing and cutting of ensilage. His barns are located several rods from the creek, but power is transmitted to them by means of wire cables. Altogether, Mr. Scott's farm and improved methods of agricultural work are extremely interesting, and are strong evidence of his enterprise.

At the time of the organization of the Argenteuil Rangers, four Companies were formed in Gore, though many of them were Mille Isle men, and were respectively commanded as follows: Company No. 2, by Capt. Wm. Smith; Company No. 3, by Capt. Geo. McKnight; Company No. 5, by Capt. Geo. Rodgers; Company No. 6, by Capt. Geo. Sherritt.

Capt. Sherritt distinguished himself during the Rebellion of 1837. He was an energetic, brave man, one who always stood fearlessly for right.

SHREWSBURY.

A Post office was established at this place, which is in the extreme west of the township, in 1860, and JOHN CHAMBERS was appointed Postmaster. His father, James Chambers, came from the County of Sligo, Ireland, to Montreal, in 1831, and remained there in the employ of the "Board of Works," nineteen years. About

1850 he came to Gore, and bought a farm of 100 acres; ten years later he bought 100 acres more adjoining it, and 100 adjacent, in Mille Isles. He lived here till his death, 10th July, 1882; he had three sons and two daughters that grew up. John, the eldest son, who owns the homestead, with 250 acres he has since bought—having in all 550 acres—has long been a prominent and influential man in this section of the county. He was married 19th March, 1857, to Jane Morrell, of Lachute. Besides his office of Postmaster, which he has held for thirty-four years, he has been a School Commissioner and Municipal Councillor thirty, and Mayor of the township fifteen years. For more than a decade he has been a Justice of the Peace, Captain of Militia nearly as long, and Color-Sergeant in Company No. 3 of the 11th Battalion, a quarter of a century. For thirty-eight years he has been Master of the Orange Lodge in this locality, has been District Master of the Orange Association of Argenteuil twenty, and was "Knight in Command" of the Scarlet Order of the Orange Association about twenty-seven years.

Mr. Chambers is a staunch supporter of the Church of England, and was largely instrumental in securing the erection of the church edifice at Shrewsbury, and has been connected with Sabbath School work for a third of a century. In politics he is Conservative, though, as in his religious principles, he is very charitable, and has many warm friends in the opposite party; in short, he is a gentleman whose intelligence, obliging disposition, and social qualities render him eminently congenial. He has six children—two sons and four daughters; three of the latter are married.

Since the above was written, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers and one of their daughters have died.

WILLIAM ROTHWELL, some time in the last century, moved from Margate, Kent, Eng., to Ireland, where he reared his family. Charles Rothwell, one of his sons, who had fought against the rebels at Castle Comer in the Rebellion of 1798, came to this country in 1831, and took up parts of Lots 2 and 3 in the 6th Range of Gore. He was Sergeant in Capt. Alex. Johnstone's Company in the Rebellion of 1837, and lived here till he died, in August, 1846; his wife died in July, 1868. They had nine children, of whom two sons and four daughters grew up.

Samuel, the youngest son, was married in February, 1845, to Margaret McCullough, of Gore. He and one of his brothers were also in Capt. Johnstone's Company in 1837-38, and were at the burning of Grand Brulé. He also joined Capt. McKnight's Company of Rangers at its organization, and went with it to the various places to which it was ordered during the Fenian raids. Mr. Rothwell was for some time a School Commissioner, and has been Church Warden thirty-six years; he is the oldest Orangeman in the township, having belonged to the organization fifty years, and he has held all the offices in his Lodge. He has two sons and six daughters; two of the latter are married.

The sons, Andrew and Samuel, and one daughter, Eliza, live with their parents. Andrew is Lieutenant in Capt. Good's Company of Rangers, and is Secretary of the Orange Lodge. Though age prevents the performance of the labors they once enjoyed, Mr. and Mrs. Rothwell are fortunate in the possession of kind and intelligent children, to whom they have surrendered the management of their estate, which comprises 400 acres, with a good stock.

There is a school house here and an Anglican Church building, which was erected in 1858 during the incumbency of Rev. Joseph Griffin at Lakefield—the latter place being the headquarters of the mission.

MILLE ISLES.

ORGANIZED 1ST JULY, 1855.

This municipality, which is very irregular in shape, is bounded, north by Morin and the County of Terrebonne, east by Morin and Terrebonne, south by Gore and the County of Two Mountains, and west by Wentworth and Howard.

Like the other townships and parishes of Argenteuil, Mille Isles contains a number of small lakes, well stocked with fish, and some of them are rendered attractive by picturesque scenery. A small stream known as Cambria River, whose source is in lakes in the parish of St. Sauveur and in Gore, flows through Mille Isles near the centre, into the North River in the parish of St. Columban.

The first settlers in Mille Isles were JOHN and HENRY HAMMOND, as is shown in a sketch in the history of Lachute. They lived in the north part of the parish some time, after other settlers came in, and, as, they owned a yoke of oxen, in winter after heavy snowfalls they often kindly broke out the road past their neighbors' dwellings. Charles More says he recollects that, when he was a small boy, Henry Hammond, on his return home, after these hard trips of breaking roads, sometimes came into his father's house, and threw himself on the floor, before the bright fire in the fireplace, to rest. At such times it was a custom of a brother of Charles, older than himself, to steal out and use Hammond's oxen to haul wood, which, otherwise, he had to draw on a hand sled.

The old settlers of Mille Isles, who are still alive, all have their stories of hard work, performed in winter's cold and summer's heat, and oftentimes with but a scant supply of even coarsest fare. It will be recollected that it was in Mille Isles Carruthers made two barrels of potash on a diet of potatoes and water. All the different methods of conveying grists to and from the mill, which were adopted by early settlers in older localities, were here repeated. John Hammond, for want of a horse, once brought a grindstone weighing 80 lbs. on his back from Lachute—20 miles. A man named James Good, called "Little Jim," to distinguish him from another man known as "Big Jim," once started to carry two bushels of corn on his back to the house of a man, who had kindly offered to take it with his own grain to the mill at Lachute. The distance to his neighbor's dwelling was long, but "Little Jim" bravely bore his load of 120 lbs. two miles, when, in crossing a stream on a log, the well filled sack fell off into the water. The poor fellow then had nothing to do but fish it out and return with it to his house.

A Post-office was established in Mille Isles many years ago, William Pollock being the first Postmaster; Mr. Westgate is the present one.

WILLIAM GOOD, from the County of Cork, Ireland, in 1847 took up 300 acres of land in Gore, adjoining Mille Isles; he lived on it till his death, 23rd October, 1878. He had three sons and one daughter, of whom one son, Philip, and the daughter, Mrs. Samuel Pollock, are now living. Philip Good now owns the homestead, and has bought 150 acres adjoining it in Mille Isles, on which he has lived many years; he is much respected in the parish. He was in Capt. McKnight's Company of Rangers during the Fenian raids, has been School Commissioner, Municipal Councillor, and an active promoter of all local improvements. He is a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church, of which also he is one of the class leaders, and a trustee.

His son, William Henry, who is married and lives with him, is also active in Church work.

SAMUEL CAMPBELL, from the County of Derry, Ireland, about 1837, took up 200 acres of land in this parish, which land is now owned by his son John; he died in May, 1875. He had six sons and two daughters that grew up.

Thomas, his third son, learned the blacksmith's trade, and after working some time in Montreal, returned to Mille Isles and was married in February, 1867, to Esther Lee of Lachute. He was a man of intelligence, and held prominent local positions, and belonged to the Orange Order, as his father had also. His first wife, by whom he had two boys and one girl, died in September, 1872. About a year afterward he married Mary Riddle of this parish, by which marriage he had one son and one daughter.

Samuel, the youngest of his first wife's children, learned his father's trade, and, after spending two years in New Hampshire, returned in October, 1893. He has erected a fine shop in a central location, and his thriving business, with his energy, indicates that he is one of the rising young men of the parish.

MATTHEW HAMMOND, from the County of Cavan, Ireland, settled in the east part of Gore in 1830, and lived there the remainder of his life. He had four sons and three daughters, who arrived at maturity. In 1840, his eldest son, James, also came with his family, and settled in Mille Isles on 200 acres, which is now owned by James Patterson. He arrived in June, and on the 17th of the following month his wife was suddenly seized with illness, and died within two hours.

The next summer, towards evening one day, he started out with his little son, David, to look for his cows. They lost their way in the woods, wandered into Morin, which was then an unbroken wilderness, and, finally, came out in St. Columban, ten miles distant, in a direct line from home. There, at Phelan's store, Mr. Hammond learned where they were. In their wanderings they had traveled many miles in a circuitous route, and though they came to a shanty or two in the forest, they could learn nothing, as they contained only women, who could not speak English; and, indeed, they were too much frightened at the appearance of a stranger to say anything. The lost man and boy were absent three days, and their neighbors had been out searching for them in all directions. Mr. Hammond had the honor of owning the first wheeled vehicle in Mille Isles, which was a cart. After the death of his wife, he married Nancy Pollock of Gore, by which marriage he had ten children that grew up. By the first marriage, he had six sons and one daughter; the latter was married to Philip Good; the sons, also, settled in this section. Mr. Hammond died in 1874.

James, his second son, three years after coming to Mille Isles, began work on Lots 21 and 22, 3rd Range, on which he now lives—at that time covered with a dense forest. He has cleared 160 acres, which he chopped nearly all himself. The old arch where he made potash, and earned his first money, may still be seen in his meadow, a poplar tree, 18 inches in diameter, growing close beside it. He was married 13th August, 1845, to Matilda, daughter of Henry Maxwell of Mille Isles. Mr. Hammond, as well as his neighbors, during all the early years of his pioneer life, had to go to Lachute to get a horse shod; and all his loads were drawn on the "slide car," the most primitive of all means for conveying loads. He belonged to Capt. Pollock's Company of Rangers, and has served as Municipal Councillor and valuator. He has had twelve children, of whom six sons and five daughters are living. Mr. Hammond has good farm buildings, a goodly number of horses, cattle and sheep, and though the labor he has performed during the last half century seems enough to wear out any human frame, he still can accomplish in a day an amount of work from which most young men would shrink.

WILLIAM, his youngest brother, by his father's first marriage, was married 11th October, 1860, to Rebecca Ford. He owns 100 acres—Lot 28, 2nd Range, and 100, near it, in the 1st Range. He joined Capt. Pollock's Co. of Rangers, was Municipal Councillor some time, and is now a School Commissioner.

CHRISTIE CARRUTHERS, from Fermanagh County, Ireland, came to Chatham about 1830, and was employed in different places for a few years; but died while engaged at work, some distance from home. After his death, his family, consisting of his wife, four sons and three daughters, came to Mille Isles, where the sons and one daughter always remained. Matthew, the second son, settled on a wild lot in the east part of this parish, which is now owned by his youngest son, Valentine. He married Ellen Matthews, and lived on this land till his death in 1890. He was one of those who joined the Rangers at their organization, and was with them during the Fenian raids. He had six children—three of each sex—who grew up, though one of the daughters is now deceased. William, his eldest son, married Elizabeth Ford 30th August, 1881, and lives on a farm of 300 acres near the homestead, on which farm is a small body of water known as "Carruthers' Lake."

Mr. Carruthers has been a Ranger, and is another of the hardy pioneers who, with but his hands and head for capital, entered the forest and made for himself a comfortable home.

The REV. MR. GRIFFIN, who was stationed at Lakefield, was the first Church of England clergyman who came to Mille Isles, but he held only an occasional service. The Rev. H. B. Wray, who came here about 1860, was the first minister of this denomination who was stationed here; the mission comprised Mille Isles and Morin, as it still does, Mille Isles being the head. Mr. Wray built the church here which is still used, his first service in it being held 13th October, 1861. It is a neat and commodious building, on high ground, and commands one of the most extensive and beautiful prospects in the country. Rev. Joseph Merrick succeeded Mr. Wray, his first entry in the register of baptisms being 1st November, 1863; and a parsonage was built during his incumbency.

The following is a list of the succeeding ministers who have been on this mission, with the date of their first entries in the register: Rev. J. H. Dickson, 3rd July, 1870; Rev. C. Boyd, 31st March, 1872; Rev. Jas. Fox, 9th January, 1873; Rev. Edward Archibald, 10th January, 1875; Rev. C. Lummis, 23rd July, 1877; Rev. Josiah Ball, 9th April, 1882; Rev. Chas. Trotman, 28th November, 1886.

R. F. Taylor came next, as lay reader; his first entry as incumbent was 15th April, 1889; Rev. Jas. Elliott, 4th November, 1892; Rev. Henry Arthur Meek, 1st October, 1893.

The REV. MR. MEEK, the present incumbent, was born in Darby County, England, in 1860. After spending eight years in teaching in public and private schools, he came to this country in 1883, and was educated for the ministry at the Diocesan Theological College, Montreal, being ordained in 1887. He was married in 1889 to Janet Maria, daughter of H. Budden, Quebec. His former charges were Glen Sutton, in 1887; Buckingham, in 1889. Mr. Meek is an energetic young man; a fluent speaker, profound reasoner, and his affability and liberal principles have made him popular with all.

At no great distance from this church are the church and manse of the Presbyterian body in Mille Isles. Rev. John Irvine was the first resident clergyman of this denomination, and he settled here in 1863. His pastorate continued through a period of 17 years, up to 1880, when he resigned. During nearly the whole of the next decade the church was supplied by theological students. In 1889 the Rev. S. F.

McCusker became pastor; he at once, with a good deal of energy, began to collect funds for the erection of a church, which object he accomplished after extensive travelling for the purpose.

He also was the means of erecting another church in the County of Terrebonne, on the border of Mille Isles, some of the congregation of Mille Isles residing in that county. This is called Knox Church of Cote St. Gabriel. In 1893 Mr. McCusker removed to another place, and was succeeded by the REV. JOHN McCARTER, the present pastor. He was born in Scotland, and educated at the High School and University of Glasgow. In 1862 he went to South Africa, by invitation of the Dutch Reformed Church, and was settled in charge of one of their congregations, in Natal, till 1874. In 1869 he published a small volume, entitled "The Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa"—an interesting and well written historical sketch, which shows that Mr. McCarter possesses no slight degree of literary ability. This work, afterward remodelled by him, in Dutch, was published in Switzerland in 1876.

Mr. McCarter returned to Scotland in impaired health, and in 1877 came to Canada, and for some years had charge of a Presbyterian congregation in Redbank, N.B. Since 1887 he has been occupied with home mission work.

The first Methodist minister who labored to any extent in Mille Isles was the Rev. Arthur Whiteside, who began holding a series of revival meetings in No. 2 School-house, in March, 1877, and, it is said, many were converted under his preaching. After this he held service in School-house No. 3, till the erection of a church. Immediately after the revival, land for a church site was given by Robert Beattie, who also contributed liberally towards the erection of the building. Chief among the other contributors were Henry Hammond, William Good, Philip Good, Rev. David Megahy, William Kerr, Valentine Swail and James Thompson.

After the completion of the church, which was in the fall of 1878, the inhabitants living adjacent to it, of all denominations, generously helped to pay the debt which still remained. It was dedicated near Christmas of 1878, by the Rev. T. Pitcher.

Mr. Whiteside left in June, 1879. He was a man of great energy, a sincere Christian, and he won much credit for the way in which he prosecuted his labors, in the face of many discouragements. The following is a list of his successors, with the time they remained on the circuit—the head of which, it will be remembered, is Lakefield:—Rev. William Smith, 2 years; Rev. F. W. A. Myer, 1 year; Rev. Job Roadhouse, 3 years; Rev. W. W. Weese, 3 years; Rev. T. J. Wilkinson, 2 years; Rev. T. Brown, 2 years; Rev. J. Holt Murray, 3 years. Rev. A. S. Morrison is the present pastor.

CAMBRIA.

A post-office was established here with the above name in 1872, and the late Mr. Stuart was appointed Postmaster.

HENRY MAXWELL came with his family from the County of Derry, Ireland, to Mille Isles, in 1837, and took up 200 acres. A few years later he took up 100 acres more, adjoining this. He lived here till his death, about a quarter of a century ago, and was a member of Capt. Evans' Company in the Rebellion of '37. He had three sons and two daughters—all but one of whom grew up. John, his second son, married Mary Taylor, August 6th, 1863, and settled on the homestead, which now contains 300 acres, with the indications of thrifty and successful management. Mr. Maxwell joined Capt. Pollock's Company of Rangers, and was with it at the time of the Fenian raids; he also has been a member of the Municipal Council and School Board several years; has been valuator, and, for a long time, member of the Orange Lodge. Mrs. Maxwell died 18th February, 1887.

Only two of their children—sons—are living. Thomas, the younger, is in the States; William, the elder, who was married 4th January, 1888, to Mary Elliott, lives on the homestead. When Mr. Henry Maxwell came to Mille Isles, there were but few families living here. Thomas Woods, from Ireland, who still has descendants here, was about the first to arrive; he and Samuel Moore had been here about two years before the arrival of Mr. Maxwell.

WILLIAM STUART came from near Coleraine, County of Derry, Ireland, to Canada, in June, 1843, and the same fall took up 200 acres in the west part of Mille Isles. He was appointed Postmaster in 1872, and was School Commissioner and Secretary-Treasurer of the Municipal Council several years. He died 12th January, 1877, aged 69—a man of intelligence, who was greatly missed. He had two sons and two daughters, but only one son, William, and his sister Rachel, who live on the homestead, are now alive.

William succeeded to the offices held by his father, viz. : Postmaster and Secretary-Treasurer of the Council and Secretary-Treasurer of the School Board, but he resigned all in a few years, so that he might devote himself more fully to his other labors.

MATTHEW STRONG, Mayor of Mille Isles, who has considerable property here, received the Post-office on the resignation of Mr. Maxwell, and still retains it. William Strong, his father, came from Sligo, Ireland, to Gore, arriving 10th July, 1830. He took 100 acres in the 5th range, and subsequently bought 400 more adjoining it. He opened a store and started an ashery and distillery on his premises, soon after his arrival; the use of the latter, however, he abandoned after a brief interval. The two former continued till 1859, when he bought the saw mill in Mille Isles, of the Seigneur, J. L. de Bellefeuille, and two lots of land, with a water-power privilege of William Stuart, and erected a grist mill. Mr. Strong was a prominent man in this section of the county, and was a Councillor before the present municipal system was established, and a School Commissioner in Gore many years. He died 30th November, 1881, aged 83; Mrs. Strong died 10th July, 1885, also 83. Their children, who arrived at maturity, were four sons and three daughters.

Matthew, the youngest son, in his earlier years, went to Iowa, and bought a farm located near the railway station in Pomeroy; but, from the conviction that he could do better financially in this country, he returned and succeeded to the milling business of his father. He was married 15th July, 1874, to Martha Beckham, one of the intelligent daughters of Lachute. He has been very successful in business, and his enterprise has been of much benefit to Mille Isles. In addition to his grist mill and saw mill, he has a planer, and manufactures shingle and lath—in short, prepares all the lumber required for building, and, as he has purchased a thousand acres of timbered land, he is well prepared to supply any local demand for lumber.

Mr. Strong is one of the martial-looking Rangers, whose appearance has won so many compliments for the Battalion; he joined Capt. Sherritt's Company No. 6, as Ensign, at its organization, and still holds the position. Besides being Postmaster, he has been for a long time a member of the School Board, the Chairmanship of which he declined, and has been Mayor of the parish 24 successive years.

SAMUEL MOORE, from Connaught, County of Mayo, Ireland, settled in Mille Isles about the year 1837, taking up 200 acres of land near the centre of the parish. He was a Volunteer during the Rebellion of 1837-38, and was at Grand Brule; he died about the year 1880. He had six sons and six daughters; the latter and four of the former are now living; two of the daughters, married, live in this section.

Charles, his eldest son, lives on a farm of 250 acres, near the homestead, with good buildings, and all the comforts of a successful farmer. He joined Capt. Sherritt's Company of Rangers, and was at St. Johns, Cornwall, etc., during the Fenian raids.

THOMAS M. WILSON, a substantial farmer, lives in this section. His father, James Wilson, came from East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, Scotland, to Canada about 1825. He was a baker by trade, and he started in this business at Chambly Basin, and during the Rebellion supplied the Commissariat Department of the loyal forces stationed there with bread, and also with wood, and did a successful business. Soon after coming to this country, he married Janet Hislop of Isle aux Noix. They had one son and two daughters who are still living. Mrs. Wilson died about 1834. A year or two afterward, he married Ann Jane Walker, of Montreal, by which marriage he had four sons and one daughter who grew up. A few years after the Rebellion, he removed to Montreal, where he followed his trade about ten years. His wife died in June, 1852, and the next year, having a daughter living in Mille Isles who was married to Richard McMullen, he brought his son, Thomas M., to Mille Isles to live with them. About a year later, the father came, and in 1857 he and the son settled on a farm of 200 acres, which the latter now owns. The father died here, 3rd July, 1868.

Thomas married, 25th January, 1865, Annie Haney of Lakefield. He was a member of Capt. Sherritt's Company of Rangers, and had all its varied experiences; he was a member of the Orange Lodge and has been on the School Board for twenty years, and is now Chairman; he is also an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had twelve children, of whom two sons and six daughters are now living.

PROCLAMATION OF THE 19TH FEBRUARY, 1852.

The original boundary of Morin as given in the Surveyor's Report is as follows:—All that tract or parcel of land bounded and abutted as follows: on the northeast, partly by the township of Doncaster, partly by the township of Wexford, and partly by the township of Abercrombie; on the south-east, partly by the township of Abercrombie, and partly by the Augmentation of the seigniori of Mille Isles; and on the west, partly by the township of Beresford, partly by the projected township of Howard, and partly by the township of Wentworth,—*minus* that part comprised in Ste. Agathe and Ste. Adele.

But the following Act was assented to in 1881:—"Whereas, according to the provisions of chapter of the Consolidated Statutes for Lower Canada, regulating the division of Lower Canada into counties, the county of Argenteuil includes that portion of the township of Morin, situate to the south-west of the line between the lots numbers twenty-four and twenty-five of all the ranges of that township, and that a part of the county of Terrebonne is bounded by the line between lots Nos. twenty-six and twenty-five of the same township; and whereas the said lots, that is to say, No. twenty-five of the ranges 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of the said township of Morin, thus form part of both the counties of Argenteuil and Terrebonne, it is necessary to rectify the said boundaries. Therefore, Her Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislature of Quebec, enacts as follows:

"Sub-section 14 of section 1 of chapter seventy-five of the Consolidated Statutes for Lower Canada is amended by striking out the words 26 and 25, in the fifteenth line of the said sub-section, and substituting therefor the words 24 and 25."

MORIN.

Morin, like Mille Isles, was settled in part by those who had first started as pioneers in Gore or other older townships, but quite a number of the early settlers were direct from the Old Country. Like Mille Isles, also, the land is very uneven and stoney, yet the farms are not few that produce fine crops and sustain a large stock. The inhabitants are all in comfortable circumstances, and not only moral, but much interested in the different churches to which they belong; quite a proportion of them, through the efforts of Evangelists, being most actively engaged in religious work.

The first settlers in Morin were Joseph, John and Thomas Seale, brothers from Connaught, Ireland. They first settled in Lachute, but about the year 1850 they came to this township and took up land in the first range; they lived here the remainder of their days.

GEORGE HAMILTON, originally from the County of Cavan, Ireland, came here from Gore in 1852. He was a man of ability, a good speaker at the hustings, and soon became a leader in the township. He was Postmaster in Bretonville, a Justice of the Peace many years, and was appointed Superintendent of Bridges by the Provincial Legislature; he also served some time as Mayor of Morin.

JAMES and LAWSON KENNEDY from County of Monaghan, Ireland, came to this country in 1847, and settled in Morin in 1850. The former, James Kennedy, first went to Port Hope, Ont., where he spent three years. He died in Morin in 1890, leaving four sons and four daughters; two of each sex settled in Morin.

WILLIAM GILMOUR, an old soldier without family, also was one of the pioneers who lived and died here.

ARCHIBALD DOHERTY from Movale, Donegal, Ireland, came to Canada in 1846, and after living seven years in Shawbridge and vicinity, in 1852, bought parts of Lots 44 and 45, 1st Range—200 acres—in Morin on which he still lives. He was married 4th November, 1848, to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Robinson, of Shawbridge.

There were only three acres of his land cleared at the time he settled on it, and though he had a horse he soon had to sell him from lack of hay in the place to feed him. The only roads in Morin then were scarcely visible footpaths, and everything required by the settlers had to be brought in on the back. For two or three seasons after selling his horse, Mr. Doherty had to plant all his seed-grain, as well as vegetables, with a hoe, but being a good type of the pioneers who came to win, he did not despair, and to-day has his land cleared up, a good stock of cattle, with comfortable buildings in which to house them. He and his wife have experienced many hardships, but now enjoy the comforts they have nobly earned.

Mr. Doherty is a man of intelligence, a great reader, and has served as Municipal Councillor many years; he was also for some time Sergeant of a Company of Rangers. He is an active member of the Methodist Church, and is always glad to do anything that may contribute to the promotion of the Christian cause.

They have had ten children—four sons and six daughters; only two of the former are now living. The daughters are all married, one of whom lives in Manitoba, the rest in this section; Archibald, the youngest son, now has the management of the homestead.

JOHN REILLY, from the County of Cavan, Ireland, with his family, settled in Gore, about 1834. His son John was married to Martha Clarke, August 15, 1853. She came to this country from the County of Monaghan, Ireland, with her father in 1848.

The ship "Miracle," on which they sailed, was wrecked near the Magdalen Islands, and eighty of the passengers and crew were drowned. About 1854, Mr. Reilly settled in Morin, where he and his wife still live ; they have five sons and two daughters. The latter live in Montreal, three of the sons are in Manitoba, one in Toronto and the other in the States.

WILLIAM WATCHORN, nephew of the one of the same name who settled in Morin in 1852, came from Ardoin, County of Wicklow, Ireland, to this country in 1860. The next decade, he was employed at different times by Colonel Barron, of Lachute, Rev. Wm. Abbott of St. Andrews, Commissary Forbes of Carillon, and Mr. Robertson of Isle aux Chats, and then, about 1870, he bought 50 acres of land in the first Range in Morin, and has since bought 200 acres more adjoining it. Before leaving Ireland, he joined a regiment called The Carlow Rifles, and was with it as Sergeant five years ; this Regiment subsequently saw service in the Russian war. He joined the Argenteuil Rangers at their organization, and has been with them at all the different places where they have since been on duty. He was Sergeant Major sixteen years, and in 1893 was made first Lieutenant. For long and efficient service, Mr. Watchorn surely deserves the medal which was long since promised the Volunteers, but which promise as yet has not been fulfilled. He was married in 1870 to Catherine O'Brien, of Brownsburg ; they have had ten children, of whom one son is deceased. Mr. Watchorn is a staunch churchman, and has been churchwarden.

MORIN FLATS.

This is the name given to a part of the township which more nearly approaches a level than any other portion, but with the exception of a few acres which border the stream flowing through it, the land here is quite the reverse of flat. As it recedes from the stream it rises more or less abruptly in almost every direction, is broken by hills of various degrees of height and irregularity of surface. The soil, however, is good and the herds of cattle that graze on the hillsides and the number of commodious barns in view show that the energy of the settlers has not been expended here in vain.

The Montfort Colonization Railway, which is to be constructed through Wentworth to Arundel, passes through Morin Flats, and will be of inestimable value to this whole section of country, located as it is so far from the chief market of the province, and with which it has heretofore had no convenient means of reaching.

WILLIAM JEKYLL was one of the pioneers from Ireland who settled in Gore, and he died there. After his death, his family, consisting of his widow, a son Isaac and a daughter, came to Morin, and took up Lots 38 and 39 in the 3rd Range. That they were here at a very early date is obvious, from the fact that Isaac Jekyll presented one of these lots to James Kennedy to induce him to settle on it that he might have a neighbor.

Mr. Jekyll was a man of ability and great enterprise ; not long after coming to Morin, he organized an Orange Lodge, of which he became Master, and held the position till his death, 11th February, 1894. He was married in 1856 to Matilda Stapleton of St. Sauveur.

A post office was first established in Morin at what was called Britonville. In May, 1877, one was established in Morin Flats, and Mr. Jekyll was appointed Postmaster. He always took an active interest in municipal matters, and for about 20 years was Mayor of the Municipality, he was also Secretary-Treasurer of the Council and School Board for some time, and was a Justice of the Peace for many years. He

enlisted early as a Ranger, and during the Fenian raids was Sergeant in Company No. 3—Capt. McKnight's—and after the Captain's death Mr. Jekyll was promoted to his position, September 29th, 1882, and subsequently to the rank of Junior Major.

He had two sons and two daughters. Henry, the second son, who is now Rector of St. Mary's Church, Hochelaga, on the promotion of his father to a higher rank, succeeded to the Captaincy of Company No. 3.

WILLIAM H., the eldest son, was also one of the Rangers, and was bugler in Companies Nos. 3 and 8; he was married in February, 1886, to Margaret Jane Stevenson. His father opened a store at this place in 1884, and William now continues the trade, and has also succeeded to the former's position as Postmaster. He is a gentleman whose intelligence, public spirit and genial nature render a worthy successor, and one well fitted to fill the void in social and business life created by his father's demise. He is loyal to the Church of England, and is one of the Church Wardens of this place.

WILLIAM WATCHORN, a brother of Frank mentioned in the sketch of Louisa, came with him to Gore, and settled in 1833. In 1852, William came to Morin, where he spent his last days. He was twice married, by which marriages he had four sons and two daughters. Joseph, his second son, by his last wife, was married, 11th September, 1867, to Deborah Ann, daughter of Valentine Swail, noticed in the history of Wentworth, and he settled on a farm of 200 acres near the homestead, which he had bought in 1865. He has since bought a farm of 160 acres in Manitoba, which is in charge of his two sons, William J. and Valentine Henry.

Mr. Watchorn is an active member of the Methodist Church, and has held all the different offices in it, and is now steward; he has also been a member of the School Board many years. Mrs. Watchorn is also a devoted member of the Church and zealous in the observance of the Golden Rule. They have three sons and two daughters; one son is still with his parents, and the daughters are employed as typewriters—one in Montreal, the other in Manitoba.

Abram, a brother of Joseph Watchorn, lives on the homestead, and is also one of the influential men of Morin Flats, and a pillar of the Methodist Church.

The mills of the NEWTON BROTHERS are a very important factor in the business of Morin. JOHN NEWTON, from Connaught, Ireland, came to Montreal about 1830. He was employed as foreman by Dawe, the brewer, and died in that city about 1836. He left two sons and two daughters. His widow came to Wentworth, when she married William Watchorn, and spent her days there. John, her youngest son by her first marriage, came to Lachute at 12 years of age, to learn the trade of blacksmith. After following this trade a while, he opened a shop at Stonefield, where he manufactured plows. In 1855, 6th September, he was married to Isabella Kidd, and three years later he moved to Morin. He opened a store here, bought 500 acres of land, on which he kept a dairy of 30 cows, and erected the first mill built in Morin. He lived here 18 years, during which he served as Justice of the Peace, School Trustee, and, for a time, as Mayor of the township. Mr. Newton has been a man of much activity and enterprise, and has erected mills in various parts of the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Newton have had eleven children, of whom four sons and four daughters are now living. One of their sons met a sad death by drowning at his saw mill in Wentworth. Mary, one of their daughters, married to Arthur Davis, lives on the homestead in Morin. Mr. Newton, for a few years past, has resided in Lachute.

These mills in Morin are now owned by two sons of Mr. Newton, John and Albert E.; the former has the grist mill and planing mill, the latter, the saw mill. John Newton, after spending two years at the Wesleyan College, returned to this place in the spring of 1894, to co-operate with his brother in the management of the

mills. They have replaced all the old machinery with new, and have added a new feather-edge clap-board machine, the only one in this section of country, and also have an improved shingle mill. Their water wheels are of the most improved pattern, and with new buildings and entire new machinery, they are well prepared to do a large amount of business. The motor power for these mills is supplied by a rapid stream of considerable volume—the outlet of lakes in Wentworth. At the point where the mills are located it makes a descent of many feet over a solid ledge of rocks, forming, especially in high water, a scene of wild grandeur, and supplying immense and exhaustless water-power. The proximity of the new railway affords a ready market for all the lumber manufactured here, and everything augurs a successful business for the young men whose capital is here invested, and the prospect is not a little enhanced by their genial manner, upright principles, and great energy. Albert E. was married, 2nd July, 1890, to Mary Ann, daughter of William Boyd of Mille Isles. He takes contracts for building, all the lumber for which is supplied and fully prepared at their mill.

The Anglican and Methodist are the only church edifices in Morin, both of which are located at Morin Flats.

The REV. JOSEPH GRIFFIN was the first Church of England clergyman who labored in Morin. The present church building was erected during the incumbency of Rev. H. B. Wray, and Morin and Mille Isles being in one Mission, as stated in the history of Mille Isles, the ministers who have supplied it have already been noticed.

The first work in Morin in connection with Methodism was commenced in 1853 by the Rev. Mr. Coleman, who preached on alternate weeks at the house of James Westgate. This continued about a year, when a minister was sent specially for the place, since which regular weekly service has been maintained. In 1866 a church was built during the pastorate of Rev. Erastus Currie. The principal subscribers to this work were the late George Hamilton, a local preacher, Robt. Newton, John Newton, Cornelius Brown, Charles, Richard and John Seale, jun., Joseph, Abram and Francis Watchorn, Archibald Doherty, sen., John Davis, James Westgate, John Burns and Matthew Hammond. This church was burnt about 1880, and soon afterward, during the ministry of Rev. John Lawrence, a subscription was taken for a new one, and the present church was completed in 1882. The chief contributors were William Sloan, merchant of St. Sauveur, the late Robert Newton, Jos. and Abram Watchorn, John Newton, sen., all the Seales, Cornelius Brown, Archibald Doherty, David and Ebenezer Christie, James Westgate, William Burns, John Connolly, John Davis, Thos. Dale and John Hammond. The REV. MR. ALLISON is the present minister in charge of this church.

Arundel.

PROCLAMATION OF THE 8TH OF JULY, 1857.

Arundel is bounded on the north by De Salaberry, east by Montcalm, south by Harrington, and west by Amherst and Ponsonby, of Ottawa County.

Up to 1857, Arundel was a *terra incognita*; not a man had located there for the purpose of making a home; the only individuals who had penetrated its wilds were hunters and trappers, or lumbermen driving their logs through the many turns and over the cataracts of the Rouge.

STEPHEN JAKES BEVIN is said to have been the first white man who came into this township, and he had lived so long with the Indians, and followed so closely their mode of life, that he was more generally regarded as belonging to the red men than to the Anglo-Saxon race. He was a hunter and trapper, and traded largely with the Indians, and in the pursuit of this vocation he frequently traversed many square leagues of territory along the Ottawa, becoming familiar with all the streams and lakes with which it abounds. He was born in England, but came very early to this country with his father, and in some way had opportunity to become so familiar with the Indian tongue that he was employed by the Hudson Bay Company as interpreter and clerk. While thus acting, he had ample opportunity to see that large profits accrued to those who purchased the products of the chase from the Indians, and realizing that he might enjoy a share of these profits, he left his employers, started trade on his own account, and added to it the profit and pleasure resulting from his own labor as hunter and trapper. In 1822 he first entered what is now the township of Arundel, proceeding up the Rouge, and built a shanty and storehouse, which served as his trading post, at the junction of the creek which now bears his name with the Rouge. This place is now the site of the mills of the Oblat Fathers.

Bevin's object in locating here was to intercept the Indians as they came down the Rouge laden with furs, for which they were seeking a market. Meeting them here, so far from the pale of civilization, and beyond the route of other traders, Bevin had a decided advantage. Game, too, was abundant here, and as the lakes and streams provided profitable trapping, his location seemed to have been happily chosen.

The stream known as Bevin's Creek is the outlet of Bevin's Lake, a most beautiful body of water, six miles long, with an average breadth of a mile. Thus it will be seen, this lake and its outlet form a lasting memorial of the old hunter who lived so long upon their shores.

Of the very early history of Bevin we are in somewhat of a mystery, though it is said his father, whose name also was Stephen, once owned a ropewalk in Quebec, and that he was killed in Belleville, Ont., by getting caught in the machinery of a grist mill, which he had erected on contract. The son, after leaving the Hudson Bay Company, had a partner in his business, at least some of the time, and one year, which they regarded as their most profitable, they killed, besides many other animals, 180 deer and 40 beaver. Bevin died in this section in 1886, at the house of his youngest son, George, at the aged of 87. He had five sons and one daughter. Stephen B., one of the sons, in early youth evinced a strong desire to follow the exciting vocation of his father, and, as his desire was soon intensified by the shooting of a bear, he persisted in his object, and has since had the pleasure of spending many years in hunting and trapping. Though now well advanced in years, every fall finds him seeking hunting grounds remote from settled districts, where he is more or less successful.

The first actual settler in Arundel was WILLIAM THOMSON, who located here in March, 1857, having purchased of Sidney Bellingham, M.P.P., who owned a large quantity of wild land in the township, 300 acres—Lots 10, 11 and 12 in the 2nd Range. Mr. Thomson came to this country from Glasgow in 1828, and bought a farm in Lachute, with which he was engaged some years. In 1833, April 20th, he was married to Margaret Currie, a native of Greenock, Scotland, and soon afterward opened a general store at Vart's Corner. He abandoned this business about 1846, to engage in teaching, which he followed successfully for the next twelve years, at Upper Lachute, New Glasgow, Brownsburg and Belle Rivière. His removal to Arundel is thus detailed by his son William, now Postmaster in this township :

"In March, 1857, we came to Arundel from Belle Rivière, where my father had been teaching for two years. He was induced to come by the representations of Sidney Bellingham, Esq., who was then member of Parliament for the county of Argenteuil, and very much interested in colonizing this township. At that time there was no road leading to Arundel, and after leaving Lachute we passed through the rear of Chatham, Grenville, and a part of Harrington, and struck the River Rouge at Mr. James Millway's. Following up this stream, we reached the mouth of Bevin Creek, where a small shanty had been built by Mr. George Albright and his party, who had finished a survey of the township a few weeks previous. The shanty, at the time of our arrival, was occupied by a man named Delorin, his wife and two hired men—the men having been employed by Mr. Bellingham to build a house on the Fitzallan farm. The horses that brought us up, of which there were seven or eight, had to stand in the woods over night, tied to trees, with very little to eat, and the snow beneath them nearly three feet deep. The next morning, when the men who came up with us started to return, very little, I think, would have induced father to return with them,—indeed, I believe he was prevented from so doing only by his Scotch pride.

"It may be of interest to some to know the names of those who assisted us in moving; they were Mr. William Drennan, John Smith, David McAdam, George N. Albright, the surveyor of this township, and poor Andrew Millar, who, though at that time a very clever man, has since died in a lunatic asylum. After they left we had a very lonesome time; none of us knew anything about bush farming, and consequently worked to great disadvantage; but we learned it all in time, so that we succeeded in making a living, and in clearing up the farm."

The nearest settler to Mr. Thomson, at this time, was Lachlan McArthur, of whom a sketch is given in the history of Grenville; he lived in Harrington Glen, about six miles distant. However hard the first few years of Mr. Thomson's experiences in Arundel may have been, he bore it bravely, and, with the help of his sons, soon had his forest land transformed into fruitful fields; before his death he had cleared 75 acres. As it was necessary that a Post-office should be established here, it was done at once, and Mr. Thomson was appointed Postmaster—a position he held till his death, 29th December, 1873. Subsequently he was appointed Crown Land Agent, and, about 1860, Captain of Militia. Mrs. Thomson died 7th July, 1885; they had two sons and four daughters who arrived at maturity. The homestead was divided between the two sons—John and William.

William married, 3rd August, 1876, Mary Drennan, of Lachute. He succeeded to the Post-office after his father's death, and still has the position. He has been Secretary-Treasurer of the Municipal Council since 1877, and of the School Board since 1882. He is a gentleman of much industry, intelligence and public spirit. Of the daughters of the late William Thomson, the second one, Maggie, died 3rd November, 1859—the first death in the township. The eldest daughter, married to Henry Porter, lives in Brooklyn, N.Y. Agnes, the third daughter, married Reuben Cook, 15th March, 1869; she died 3rd June, 1875. Mary, the youngest, married Wm. Staniforth in 1871.

WILLIAM AND DAVID STANIFORTH, who arrived in the spring of 1858, were the next settlers in Arundel. Their father, George Staniforth, with his family of three sons and two daughters, came to Canada from Yorkshire, England, in 1845, and after spending a year or two in Montreal, came to the county of Argenteuil. Soon afterward Mr. Staniforth and his son William purchased 700 acres of land in Arundel, and in the spring of 1858, as stated above, William, and David, his brother, became pioneers in this township. William was the first to take a wheel vehicle into Arundel,

and, though it was nothing more imposing than a cart drawn by a yoke of oxen, it was an achievement of no little importance to its author, and elicited many congratulations. He started on this journey from Dalesville, and accomplished it after a variety of vexations and hardships of three days' duration.

David Staniforth bought 250 acres, located at no great distance from that of his brother, and they cleared their land by exchange of labor. In about ten years William had cleared 100 acres of his tract, during which he had manufactured many tons of potash, the greater part of which he sent to Montreal. Before the clearings became large, he found it difficult to raise buckwheat and corn, on account of the prevalence of frosts,—a drawback which disappeared as the country became cleared and settled. His first building was a shanty, but this was succeeded two years later by a house. In 1883 he erected a saw mill on his premises, and the following year a grist mill. It will be seen that Mr. Staniforth was a man of much enterprise and industry, and besides all the labor he performed in clearing a large farm and building mills, he took a contract from Government for \$2,500 for building a long bridge across the Rouge—a structure which is still in use. He was a servant of the public all the time he resided here, being a member of the Municipal Council and of the School Board, for some time Mayor of the former and Chairman of the latter. He was married to Mary, daughter of the late William Thomson, in 1873. His father followed him from Lachute soon after he went to Arundel, and died at his house in 1872; his mother died about 1880. His father, as will be seen on a succeeding page, had been a local preacher, and did much for the cause of Methodism in Arundel.

In 1888 Mr. William Staniforth sold his farm of 700 acres, mills, farming utensils, wagons, fifty head of cattle and six horses, to the Oblat Fathers, for \$12,000. During the next three or four years he engaged in lumbering, and then bought a farm of 500 acres in Lachute, where he is now engaged in farming. He also has the oversight of the fine farm in Lachute of his brother Joseph, who died in 1892. William and two of his sisters are the only survivors of his father's family.

SAMUEL AND JAMES MCCRANDLE also settled in Arundel in 1858, and the McCrandles are now among the enterprising and independent farmers of the township.

CORAL COOKE, whose sons are among the leading men of the township, settled here in 1859; he was the youngest son of Reuben Cooke, of whom a sketch is given in the history of Grenville; in 1837 he married Euphemia Black, the sixth of a family of seven daughters. The following year he was with the Volunteers at St. Eustache. Having a farm in Hawkesbury, he lived there several years, and then bought 100 acres in the rear of Grenville, to which he removed in 1846. Bequeathing the latter purchase to his eldest son Hugh, who still lives on it, in 1859, he moved to Arundel, where he had bought 700 acres, and erected a house—the second or third in number in the township. He lived here till 11th June, 1883, when he died at the age of 70; Mrs. Cooke died in February, 1892. Both were devoted members of the Methodist Church, and their house was always a home for Methodist ministers. The farm was divided among four sons. Reuben, the second son, was first married to Agnes Thomson; she died 3rd June, 1875, and 25th September, 1877, he was married to Mary, daughter of the late Donald Loynachan, of Beech Ridge. Mr. Cooke has a fine farm of 300 acres, with a large stock and all the buildings and farm implements which indicate successful farming; he has himself cleared 150 acres of his land. Like his parents, he is an active supporter of Methodism, takes much interest in the Sabbath School, and heartily encourages any work calculated to promote the Christian cause. He was a School Commissioner a long time, and Mayor of the township nine years.

Samuel Cooke, a brother of Reuben, was married to Lizzie, daughter of the late Samuel Stewart of Grenville, 3rd November, 1873, and settled on 100 acres of his father's estate. He afterward purchased 100 more of his brother John, and now has a farm of good size, well cultivated and sustaining a large stock. In March, 1893, he opened a store near his dwelling, and seems to be progressing as well in the mercantile as in the agricultural line. He has been a member of the Council and of the School Board a number of years.

Adjacent to the two brothers noticed above, resides their brother, John, on a good-sized productive farm. Like the others he is a respected citizen, and has an influence in local affairs.

WILLIAM D. GRAHAM, JUN., is the present Mayor of Arundel. His father, bearing the same name, when a small boy, came from Ireland with his parents, who settled in Gore. In 1853, he was married to Amanda Johnson, and some years afterward came into possession of her father's estate. About 1870, he bought 200 acres of land in Arundel, on which his son Alexander now lives; a few years later, he bought the farm of 120 acres of Lots 11 and 12, 3rd Range, on which he has himself settled. He has spent much of his life in lumbering, and, regarded financially, his business has been quite successful. Four of his sons who live in Arundel are all enterprising, well-to-do farmers and respected citizens.

William D. Graham, jun., was married August 18th, 1880, to Euphemie McVicar, and the next spring he settled on the farm of 100 acres in Lots 13 and 14, 4th Range, where he still lives. In the same spring, 1881, he erected his present house and store, and commenced trade. He is a man of great energy and has devoted much time to lumbering; in the winter of 1893-94 he cut 20,000 logs.

The only cheese factory in Arundel he and his brother Edward erected in 1893. He has also been a dealer to some extent in cattle, sheep and horses. A man of public spirit, he has no sympathy with the penny-wise policy, which retards progress; he has been a Municipal Councillor twelve years—nine of which he has been Mayor—and is Master of the Orange Lodge, a position which his father had previously held several years.

Levi V. Graham, a brother of the above, was married 17th July, 1889, to Eliza Morrison. He resides on a fine farm of 120 acres, which he purchased in 1887, and on which he has made considerable improvement, and recently erected a large barn. In 1893, he bought another farm of 130 acres, well improved. He has all the improved farming implements, and devotes himself to agricultural pursuits in a manner which renders the vocation at once a pleasure and a profit. He is a member of the Orange Lodge and of the School Board.

John Graham, brother to the two named above, was married 25th June, 1876, to Emma Boyd, and the same year bought 200 acres, Lot 7, 2nd Range, in the north part of Gore. In 1891, he purchased 200 acres more adjacent, in the 1st Range. In March of the same year, he suffered a serious loss by fire, his house and chief part of its contents being burnt, with no insurance. In August, 1894, he sold his property in Gore, and purchased a well improved farm of 300 acres in Arundel, in the 4th Range. The greater part of it is level and entirely free from stone, and on it are two good barns—the larger of which is 80 x 45 ft. He also has all the improved farm utensils and keeps a large stock of cattle, horses and sheep. While living in Gore, Mr. Graham was for 12 years a member of the Municipal Council; but though he desired to perform all the secular duties of a citizen properly, his inclinations for a number of years past have led him to engage more actively in religious work. He was appointed an exhorter by the official Board of the Methodist Church, was a member of the Camp Meeting Association, and a steward and class leader. He is

Superintendent of the Sabbath School in the Methodist Church at Arundel, and at all times is very much interested and actively engaged in Christian work.

Among the several fine farms in Arundel is that of A. B. FILION, one of the prominent officials of Argenteuil residing in Grenville. In 1866, he came to Arundel, and bought 600 acres of land which he still owns, though it is under the management of his son, Arthur W. Filion. At the time of purchase it was forest land, and Mr. Filion has cleared nearly 300 acres of it, and brought it into a good state of cultivation. The buildings erected on it are new, and the barn is a structure deserving the attention of farmers; it is 80 x 22 ft. with a high, well-lighted basement, and a stable attached 16 x 80 ft. It contains two good silos, and the stables have a constant supply of pure water provided by a hydraulic ram. The farm is located on a ridge between the valley of the Rouge and another ridge running parallel to it, something more than a mile to the eastward, so that the farm not only commands an extensive view of the surrounding country, but is itself conspicuous in the sight of many inhabitants. It sustains, at present, fifty head of cattle, eleven horses and forty sheep; and besides other fields of grain, sixty acres in the summer of 1894 were devoted to oats.

JAMES BENNETT, who owns and lives on a farm near the Anglican Church, is a son of one of the pioneers of Gore, and one who, for sixteen years from their organization, served as Ranger. His father, James Bennett, came from the county of Cavan, Ireland, to Canada about 1820. After working a while on the Carillon and Grenville canals, he took up 100 acres of land in Gore, and was one of nineteen who were the first in that township to receive their patents. He married Catherine McFall, and lived in Gore till his death, about 1883; his wife died three days after his own demise. They had eight children—four of each sex—that grew up. James, the youngest son, married twice—first, 8th January, 1867, to Annie L., daughter of the Rev. A. O. Taylor; she died in November, 1876, and he was then married 19th September, 1877, to Ann Jane Nickson, of Grenville. He is by trade a carpenter, and has followed it in Arundel since the year of his arrival, 1877; he bought his land, 100 acres, in 1881.

CHARLES MOORE, who lives here, is also the son of a pioneer of Gore. His father, Charles Moore, came from Connaught, County of Mayo, Ireland, to Gore about 1834, and took 100 acres in the 3rd Range, and a few years later he bought an adjoining tract of 100 acres. Both of these he cleared up, and they are now owned and occupied by his youngest son, Thomas Moore. He was a Volunteer in 1837; he died in the spring of 1888, and Mrs. Moore in 1890.

The son, Charles, when thirteen, was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Lachute, and has since followed that trade. In February, 1854, he was married to Margaret Bennett; she died in May, 1881, and in September, 1887, he married Sarah Ann Bevin. In the spring of 1875, he moved to Arundel, and opened a blacksmith shop—the first in the township. He bought 16 acres of wild land, for which, on account of its location, he paid \$10 per acre. He has had the misfortune to have two shops burned down since he lived here, without insurance. He was connected with the Rangers some years, was Sergeant of Company No. 5, and was with them three months at Niagara, and was also at Cornwall, St. Johns, etc., in 1866. He was a Municipal Councillor for some time, but resigned. By his two marriages he has five sons and six daughters; Charles, his second son by the last marriage, lives with him.

WILLIAM RIDDLE, from the County of Derry, Ireland, about the year 1848 took up 200 acres in the first Range of Lots in Mille Isles. In 1852, he married Mary Ann Curren, and not long afterward, gave one-half his land to his father, who had

arrived in this country with the rest of the family; the father died there, but William Riddle still lives on the same farm, and has added to it another 100 acres. He has three sons and seven daughters. James, his second son, went to California in 1876, and after an absence of ten years, returned, and in 1887 bought 150 acres of land in Arundel—parts of Lots 15 and 16 in the 6th Range; he has since spent about two years more in California. He was married, November 28th, 1883, to Maggie Moore, of Chatham, Que. In 1893 he added 100 acres of improved land to his original farm, and his surroundings, and energetic, industrious habits attest that he is one of the rising farmers of Arundel. For some years he has been a Municipal Councillor and School Commissioner.

About the year 1834, JAMES SCOTT came from Armagh, Ireland, with his family, and settled in East Frampton, Que.; he died there, about 1871. He had six children—three of each sex. John Scott, his eldest son, was married to Ann McNeely, 25th March, 1855. Her father, Robert J. McNeely, was a relation of the wife of Sidney Bellingham, M.P.P., and Mr. Bellingham gave him an interest for ten years in the 5th, 6th and 7th Ranges of Lots in Arundel, and he settled here. His son-in-law, John Scott, also came and bought 200 acres, Lot 13, in the 6th Range, of which, before his death, 4th February, 1890, he cleared 75 acres. He was a man much respected for his kindness and benevolence, and was chaplain of the Orange Lodge, and a School Commissioner. He had twelve children, six of each sex, but only four of each are now living.

William, the second son, was married 19th June, 1889, to Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Dobbie of Lachute. He bought 100 acres of his father the year previous, and has since erected buildings and is making improvements with an energy which foretells success.

FREDERICK W. BROWN is one of the individuals of this section who for some years has been engaged in the work of a pioneer. He was born in Cumberland County, N.S., and at the age of 13, went on board a vessel coasting chiefly along the Maritime Provinces, though she sometimes crossed the ocean. His wages were given to his mother, and at her solicitation, in 1880, he left the sea, went to the States, and found employment in Boston. He was married, 6th June, 1881, to Charlotte Kidd of Morin, Que. In the spring of 1883, he bought 160 acres of land in Arundel, on which there were no buildings, and only ten acres cleared. In the fall of the same year, they returned to Boston, where they remained two years, and then returned to Arundel. Through industry and economy, Mr. Brown has effected a good beginning; he has cleared many acres, erected comfortable out-buildings, and keeps considerable stock. He is an active laborer in the Methodist church and a devoted teacher in the Sabbath School.

Mrs. Brown is the youngest daughter of William Kidd, who came from Cooper, Fifeshire, Scotland, to Montreal about 1844. He remained there some time, working at his trade—blacksmithing—and in a brass foundry. He then moved to Grenville, and bought a small farm near Chatham line, not far from Greece's Point. He erected buildings and worked at his trade about 14 years. He was a man of fervent piety, and during his residence there often acted as lay preacher in churches of different denominations, though he was himself a staunch Scotch Presbyterian. About the year 1862, he bought 100 acres of land in Morin, erected buildings, and lived there till he died, 11th November, 1883. He had one son and six daughters; the son and three daughters are now living; the former in Arundel, where he has a farm and a saw mill.

A post-office was established in the north part of this township, about 1880,

with the name ANTOINETTE. Charles Boom was appointed postmaster, a position he still holds, and he also has a contract for carrying the mail between his office and Lost River.

The mills erected by Mr. Staniforth, and the land on which he expended so much physical energy, came into possession of the Jesuit Fathers in 1888. They are doing an active business here, and the little hamlet will, no doubt, soon develop into a thriving village. The Rev. Armand Bouchet, superior of the Orphanage at Montfort, who purchased the mills, is about completing an orphanage at this place, and designs bringing a large number of the orphans here from Montfort. The Rev. Fathers have a large farm here and a creamery, and their object is to instruct the orphans in the principles of farming. They have added a shingle mill, planer, etc., to the saw mill, which is a large one, and turns out annually a large quantity of lumber.

There is but one store here as yet, the proprietor of which is Mr. Ferdinand Brosseau, who is one of the prominent men of Arundel. He was born in St. Jerome, and, at the age of 17, engaged as clerk in a store at St. Sauveur, and remained six years. In 1884, July 24th, he was married to Marie Louise Proulx, and a few days later, entered mercantile life in Arundel, where he has worked up a good trade, and recently erected a new and neatly finished store. He purchases farm produce of every kind, and has bought many cattle and sheep. He has two farms in Arundel, of 100 acres each, and one in Amherst of 86. He subscribed liberally towards the erection of the Roman Catholic Church, and is a liberal contributor toward all local improvements.

The first Church of England clergymen who came to Arundel were those stationed in Lachute or Grenville, and the distance and bad roads caused much irregularity in their visits. The Rev. Mr. Codd was the first who undertook to establish regular service here, which was about the year 1869. Rev. James H. Dixon was his successor, and he made an effort to have service monthly, but, for the reasons named above, they were subject to interruptions; his ministry continued from 1871 to 1875. He was followed by Rev. L. O. Armstrong, who remained about a year, and was succeeded by Rev. H. J. Evans, whose ministrations extended through several years, during which time the present church was erected. The following are his successors: Rev. Mr. Brown, Rev. Mr. Harris, Rev. Mr. Warden, Rev. W. C. Dilworth, Rev. R. F. Hutchings.

Mr. Hutchings is from Arichat, C.B.; he was educated at King's College, N.S., and at the Theological College in Montreal. In 1892 he came to Arundel, where he still remains devoted to his work and popular with his people. He has recently erected a parsonage, which, like the church, is commodious, and occupies a sightly and romantic location. The glebe comprises several acres, a part of which is woodland, dry and pleasant, and affording convenient and beautiful grounds for picnics. The shed, too, is high, so that the upper part has been finished and furnished, making a most convenient room for the various purposes for which it is utilized.

George Staniforth was the first to labor in Arundel in the cause of Methodism. He had been a local preacher in England, and soon after settling in Arundel, in 1858, he began those labors among his fellow-townsmen which resulted in the building of a house of worship in 1866. This was a log structure, but, nevertheless, the men who built it and worshipped in it were of that class who worship "in spirit and in truth." The same building, remodeled, clap-boarded and painted, is now the neat little church in which the Methodists of Arundel still worship.

The Rev. Mr. Maudsley, who has long and faithfully labored in Argenteuil and in adjoining counties, is said to have been the first, after Mr. Staniforth, to preach in this township; his labors commencing in 1861. Rev. Mr. Bell followed, and he was suc-

ceeded by the Rev. Daniel Connelly, whose field of labor embraced Arundel, Grenville and Harrington.

The present church building was begun in 1889 by the Rev. Peter McGregor, and completed two or three years later, during the pastorate of Rev. F. H. Morrison.

The following interesting sketch, in which the history of the Presbyterian Church in Arundel is embodied, was prepared at our request by the Rev. James Stewart, who was the first Presbyterian minister stationed in this township, but who now resides in Montreal :

" Having had the pastoral charge of those in connection with the Presbyterian Church in three of the northern Townships of the County of Argenteuil, for many years, I am well acquainted with those places and with many of the people there. The general aspect of the country is picturesque and romantic, abounding in a variety of objects which cannot fail to interest the mind of the lover of nature. His attention is attracted to something new and striking in almost every step he takes. Mountains, valleys, rolling uplands, level flats, ravines, primeval forests, and many hills made bare through the ravages of fires, often carelessly kindled in the hot and dry season of the year, break forth to his view from all directions ; and, in addition, miles of green bush, occasionally, and lakes, rivulets and streams, clearings and farms in different states of cultivation.

" Starting from the front of Harrington, say, at McCuaig's Corner, he enters by the highway between two mountain ranges ; the one on the left stretching north-east, a distance of about eight miles, and then turning due north, about the same distance to Arundel ; and the other on the right, eastward, passing Lost River on the south, till it enters a few miles into Wentworth, and then goes east again to the vicinity of the 16 Island Lake, after which, it takes its course due north, passing in the rear of Lake Settlement, Lake Bevin and Bark Lake, and far beyond the boundary line between the counties of Argenteuil and Terrebonne. The chain of mountains, chiefly on the east side of the River Rouge, and near the western boundary of Harrington, falls in the far north, on the line just described, and this junction forms a triangle, having the front of Harrington for its base. By dividing this triangle into four sections, we have Old Harrington, East River and Lake Settlement, Arundel, and in fine, DeSalaberry, where the English and Gælic-speaking people of those townships reside.

" This part of the county is remarkably healthy, so much so that there is no resident doctor between the villages of St. Jovite and Grenville—a distance of over forty miles ; and the rate of mortality has, hitherto, been low. The climate is excellent ; the temperature is moderate, and even in winter it generally escapes the devastating effects of the violence of the storm in other parts, being protected much by surrounding mountains. The scenery is beautiful in several parts, but especially in Arundel, which was more recently settled than either of the other townships. If one stands on a fine day in July on the road opposite the post-office, with his face turned east, he beholds Lake Bevin about one mile distant, stretching from north to south for several miles, like a sea of glass under the glare of a vertical sun, with the mountains behind towering to the clouds ; or, if looking north, he can survey, almost with one glance of the eye, the lovely panorama stretched from beneath him in the valley of the Rouge, extending for miles, so far as the eye can see the outlines, and the well laid out farms adjoining each other, in regular succession, covered with good grain ripening fast for the harvest, now at hand. Or, if looking to the left over the River Rouge, about a mile distant, he sees the home of the Oblat Fathers—now a plain village, but evidently destined in the future to have a commanding influence in the surrounding country. Expensive improvements are carried on, new buildings erected and beautiful gardens are laid out, and the range of hills in the background extending their arms north and

south, and covered with living green, he cannot fail to admire the scene, and this, in a place where, not many years ago, the wild beasts of the forest roamed with impunity and the Indian felt himself to be 'monarch of all he surveyed.'

"With the exception of some French families, and one or two from the United States, the settlers are of British and Irish origin. A few of themselves and the parents of the rest have emigrated to this country; and how sadly some of those who went direct to the bush, on their arrival in Canada, repented the step they had taken; and how soon they would have hastened back to their native hills, had they possessed the means to enable them, and especially when they called to remembrance the blessings they enjoyed there, as compared with their prospects in the woods; and how heartily they could sing with Scott, when under the influence of the spirit of Scottish patriotism, the following lines:—

" 'O Caledonia, stern and wild—
Meet nurse for a poetic child;
Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,
Land of the mountain and the flood.
Land of my sires! what mortal hand
Can e'er untie the filial band,
That knits me to thy rugged strand?'

"The difficulties they had to encounter, when striving to make for themselves comfortable homes, were, to most of them, many and great. There were no roads for a time. They were only narrow paths and an occasional 'blaze' to guide them through the extended forest, till preparation was made for oxen. Many here had to carry their scanty provisions on their back. The distance was great, the prices charged for flour and other necessities were high, the means to purchase were very scanty, the work to be done was heavy. The ordeal to go through in trying to make ends meet was often painful to flesh and blood. But years silently, yet surely, rolled on, one burden after another they were enabled to carry. Some of them often thought they would sink under them, but in their greatest extremity a way of escape was opened up. They bravely and courageously kept their shoulder to the wheel, and by the blessing of God came out of the conflict not the worse of the struggle, but greatly benefited thereby. God prospered and helped those who helped themselves. Their lands mostly are cleared; the old system of farming is being abolished, and dairy farming, a better and a more profitable one, is being adopted. The soil that was run out is enriched with manure; cheese and butter factories are erected in suitable localities. The country roads are, upon the whole, good in all directions. Railways will soon reach them all, at the points most convenient and acceptable to them, and almost before they are aware of it; they have splendid properties, comfortable homes, and now can live in a state of comparative independence.

"Beyond the boundary stated, in the townships adjoining Arundel, in the west and north, the great body of the people are French. Of late years, they have been increasing in number very fast, and occupying the land for a long time possessed by the lumberer. Hitherto they have conducted themselves well, as neighbors of the Protestant element, and are a quiet and industrious people, minding their own business, and consistent adherents of the Roman Catholic Church. In the rear of Harrington, east of the Rouge, there is a small settlement of French Protestants, who have been provided with a teacher for many years past, to educate their children and to hold religious meetings among them. The rest of the population are all Protestants, and divided among Presbyterian, Methodist and Anglican churches. The latter two Churches, chiefly in Arundel and the townships west, are doing a good work for the Master. Their ministers seem to be busy and earnest laborers in the Gospel

vineyard, and encouraged by the help of their people. The Presbyterians are, for the most part, in Harrington. Quite a number of their families and of those in DeSalaberry, believing that they would get on better in the world elsewhere, sold their farms, and left, some for Manitoba and some for British Columbia and other parts several years ago. The blank thus occasioned as yet has been only partially filled up. Nevertheless, the Presbyterians are still in the majority, and if not numerically increased from without, they are so through additions of growth from within. Grenville and Old Harrington were settled many years before the northern townships were, and many of the settlers were Gaelic-speaking people, requiring a preacher able to speak Gaelic and English; with this they were generally supplied. In the course of time a large number of families from Glenelg, Inverness-shire, Scotland, belonging to the congregation of Rev. Mr. Beith, afterwards Rev. Dr. Beith, Sterling, and one of the leaders of the Free Church, settled in the Lost River district. Being entirely Gaelic people, they united with the other stations of Grenville and Old Harrington, and received a third of the missionary's service. This arrangement continued till the new Central Church was built, when they all worshipped together, as one congregation, for a few years. By and by, the Grenville township section became a distinct congregation, and was joined to the French Church, near the village of the same name, and many of the people in Old Harrington, and especially Lost River and beyond, found out from experience, that the Church was to be practically useless as a place of worship, because they lived so remotely from it that they could seldom attend it. The old Kirk of Scotland in Canada being united with the Canada Presbyterian Church, about this time, new changes, as might be reasonably expected, took place with respect to some of the Home Mission Stations; hence Avoca was united to Old Harrington and Lost River. But again this union continued only for a year or two. The preachers sent could not preach in Gaelic, and, with a very few exceptions, the Lost River people absented themselves from church, on the ground that they could not be benefited by the service in English, and without wearying the reader by further details, the result was that they turned round and joined themselves to the northern pastorate of Arundel, and through some differences which arose, the Old Harrington people separated from Avoca, having sent a petition to the Presbytery of Montreal, requesting to be joined to the same charge; their request was favorably responded to. This union was effected and continued a long time, till within two years of the close of the pastor's connection with the whole field. Then he had no alternative than to hand in his resignation to the Presbytery, feeling that his health was declining and the work too heavy for his strength. During this period of the people's history, they had to undergo many changes, some painful to the feelings and perhaps to the interests of individuals and families. Households began to break up—young men and women to quit the old homesteads. One, here and there, of the old pioneers was gathered to his fathers, and friends and relatives mourned over their loss, and especially over those who had left an example worthy of imitation by surviving connections; for some of them did good in their day and generation. But in some respects, the changes were favorable, not merely in regard to their prosperity in the world, in their progress towards securing for themselves a competence to live upon by the blessing of God, but also in their character and conduct. Their social, moral and religious life could compare well with that of many who boasted of their virtues, integrity, intelligence and outward moral conduct—striving to carry out the golden rule in their lives to do to others as *they* would that others should do to them. They had not had the advantages which others in more favorable circumstances enjoyed; they possessed not much of this world's goods. They were not favored with material riches, with great learning, power or a name of distinction among men. They have

had but little or nothing earthly to boast of perhaps, save good health, common fare of living, strong arms, self-reliance, honesty of purpose, and faith in the kind Providence of God.

"Not a few were gentle and loving in their disposition, and just and generous in their dealings with others. They sympathized with the afflicted, and, according to their ability, liberally helped the poor and outcast, the cause of God among men; while a few were no credit to society at large or to themselves, and continued without much change for good. The rest went on in the right direction. As progress was made in the cultivation of their farms in the world of nature around them, so it happened in the cultivation of the heart and mind, and manifested itself in the conduct of daily life. Education, according to the Common School System of this country, made considerable progress among the settlers in the course of years. As might be reasonably supposed, it was a slow and up-hill work for some time. Many difficulties were to be met with and overcome; hindrances, not a few, to be removed; and many hardships to be borne. The necessities of life, in the case of most, could only be provided through much toil and self-endurance. The education of the young and rising generation was, in the meantime, lost sight of and kept in the background. But the time at length arrived when public attention was drawn to it. The preliminaries were gone through with as soon as convenient. School sections were marked out, school commissioners appointed, and school-houses built and teachers employed. A Government inspector began to visit the schools once, and sometimes twice, a year, doing his duty faithfully, yet at the same time kindly and patiently, and thus elicited, through examination on the different branches taught, the state of education in each school. The encouraging advice given on such occasions, whatever the progress might be, was often followed with good results, stimulating both teacher and pupils to greater diligence in time to come. It is amazing, after all that is published in the local and provincial press of the Dominion, about the necessity of such a course of instruction as is given in our public schools, its importance, advantages, and the high position not a few have reached, chiefly through its instrumentality, to find not a few practically disregarding it.

"But, notwithstanding the benefits to be derived from the Common School System, it is defective in its provisions for the education of the whole of man. It is good as far as it goes, but it does not go far enough. It is merely secular, securing advantages often of great value in the present life, but not what is of the greatest importance and moment,—what is necessary to prepare us for the life to come. To the Christian religion, as revealed in the Word of God, we must go to get the knowledge of that preparation and exercising diligence in the use of the means of grace. We must deny ourselves, bear our cross, and follow Christ in the way He has marked out for us, and we shall then grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord.

"What we need for our own spiritual good, we require for the benefit of our children and young people. While paternal instruction is very much neglected in our day, Sabbath Schools are a great necessity, and this being felt in the North, they were kept up for many years in a state of efficiency, and much good was being done through this agency, as acknowledged by those who experienced it in their own souls."

It is unpleasant to turn from the annals of churches, religion, and the peaceful pursuits of rural life, to the records of revolting crime.

One travelling through Arundel, and observing its many points of attractive scenery, fields of waving grain, quiet, grazing herds, and above all, the peaceful, friendly manners of its industrious people, would scarcely believe that in this scene of peace was once committed a murder as atrocious as any ever recorded in the annals of crime.

In 1875, between the months of August and November, a man employed alternately as a farmer and as a shantyman, named Dan. Narbonne, abruptly disappeared from this township. Though a few entertained suspicions of foul play, no search was made for the missing man, and the matter was soon forgotten. In October, 1880, a woman named Mary Quinlevin, wife of Martin Samson, appeared before Thomas Barron, J.P., of Lachute, and made oath that she believed Dan. Narbonne had been murdered by Jean Baptiste Narbonne, his brother.

This oath was given on account of admissions that, she claimed, had been made to her by Geneviève Lafleur, the aged stepmother of the deceased. Warrants were at once issued, and Jean Baptiste Narbonne, his father and stepmother were arrested—the two latter being accessory to the crime. Besides the woman, Mary Quinlevin, who lodged the complaint, there was another witness, George McKenzie—at that time a merchant in Arundel. He testified that on recently questioning the old man as to where he had obtained the money to buy certain goods of him, in 1875, the old man confessed that it was money obtained from his son Dan., who had been murdered by his brother, Jean Baptiste Narbonne. The accused, finding the evidence so strong against him, at once made a full confession of the shocking deed, which, related concisely, was as follows :

The father, François Narbonne, his wife and the two sons, occupied a small loghouse together. The deceased had a little money which he had earned, and which he had entrusted to the care of his stepmother for safe-keeping. Unfriendly feelings had subsisted between the two brothers, and it was shown that the stepmother had counseled Baptiste to put Dan. out of the way ; and had actually obtained some poisonous herb, herself, to mix with Dan.'s food or drink. For some reason, this method of despatching him was abandoned, and the murderer then borrowed a gun of a neighbor to execute the fiendish act. Coming into the house one evening, where his father and stepmother were in bed, but awake, and his brother was asleep on the floor, Jean Baptiste deliberately raised the gun, and shot his brother, unconscious of the fate awaiting him. The victim started, and partially rose from his position, when the brute completed his fiendish work, by striking him over the head with the gun and thus breaking the stock. Impervious to remorse or shame, the three slept through the night, with the murdered brother and son lying beside them in a pool of blood. In the morning the murderer and his worthy sire dragged the body by the feet a few yards from the house, and buried it, while the stepmother washed up the blood and removed the stains where their victim lay. It was not probable, however, that people so ignorant and depraved would forever keep a secret so important ; indeed, it is surprising that five years elapsed ere this foul deed was brought to light, but "murder will out." Quarrels ensued between the guilty parties, and, no doubt, the aged sinners thought that by revealing the crime they might get rid of the surviving son, and escape punishment themselves. The sequel, however, proved their mistake. After his confession, the murderer conducted the officers of justice to the grave of his victim ; the remains were disinterred, a trial of the guilty trio before Judge Johnson, at St. Scholastique, soon followed, and they were all sentenced to be hanged.

The sentence, however, was afterward commuted to imprisonment for life, and the old couple have since died in the penitentiary, and the son is still at work there. It is to be hoped that, during the long period of his imprisonment, he has been able, through reflection, to realize the enormity of his unnatural crime.

MONTCALM.

This township, which is of recent formation, is not mentioned in the list of Municipalities in the Province of Quebec, published by Government in 1886. It is bounded on the north by the north line of Argenteuil County, east by Howard south by Wentworth and Harrington, and west by Arundel. It is as yet but thinly settled, and the population consists chiefly of French, though it contains a few English-speaking people. Of the latter there is a small settlement on Bevin a Lake next to Arundel. Bevin Lake, as well as Bark Lake, both of which extend into Arundel, lie chiefly in Montcalm.

HOWARD.

PROCLAMATION OF THE 14TH NOVEMBER, 1873.

Organized in 1883, in virtue of article 35 of the Municipal Code.

Like Montcalm, this township is a new one, and but thinly settled. It is bounded on the north by the north line of the County of Argenteuil, east by Morin, south by Wentworth, and west by Montcalm. Until its organization, Howard, for Municipal purposes, was attached to Morin.

The first settlers in Howard were Joseph and Pierre Millette, who settled in the south part of the township about 1864. In the north part, where the Municipal business is transacted, the first settlers were HUBERT PAQUET and a man named Corbeil.

The following are the names of those who have served as Mayors of Howard since its organization: Messrs. HUBERT PAQUET, CHARLES BRUNET, ALEXIS CHICOINE, and OLIVER WOOD.

A post-office was established in Howard a few years since, and Hubert Paquet was appointed postmaster; he was succeeded about 1892 by FRÉDÉRIC SÉNÉCAL.

Like all the other townships of Argenteuil, Howard contains several small attractive lakes, Lake St. Joseph and Lake St. Marie being the most noted for their beauty.

PRESCOTT.

This County is located in the extreme western part of Ontario, and is bounded north by the Ottawa River, east by the County of Vaudreuil, south by Glengarry and Stormont, and west by Russell. It is divided into the townships of Longueuil, East Hawkesbury, West Hawkesbury, Alfred, Caledonia, North Plantagenet, South Plantagenet, and the villages of Hawkesbury and L'Orignal.

With the exception of a few quarries, which are noticed elsewhere in these pages, the geology of Prescott is unimportant; hence it has been deemed unnecessary to devote space to a subject of so little interest.

The physical features of the County are more interesting from an agricultural point of view than from any other, for though there are many points of scenery that are picturesque, the County is generally very level and adapted to cultivation. The only exceptions are marshy portions, and the greater part of these, which were once regarded worthless, have been so far reclaimed, that it is now believed that nearly all will yet be rendered tillable.

Fortunately, the French settlers, on coming into the County, preferred the low land which the English-speaking portion discarded, consequently the marshes have been drained and transformed into productive fields, so that the greater part of Prescott is thoroughly cultivated. As a farming section it can scarcely be excelled in the Dominion, and it is doubtful if there is another County of equal extent which contains a greater number of independent farmers.

CENSUS OF 1891.

	Roman Cath- olics.	Church of Eng- land.	Presby- terians.	Metho- dists.	Bap- tists.	Congre- gational.
Prescott.....	18,534	1,163	2,566	1,174	354	49
Alfred.....	2,927	61	26	18	15	.....
Caledonia.....	1,250	240	393	49	1	.....
Hawkesbury East.....	3,690	250	564	272	104	6
Hawkesbury West.....	1,346	240	734	323	71	11
Hawkesbury Village.....	1,482	167	281	34	29	28
Longueuil.....	1,061	44	29	32	3	.....
L'Orignal Village.....	734	44	133	71	8	.....
Plantagenet North.....	3,735	29	162	90	27	.....
Plantagenet South.....	2,309	88	244	285	96	.....

CENSUS OF 1891.—Continued.

	Popu- lation.	No. of families.	Total dwellings occupied.	Wood.	Brick.	Stone.	One Story.	Two Stories.	Three Stories.
Prescott	24,173	4,138	4,005	3,473	443	87	3,006	975	22
Alfred	3,053	515	484	441	33	8	367	110	5
Caledonia	1,943	325	324	303	14	7	173	151	.....
Hawkesbury East..	4,896	831	803	677	106	20	783	18	2
Hawkesbury West..	2,740	504	490	330	138	22	327	157	6
Hawkesbury Village	2,042	355	351	307	35	9	1	345	5
Longueuil	1,172	195	178	148	23	7	171	7	.....
L'Orignal	1,002	180	165	135	21	9	145	17	3
Plantagenet North..	4,245	706	686	648	33	5	563	123	.....
Plantagenet South..	3,080	527	524	484	40	....	476	47	1

	Total occu- piers of land.	Being owners.	Being tenants.	101 acres to 200.	201 acres and over.	Acres under crops.	Acres in pasture.	Acres in Woodland and Forest	Gardens and orchards.
Prescott	3,461	2,937	487	525	148	127,097	59,761	63,241	1,231
Alfred	473	421	47	84	9	25,404	5,250	4,731	137
Caledonia	311	274	27	40	15	11,527	5,371	10,015	65
Hawkesbury East..	685	634	50	115	36	28,928	15,136	8,988	192
Hawkesbury West..	399	323	63	77	16	9,171	7,039	9,214	269
Hawkesbury Village.	77	67	10	15	7	1,559	1,607	2,925	48
Longueuil	197	155	38	46	18	11,111	4,388	2,796	124
L'Orignal Village..	165	99	63	11	7	2,598	1,065	2,508	58
Plantagenet North..	658	536	122	72	19	21,057	12,962	8,468	182
Plantagenet South..	496	428	67	65	21	15,732	6,943	13,596	156

REPRESENTATION OF THE COUNTY OF PRESCOTT.
UPPER CANADA.

MEMBERS ELECTED.	NAME OF CONSTITUENCY.	YEAR.
John McDonnell	Glengarry	1792
John McDonnell	"	1796
Alexander McDonnell	Glengarry and Prescott	1801
Angus McDonnell	"	1801
W. B. Wilkinson	"	1805
Alexander McDonnell	"	1809
Alexander McDonnell	"	1813
John McDonnell	Prescott	1817
Donald McDonald	Prescott and Russell	1820
Donald McDonald	"	1825
Donald McDonald	"	1829
Donald McDonald	"	1831
R. P. Hotham	Prescott	1836
John Kearns	"	1836
Donald McDonald	"	1841
Neil Stewart	"	1844
Donald McDonald	"	1847
T. H. Johnson	"	1848
T. H. Johnson	"	1851
Henry Wellesley McCann	"	1854
Henry W. McCann	"	1858
Henry W. McCann	"	1861
Thomas Higginson	"	1863

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

J. Boyd.....	Prescott.....	1867
Geo. W. Hamilton.....	".....	1871
William Harkin.....	".....	1875
William Harkin.....	".....	1879
Albert Hagar.....	".....	1882
Albert Hagar.....	".....	1884
Alfred F. E. Evanturel.....	".....	1887
Alfred F. E. Evanturel.....	".....	1890
Alfred F. E. Evanturel.....	".....	1894

MEMBERS OF THE DOMINION PARLIAMENT FOR THE COUNTY OF PRESCOTT.

From 1867 to 1878, Albert Hagar.
 From 1879 to 1882, Felix Routhier.
 From 1883 to 1890, Simon Labrosse.
 From 1891 to 1895, Isidore Proulx.

Although the list of Representatives given above was sent by the Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, we find that the names of Thomas Mears, William Hamilton, and Dr. David Pattee are not mentioned. At a Court of General Quarter Sessions held at L'Orignal, 24th September, 1816, it was ordered that Thomas Mears, Esq. do have a draft upon the Treasurer for £41 for his wages as member of Parliament. Following the copy of this order is this statement:—

"I hereby certify that I have given a draft for the above amount.

"JOS. FORTUNE, C. P."

A document among the papers of the late Judge Macdonnell also states that Thomas Mears was a member of two Parliaments.

It is a fact well known also, that when Prescott and Russell were united for purposes of representation, about 1822, William Hamilton and Dr. David Pattee were candidates; Pattee received the majority of votes, but owing to the prejudice and trickery of the returning officer, enough votes were thrown out to give Hamilton the seat. An investigation, however, followed, which resulted in giving Pattee the seat.

When Neil Stewart was elected, the following letter of congratulation was sent by the Governor-General:—

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, October 17th, 1844.

SIR,

I am advised to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th inst., announcing the election of Neil Stewart, Esq., for the County of Prescott, and to convey to you the expression of His Excellency's thanks for the satisfactory intelligence it conveys.

The Governor-General heartily congratulates the freeholders of the county upon the worthy selection that they have made.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your faithful servant,

C. A. LOWE, Ensign.

T. M. HIGGINSON.

INHABITANTS OF PRESCOTT.

A description of the character and habits of the people of Prescott would be simply a repetition of what has been said in a former part of this volume of the people of Argenteuil. Of the same race, from the same country, and often from the same district and neighborhood, even in many instances of the same kindred, they naturally possess the same characteristics. Loyalty, patriotism, honesty and hospitality may be said without exaggeration or flattery to be the distinguishing traits of the inhabitants from Vaudreuil to Russell, from the Ottawa to Stormont and Glengarry.

A larger American element remained in Prescott than there did in Argenteuil, and their descendants are among the thriving and influential citizens of the present. U. E. Loyalists formed no insignificant part of the early settlers of Ontario. Scattered here and there, also, were not a few who had aided, to a greater or less degree, in securing American independence. It is worthy of note that these two classes, who had settled here under circumstances and with motives so entirely different, dwelt side by side in harmony. Each had acted conscientiously, and according to his own views of what was right; hence, in the new position they forgot political differences, and each respected the rights of the other. Far different was the feeling against the one who, though now claiming to be a loyalist, had long borne the stigma of traitor.

Benedict Arnold, it will be remembered, was one of those who enthusiastically espoused the American cause, on the declaration of Independence. It was he who led the force up through the dense New England wilderness to capture Quebec, but which expedition ended disastrously for the Americans, and cost the life of their gallant officer, the young Richard Montgomery. Arnold was equally brave in other campaigns against the British, but suddenly incensed at some fancied slight or reproach from his superior officer, he deserted, and, subsequently, fought with his usual determination and bravery against the Americans. At the close of the war he sought safety in England, and we learn from the Report of 1891, on the Canadian Archives, the following :—

Among other applicants for large tracts of land in Upper Canada was Benedict Arnold. In a letter to the Duke of Portland, dated 2nd January, 1797, he writes :—“There is no other man in England that has made so great sacrifices as I have done, of property, rank, prospects, etc., in support of Government, and no man who has received less in return.” In July, 1797, in a petition to the King, Arnold asks for 10,000 acres of land in Upper Canada, for himself, and 5,000 acres each for his wife and seven children, being 50,000 in all. One condition on which Arnold was very pressing was, that he should not be obliged to come to Canada to take possession of his land. Another was, that it might be made general, so that he could select his land in any part of the British provinces in which land was available. In a letter of General Simcoe to John King, Under-Secretary of State, dated 26th March, 1798, he says :—“To answer your first query, ‘is there any objection to Arnold and his children having any grant of land in Upper Canada?’ I say there is no *legal* impediment (on American grounds), provided they have not already had any grant in the Province of New Brunswick; but General Arnold is a character extremely obnoxious to the *original* loyalists of America; his not intending to reside in Upper Canada does away, in some measure, with that objection.”

It will thus be seen that though the Ontario loyalists could condone what they regarded an error of judgment and want of loyalty in others, they could not tolerate the presence of one who had traitorously deserted the cause they abhorred, even though he had espoused their own.

As Prescott formed a part of Glengarry up to 1817, we do not know how many of the gallant fellows belonging to the Glengarry corps in the war of 1812 really lived in what is now known as Prescott. That there were some, there can be no doubt, and we sincerely regret our inability to give their names and places of residence. One fact should not be forgotten, that in that war, as well as in the Rebellion of 1837, there were Frenchmen whose loyalty and bravery stood out as conspicuously in defence of the British flag, as that of their English-speaking brethren; several young French Canadians walked all the way from Sorel to take part in the battle of Lundy's Lane.

Since the above was written, the following has been received:—

“HAWKESBURY, April 15, 1896.

“DEAR SIR,—

“With a desire to preserve the names of the good, true men of the County of Prescott, who bore arms in their country's cause, I send you the enclosed list of pensioners of the war of 1812, who received a share of the \$50,000 granted by Government. Most of them took part in the battles south of the St. Lawrence, Chateauguay, etc. Hoping that this may be of service to you in the preparation of your valuable work,

“I remain, yours respectfully,

“T. T. HIGGINSON.”

“TIMOTHY POOL, who engaged in farming after the war; BAPTISTE ROY, whose death took place at an advanced age; MICHEL SÉGUIN, who also engaged in farming, became totally blind and died at the age of 86; FRANÇOIS DECHAMP, who received a grant of land for his services, and lived to the age of 95; JOSEPH MANARD, a farmer, who also lived till he was 95; ALEXANDER BOUDRIE, who owned an ashery, and was reputed to have lived to the great age of 100 years; all settled after the war in East Hawkesbury, and died in that place.”

“CHARLES ROUTHIER and JULIAN LE BLANC also settled in East Hawkesbury, but the former died in L'Original in 1878, and the latter in St. Eugene, aged 94. Mr. Routhier was on the river between Montreal and the Sault, forwarding stores, when the battle of Chrysler's Farm took place.”

“Another pensioner was JOSEPH CHATELAIN, a farmer who settled in South Plantagenet, and died in that place in January, 1896, aged 105 years.”

“Among those who took an active part in the stirring events of the war of Independence, and the wars of the first Napoleon, two of our townsmen who ended their days here might be worthy of a short notice.

“The first was SYLVESTER COBB, the village blacksmith, who came here in the wake of the U. E. Loyalists. His stories of the Green Mountain Boys' heroic deeds, and, of course, his own, were startling. Like most veterans, he had a long lease of life, dying here at the age of 90. The other, WILLIAM HOLLIDAY, was born in London, Eng., and left home at the age of nine. He enlisted on a man-of-war, and served in the fleet till 1815. He was at Corunna when the remnant of Sir John Moore's army was saved by the embarkation of the men and stores; and had the ill luck to be a prisoner of war for five years in a French prison before an exchange could relieve him. He died in Hawkesbury at the age of 80, leaving no family.”

“FRANÇOIS LAROCQUE was born at Sorel, Que., in 1796. At sixteen he joined a company composed chiefly of young French Canadians; these young recruits, attached to a small body of regulars, reached Kingston by forced marches. From Kingston they pushed on to Niagara, arriving in time to share to the full the hard fought field of Lundy's Lane.”

"The young soldier came out of his first battle with three wounds, the most severe being caused by a musket bullet, which passed through his leg near the knee. After receiving his discharge, Mr. Larocque settled in East Hawkesbury, on a fine little farm of 60 acres, three miles from the Ottawa river; here he reared a large family of industrious and respectable children. His death took place in Hawkesbury in May, 1883, at the age of 87."

Mr. T. T. Higginson also relates the following incident, which is worth preserving:

Finlay McRae, one of the pioneers of West Hawkesbury, and a veteran British soldier, had been in the battle of the Nile, Trafalgar, and other engagements without receiving a wound. In the war of 1812, he was taken prisoner by the Americans and received treatment which he could not forget. One Fourth of July, when entering Hawkesbury Mills, he saw a flag-pole, from which the Stars and Stripes were gaily floating in the breeze. His blood was up. His cooper's axe was in his hand, and with this he cut down the flag-pole, tore the flag in shreds, and set the crowd at defiance. "Mad dogs!" was his favorite expression when angered, and one that was oft-repeated till the American flag was destroyed and no one saw fit to interfere with him. It is said that at the battle of the Nile, when both armies were nearly exhausted, and Finlay McRae and an artillery-man were the only ones left of this company, McRae charged the gun alone and fired the last shot which turned the tide of victory.

Among the papers of Judge Macdonnell, we find the reports of the several companies of Prescott militia that annually met for drill. The names of all the men in each company are given with their ages, the lot and concession where they lived, and in case a man was absent, the cause thereof is carefully reported. We can give the names of only the officers, and a few of the companies.

Co. No. 2.—Muster of Capt. Alexander Grant's Company 1st Reg. Prescott Militia, 20th Dec., 1827. Capt. Alexander Grant, Lieut. Philo Hall, Ensign John G. McIntosh, Sergts. Alex. Marston, Waters Mills, 76 men, rank and file, 2 men absent without leave.

Co. No. 4.—Capt. Alexander Cameron, Lieut. Chas. Waters, Ensign W. Z. Cozens, Sergts. John McMaster, Daniel Johnson, Josiah Jackson, 51 men, rank and file, mustered 27th Oct., 1827.

Co. No. 5.—Mustered at Vankleek Hill, Monday, 17th December, 1827.

Capt. Donald Roy McDonald, Lieut. Kenneth McClusket, Ensign John McRae; Sergts. Barnabas Vankleek, Ewen McLachlan, Donald Campbell, 67 rank and file.

The following are reports of companies "mustered at Wade's," in 1832.

Capt. P. Le Roy, Lieut. G. H. Macdonnell—Ensign vacant. Total rank and file, 66.

Co. No. 4—Capt. Alexander Cameron, Lieut. Charles Waters, Ensign Alex. Cameron, Sergts. John McMaster, Josiah Jackson, Anson Center, 62 rank and file; Capt. J. Harrigan's Co., 52 rank and file.

Co. No. 6.—Capt. Elijah Brown, Lieut. C. A. Low, Ensign Joseph S. Whitcomb, Sergts. Hugh Lough, William Bailey, Thomas Higginson, 147 rank and file.

Co. No. 5.—Capt. D. K. McDonald, Lieut. Farquhar Robertson, Ensign John McRae, Sergts. Barnabas Vankleek, Hugh McLachlan, Hollis Griffin, 78 rank and file.

The following list shows that the Militia were well organized and officered in 1838.

List of the officers of the 1st Regiment of Prescott Militia, with their places of residence, and the dates of their appointments, taken April, 1838 :—

RANK.	NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	DATES OF APPOINTMENT.	REMARKS.	AGES.
Colonel.	Mc. Macdonnell.....	Pt. Fortune.....	1st April, 1822...	Received Commission.	70
Lt.-Col.	Geo. Hamilton.....	Hy. Mills.....	18th June, "...	" " "	58
Major...	Alex. Grant.....	Longueuil.....	23rd Aug., 1833...	" " "	64
Captain..	Jeremiah Harrigan...	W. Hawkesbury.	26th Feb., 1812...	" " "	54
"	John Kearns.....	Plantagenet.....	6th May, 1820...	" " "	54
"	Donald R. McDonald.	Longueuil.....	27th April, "...	" " "	54
"	Elijah Brown.....	W. Hawkesbury.	28th " "...	" " "	..
"	James Molloy.....	Plantagenet.....	10th March, 1824.	" " "	..
"	C. Johnson.....	Longueuil.....	25th Feb., 1826...	Not rec'd. Commission.	56
"	John Chesser.....	Caledonia Flats.	26th " "...	" " "	45
"	William Coffin.....	Hy. Mills.....	23rd April, 1833.	Received Commission.	39
Lieut....	Wm. Shearman.....	W. Hawkesbury.	25th " 1820...	" " "	67
"	Chas. A. Low.....	Hy. Mills.....	10th March, 1824.	" " "	39
"	G. I. H. Macdonnell..	Pt. Fortune.....	1st Feb., 1832...	Not rec'd. Commission.	31
"	Wm. Z. Cozens.....	L'Original.....	2nd " "...	" " "	48
"	Alfred Chesser.....	Jessup's Falls...	3rd " "...	" " "	..
"	Farq. Robertson.....	W. Hawkesbury.	4th " "...	" " "	40
Ensign...	John McRae.....	"	2nd — 1820...	Received. Commission.	41
"	Joseph S. Whitcomb..	"	28th Feb., 1826...	Not rec'd. " "	..
"	John W. Grant.....	L'Original.....	23rd Aug., 1832...	Received " "	23
"	Jno. Wurtele Marston.	"	24th " "...	Not rec'd. " "	32
"	Neil Stewart.....	Vankleek Hill...	25th " "...	" " "	43
"	Simeon Cass.....	Head Port.....	27th " "...	" " "	42
"	Elijah Kellogg.....	Longueuil.....	28th " "...	Received Commission..	53
"	I. B. P. Macdonnell..	Pt. Fortune.....	23rd " 1833...	" " "	24
"	Basile St. Julien.....	Longueuil.....	8th Jan., 1836...	" " "	42
Adj.....	John Kearns.....	Plantagenet.....	9th March, 1824...	" " "	..
Qr.-Mstr	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Surgeon.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

The formation of the 18th Battalion of Prescott Militia was prompted by the same war cloud that caused the organization of the 11th Battalion or Argenteuil Rangers. We cannot give the exact dates at which the different companies—except the first—were formed, but in 1866 the promptitude with which they responded to the call issued from head-quarters showed that they lacked neither the martial spirit nor patriotism which had always been the distinguishing traits of their ancestors. To their credit, too, it should be remembered that the reports which had been long in circulation led them to believe that they were to meet no insignificant foe, but veteran soldiers—the greater part of whom had seen service in the armies of Grant and McLellan. The first company of the 18th Battalion was formed in 1862 at Hawkesbury Mills, the officers of which were as follows :—

	Captains.	1st Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Co. No. 1,	Wm. Higginson.	Angus Urquhart.	Jas. Higginson.
" "	2, John Shields.	Hugh Lough.	John McInnis.
" "	3, A. I. Grant.	John Miller.	Sturgis M. Johnson.
" "	4, Geo. McBean.	Wm. Ogden.	Joseph Grant.
" "	5, H. W. McCann.	Donald McIntosh.	Wm. C. Willis.
" "	6, Angus Urquhart.	John W. Higginson.	Geo. N. Robertson.

The Hon. John Hamilton was appointed Lt.-Col. in 1863, and William Higginson Major.

On Sunday morning, the third day of June, 1866, a telegram was received by Captain (now Lt.-Col.) Shields, to call out the Battalion, and proceed forthwith, by Steamer "Queen Victoria," to Ottawa. Captain Bowie, commander of the steamer, had been ordered to proceed to L'Orignal, and convey the Volunteers from that place to Ottawa with all possible dispatch. The Volunteers were at once duly notified by the non-commissioned officers and officers of the several companies; the morning was favorable for the purpose, as many of the Volunteers had assembled at the different churches in the villages for public worship. Although the time for assembling was brief, between three and four o'clock p.m. of the same day the order was received, Companies 1, 2, 3, 5, and 6 reported at the L'Orignal wharf, and boarded the steamer, which started immediately for Ottawa, stopping on the way to take in other Volunteers that were waiting; the steamer arrived at Ottawa about 11 p.m. Company No. 4 of the Battalion, having a longer distance to travel, did not arrive at Ottawa until the following day—Monday.

On the arrival of the Companies in Ottawa, the commanding officer, Captain Shields, immediately reported to the Adjutant-General, Col. P. L. McDougall, who was anxiously awaiting them. All were at once billeted, with orders to report (sharp) at 7 o'clock on Monday, June 4th, at the Ottawa and Prescott Railway Station, and proceed to Prescott on the St. Lawrence. Arriving in Prescott at 10 a.m., and reporting to Col. Atcherly, the officer commanding the garrison at Fort Wellington, they were immediately stationed—one-half at the Railway Station—the other in the Town Hall.

The following, copied from the Battalion Order Book, shows the names of the officers when they were called out in 1870:

Head-Quarters 18th Battalion,
Dominion Hall,
Cornwall, 27th May, 1870.

18th Battalion arrived at Cornwall this evening, and reported to Col. Atcherly, commanding the Garrison.

Major Shields, in the absence of Lt.-Col. Higginson, commanding the Battalion. The marching in state showed the strength of the Battalion to consist of 20 officers and 155 men, as follows:—

No. 1, Capt. C. I. Higginson, two subalterns and thirty-six men.

" 2, " Donald McIntosh, two subalterns, 38 men.

" 3, " Pattee, two subalterns, 27 men.

" 4, " Ogden, two subalterns, 30 men.

" 5, " McLean, two subalterns, 24 men.

SCHOOLS OF PRESCOTT.

BY W. J. SUMMERBY, SCHOOL INSPECTOR.

J. Graves Simcoe, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, shortly after his appointment in 1791, wrote to Sir Jos. Banks, President of the Royal Society, as follows:—

"In a literary way I should be glad to lay the foundation stone of some society that I trust might hereafter conduce to the extension of science. Schools have been shamefully neglected. A college of a higher class would be eminently useful, and would give a tone of principle and manners that would be of infinite support to government."

This is the starting point of the educational history of Ontario. During the whole period that he remained in Canada, Gov. Simcoe continued to press upon the Imperial authorities the importance of this work, urging them to make provision for the establishment of a university for the province and a grammar (classical) school for each district. But the Colonial Office was slow to act, and the Governor had to leave the province on account of ill-health before his ideas were destined to bear fruit.

After some years of agitation, grammar schools were finally established in each district, and subsequently (1816) an act was passed for the establishment and encouragement of common school education. Six thousand pounds (\$24,000) was granted from the provincial funds, and apportioned among the ten districts of the province. The District Boards were to apportion it among the schools in the several districts according to the number of their scholars; none was to be given to a school with less than twenty scholars, and no school was to receive less than one hundred dollars.

In this same year (1816) Ottawa district was organized. This district comprised the territory now included in the counties of Prescott and Russell and also part of the present county of Carleton.

In the journals of the House of Assembly for 23rd January, 1823, we find a record that Mr. David Pattee asked for leave to bring in a bill to establish a Public (Grammar) School in the District of Ottawa. Leave was granted and the Act was assented to by the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland, on the 19th March, 1823. One hundred pounds a year was granted, to be "disposed of in paying the salary of the teachers of the said school." And among other things it was enacted "that the said school shall be opened and kept in the Township of Longueuil, in the County of Prescott, at or near the place of holding the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the said district, at such place as the trustees appointed may think proper."

Four years later (1827) we find an Act passed authorizing the Reverend John McLaurin to grant to the trustees of this school, one acre of land for a site.

Mr. McLaurin's report for the year 1827 tells us that he had then 27 scholars. He also states that some of his most advanced pupils had gone to Burlington College in the United States, "there being," he says, "a great tendency in this place to send their children to finish their education in the States." He speaks of their "excellent schoolhouse, built of stone and lime, well fitted up and large enough to accommodate from 50 to 60 scholars."

His assistant, Mr. Gates, is mentioned, and the report ends by informing us that he had "given every encouragement to education by making my fees very low."

This is the only classical school in this part of the province for many years, and all the leading men of the district sent their boys to school here.

George Hamilton, Alexander Grant, and Philo Hall, were members of the District Board at this time (1827), and they reported the common schools of the district as eleven in number, "kept by masters duly qualified." They "recommended an appropriation of £126 10s for the support of the said schools."

The province increased rapidly in population; but the Legislature did so little towards aiding the common schools, that a committee of the House of Assembly in 1831 stated that the schools were in a "deplorable" state. There is reason to believe that in Prescott things were not so bad; as, in comparison with other districts, the population was small, and each district received the same share from the fund. Nearly everything, however, was left to voluntary effort.

Dr. Ryerson was appointed Chief Superintendent of Education in 1844, and at once he bent his energies to the establishment of a really national system of Education. "Free schools" were denounced as "legalized robbery" and as a

"war against property." Lord Elgin, who was Governor during this period, gave much valuable aid to the popular cause. Finally, in 1850, a school law was passed adapted to the municipal system of the province. The leading principles of the system were local control; local taxation, aided and stimulated by government assistance; education free to all, and compulsory; systematic inspection under government control. The Act of 1850 did not give us all this; but it went a long way towards it, and subsequent amendments have given us the system now practically completed. In 1852, 2,300 pupils attended the schools of the counties; these pupils were taught by 50 teachers, who were paid something less than \$5,000 in salaries.

The two Grammar schools at L'Orignal and Vankleek Hill at this time had 51 pupils between them. Their income is put down at £220. Twenty years later, 1872, the public (common) schools contained 6163 pupils taught by 110 teachers who received \$13,726 in salaries. The High (Grammar) schools in 1872 were attended by 76 pupils.

At present there are 200 teachers in the Primary schools (public and separate) teaching 10,766 pupils at a total cost of \$58,000 yearly.

The two High schools at Hawkesbury and Vankleek Hill are educating about 250 pupils at an annual cost of nearly \$5,000.

There are 81 R.C. Separate school teachers in the counties; most of these schools have been established of late years. The St. Eugène Separate school is the oldest in the counties, having been established about 1852.

We have 3 Protestant Separate schools.

The old Grammar school at L'Orignal was discontinued in 1873, after the establishment of the Hawkesbury schools.

In 1877, Training schools for third-class teachers were established in every county. Since then every teacher in Ontario has received professional training.

WILLIAM J. SUMMERBY, the author of the above sketch, and through whose earnest and judicious labors the schools of Prescott and Russell are advancing, is a son of William Summerby, who came to Canada in 1853, and for many years was a foreman on the Grand Trunk and Great Western Railways; he died in 1892.

The son, W. J., received a thorough training for teaching at the Toronto and Ottawa Normal Schools, and became Head Master in the Kingston Model School.

He was married in 1874 to Miss Loucks of Russell—a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist. Mr. Summerby was appointed School Inspector for Prescott and Russell in 1880—an appointment for which his ability, geniality and experience in teaching eminently fitted him.

The following will give some idea of the way in which school affairs were managed fifty-four years ago:

"Pursuant to act of Parliament relative to common schools, at a quarterly meeting held by the School Commissioners for the eastern and western division of the town of Hawkesbury, at the Red School House, near Wm. Wait's stone house, on Tuesday, the first day of March, 1842, Rev. Franklin Metcalfe, Joseph S. Whitcomb, George Higginson, Dr. James Stirling, Peter Roy McLaurin, Archibald McBain, and Nathaniel Burwash, being School Commissioners,

"*Resolved*,—That Rev. Franklin Metcalfe take under his charge to superintend three divisions, viz.:—Nos. 1, 2 and 3, designated as follows:—No. 1, commencing at the town line at Point Fortune, including the 1st and 2nd Concessions, thence westerly as far as the west side of the Gray property. No. 2, from thence westerly to west side of Christopher Campbell's farm near the Clay Hill, including the 1st and 2nd Concessions. No. 3, thence to the west side of the Commons, including the 1st and 2nd Concessions."

Then follows a description of the various divisions assigned to other Commissioners, who, it seems, were also Superintendents, but it is noticeable that while the Rev. Mr. Metcalfe has three divisions, the others have only two divisions each. It was then *Resolved*, "That the Rev. Franklin Metcalfe and Dr. James Stirling be the Commissioners to examine all the teachers in the several divisions, and qualify them accordingly.

"*Resolved*,—That each Commissioner appointed to the several divisions under their charge shall visit such schools monthly, and report thereon to the next quarterly meeting."

At an adjourned quarterly meeting, held 3rd October, 1842, the following was a part of the business transacted :

SCHOOLS REPORTED.			REPORTED BY
No. 7	taught by	Robert Hamilton	} Dr. Jas. Stirling.
" 8	"	" Alexander Bagsley	
" 10	"	" Mr. McDonald	
" 4	"	" Thomas White	} Joseph Whitcomb.
" 5	"	" Wm. Lough	
" 6	"	" James Gambell	
" 16	"	" George Gray	} George Higginson.
" 1	"	" Miss McIntyre	
" 2	"	" Miss Schagel and Miss O'Brien	} Nathaniel Burwash.
" 3	"	" Mr. Watson	
			} Rev. F. Metcalfe.

Moved by Rev. Mr. Metcalfe, seconded by Mr. Joseph Whitcomb—"That owing to the fluctuating nature of the population and the serious loss that will accrue to the teacher, from the collector not being able to collect all the school fees of 1s. 3d. per month, the School Commissioners hereby recommend and permit the teachers themselves to collect the above fee from each scholar attending their respective schools, and that intimation be given to the teachers to that effect, and in case of receiving such fee, the teacher grant a receipt."

At a meeting held by the Board, 8th December, 1842, it was *Resolved* "that the several school teachers shall take upon themselves to collect the school fee of 1s. 3d. per month, and, in case of refusal to pay, the teacher may apply to the Commissioners for authority to enable the collector to collect the same."

PROGRESS OF THE TIMBER INDUSTRY.

By COLIN DEWAR.

A history of the square timber industry of the Ottawa Valley since its inception in 1806 is interesting in its character, whether regarded as a source of revenue to the Provinces, or as individual enterprises, or in its more extended form as a business furnishing employment to the laboring classes, and through them promoting the general welfare and prosperity of the country.

The intrepid pioneer of the square timber business, as well as the heroic settler of the Township of Hull, was Philimon Wright, Esq., who, on the 11th of June, 1806 (Bouchette says, 1807), started from the mouth of the Gatineau with the first raft of square timber ever floated on its surface. This was an undertaking of far greater magnitude than at first sight appears to be. There were the dangerous and almost

unexplored rapids which they had to pass, and which were unknown to the men he had with him ; true, *he* had several times surveyed them from the shore in passing up and down, but was in profound ignorance as to the proper channel to be run. There was this in his favor, a good pitch of water, which enabled him to pass in safety the dangerous rocks which obstruct the channel. Mr. Wright must have been a man of good, sound, common sense, of indomitable courage and perseverance, of keen observation and sound judgment, and with a practical turn of mind.

When he left the mouth of the Gatineau river on that morning in June, it was with a raft poorly equipped and constructed, and as poorly prepared for the storms and dangers incident to a voyage to Quebec. He had neither anchors, chains nor snubbing ropes, nothing but *birch withes* to lash or tie the cribs together, and two kinds of wooden anchors : one kind made with a large stone fastened round with split pieces of wood and tied with hempen cord ; the other kind was cut from the fork of an elm tree, which was used to fasten the raft ashore, when it became necessary to effect a landing. But with all the deficiencies of a well-equipped raft (for he was ignorant of what was required, even if he had the means of acquiring it,) he cast off, and was soon slowly drifting along on the quiet waters of the Grand river. Every point and headland was carefully noted ; his men were put in proper training to handle their oars, and keep in unison ; any defects in the construction were remedied, and in due time they drew near to that turbulent surging rapid which, to all of them was an unknown passage. As their frail structure is brought to shore for the night, their ears are saluted by the roar of the waters of the Long Sault, and as they gather around the *caboose* for their evening meal, the usual sounds of merriment are suppressed ; they have no heart for fun or levity with that dismal sound in their ears, and as they creep into their *cabanes d'écorce*, it is not to sleep, but to talk of their probable chances on the morrow, and speculate on the success of the undertaking.

After an early breakfast, the moorings are cast off, the oars are manned, and in a short time the point is rounded, and they are almost within sight of the breakers ; and, as the *white caps* of what has since been called the *Cellar* become more distinct, is it any wonder that with blanched faces and bated breath they calmly survey the scene, and drifting on with the current, prepare themselves as best they can for the descent ?

As usual Mr. Wright's keen eye takes in the situation at a glance, and with the same alacrity which marks all his movements, he gets his raft brought into the desired channel, and they begin to descend the waters of the Long Sault.

In due time they arrive at the *foot*, or what is now called "Greece Point," where for a short distance the water is quite smooth, thus enabling them to get a little breathing spell before running the "Chute au Blondeau." During the passage down these rapids Mr. Wright is not idle ; he has gained a good deal of knowledge and experience in that short time ; he finds he does not require oars at the sides of the raft, but only at the bow and stern, and thus he is ever on the alert to profit by past experience. Having made the raft secure in one of the sheltered bays, a proper survey was made, and damages and defects repaired and remedied before running the Carillon rapids, which, although much shorter than the other rapids, is equally rough and turbulent.

At length they are passed, and a long stretch of calm, smooth water is before them, giving them an opportunity for getting a much needed rest, as well as repairing any damages sustained. As a raft of timber had never been seen on the river, it was regarded as a great curiosity, and the few settlers along the banks would gather at it when they would tie up for the night, anxious to find out where he was going, etc., and were almost horrified when Mr. Wright informed them of his destination and the route he intended to pursue. Here again Mr. Wright showed his good sound judgment in deciding to take the north channel, instead of keeping south,

and running the Lachine Rapids. His course has been followed ever since by all rafts coming down the Ottawa; of course, all square timber rafts from the St. Lawrence go through the Lachine rapids, but at that time it was deemed an impossible feat. The north channel divides the Island of Montreal from the Isle Jesus, and opens at the lower end of the Lake of Two Mountains, and was at that time comparatively unknown, even to the voyageurs. Notwithstanding all efforts to dissuade him from the course he had adopted, he entered the narrow and turbulent waters of the north channel, or, as it is now called, Rivière des Prairies. For a considerable distance the water is swift and rough, but about midway are those dangerous rapids of Sault au Recollet, which compare with any on the river. In due time the rapids are passed, and they have floated out into the St. Lawrence at Bout de l'Isle. Although he has passed all the rapids, the danger and trouble is still with him; he has now to depend upon his oars and a fair wind, there being little or no current to help him onward, and it is a slow, tedious journey, often delayed or driven back by contrary winds; but at length, at the end of 35 days, he has the satisfaction of arriving at the port of Quebec with the first raft of square timber ever brought down the Ottawa; and it was with a feeling of pride that he could point out to the members of Government and others who came to view it, and could demonstrate clearly, that it was an accomplished fact, that timber could be brought from the Ottawa Valley to Quebec— that they could pass through those dangerous rapids with comparative safety; and the experience that Mr. Wright gained in this venture was of great benefit to him in each subsequent one.

The running of the rapids is not the greatest danger that raftsmen have to contend with, great as these dangers and difficulties are. It is when a storm arises when a raft is in an exposed situation, such, for instance, as being overtaken in a storm on Lake St. Peter (which is an expansion of the river twenty-five miles long, and nearly nine miles broad), when their chances of weathering it are small indeed, and which has well been called "The raftsmen's graveyard." A memorable storm occurred on this lake in the summer of 1839, when a large number of rafts were wrecked, and the greater part of the crews lost, among whom was Jerry Campbell, from Chatham, one of the oldest pilots on the river, and which cast a gloom over many families.

Mr. Wright continued for several years to take down timber to Quebec, each year increasing his store of knowledge and the requirements of the trade, no other competitors engaging in the business until after the close of the war, when a few farmers from the township of Chatham ventured their all in this new industry, among whom were the families of Burch, Allan Fish, Bayley, Smith and Campbell; after them came the Dewars, Noyes Brothers, McPhee, Thomsons, Douglas, Ostroms, and others, who carried on lumbering operations between Grenville and Bytown. The years 1824-25 were marked by great depression in commercial circles, and especially in the timber trade, owing to the Baltic timber being admitted into Britain at a lower rate of duty. This depression completely ruined the first named lumbermen, who all, with the exception of the last, emigrated to the United States. With the return of prosperity others engaged in the business, among whom were John Waddell and Allan Cameron, *alias* "Big Allan," who for many years were the best pilots on the river, and who afterwards filled the same responsible positions with Hamilton Brothers.

Later on came a host of others, viz., Major McMillan, Tucker, Edwards, Culbert and many others, together with Windsor and Beckett, whose names are synonymous with anything but what was good. The Falls of Chaudière at Ottawa, with the rapids above, are too well known to require any description in this article; it only remains

to say that to Wm. Noyes, of Chatham, belongs the honor of taking down the first timber that was made above these falls, which feat was accomplished about 1827-8. The first slide for the passage of single sticks of timber was built on the north side of the river by Mr. Wright, in the year 1829. The furnishing of "withes" for the use of the rafts was quite an industry of itself, giving employment to men and teams, as, owing to the want of ropes and chains, especially when the business was in its infancy, their places had to be supplied with them, but which, of late years, has been superseded. It was in the latter part of the *first* decade of this century that Mr. Wright took out the first raft of square timber from the township of Hull, and floated it down to Quebec, and as we look back to the latter part of the *last* decade, what improvements have been made in every branch of business! and for years past, the square timber business has only been child's play compared to what it was even half a century ago. Prior to that time it was no uncommon sight to see the river, in the busy season, closely covered with rafts, moving along with from fifteen to twenty large square sails on each; and it required a good knowledge of seamanship to navigate and control such an unwieldy mass as a large raft, and keep it in the proper channel.

The introduction of steamboats on the different stretches of water has caused quite a revolution in the timber trade. In the first place, it has reduced the time required, which means a decrease in wages and expenses. It does not require as many men to navigate a raft; a few extra men are hired in running the rapids and then discharged; and lastly it has decreased the risk of being caught in a storm, and increased the chance of being able to get into some sheltered bay. A great change has also taken place in the construction of rafts since 1840. Before that time the *augur* was the principal factor in its frame work, together with long wooden pins, or, as they were called, "pickets," and the cross pieces or *traverses* were fastened with "knock-downs," a thing that is not known at the present day by any river man under sixty years of age.

Since the introduction of "canned meats" and vegetables, together with plenty of rice, sugar, and other wholesome food, into the lumber camps, that dreaded disease called the *black leg* (one form of *scurvy*) has entirely disappeared. It was no uncommon occurrence for a number of the men to be laid by with it, and it was universally dreaded by lumbermen, and with good reason. Of late years, the quantity of square timber has greatly declined. From statistics furnished by a prominent lumberman to the *Ottawa Journal*, one and a quarter million feet would be the full amount of this year's cut. The same authority states, that in 1890, five million feet were taken down the Ottawa, and in 1888 nearly eight million feet were taken down.

This falling off is due to several causes:—First, the increased quantity of sawn lumber of all widths and sizes which are shipped to Great Britain; then, more iron vessels are built, and thirdly, the great saving in sawn lumber as compared with square timber. There is, in connection with this industry, a peculiarity seldom seen in other works of so much magnitude and importance, viz., the rise and fall in the same century. Its inception, the work of one individual, with small beginnings—then the gradual—then the rapid development and increase, until it reached the zenith of its prosperity, and then the rapid decline to the small quantity above quoted, so that it is safe to predict that when the century (1906) has passed, the last raft will be as great a curiosity as the first one was, one hundred years before.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The earliest record we have been able to obtain of any Agricultural Society in Prescott reads as follows :—

Agreeable to public notice a meeting was held at the Court House in the Village of L'Original in the District of Ottawa on the 17th day of February, 1844, for the purpose of forming an Agricultural Society in and for said district, when Charles P. Treadwell, Esq., was appointed Chairman, and William Z. Cozens, Esq., Secretary.

The following officers of the Society were then elected :—

President.—Charles P. Treadwell.

Vice-Presidents.—Elijah Kellogg, Esq., Joseph S. Whitcomb, Wm. Kirby, Charles Hersey, Esq., and William Bradley.

Treasurer.—Thomas H. Johnson.

Secretary.—William Z. Cozens.

Directors.—Richard Allen, John Ramsey, Godfrey Valley, James Cross, Ewen Cameron, James Proudfoot, John Chesser, Chauncey Johnson, Esq., Chauncey Johnson, jun., John Pattee, George Cross, Wm. A. Thomson, Peter Sterling, Esq.

At a meeting held in the same place 22nd March following, it was resolved, the following persons be appointed experts for viewing crops this year :—

Chauncey Johnson, jun., James Renwick and Farquhar Robertson, and that the experts of the plowing match should be Peter Sterling, Esq., John McNabb, E. Kellogg, Esq.

The following persons are chosen judges at the annual Cattle Show for the undermentioned articles for the year 1845 :

William Kirby,	}	on horses.
L. Downing,		
John Garland,		
Ewen McMaster,	}	on horned cattle.
Chauncey Johnson, Esq.,		
Richard Allen,		
Patrick McGee,	}	on sheep and hogs.
James Cross,		
William Bradley,		
William Kehoe,	}	on butter, cheese and cloth.
O. Gates,		
Hiram Johnson.		

TREASURER'S STATEMENT FOR 1845.

Dr.

To balance of year 1844 per returns made.....	£	3	7	00
" amount of Provincial grant.....		250	0	00
" subscribed by County of Prescott.....		63	15	00
" " " " Russell.....		25	0	00

£342 2 00

Cr.

By amount paid County of Russell.....	£	99	10	00
" " of expenses drawing money.....		1	0	00
" " paid County of Prescott.....		199	5	00
" " William Cozens, Secretary.....		8	10	00
" " T. H. Johnson, Treasurer.....		5	0	00
" " John Ramsay, Collector.....		5	0	00
" " 3 experts judging crops.....		16	17	06

£335 2 06

Balance in Treasurer's hands for 1846..... 6 19 06

Statement of monies disbursed and received for and on account of the Ottawa District Agricultural Society for the year of our Lord 1848, viz. :—

Dr.

To amount in Treasurer's hands since last year.....	£ 15 16 03
“ “ received from Provincial Government.....	250 0 00
“ “ of subscription Russell Society.....	25 0 00
“ “ “ Prescott Society.....	63 10 00
	<hr/>
	£ 354 6 03

Cr.

By amount paid Widow Cozen's balance due her late husband as Secretary	£ 2 10 00
“ “ paid premiums Prescott Society.....	175 0 00
“ “ “ experts viewing crops.....	21 0 00
“ “ “ plowing match.....	8 15 00
“ “ “ collection, including subscription.....	7 10 00
“ “ “ the Treasurer.....	8 15 00
“ “ expenses drawing money £1 5s, postage 6s 8d.....	1 11 08
“ “ paid “ Life at Springs ” for advertising.....	3 14 03
“ “ “ Secretary, including subscription.....	8 15 00
“ “ “ Russell Society.....	100 0 00
	<hr/>
	£ 337 10 11
Balance on hand carried to year 1849.....	16 15 04

Prescott now has a flourishing Agricultural Society; an Agricultural hall was erected in 1874. The Society's grounds, at that time, comprised but two acres; in 1887, the quantity was increased to nine acres, at an expense of \$1625, and a fine new hall was built.

In 1874 only five classes of articles were exhibited in the Ladies' Department; coverlets, woollen counterpanes, two pairs wool mitts, two pairs wool socks, and woollen shawl. In 1894 forty-five classes of articles were exhibited, and in the other fifteen classes there was also a corresponding increase. In 1883 there were but 82 members, in 1894 there were 236.

STATEMENT FOR 1894.

No. of entries, 1,594.

Amount paid out, over.....\$3,000
Erected a grand stand, cost..... 1,060

OFFICERS.

President.—Dennis Hurley.

1st Vice-President.—E. A. Johnson.

2nd “ “ John M. Barton.

Directors.—Joseph Routhier, Thomas Dick, James Allison, Andrew Wood, John Ryan, Duncan Campbell, James Cross, J. C. Mooney, and Jonathan Cross.

WM. FERGUSON,

Sec.-Treasurer.

POINT FORTUNE.

Who has not heard of Point Fortune? Nearly a century ago, it was the most celebrated spot on the Ottawa, indeed, it seems to have been the Castle Garden of the Ottawa Valley, the point to which all intending settlers and travellers made their way before locating their lands or visiting other localities in the new district of Eastern Ontario. We might naturally expect to find here a place of some size and importance, but it is doubtful if there are more inhabitants here than there were half a century ago. It still remains little more than a hamlet. Two churches have sprung up in recent years, which bespeak a moral growth; but otherwise, it is Point Fortune still; small, quiet, pretty indeed from its location, and highly interesting from its associations with the past.

Although the village of Point Fortune which was incorporated in 1881, is wholly in the County of Vaudreuil, it is so closely united physically, socially and morally with the County of Prescott, that we have thought proper to embrace its history in these pages. We regard our reasons valid, inasmuch as the western boundary of the corporation is the road between Prescott and Vaudreuil; quite a portion of the village, so called, is in Prescott, and the two churches—Methodist and Presbyterian—attended by the people of the entire section are in Prescott.

The corporation extends about two miles in length along the Ottawa, and one and a half back from the same river.

The present Municipal Council is composed of the following gentlemen:—Mayor, John Middleton; Councillors: E. Theorest, John Laroque, A. Cousineau, J. Williamson, A. C. Robinson and George A. Barclay; Secretary-Treasurer, S. Cole.

JOHN MIDDLETON, the Mayor, was the first Secretary-Treasurer of the municipality, and after holding this position four or five years, he was elected Councillor, and with the exception of one year, he has been on the Board ever since. Mr. Middleton is one of those individuals found occasionally in a community, whose general information and good judgment render them good councillors on almost any subject—one who can discuss political questions, expound municipal law, reason clearly on theology, make a good speech, or write a good article for the newspaper.

Mr. Middleton is a skillful mechanic and a practical farmer, and besides being a Slide Master on the Carillon Dam and Mayor of Pt. Fortune, he is a Justice of the Peace, and agent for several insurance companies. He is a son of the late James Middleton, of whom there is a sketch in the history of St. Andrews; he married Margaret, daughter of the late James Pitcairn, 20th May, 1856; they have two sons and two daughters—John, the eldest son, married to Mary, eldest daughter of Mr. Christopher Spratt, of East Hawkesbury, lives in a pleasant cottage in this place. Though a carpenter by trade, he devotes much of his time to farming; Archibald, the second son, is an employee in McOuat & McRae's foundry in Lachute; the eldest daughter, Mary, is in Massachusetts; and the younger, Elizabeth, resides with her parents.

COL. WM. FORTUNE is the earliest settler at Point Fortune, of whom we have any account, and the one from whom the place derived its name. It is unfortunate that we know very little of his history; indeed no one in this section seemed to be aware of the fact, that there was more than one individual here bearing this name, and supposed that he was Col. Joseph Fortune, a surveyor. The following document, however, as well as some others found among the papers of the late Judge Macdonnell, establishes the fact, that the name of the original proprietor of land at this place was Col. William Fortune.

"His Excellency, the Right Honorable Lord Dorchester, in Council, twenty-third day of July, 1788, was pleased to order me to report a survey of one thousand acres of land on the Ottawa River for Col. William Fortune. In obedience to the above order, I have caused to be surveyed, admeasured and laid out for Col. William Fortune—" Here the first page of this report abruptly terminates; the sheet on which it is printed having been torn in halves, and the lower half lost. A portion of the report may be read on the other side of the part of the sheet remaining. Joseph Fortune was a son of Col. William Fortune, and we find his name mentioned in official documents, first, in 1814. At just what time he located here we are unable to say, but a document before us shows that a mortgage on lots Nos. 1 and 2, First Con. in East Hawkesbury, was granted by William Fortune to Benaniah Gibb, 14th September, 1804.

Joseph Fortune was a surveyor, and became a prominent man in the Ottawa District, serving as Clerk of the Peace for several years, and Lieut.-Col. of Militia—the latter office, as shown by official documents, he held in 1814.

Conflicting accounts are given as to what finally became of him; while some claim that he died here, others say that he moved away. Both, doubtless, are true; and the discrepancy in the statements disappears when one learns that there were two colonels of the same name. It is certain that one of them died at Point Fortune, and was buried near the present building of James Pitcairn. Not many years after Mr. Pitcairn purchased his property here, Mr. John Waddell of Hawkesbury, with one or two more, came down and asked permission of Mr. Pitcairn to disinter and remove the remains. Permission, of course, was granted. An elm of considerable size had already grown on the grave, and the coffin was so much decayed that it broke in pieces on being disturbed. This incident proves that, at least, one Col. Fortune died, and was buried at this place.

About this time an American named Barnum settled on the lot now occupied by J. W. Crosby. A deed before us shows that a small piece of land was sold by Richard Barnum to Joseph Fortune, 31st October, 1807. Richard, a son of Mr. Barnum, became quite an active business man in this section, and during the forties and fifties was one of the prominent forwarders on the Ottawa. Misfortune, however, soon followed; his boats were sold from necessity, and he died a poor man.

Col. Fortune sold another part of his estate to Jos. McMillan, a Nor' Wester. McMillan not many years later sold to James and John Pitcairn, and returned to Perth, Scotland.

JOHN CAMERON from Lochaber, Scotland, was another pioneer, and he settled where W. R. Hemsley now lives. He died here in 1874, about 90 years of age. He had four sons and six daughters, of whom only one son and four daughters are now living. None of the members of this old and respectable family now remain here. Mrs. Cameron and her two daughters, Margaret and Sarah, removed to Arnprior not many years ago. Hugh, the son, and another of the daughters also live in Arnprior.

In 1813 appeared on the scene another man destined to eclipse the fame of Col. Fortune, and to play an important part for many years in the affairs of this part of Ontario. This was John Macdonnell, a Nor' Wester, who afterwards became Col. of the Prescott Militia and a Judge in the Ottawa District. He and Col. Fortune, it seems, from documents still in existence, did not live harmoniously as neighbors, being involved in law suits, in which the means of both, to a greater or less degree, were exhausted. A large and fine stone house bearing date 1817, now owned and occupied by Major Williamson, and the most conspicuous object in Pt. Fortune, still stands on the bank of the Ottawa—a monument of the Judge's enterprise and a memento of the fortunes that were often quickly made by the early fur traders the North West.

It was with great pleasure that we recently found in the possession of Mr. J. W. Crosby, a large lot of papers comprising letters, legal documents, etc., which were left by the Judge. Through the courtesy of Mr. Crosby we were permitted to examine them. One of these bears the date 1773, and though portions have been lost and others defaced, there are still enough left to show that the Macdonnell family were well educated, and of good social status. The oldest document throwing light on the public career of Judge Macdonnell is one dated "Castle St. Louis, Quebec, 20th June, 1788, signed by Lord Dorchester, appointing Macdonnell Ensign of a company in the——Battalion of Militia of Cornwall and Osnabruck." At what time he entered the service of the N. W. Company we are unable to say, but a letter to him from his father, dated at "New Scothouse" in Stormont, 15th April, 1795, is addressed, "John Macdonnell, Red River, N. W., care of Mr. Cuthbert Grant, Grand Portage."

The first sentence of the letter shows that he was in the North West the year previous to the date of the letter. "Your letter of the 18th July, 1794, from Portage de L'Outard, came duly to hand." The following, which he imparts as news to his son, seems peculiarly ancient in 1896: "A treaty of amity and commerce was agreed upon, last winter, between Great Britain and the States of America, for the reason, it is affirmed, that the upper posts and lines are to be delivered to the Americans, on the 25th day of June, 1796. (Why not this year?) The French war to be continued with the utmost vigor, as you will see by the King's speech in the paper I send you."

Among the other papers referred to is a lengthy sketch of the Macdonnell family, which goes back several centuries in Scottish History, and shows that they were lineal descendants of the "Lords of the Isles." Much of the sketch, evidently, is missing, hence, contains nothing regarding the family, for two centuries past. From allusions made in certain letters, we infer that the Judge's father was in the British service; he wrote a history of his life which was designed for publication, but the idea was abandoned on account of the expense. One of his letters, written to John in 1808, informed him that he bequeathed him 1000 acres of land in Lancaster.

A letter written to the Judge by his brother William J., from Boston, 27th April, 1816, contains the following:

"I have had a letter from Miles, just landed at New York from Liverpool; he also forwarded to me, by a friend, the watch of our worthy grandfather, who wore it when he fell in his country's cause at the memorable battle of Culloden in 1745."

In 1812, Mr. Macdonnell received the following appointment:—

"SIR GEORGE PREVOST, Baronet,

"Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Lower Canada, etc.

"To JOHN MACDONNELL, Esquire,

"Reposing confidence in your loyalty, courage and good conduct, do by these present constitute and appoint you to be, during pleasure, Captain in the Voyageurs, etc."

The following letters from his sister Penelope and her husband, John Berkie, who was for some years in the employ of the U. C. Government, as clerk of the Legislative Assembly, are inserted on account of their interesting contents and the description of an important event in our National history. As the letter of his sister refers to a narrow escape of Mr. Macdonnell from the Yankees at St. Regis, we are led to the conclusion that he had at that time left the North-West—a conclusion still further strengthened by the fact, that it was only a little after the date of the letter he bought

his property at Point Fortune. It will be noticed by the one familiar with the history of the war of 1812, that the letter refers to what occurred in April, 1813, when the American Commodore Chauncey appeared off Toronto with 14 armed vessels, having sixteen hundred troops on board—a land force under General Pike co-operating with this. The letter differs in one respect from the statement of historians, for while it says that the General ordered fire to be set to the magazine, they claim that he did nothing of the kind, and that it was the act of an Artillery Sergeant, named Marshall, who set fire to the powder magazine, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy :

YORK, 5th May, 1813.

MY DEAR JOHN,

Early on the morning of the 27th ultimo the enemy's fleet, consisting of fourteen sail, doubled Gibraltar Point under easy sail, and came to anchor off the site of the old fort, Toronto. Everyone, you may be sure, ran to prevent their landing ; but they sailed in, in spite of us, though not without great loss on both sides. As I had no military command, I volunteered with the Grenadiers of the 8th Regiment, and had the mortification to see their gallant leader fall. Captain McNeil was beloved by his men. About this time, the enemy were landing in great numbers, and we were ordered to make for the battery. As I did not hear this order, I found myself suddenly with Major Givins at the head of about a hundred Indians. He desired me not to advance nearer the water, for fear of being made prisoner ; and, in an instant afterward, everyone fled, the best way he could. I got safe to the Government House Battery, and thought all was coming on well, when I heard a dreadful explosion, and, then, cheers. But, alas ! it was the blowing up of about thirty of our poor fellows, and the enemy gaining possession of our battery. From this moment, every heart was dismayed ; the enemy were rushing on ; the General ordered a retreat and fire to be set to the magazine. This was the grandest, and, at the same time, the most awful sight I have ever seen. The enemy acknowledge to have lost, at least, 250 killed and 100 wounded by the explosion. Our retreat continued, and when we had arrived at Mr. Small's at the east end of the town, the General with the troops pushed on for Kingston, and left us all standing in the street, like a parcel of sheep. The only thing then to be done was for the town to capitulate, which was done. Then the business of plundering and burning commenced, and did not cease until the evening of the 1st inst., when they all went on board of their vessels, where they yet remain at anchor in the harbor. The number of troops they brought is said to be 4,065, exclusive of marines and seamen. The force we had to oppose to them was about 450, so that, although they have gained the day, they have nothing to brag of ; they have lost more men than we had altogether. They have burnt the Government House, the two block houses, one barrack for soldiers, and other buildings. They have broken every door and window in the Council Office, which was Elmsby House, and a schooner belonging to an inhabitant of York. They have carried off the " Gloucester," which was undergoing repairs, and was to be converted into a transport, being too old for a ship-of-war. The new ship on the stocks we burnt ourselves, for, otherwise, I dare say, they would have done it.

Donald behaved well as a Volunteer of the 49th Regiment, and I desired him to follow the General. The poor fellow was blown down at the battery, but, thank God, he was not hurt, save that his hands were scratched a little. Mr. Wood, of this place, was thrown on top of him, but neither was he hurt. I am sorry to add, that poor Mr. Donald McLean was killed. This will be shocking news for Mrs. Reid, but I shall leave the management of bringing it to her knowledge to you. Thank God, I escaped unhurt, although a rifle ball struck and passed through the upper part of the cape of

my coat under my ear. I enclose you a paper, which you may publish in the *Montreal Gazette*, if you think proper. It will show that we act like Britons, although the enemy is near, and might crush us to atoms. The American commander-in-chief, Pike, is killed; General Dearborn now commands.

I remain, always,

Your affectionate brother,

JOHN BERKIE.

On the same sheet is the following letter from his sister, Mrs. Berkie :

MY DEAR JOHN,

I am told you are low spirited since you were surprised by the Yankees at St. Regis ; but I think it was a providential surprise for you to save your life, for, had not that been the case, I am convinced you would not have suffered yourself to be taken alive. We all have reason to be thankful to Providence, for never did I pass so awful a day as the 27th of April, with my two poor fellows in the heat of the battle. I never prayed more fervently, or said that beautiful psalm (" He that dwells in the help of the Highest shall abide in the protection of the God of Heaven, etc.") more devoutly, since my father's death, than I did that day. It is a beautiful psalm, and He who strengthens the weak gave me more strength and fortitude than all the other females of York put together ; for I kept my Castle, when all the rest fled ; and it was well for us I did so,—our little property was saved by that means. Every house they found deserted was completely sacked. We have lost a few things, which were carried off before our faces ; but, as we expected to lose all, we think ourselves well off. Will you believe it ? I had the temerity to frighten, and even to threaten, some of the enemy, though they had the place and me in their power. Poor William Swan was one of their majors, and behaved by no means like an enemy ; he came without leave, and staid a night with us. I believe that through him we were treated with civility by their officers. Should he fall into our hands, I hope it will not be forgotten of him. They so overloaded their vessels with the spirits of this place, that I am told they have thrown quantities of pork and flour into the lake. I really attribute this visit to the vengeance of heaven on this place, for quantities of stores, farming utensils, etc., sent from England in the time of General Simeon, were allowed to remain in the King's stores, and nothing of them did they ever get. Now, our enemies have them, to do with them as they please. I think we deserve all we have got. Keep up your spirits, my dear John, for God seems to be on our side.

Your affectionate sister,

PENELOPE BERKIE.

It is unpleasant to learn from other letters that the loyal couple who wrote the above letters died under melancholy circumstances in Cornwall, a number of years later. Mr. Berkie had reached an advanced age, and another individual with more influence with the Government than himself coveted his position. He was requested to resign, and did so, never again entering the office.

Like many of the Nor'-Westers, Judge Macdonnell took a wife from the women of the North-West. Though it was generally said that he married a squaw, his wife, Madeline Poitras, was half French, and is said, by those who knew her, to have been a handsome, good and sensible woman, though her manner was regarded as peculiar. From the way in which the Judge speaks of her in letters to his relatives and friends, it is evident that he cherished much affection for her, and the following story shows that he was pretty likely to resent any remark or action that savored of disrespect towards her. On a certain occasion, not long after settling in Pt. Fortune, he was one day in

the neighboring village of St. Andrews. Two men acquainted with him chanced to be there at the same time, and having had their social qualities enlivened by liberal potations, gave the Judge on meeting him in a store a most cordial greeting. One of them, an Irishman, in the exuberance of his spirits, exclaimed as he grasped him by the hand :

"It's a long time since I have seen ye's, Judge; I'm comin' over soon to see ye's and your squaw wife."

"I'm glad to hear it," replied the Judge. "Come over, and I will show you an Indian dance."

True to his promise, the man called on the Judge a few days later, and remarked on entering. "Well, Judge, I've come to see that Indian dance." After a few remarks the Judge retired to another apartment, and in a short time returned painted in a most hideous manner, and clothed in the most approved style of an Indian warrior, with a tomahawk in his belt, and a pitiless-looking scalping knife in his hand. He was very large, and of muscular build, and said to be almost Herculean in strength. Ere the visitor had time to comprehend the metamorphosis that had occurred, he was seized by the nape of the neck, jerked from his chair, and while frantically endeavoring to dodge the scalping knife that flourished around his head, he was deafened with a volley of war whoops, that would have curdled the blood of Sitting Bull. Round and round the room he went, his feet, half the time, not touching the floor; his dread of the flourishing scalping knife, meanwhile, acting as a counter-irritant to the pain caused by the grip on his neck. After the Judge deemed him sufficiently enlightened as to the nature of an Indian dance, he thrust him down in his chair, with the remark, "There, you have seen an Indian dance; now, you may go." "And divilish glad I was to go, too," said the Irishman, in relating the incident to an acquaintance, shortly afterward. Another story is told which illustrates the strength and humor of our subject. On a certain occasion when a few friends were at his residence, looking at the numerous paintings and engravings that embellished the walls, one man of diminutive stature, expressed his inability to see them as well as the taller men; whereupon the Judge seized him by the neck with one hand, and held his face up to each of the pictures as he made the circuit of the room.

It is said that Capt McCargo, a Nor'-Wester, who lived on Beech Ridge, St. Andrews, was the only man in this section who was the superior of the Judge in strength, and the only one whose muscular powers the Judge regarded with any degree of awe. It is related that, one evening, a number of roughs entered the brick hotel in Carillon, which building is now owned by Mr. Barclay, and gave evidence of their intention to begin a row. Scarcely had they committed the first overt act, when the landlord threw open a door, and revealed to the rowdies, Capt McCargo sitting composedly in an adjoining apartment. So well was he known, that the roughs had only been made aware of his presence, when they vacated the premises in the shortest time possible.*

It must not be supposed, however, from the above incidents, that Judge Macdonnell was wanting in the dignity expected from one holding the magisterial office. It is generally conceded, that he was gentlemanly and possessed a high sense of honor. That he was arbitrary, as is shown by an incident on a succeeding page, might have been owing to education rather than to a lack of humility; indeed, a long residence among the fur magnates of the North-West, where those of inferior station were treated as slaves, would not tend to lessen one's arbitrary proclivities. Stories of his generosity and benevolence are fully corroborated by letters which came to him from all directions—friends, relatives and clergymen all vied with each other in their pathetic appeals for help; and so long as his money held out, so long were their petitions granted.

A letter before us, dated "St. Regis, 21st May, 1822," and signed "Alexander Macdonnell, Bishop of R——" says:

"We have begun with great vigor at the Church. I wish it was as easy for you to accommodate with a loan of a few hundred pounds, as it was when you gave me three hundred formerly. I am, however, well convinced that the goodness of your heart is not in the least diminished, and the ardor of your zeal in the cause of religion continues to glow as warm as ever." The same letter expresses deep sympathy for the death of the Judge's son John, from hydrophobia, and speaks in feeling terms of the misfortune of Judge Hamilton, no doubt alluding to the death of his three children by drowning. He says: "I most sincerely condole with poor Judge Hamilton from the bottom of my heart; a more distressing accident I do not recollect of hearing in the whole course of my life." Another letter written by his brother, William J. Macdonnell, from Boston, 24th May, 1819, urgently solicits the loan of \$1000. We may congratulate ourselves on the postal service of to-day, when we read in the same letter, "It makes me perspire to think I have to wait, at least, thirty days before I can even hope to receive an answer to this."

This brother, William, though at that time otherwise employed, during the early years of the century, was clerk in the Customs Department at Boston. Miles Macdonnell, though a well educated man, judging from his letters, and possessed of much ambition, and a proud spirit, was often in financial straits, hence under the necessity of soliciting frequent loans, varying in amount from £50 to £300, from his brother John (Judge) Macdonnell. It is worthy of note, that he was never refused, and that his intention to pay was always good. In a letter dated Montreal, 5th October, 1819, to the Judge, he says: "I ought to have given that money to you, to whom I am so much in debt, and under so many obligations besides pecuniary ones. Although your delicacy has never allowed you to mention, or even hint at this matter to me, my inability to make payment has occasioned me great uneasiness. I always expected that by a sale of lands I might be able to discharge my debt to you, but there is at present no more prospect of that than there was the first day. But that your family may not altogether lose the prospect of remuneration, it will perhaps be as well that you take conveyance of some lands to cancel the debt, from which I would like to be relieved." Our sympathy for this unfortunate man becomes deeper, when we learn that less than a decade before, induced by the promises of the Earl of Selkirk, he went to the North-West, with every hope and prospect of wealth. He had taken great pains to educate his children, and the expenses to which he had been put on this account was one source of his financial embarrassment.

In a letter written from Cornwall, 26th May, 1808, and addressed, "John Macdonnell, Fort William, N.W.Co.," he writes: "I have been under the necessity of making use of your generous credit, and have drawn on you for sixty pounds, to pay for the education of the girls. . . . It gives me, however, very great pleasure to learn that your beaver furs of last year have sold well, and that you will reap handsome profits therefrom, each share averaging about £600."

The following is an extract from a letter written to Judge Macdonnell by his uncle, Alexander Macdonnell, a priest, at Cornwall, but who afterwards became Bishop. The letter was written from Montreal, 14th June, 1811, while the writer was on a visit to that city: "I have had letters from Miles, but not of recent date. Lord Selkirk had not then declared what situation he had in view for him, and his son, Alexander Cole, had not yet been appointed to a commission. I begin to entertain strong apprehension that he will find himself much disappointed in the sanguine hope placed in his Lordship, and think it would have been more to his interest and credit to remain at home in Scothouse, and mind his own affairs, than dance attendance on

the Earl of Selkirk, and reduce himself to the disagreeable dilemma of either falling out with his Lordship—the consequences of which would probably be the most complete disappointment of all his hopes, the loss of his time, besides the loss his own affairs have sustained by his absence—or of entering, contrary to his own judgment and good sense, into the fantastical schemes of his Lordship.

“Mr. McGillivray knows more of these schemes than I do, and I dare say will satisfy you upon the subject, if you wish it. . . . I have had occasion to see your boys frequently since I came to this town; they are very well, and growing amazingly; but I think you might keep them in the country and in school, at one half the expense you are at there.”

The reverend gentleman's estimate of the influence the Earl of Selkirk had over his nephew, Miles Macdonnell, is pretty clearly shown by the following letter, written by the nephew himself some time previously:

“KINGSTON, 9th May, 1807.

“MY DEAR BROTHER,—

“I received your letter from Kingston, and one also from Kaministiquia. Your walk and adventures from Jones's Creek I learned from others, but it was long afterwards.

“Shortly after your departure, I received a letter from the Earl of Selkirk; his Lordship was to be sent on a mission from the British Government to that of the United States, and requested me to meet him in the city of Washington. I did not think it prudent to decline complying with so flattering a mark of attention from so distinguished a personage, and lost no time in making the necessary arrangements. Angus, our cousin, Macdon, took my farm on shares. I took the children down to my father's, where they would have the protection of friends and a little society. About the middle of July I left Montreal, and soon gained the United States. After getting to Albany, there were no accounts of his Lordship's arrival, so that I passed some time in that city and in Schenectady and in Ballston. At length, a communication from his agents at New York informed me that his Lordship was daily expected to arrive there, and I immediately proceeded to that city, and received a letter from himself, directing me to gain all the information possible, on certain points, until his arrival; and, for this purpose, to visit the cities of Philadelphia, Baltimore, New York and Boston.

“I began my enquiries in New York, and was to go from there to Boston, previous to going southward. I had taken passage on board a Rhode Island packet to proceed to Boston, and was within half an hour of sailing when I received another letter from his Lordship, informing me that the mission he had referred to in his former letters was not to take place then, and that he was not coming out; therefore, he thought it unnecessary to detain me longer from returning to Canada.”

In the latter part of the same letter he says: “I had a most friendly letter from Selkirk last winter, in answer to my enclosures from New York. His Lordship was highly satisfied with my communications from the United States, and, in a very feeling manner, condoled with me for my domestic misfortune,”—the death of his wife.

Though numerous letters may have passed between the brothers during the time elapsing between the date of the last and that below, the latter is the only one in our possession.

“SAULT STE. MARIE, 31st July, 1816.

“MY DEAR BROTHER,—

“I have got back this far, safe and sound, from the interior, but not with the glory and *éclat* which my sanguine imagination and ardor in so just a cause, had led me to anticipate in the outset. With all the exertion and diligence used in the prose-

cution of the voyage, A. N. McLeod and his experienced North-Westerns constantly kept some days ahead of us, though he made frequent stops on the route. There was nothing regular in fitting us out from the Lake of Two Mountains, which my inexperience in canoe travelling did not at the time perceive. Mons. Peltant, my guide, has not shown himself so expeditious a voyageur as he is reputed. I found the reverse to be the case, and have to suppose him to have received a bribe from the enemy, by his manner of acting; he is besides a rude brute, and was consequently dismissed from my table—but at a late period. Mr. McLeod took with him from Rainy Lake upwards of twenty Indians to strike a blow at Red River—collected as many men as would follow along the route, by great promises of reward in goods and the plunder of the colony. In short, a cruel massacre of our people took place there about the 19th of June, four days before the arrival of Mr. McLeod, in which twenty-one of the colonists fell, of whom were Mr. Semple, the Governor, Mr. McLean, Pombrain, Noland, etc., and the flower of the men.

"It appears that Mr. Semple and his party had gone out to take possession from Qu'Appelle (for our worthy relative, Alexander McDonald, had seized upon all the Hudson Bay Company's permican there), and fell into an ambushade prepared by the enemy. Where the slaughter took place, it is said that Séraphin Lamar, Cuthbert Grant, Bostanais, Bonhomme, etc., were in the affair. Four or five were made prisoners, among whom were Messrs. Pritchard and Bourke. Only one of the enemy was killed and one wounded. The destruction and plunder of everything in the colony immediately followed. The bulk of the people were driven off, and had gone down Lake Winnipeg; I learned these particulars from different Indians. Every thing of ours in Red River is destroyed, and all our people gone from there. We must have surrendered to the enemy or have been murdered like the others. The Indians that McLeod took with him from Rainy Lake left him at Bae de la Rivière, and all the Indians we have seen appear much displeased at what has taken place, by scanty supplies to us of fish and game.

"I was enabled to get back with my party to Fort William, and there obtained what brought us to this place. All good men must execrate the murderous system of the North-West Company, which must now, though too late, cause their ruin."

To make the letter more intelligible, however, and to enable the reader to obtain a correct view of the position in which Macdonnell was placed, we shall endeavor to give a brief sketch of the great fur trading companies which held sway in vast portions of British North America.

THE H.B. AND N.W. COMPANIES.*

The Hudson's Bay Company is a joint stock association formed for the purpose of importing into Great Britain the furs and skins which it obtains chiefly by barter from the Indians of British North America. The trading forts of the company are dotted over the immense region (excluding Canada proper and Alaska) which is bounded east and west by the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and north and south by the Arctic Ocean and the United States. From these forts the furs are dispatched by boat or canoe to York Fort on Hudson's Bay, whence they are shipped to England to be sold by auction.

In the year 1670, Charles II granted a charter to Prince Rupert and seventeen other noblemen and gentlemen, incorporating the "Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson's Bay." The first settlements in the country

*For some of the facts given above we are indebted to "Manitoba and the Great North-West" by John Macoun, M.A., F.L.S.

granted, which was to be known as Rupert's Land, were made at James Bay and at Churchill and Hayes Rivers; but it was long before there was any advance into the interior. Although the commercial success of the enterprise was from the first immense, great losses were inflicted on the company by the French, who sent several military expeditions against the forts. After the cession of Canada to Great Britain in 1763, numbers of fur traders spread over that country and into the north-western parts of the continent, and began even to encroach on the Hudson Bay Company's territories. These individual speculators, finally, in the winter of 1783-84, combined into the North-West Fur Company of Montreal. The fierce competition which at once sprang up between the companies was marked by features which sufficiently demonstrate the advantages of a monopoly in commercial dealings with savages, even although it is the manifest interest of the monopolists to retard the advance of civilization toward their hunting grounds. The Indians were demoralized, body and soul, by the abundance of ardent spirits with which the rival traders sought to attract them to themselves; the supply of furs threatened soon to be exhausted by the indiscriminate slaughter, even during the breeding season of both male and female animals; the worst passions of both whites and Indians were inflamed to their fiercest, and costly destruction of human life and property was the result. At last, in 1821, the companies, mutually exhausted, amalgamated, obtaining a license to hold for twenty-one years the monopoly of trade in the vast regions lying to the west and north-west of the older company's grant. In 1838, the Hudson's Bay Company acquired the sole rights for itself, and obtained a new license also for twenty-one years. On the expiry of this it was not renewed, and since 1859 the district has been open to all, the Hudson Bay Company having no special advantages beyond its tried and splendid organization. The licenses to trade did not of course affect the original possessions of the company. These it retained till 1869, when they were transferred to the British Government for £300,000 (\$1,500,000), and in 1870, they were incorporated with the Dominion of Canada. The company, which now trades entirely as a private corporation, still retains one-twentieth of the entire grant together with valuable blocks of land around the various forts, and these possessions will, doubtless, as the country becomes opened up and colonized, yield a considerable revenue at some future time.

Though it is impossible to give statistics showing the income from this great industry through a period embracing two centuries, some idea of the profits resulting therefrom, about half a century ago, may be gleaned from a work entitled, "Notes of a 25 years' service at the Hudson Bay."

The author says: "This country (Hudson Bay) is divided into four departments: Northern, Southern, Montreal and Columbian.

"These departments are divided into a number of Districts, and these again are sub-divided into numerous establishments, forts, posts and outposts."

Speaking of the Northern Department, he says:

"The returns of the different posts being now received, we found them to amount to £15,000, according to the tariff of last year—1843."

Of the Columbian District—a large territory west of the Rocky Mountains—he says:

"On the 5th of May (about 1831 or 1832) Mr. Dease took his departure for Fort Vancouver with the returns of his District, which might be valued at £11,000. The outfit, together with servants, wages and incidental expenses, amounted to about £3,000, leaving to the Company for this District alone, a clear profit of £8,000 (eight thousand pounds)."

Notwithstanding the fact that the profit of the fur trade is growing smaller, owing

to the destruction of fur-bearing animals, the following table, taken from the Year Book for 1890, shows that the trade is still of much size and importance. The figures show the receipts of furs at the Hudson Bay's warehouse in Montreal from the year 1887 to 1890 inclusive :

KINDS OF FURS.	NUMBER OF SKINS.			
	1887	1888	1889	1890
Bear.....	1,399	1,528	2,037	1,900
Beaver.....	22,848	22,174	18,787	20,000
Fisher.....	1,197	1,120	1,377	1,500
Ermine.....	.....	.....	.....	1,000
Fox.....	669	756	1,150	1,900
Lynx.....	2,655	3,830	4,107	4,400
Marten.....	19,264	18,986	16,708	17,000
Mink.....	10,002	7,757	6,420	7,000
Musquash....	81,403	74,572	55,285	72,000
Otter.....	2,768	2,550	3,010	3,000
Skunk.....	228	420	478	600
Wolverine.....	24	21	27	30
Wolf.....	.....	.....	.....	16
Total.....	142,157	133,714	109,386	130,346

As stated above, the North-West Company was formed in the winter of 1783-84. A few years later, a large number of traders seceded from this, and formed a new company called the X.Y. Company. In 1805, these two united, forming one strong company. After the formation of this Company, the troubles between it and the Hudson Bay Company broke out into open violence, and murder and robbery were of frequent occurrence. About this time, Lord Selkirk visited Montreal, and having learned that the lands on the Red River were fertile and valuable, on his return to England, he and Sir Alexander McKenzie decided to buy Hudson Bay stock, which had fallen to one-fourth its former value. Soon afterward, Lord Selkirk bought out Sir Alexander, and became owner of 40 per cent. of the H.B. stock. Through his influence with the Governor and Committee of the Company, they consented to sell him 116,000 square miles of territory, on condition that he would plant a colony; although it turned out that the tract promised extended a long way into the United States. The North-West Co. denied the right of the Hudson Bay Co. to cede to Lord Selkirk, territory of which they (the N.W. Co.) had long been in possession, and promptly declared their determination to resist his attempt to dispossess them or to colonize the land. Not only the N. W. Company, but the Canadians were highly incensed at the cession made to his Lordship, and were unanimously resolved to oppose it, even by force of arms. Lord Selkirk, on the other hand, prepared to carry out his design, and, in the spring of 1811, sent out in the H. B. Co's ships, twenty-five families—the first instalment of the colony. These and a large number of emigrants, who came the next year, settled on Red River.

Among the papers of Judge Macdonnell we find the copy of an agreement entered into between Lord Selkirk and Miles Macdonnell, which is as follows :

In the year 1811, the Earl of Selkirk and Miles Macdonnell, Esq., entered into an agreement, that the latter should proceed to Red River in the Hudson Bay Company's territories, and there superintend the establishment of a colony, to be founded by his Lordship upon the following terms, viz. :

"That Miles Macdonnell and his family were to receive a grant of fifty thousand acres of land in the said colony.

"2ndly. Shares in a joint stock company to be formed by his Lordship, equivalent to a subscription of £200 sterling.

"3rdly. A pecuniary salary of £300 sterling, per annum, from the 29th of May, 1811, as long as Mr. Macdonnell shall continue in the management of the colony."

The following extract from a letter addressed by Lord Selkirk to John (Judge) Macdonnell shows that his Lordship was anxious, also, to obtain his services. A portion of the letter being lost, we cannot give the date at which it was written :

"Being of opinion that your local experience and personal influence may be of material use to the colony in its present infant state, I shall be happy to meet your views—in case you determine to settle on Red River—by granting you a township of 10,000 acres, in a choice situation, gratuitously, without any other conditions than that of establishing upon it six or eight families of industrious settlers, of good character, not at present residing within the limits of the Hudson Bay Company's Territories."

From historical records we learn that Miles Macdonnell, Lord Selkirk's deputy, who had previously trained his men to the use of arms, issued the following proclamation :—

"DISTRICT OF ASSINIBOIA.

"To Mr. Duncan Cameron, acting for the North-West Company at the Forks of Red River :

"Take notice that by the authority and on behalf of *your landlord*, the Right Honorable Thomas, Earl of Selkirk, I do hereby warn you, and all your associates of the North-West Company, to quit the post and premises you now occupy, at the Forks of Red River, within six calendar months from date hereof.

"Given under my hand at Red River Settlement, this twenty-first day of October, 1814.

"(Signed) MILES MACDONNELL."

It will be observed that this proclamation was issued more than two years before the letter of Macdonnell which described the massacre was written. During all this time hostilities continued between the two companies. In the spring of 1814, a quantity of provisions was taken from a fort of the North-West Company, at the mouth of the Souris, for which a warrant was issued against Macdonnell and Spencer, his sheriff. Spencer was arrested early in the winter, and sent to Rainy Lake. On the approach of the spring of 1815, the settlers sought refuge in the North-West Company's Fort, taking with them the cannon and ammunition of the Hudson Bay Company. The free Canadians and half-breeds were now aroused, and Mr. Macdonnell quietly surrendered himself a prisoner, and was brought in irons to Montreal. The settlers now came in a body to Mr. Cameron, and asked to be taken out of the country. In compliance with their request many of them were brought to Little York (Toronto), and others went to Lake Winnipeg, to leave the country by way of Hudson Bay. During the winter of 1814-15, Lord Selkirk sent out two expeditions—one under Mr. Robertson, the other under Governor Semple. In order to force the North-West Company either to acknowledge Lord Selkirk's supremacy or leave the country, Fort Gibraltar was taken, 17th March, 1816, and Mr. Cameron and his people were made prisoners. A fort at the mouth of the Pembina was then taken, and everything in it confiscated for the use of Lord Selkirk. An attack made on Fort Qu'Appelle, however, was unsuccessful; Mr. Alexander Mackenzie, who had charge of it, and large stores of provisions belonging to the North-West Company, successfully defending it against the force in the employ of Lord Selkirk. It was about this time that the massacre described in Macdonnell's letter occurred.

Fifty Indians and half-breeds were sent by the North West Company to escort a supply of provisions from Fort Qu'Appelle to Lake Winnipeg. They had been ordered to keep at a distance, and out of sight of Fort Douglas, where Governor Semple resided, but, by chance, he happened with a telescope to discover them from a look-out on the top of the fort, and at once determined to intercept them. The following is the substance of the Hudson Bay Company's account of the affair :

The Governor ordered twenty men to follow him, and they immediately started, meeting, as they proceeded, settlers running to the fort, and crying in terror : "The Half-Breeds ! the Half-Breeds !" Finding the enemy more numerous than he had supposed, the Governor called a halt, and sent for a field-piece. This not arriving, he ordered an advance, and soon met the half-breeds on horseback, painted and dressed as Indian warriors, and they surrounded the Governor's party in the form of a semi-circle. Mr. Pritchard, one of Governor Semple's party, says : " A man named Bouchier rode up to us, waving his hand and calling out, ' What do you want ? ' The Governor replied, ' What do *you* want ? ' Bouchier replied, ' We want our fort,' when the Governor said, ' Go to your fort ! ' I then saw the Governor take hold of Bouchier's gun, and in a moment a discharge of fire-arms took place ; but whether it began by our side or by the enemy, it was impossible to distinguish. In a few moments almost all our people were killed or wounded. Captain Rodgers, having fallen, rose and came toward me, when not seeing one of our party that was not killed or wounded, I called to him, ' For God's sake give yourself up ! ' He ran towards the enemy for that purpose, myself following him. He raised his hands, and in English and broken French called out for mercy ; a half-breed, son of Wm. McKay, shot him through the head, and another ripped open his belly with a knife, while uttering most horrid imprecations.

" Fortunately for me, a Canadian named Lavique joined his entreaties with mine, and saved me from sharing the fate of my friend at that moment. No quarter was given to any of the party except myself. The knife, the axe or the ball put a period to the existence of the wounded ; and such horrible barbarities were practised on the bodies of the dead as characterize the inhuman heart of the savage. Mr. Semple, with his thigh broken, obtained the promise of Mr. Grant, one of the chief men of the enemy, that he should be conveyed to the fort. He was left for a few moments in the care of a French Canadian, who told Mr. Pritchard that an Indian came up and shot Mr. Semple through the breast."

The North-West Company's account of the affair, corroborated by the settlers, differs materially from the above account, and shows that Governor Semple's party were the aggressors, and fired the first shot. Only one of the North-West Company's men was killed, and one wounded ; while of the Hudson Bay men twenty-one were killed and one wounded.

Macdonnell met Lord Selkirk at Lake Superior, and reported the massacre, when his Lordship proceeded at once to Fort William, the head-quarters of the North-West Company, seized the fort and everything in it, and appropriated it to his own use. He also seized Fort Douglass, and reigned supreme at Red River. The North-West Company appealed to Government, but with little success, and both parties continued their lawless warfare, each employing the Indians to carry out their designs—Lord Selkirk wishing to plant a colony, and the North-West Company determined to oppose civilization to preserve the fur trade and secure its profits.

Miles wrote to his brother at Point Fortune from Montreal, December 16th, 1817 :

" After my illegal arrest at Point Mearon, in the neighborhood of Fort William on the 12th August, I remained in the hands of the Philistines till my arrival at Sand-

wich, November 6th, when I gave bail to answer the charges of which I was accused by perjured witnesses of the North West Company. I took passage at Detroit for Black Rock, and reached this place by the route of Buffalo and Albany. * * * * The Earl of Selkirk left Red River in September to go down the Mississippi and come through the United States, but we have yet no account of his Lordship. He had with him about 40 men and two field pieces; Col. Dickson and several other gentlemen were of the party.

"It was currently reported at Sault St. Marie, and Doummand's Island, when I was there, that the North West Company had employed one of their half-breed clerks to assassinate his Lordship on his way out between Red River and Fort William; but by taking the route by the Mississippi, he has frustrated that black design."

Though living at Point Fortune during all these troubles, Judge Macdonnell was not less interested than parties more actively engaged. He still had considerable pecuniary interest in the fur trade, which was affected to no small extent by the war waged between the rival companies. He was, also, more than once required as a witness in the suits resulting from their dissensions.

Miles Macdonnell wrote from Kingston, August 20th, 1818:—"Lord Selkirk is desirous that you should attend at York, the Court of King's Bench, which is to sit there the 20th October, to give evidence of certain affairs respecting the North West Company, and he wishes me to ascertain whether you will go voluntarily, or will require a subpoena served on you, which you should have by all means and more regularly than the former time—that you might not have a pretence for not appearing.

"To leave home in October will not be so detrimental to your domestic affairs as it would be in spring. I trust, therefore, that we shall have the pleasure of meeting at York and returning together."

The same letter affords us considerable additional interest, inasmuch as it shows that Robert Gourley, who became so notorious in his labors to reform the Government of Upper Canada during the administration of Francis Gore and Sir Peregrine Maitland, was in Prescott, and enlisted the support of Judge Macdonnell and several others. "In a narrative Mr. Gourley has published of his journey through the different districts of the Provinces, I observe mention made of the flattering reception he had in the District of Ottawa, from you, Mears, Donald, etc., and your engaging to furnish a sum of money equal to that of any other District for carrying on affairs. He was tried here at the assizes on the 15th instant, for a libel against the Government of this Province. The trial took up the whole day—it excited much interest—the court was consequently very crowded. Mr. Gourley pleaded his own case—addressed the jury at considerable length by reading a speech which took up about half a quire of foolscap closely written—a composition which showed him a man of knowledge and ability. Judge Campbell gave him every latitude; the jury, after being out about an hour to consider on their verdict, returned 'Not guilty,' which was received by the people with clamorous applause, and Mr. Gourley was conducted in triumph to his lodging. A public dinner was given him on the following Monday (the trial was on Saturday), at which were present between forty and fifty persons, who kept it up till two in the morning, with noisy rejoicings. There are no doubt abuses in the administration which require correction, but I don't know whether Gourley and his party will do much good. I wish him every success in bringing about a reform where it is necessary, but I doubt if that is altogether the object in view; and till I can be better convinced of his upright intentions I shall not be one of his followers.

"It is reported that Sir Peregrine Maitland keeps everybody at York at a dis-

tance ; he has taken up his quarters in the garrison. I expect Lord Selkirk to arrive to-day ; the steamboat starts for York to-morrow, and I take passage in it."

Lord Selkirk died in 1820, and Miles Macdonnell in 1828, at Pt. Fortune.

We learn from another document dated 30th April, 1834, that the heirs of Miles Macdonnell claimed that he never received remuneration for his services to Lord Selkirk, and the same document shows that Donald Eneas (son of Miles Macdonnell) claimed from the "executors of the late Earl of Selkirk," eight years' salary to 29th May, 1819, at £300 per annum, and the interest on each year's salary from the time it was due—the whole amounting (Halifax currency) to £3183 3s.8d.

To account of expenses to 5th Dec., 1818, as per statement handed Mr. Gardner.....	£294 0 6
Sundry omissions.....	9 0 0
Subsistence from 5th Dec., 1818, to 29th Dec., 1819, 55 weeks @ 5s. 6d.....	144 7 6
Five shares in a joint stock Co., as promised by his Lordship.....	555 11 1
50,000 acres of land in Red River Colony, or a consideration for the same, certainly worth 1s. per acre.....	2500 0 0
	<hr/>
	£6686 8 6

The claim was disputed, on the ground that Lord Selkirk must have paid much or all of it before his death, although there was no proof of payment ; but how the matter terminated, we have no means of showing.

The following letter shows that when reverses came, and the Judge was in dependency and embarrassment, his nephew, with true pride of family, and no doubt in remembrance of the Judge's kindness to his father, earnestly desired to aid him.

"CORNWALL, 29TH AUG., 1830.

"My dear Uncle,

"I should have replied to your letter of the 20th inst. by return of post, but the mail was closed previous to my receiving your letter.

"I am sorry to see that you are so deeply involved to the house of (we withhold the name), and also the pressing letter of the Trustees. In these pressing times it is our duty to afford mutual aid to each other, and in order to aid you as much as possible, I will make over my claim upon the Earl of Selkirk for lands ; I have been in expectation that the heir or heirs of his Lordship would at some time do something for the family. Although I have numerous difficulties to encounter in the present emergency, I am willing to do whatever you desire."

The many improvements that the Judge made on this estate fully confirm the statement found in a letter describing his property, when he was desirous of selling it, many years after he had settled here. He says : "I have laid out thousands of pounds in improvements on this land."

One of his earliest works was the construction of a canal several rods in length with a lock to facilitate the passage of boats past the *chute*, which, at that point, was a great obstruction to navigation. A stone grist mill with one run of stone, and a wood saw mill, were also erected, which did good service for a number of years ; but they fell into disuse. A storehouse was erected on the bank of the river a little east of his dwelling, the basement of which was open, so that boats could enter it ; the cargoes were placed on a platform, two or three feet high, alongside of which the boats drew up.

A large orchard occupied a field on the west side of the "Town Line Road."

In connection with this orchard, an incident occurred which proved of serious consequence to its proprietors. Boys, as well as men, had given him no little annoyance by the frequency with which they entered the orchard and carried off the apples. John, a son of the Judge, thinking to frighten the thieves, fired into the orchard one night, on hearing them, and, unfortunately, wounded the son of a neighbor.

That the affair caused no little excitement is evident, from a letter written by Miles Macdonnell to the Judge from Montreal, 15th October, 1819. He says: "The unpleasant accident that befell your poor son, John, has been reported in the most disastrous manner, as is always the case;—I can easily judge of your feelings on the occasion; but Donald McDonald tells me that the man is out of all danger, and that the damage cannot be great. I would recommend that a compromise be made, by all means, with the man who has been fired at, to prevent the matter going before a Court of Justice; no pains should be spared to bring about a reconciliation."

Tradition says that the young man's injuries were not serious, and that he soon recovered, but that he was taken sick a year or more afterward, and died. An effort was then made to show that his death was caused by the wounds he received at the hands of Macdonnell, and a claim for damages instituted; but as the claim could not be established, the subject was dropped.

The birthday of the Judge happened to fall on St. Andrew's day, which, perhaps, accounts for the fact that his birthday was always celebrated with a good deal of *éclat*. His friends, several of whom had been his coadjutors in the North West, always assembled at his house on these occasions, and celebrated the event with all the festivity customary at that period, and the hilarity to which they had been accustomed in the North West.

It is a saying that has almost become a proverb, that the Ottawa freezes over here on St. Andrew's night. On one of these occasions, when the festivities had been prolonged to the wee sma' hours of morning, a number of the guests, among whom were Capt. McCargo, set out for their homes on the north side of the river, embarking on a large scow. The ice was forming rapidly on the river, and when they had reached the middle their further progress was stayed. Here then they were, without fire or shelter, and exposed to an arctic temperature; their only hope of escape from freezing was in constant movement. Fortunately there was a fiddler on board, and the area of the scow being ample, they danced to the music of the fiddle till daylight, when the strength of the ice permitted them, by the aid of a board or two, which they had with them, to reach the shore.

There is much that appeals to our sympathy in a letter written by the Judge a few years before his death, to his chief and most importunate creditor. In this he speaks of his disappointments and misfortunes, and expresses his decision to give up his home at Point Fortune, and to retire to the Red River Settlement. Sad indeed would have been the contrast between his return to the North West, in the infirmity of age and in poverty, with his circumstances a third of a century before, when in the vigor of manhood, and elated with financial success, he left that country and settled at Point Fortune.

Since the above sketch of the Macdonnells was written, Mr. Crosby has sent us the following, which, among other things, explains the allusion in Mrs. Berkie's letter to her brother's escape at St. Regis:—

POINT FORTUNE, 4th July, 1844.

The Honorable A. N. Morin, etc.

SIR,

I write you —— in reference to your offer in the public prints of undertaking the agency of such persons as have claims on the Government for scrips. Though not coming under that denomination, having received my scrip as a captain in the Voyageur Corps years ago, I submit to your consideration the underwritten statement of facts, to be put by you into the shape required for presentation in the proper quarter; hoping that His Excellency, the present Governor General, has superior power to any representative of Majesty sent to govern, since the days of Lord Durham. I have full confidence in your ability and zeal to bring the affair in question to a proper issue, and hope to be reimbursed for the money expended, upwards of thirty years ago, in the formation of the Voyageur Corps, in kind, with interest out of the military chest, and of being remunerated for my other losses, in any way His Excellency may judge most expedient. Should the foregoing not be judged a sufficient power of Attorney, I shall be ready to execute any other form which you may send, to empower you to act in the premises.

I remain, sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN MACDONELL,
Captain late Voyageur Corps

STATEMENT OF FACTS.

I received my scrip as a Captain in the Voyageur Corps which was commanded by the Honorable, the late Lieut.-Col. William McGillivray—which, although valued at £160, I was obliged to cede to one of my creditors for £60. In October, 1812, I was ordered with my Company to the Indian village of St. Regis, and on the third day after my arrival there, was attacked at four o'clock a.m. of the 23rd October, by five companies of New York State Militia, mustering upwards of five to one against us. My ensign, Pierre Rottol, Sergeant John McGillivray, Private Nicholas Ponsport were killed, several other privates wounded; myself, Lieut. William Hall (now of the Customs, Montreal), thirty-five non-commissioned officers and men, with Capt. L. Montigny of the Indian Department, taken prisoners and conveyed to Green Bush.

Every grade of officer in the Voyageur Corps in which I served, viz., Captains, Majors and our worthy Lieut.-Col., volunteered to serve without pay. In consequence, I, in common with the other Captains, incurred considerable expense in the formation of the Corps, as the following statement will show, as well in purse as in other property, during my captivity and absence from the Province; all which I pocketed from a principle of disinterested loyalty, being then in no dread of falling into want, and a partner in the North-West Company of Fur Traders; but, now, the case is sadly changed for the worse, being in the seventy-sixth year of my age, paralytic, ruptured, and, worst of all, in debt; a tenant at will, my principal creditor having obliged me to give him a bill of sale of my place. I had the honor of being appointed District Judge in a joint commission with the late lamented George Hamilton of Hawkesbury Mills, at the formation of the Ottawa District, in the session of 1816, which office I resigned in October, 1825. And that for upwards of eighteen years, I had the honor of commanding the 1st Regiment of Prescott militia as Colonel by commission dated 1st April, 1822, until my resignation on the 11th day of June, 1840; the late George Hamilton being my Lieut.-Col.

That on looking over my North-West accounts current, I find the underwritten items charged in my account while serving in the Voyageur Corps, by commission dated 2nd day of October, 1812, the general order for the formation of the Corps being previously published.

1812—12th Sept.	To cash for travelling expenses, enrolling and recruiting men	£10	0	0
“ 19th “	“ “ “ “ “ “	10	0	0
“ 24th “	“ “ “ “ “ “	5	0	0
“ 15th Oct.	“ “ “ “ “ “	25	5	0
“ 29th “	To handed over to Major Clark, United States Army, Q. M. Gt. Dept. at Green Bush, N. Y., claimed as public property	14	5	0
1813—12th Jan.	To repaid Genl. Lewis, Qr. M. Genl., United States Army, for an equal sum borrowed of him in Albany in last November	23	0	0
“ 19th Mar.	Paid our Qr. Master, Jas. E. Campbell, for 18 pairs of moccasins at 1s. 8d., which I had given to Capt. D. Ducharme of Ind. Dept. at La Forte	1	10	0
	Lost by being Purser from St. Regis to Green Bush and back again to Laprairie, through the death of poor Capt. L. Montigny of the Indian Department	8	8	9
“ 3rd Nov.	Repaid the Hon. Lt.-Col. McGillivray, for my share of balance on the Voyageur Corps book	18	3	2½
Total cash disbursement		£117	15	11½

LIST OF PROPERTY LOST AT ST. REGIS.

1 Half stocked fowling piece, ball mould, cleaning rod, worm and turnkey, powder horn, shot pouch, belt, etc., seven years my companion in the wilds of the North West country; entered at	£15	10	0
1 Two-edged sword, belt, silver buckle	7	10	0
1 Pair pocket pistols, ball mould, key, etc.	3	0	0
1 Spy glass and appurtenances	5	10	0
1 Red silk sash	6	10	0
Tea and sugar boxes and contents, 30s. ; large green blanket, 30s. ; two prayer books, English and French, 10s.	3	10	0
Candlestick and snuffers, head and shoe brushes	0	10	0
Total loss at St. Regis	£42	0	0

List of my private property taken out of my trunk in Montreal, during my absence from the Province. The empty trunk was discovered, with the lock broken, in the garret of a house opposite to and facing the North West buildings, which was occupied by General De Rottenberg, and I suppose the domestics to have taken the property.

(As the list is quite long and indistinct from age, we do not copy it. The items are chiefly of clothing, toilet articles, sword cane, pocket books, etc., the whole valued at £21 17s. 9d.)

I certify the foregoing to be a true statement.

JOHN MACDONNELL,
Capt. late Voyageur Corps.

Point Fortune, 4th July, 1844.

Judge Macdonnell had four sons—John, Godfrey, Palafox and Fingal, and one daughter, Victoria Hortensia, who grew up.

John was bitten by a mad dog, and died in great agony. Palafox married Miss Sarah Ann Crosby—a daughter of the late John Crosby, and remained on the home-
stead; they had eleven children, of whom four sons and three daughters are now living. John, the eldest son, lives in Point Fortune; Eneas, the second son, who has been warden of the Penitentiary at Stony Mountain, Manitoba, is now employed

in the Penitentiary at Kingston. Albert Crosby and Robert, the two remaining sons, belong to the N. W. Mounted Police. Maud, one of the daughters, married to George Wanless, grandson of the founder of Wanless Academy, lives in Ottawa; another of the daughters, married, lives at Gatineau Point, and another in the States.

The following sketch of ARCHIBALD McDONALD, with the accompanying story of his daughter, properly belong to the history of St. Andrews' Parish, Argenteuil County, Que., but was not received in time to be inserted therein:

"Two or three of the sons of Mr. McDonald were active men in Argenteuil; John, one of them, organized Company No. 1 of the 11th Battalion, of which he became Captain. He died, and was succeeded by his brother, Allan McDonald; the latter is now agent for the Indian Department in the North-West. Archibald, civil engineer, was paymaster in the 11th Battalion. The only two surviving sons are Allan and Benjamin; the latter is in the mining business in Colorado. The following is the inscription on the monument of Mr. McDonald, in the St. Andrews' cemetery:—

" SACRED
To the Memory of
ARCHIBALD McDONALD, ESQ., J. P.,
Chief Factor of the Hudson Bay Company,
Born in Glencoe, Argyleshire, Scotland,
Died in Argenteuil, Lower Canada, 15th January, 1853,
Aged 62 years.

"A kind-hearted, good man, Mr. McDonald's loss will be felt by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. A magistrate for the County, he was always active, intelligent and upright; esteemed for the impartiality of his conduct and the kindness of his manner. Amongst others of his works, it may be said that he was the pioneer, or one of the pioneers, of civilization in Oregon. In short, his life was one of much usefulness, and death, which (it is hoped) found him prepared to meet its stroke, has only removed him from earthly labors to receive a higher reward."

The author of the following story was awarded a prize by the *Montreal Witness*:

A CANADIAN HEROINE.

The story I am about to relate is a true one. I do not think I am exaggerating in calling the chief actress a heroine. She is certainly more worthy of that appellation than the bundles of contradictions or absurdities we often meet with in popular novels.

About forty years ago, a gentleman named McDonald, who held a high position in the famous Hudson Bay Company, purchased a large farm in the County of Argenteuil, P.Q. This farm is situated on the Ottawa River, in that district still called La Baie. At this point the river is nearly two miles wide and dotted with small green islands, which give the region a very picturesque appearance during the summer. It was opposite these islands that Mr. McDonald erected the lovely cottage "Glencoe," where visitors from city or country were always entertained with true Highland hospitality.

His family consisted of eight sons and one daughter. When the latter performed the brave act I am about to refer to, she was about fifteen years of age, good-looking, and a general favorite among those who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

On the day of her adventure she was alone with a lady friend and the servants. While sitting on the verandah, and watching some small boats which looked like stationary black specks on the sunlit waters of the bay, a sudden obscurity swept over the

lovely landscape, and the birds and all the living creatures around the cottage suddenly became silent and anxious-looking, as they generally do before an approaching storm. Before the boats reached the islands, a storm, such as we seldom witness in this part of Canada, burst in all its fury. A little skiff containing two boys, further from safety than the others, was soon capsized. Miss McDonald, who had anxiously watched it through her glass from the first, perceived that the poor boys were clinging to the boat, in spite of the buffeting waves; and taking a noble resolution, she rushed to her skiff (a good one), slipped the painter from the post, and rowed out to their rescue. The journey, nearly a mile in length, was a perilous one, but being an expert sculler and very strong for a girl of her age, she managed to reach them just as their strength was becoming exhausted. The storm having abated to some extent, the return was soon accomplished. I need not dwell on what followed. The brave lady was shortly afterwards requested to accept a solid silver tea service as a token of esteem and gratitude. A few years later she married Dr. Barnston, a Montreal gentleman, who lived but one year after their marriage, and "our heroine" died also shortly afterwards; and although a quarter of a century has passed since she has been laid in the grave, her memory is still fondly cherished by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

N.B.—The above incidents were narrated to me by my grandfather, Donald McLarty, whose farm adjoined "The Glencoe Estate."

(Signed)

GEORGIANNA OGDEN.

Written October, 1890.

JAMES MCCLINTOCK, from Ballymena, County of Antrim, Ireland, was one of the worthy pioneers of Point Fortune, arriving here with his wife and three children in 1818. He was a mason by trade, and was employed on the house of Judge Macdonnell, soon after his arrival; but a few years later, he purchased a farm, Lot 5, 2nd Concession, and thenceforward devoted his time to farming. He was born 21st October, 1776, and died 5th April, 1856. Mrs. McClintock (Elizabeth Coulter), born 27th August, 1782, died 14th March, 1861. They were married 9th August, 1802. One of their daughters, left in Ireland, married a Mr. Morrison, and afterwards came to Canada. Two children of Mr. and Mrs. McClintock, a son and daughter, were born in this country; the latter died in childhood.

WILLIAM MCCLINTOCK, the son, born in Point Fortune, 8th January, 1821, remained on the homestead; he was married 13th February, 1849, to Margaret, sister of P. Dunbar, Esq., the present Mayor of the Seignior of Argenteuil; Miss Dunbar had previously been teaching at Point Fortune. Mr. McClintock died, 19th December, 1894. The following obituary, copied from the *Montreal Witness* of 20th December, 1894, expresses the sentiments of all who knew the deceased:—

"Last night an old respected resident of Point Fortune passed away, in the person of Mr. William McClintock. The deceased was one of the leading farmers of the district, a prominent man in temperance and religious circles, and for many years Superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School. His death will be deeply felt by the community, as he was always active in every good object."

Mrs. McClintock, equally respected, survives him. Their children are three sons and two daughters. William, the eldest son, lives on the homestead; James G. is a lumber contractor in Michigan; and George, the youngest, is in California; Elizabeth J., married to John Jackson, lives in Lachute; Catherine is married to George Barclay, of Point Fortune.

WILLIAM LAMB, with his family—a wife and two children—came from Roxburyshire, Scotland, and settled in Point Fortune, in 1831. At the age of 20 he learned

the blacksmith trade, and followed it the remainder of his days. They were fourteen weeks on the voyage. Owing to the cupidity of the parties who had agreed to convey a large number of emigrants to this country, the commodious vessel chartered for the purpose was not sent, but a smaller one, used to convey coal from New Castle to Leith. Into this small, two-masted brig more than 100 passengers were crowded, and they suffered every species of discomfort before completing the voyage, falling short of both water and provisions.

Mrs. Lamb (Catherine Gutterson) was the daughter of a weaver, who was noted for his hostility to the liquor traffic, and Mrs. Lamb, who was the youngest of his children, inherited all the paternal hatred of spirituous liquors. When Mr. Lamb raised the frame of his house at Point Fortune, no liquor was used on the occasion, and the incident was so contrary to the custom of those days, that it caused no little comment. Mrs. Lamb was the first agent for the Montreal *Witness* in this section of the country. She would permit none of her children to read newspapers that advertised liquors, nor were such papers permitted to remain in the house. Both she and her husband were energetic, industrious people, and their good sense and sterling piety enabled them to rear their children so that they became useful and honored members of society. Mr. Lamb died 24th August, 1855; Mrs. Lamb, 4th October, 1862. Besides Alexander and Margaret, born in Scotland, they had five sons and five daughters that were born in this country. Of those now surviving, James lives in Winnipeg, Man.; Thomas is a merchant and Postmaster at St. Andrews, Que., and a Major of the Argenteuil Rangers; Margaret resides in Montreal; and Mrs. (John) Pitcairn in Point Fortune.

Alexander, the eldest of the children, learned the trade of his father, and has always remained at Point Fortune. He was married 6th February, 1862, to Elizabeth Wood of East Settlement, Argenteuil. In 1879, he bought 100 acres of land at this place, since which he has devoted his time chiefly to farming. He has a good library, the use of which he evidently has not neglected.

Mrs. Lamb died in March, 1875; they had one son and four daughters; the former, Wm. J., and his sister Annie G., live with their father; Elizabeth is a professional nurse; Catherine married to Robert Boa, and Maggie, to William Beggs, both live in East Hawkesbury.

JOHN CROSBY from the County Down, Ireland, came to Philadelphia with his wife and child, in 1817. After a year's residence there, they came to Lachute; in their voyage thither, the boat in which they ascended the Hudson was burnt in the night, and all their baggage was lost. Their child, a girl eighteen months old, also caught cold from the exposure, and died. They lived a few years in Lachute and St. Andrews, and then came to Point Fortune, where Mr. Crosby for some time conducted an hotel, and was also in company with Mr. William Kirby in running a line of stage coaches from this place to L'Orignal. In 1836 he bought the farm of 200 acres, now owned by his son John W., and afterwards another hundred farther west which is now owned by Willard Cole. Mr. Crosby died 31st March, 1867; Mrs. Crosby, 13th June, 1864. They had three sons and nine daughters, of whom two sons and four daughters grew up; only one of the former, John W., and two of the latter, Mrs. Cullen, now residing in Point Fortune, and Mrs. Kempley, in Hull, are now living.

John W. has always remained on the homestead; his dwelling, surrounded by fine maples, is beautifully located on the high land, half a mile from the Ottawa, and commands a delightful view of the river and the country and mountains across it. Mr. Crosby is one of the most respected men of this locality, and, had he not declined office, might always have held public positions. He was the first Mayor of the

municipality, has been on the School Board several times, and has also been its Secretary-Treasurer a number of years. He has taken much interest in the Vaudreuil County Agricultural Society, and has received several prizes on his farm. He was married 1st December, 1868, to Beda, a daughter of William Jameson who was shot in 1837, as related in the history of Carillon. They have four sons and two daughters; the elder daughter is married to W. G. Brown, now living in Sweetsburg, Que.; Frank, the eldest son, is a merchant in Ottawa; James is clerk for Lonsdale, Reid & Co., wholesale merchants in Montreal; William H., Allen and Clara are at home.

JAMES PITCAIRN, from Perthshire, Scotland, settled at Point Fortune in 1843, and his descendants are worthy representatives of an honored race. He bought 210 acres of land from Macmillan, as already stated, which tract is now owned by his two sons, James and John Pitcairn, the former occupying the house in which his father lived, and where he died in April, 1850. Mrs. Pitcairn, his wife, died in Scotland in 1840. James Pitcairn, jr., was married 3rd February, 1852, to Nancy McFayden, and has only one daughter, Margaret, married to James Middleton. John Pitcairn was married 30th October, 1864, to Agnes Lamb; they have three sons,—James, William and Robert, and three daughters—Kate, Mary and Annie. Of the four daughters of the late James Pitcairn, Mary married John Barclay, Agnes married William Caution, Ellen married Robert McFayden, and Margaret, John Middleton. The eldest daughter, Mary Ross, and John Barclay were married before leaving Scotland, and they came to Canada with her father's family. Mr. Barclay was a pattern maker for calico printing; after living here a year he returned to Scotland. Fifteen years afterward he returned to Canada, and after working leased farms for some time, and living three years in Michigan, he bought the farm in Point Fortune which is now owned and occupied by his son George. He died here 3rd January, 1888. He left four sons—John, James, David and George; and one daughter, Margaret. The latter lives here in a cosy cottage with her mother. Another daughter of Mrs. Barclay, Agnes Ellen, married to Peter Morrison, died in 1879; Mr. Morrison died in 1888. They left one boy, Rowland C., now an advanced pupil in the Hawkesbury High School. David Barclay, now living in Point Fortune with his family, met with a sad misfortune in his younger days, his sight being destroyed by the premature explosion of a blast in an iron mine.

George, the youngest son of Mrs. Barclay, who has the homestead, a good farm of 175 acres, is one of the prosperous farmers of this section. He is a member of the present Board of Councillors, and has been Mayor.

At Point Fortune also lives THOMAS KING, whose great age and good memory have enabled him to give us important facts connected with the history of the place. He claims to have been born in 1798; but whether he has reached the age of 98 or not, he is certainly very old. He was born at Cote St. Madeleine, and came to Point Fortune when he was 15 years of age, and when there were but six dwellings in the place. He remembers well the North West canoes that came here—sometimes as many as thirty of them at a time, containing from 8 to 12 men each. They often remained over night and gummed their canoes. Mr. King has spent his life in shanties and as pilot; he was one of the pilots taking rafts down Lake St. Peter in 1839, when the great storm arose in which so many men lost their lives. He and a pilot, named Jerry Campbell, were each in charge of a raft. It was night when they reached the lake, and Campbell shouted to King, and asked him if he was going to cross; the latter replied that the weather looked so threatening he preferred anchoring among the islands. Campbell determined, however, to go on, and King reluctantly followed. When they were well out in the lake, a furious storm coming

on, King detached his anchor from its long cable and permitted the cable to drag, which steadied the raft. The waves rose to great height, and Campbell, seeing that he was in imminent danger, lashed himself to a stake in a traverse; but the waves dashed over him, and he was drowned, as well as the entire crew of forty men, the raft being broken in pieces.

Mr. King thinks this fatality was a punishment meted out to Campbell's men for their wickedness. He says that where they anchored the night previous, some of them stole a fine pig from the premises of a pious, wealthy gentleman—(we're not sure, but think he was a priest)—killed and dressed it. In the morning they visited the gentleman, told him that one of their men died the previous night, and asked him to come to the raft and offer a prayer for the deceased. He complied with the request, and then asked to see the corpse; the request was declined, on the ground that the flies were too numerous. The gentleman departed without learning how he had been imposed upon, and "You see," said Mr. King, "that every one of the men who played that trick was drowned."

In the fall of 1787, SOLOMON COLE moved his family and household goods with carts and two yoke of oxen, from Londonderry, Vermont, to Montreal, and the following January came to St. Andrews, Que. About 3 years later, he settled on Lot 11, 1st Concession, in East Hawkesbury; and after a residence there of about 15 years, he moved to Chatham, and erected a house on the site of the present Presbyterian manse. Here he lived twenty years, and then moved to Buckingham, Que., where he died. He had a family of seven sons and three daughters. Solomon, the second son, born in 1787, engaged in farming near Cushing, in connection with which he also served the community for forty years as blacksmith. He was one of the brave defenders of his country during the war of 1812, was at the battle of Chateauguay, after which, for some time, he was stationed at York (Toronto); he was also a member of the St. Andrews's Troop in the troubles of 1837. He was married to Isabella Heatlie, of Chatham; they had five sons and four daughters. Mr. Cole died at Buckingham, 16th April, 1876, at the age of 87, while on a visit to his brother Orris. For some time previous to his death, he and Mrs. Cole had lived with their son, Willard. Mrs. Cole died August, 1876. Of the four children now living, Thomas is in Dakota, Mark in Iowa, Jane, the wife of D. Long, in Lansing, Mich.

Willard, the youngest, born in 1837, is one of the successful farmers of East Hawkesbury, and is located on parts of Lots 11 and 12, 1st Concession—a portion of which was formerly owned by his grandfather. He was married in 1861, to Jane, daughter of the late James Bothwell, of Chatham. They have four sons and three daughters, of whom James, Fred and Emma, the wife of James Gorrie, are living at Lake Dolphin, in Manitoba. Elizabeth, the wife of Geo. Crowther, lives in Montreal; the three youngest are at home.

Solomon, the eldest son, in 1881 entered the employ of Noxon Bros. Mfg. Co. of Ingersoll, as commercial traveller; and was thus engaged travelling over Quebec and a part of Ontario for 13 years. In 1893, he engaged in business in Point Fortune, where he still remains. He was married, in 1892, to a daughter of John Williamson of Point Fortune. Mr. Cole is Secretary-Treasurer of the Municipality, also of the Methodist Church here, of which both he and Mrs. Cole are active members.

Many years back in the history of Point Fortune, came Amable St. Denis, who was destined through his own enterprise, and that of his descendants, to act an important part in the history of the place. He built, or opened, a public house where N. Ladouceur is now conducting an hotel, and opened one also at Carillon,

in the building which is now occupied by Mrs. Palliser. It was one of his sons, ALEXANDER ST. DENIS, who became a prominent and most successful business man. He married Miss Taylor, a sister of the Rev. Lachlan Taylor, D.D., and opened a store where Mr. William Brown now trades, which he conducted for many years with remarkable success. His fine brick residence is conspicuous among the buildings of the village, and he held valuable interests in real estate. He died in 1891. His children were four sons and three daughters, who were carefully educated; but the sons, with the exception of Ernest, all died young. Mrs. St. Denis and her daughters, two of whom are married, still survive. Ernest St. Denis succeeded his father in the business, and was a popular merchant and Postmaster here several years. He sold out to Mr. Brown in 1894, and has recently engaged in business in Vankleek Hill.

WILLIAM BROWN & SONS, doubtless, have engaged as extensively in the mercantile business as any who have followed this line in this section of country. Mr. Brown came from Ayrshire, Scotland, with his father's family to Montreal in 1848; his father died there in 1867, and his mother still resides in that city.

William Brown was married 8th May, 1862, to Elizabeth, daughter of the late Andrew Galt, manufacturer of Montreal, and began business in the city as book-seller and stationer. In 1865, he came to Point Fortune, and entered into partnership with Thomas (now the Rev. Thomas) Everett, of Montreal. In 1869 Mr. Brown purchased the entire business, and has continued in it ever since. In 1894 he bought the stock of goods owned by Mr. E. A. St. Denis, and the 1st of January of that year formed a co-partnership with his two sons, Galt E. and John C., since which the firm has been known as Brown & Sons. They carry a very large stock—keep everything except spirituous liquors—and accept in payment for goods, every kind of barter. Their business during the year 1895, in farmer's produce and other lines, exceeded \$60,000.

Mr. Brown spent seven years in the parish of Rigaud, where he was for some time a member of the School Board. In 1872 he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the District of Montreal, and in 1893 for Prescott and Russell, the proximity of Point Fortune to the latter district rendering his appointment a matter of much public convenience; his services as magistrate are often called in requisition. He has five sons and one daughter; his youngest son, Colin Campbell, when 9 years of age, was accidentally drowned, by falling out of a boat, in 1879. Of the sons now living, William, married to a daughter of Mr. G. W. Crosby of this place, lives in Sweetsburg, Que., and is a Commercial Traveller for Lonsdale, Reid & Co. of Montreal; Walter A. is one of the firm of Gardner & Brown, general merchants, Arnprior, Ont.; Galt E. was married to Mabel Johnson in September, 1890; John C. is married to Rhoda, daughter of William Story of Plantagenet Mills; Agnes Mary, the youngest child of Mr. Brown, is with her parents.

Another merchant of Point Fortune is ALFRED GOULET. His father, Geoffrey Goulet, was born at St. Andrews, Que.; he lived in Ottawa a few years, and then settled in Wendover, where he has lived a quarter of a century; Alfred, the son, who was born at Wendover, graduated from the Ottawa Commercial College in 1891, and, after serving as clerk in the mercantile business at St. Isidore de Prescott, and at Pointe Fortune for a few years, in 1895 he opened a store at the latter place. He keeps a general assortment of merchandise, and thus far has received encouragement in his venture.

RICHARD HEMSLEY is proprietor of the old homestead of the late John Cameron. He was born in Lincoln, England, came to Montreal in 1876, and for some time was

successfully engaged in market gardening. He was married in 1878 to Miss Leagie, of Beauharnois, and in the fall of 1882 he moved to Point Fortune, and purchased the estate above mentioned, comprising 120 acres. He has erected new buildings, which are beautifully located amid stately maples, forming part of a sugar orchard of 700 trees ; all standing plainly in view, on a gentle slope toward the river, present a picture of rural beauty highly impressive. Mr. Hemsley has been a member of the School Board, and Municipal Council, several years, five of which he was Mayor ; he is also a Justice of the Peace.

JAMES JOHNSON, of the County of Antrim, Ireland, came to Canada when Sir John Johnson was interested in colonizing the seigniory of Argenteuil. In former years, Sir John had known him in his native land, and on his arrival in Canada, the Seigneur offered him his choice of any unoccupied land in Argenteuil. His selection was the lot where the Rouge debouches into the North River at St. Andrews, and he lived there till his death about 1863. He had six children,—four sons and two daughters, but only the sons survived him. John, the eldest son, who served in the Rebellion of 1837, followed the trade of wheelwright, and his ingenuity and skill created frequent demand for his services ; he died in Rockland in 1876. He was twice married, first to Ellen Gibson ; they had one son and four daughters ; one of the latter deceased. His second marriage was to a Miss Haney of Montreal—issue, six sons and one daughter. The sons are in the States, and the daughter is married to Galt Brown of Point Fortune.

James Johnson, the only son of the late John Johnson by his first marriage, is successfully engaged in the lumber business at Sault Ste. Marie. Matilda, the eldest daughter of the late John Johnson, was married 25th May, 1854, to JOHN WILLIAMSON, who came to this country from the County of Monaghan, Ireland, in 1848. They live at Point Fortune on a fine farm of 210 acres, sustaining a dairy of 30 cows, and equipped with all the improved machinery requisite for successful farming. Mr. Williamson is one of the respected and influential men of the place ; he has served many years on the School Board, and in the Municipal Council, and is one of the Councillors at present. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Williamson now living are three sons,—William, Arthur and John B., and two daughters,—Mrs. Cole of Point Fortune, and Mrs. McClintock, living in California. The youngest son, John Bertie, is at home ; the second son, Arthur, is taking a Theological course at the Wesleyan University, Montreal, and the eldest son,

CAPT. WILLIAM WILLIAMSON, is proprietor of the fine old dwelling of the late Judge Macdonnell, of Point Fortune. He was married 19th September, 1881, to Mary Ellen, daughter of the late Dr. Everett of East Hawkesbury, who spent a long life in the practice of his profession in Prescott County, and reared a large family.

Mr. Williamson embarked in mercantile life at Point Fortune in 1881, in which he continued till 1892, when he sold out and engaged in the lumber business, which he still follows. During the time he was in trade at this place, he was also manager four years of the St. Lawrence Lumber Mills at Repentigny, employing, meanwhile, W. B. McArthur, an able and experienced accountant, as manager of his store. In 1891, he was appointed Commissioner for taking affidavits, and in 1892, a Justice of the Peace for Prescott and Russell.

Mr. Williamson is a gentleman of much energy, an active and efficient officer, and he and Mrs. Williamson are active members of the Methodist Church.

He has repaired and improved the old stone mansion, which was once the resort of the magnates of the North-West, and it still remains a fitting memento of the adventurous spirits and stirring events of early days in the Valley of the Ottawa.

The branch of the C.P.R., designed to connect Montreal with Ottawa, was completed as far as Pt. Fortune in October, 1892. The railway station is about half a mile from the village, and it is soon to be connected with it by a sidewalk—a work of much utility. Mr. John Middleton, the Mayor, has recently solicited subscriptions from the citizens hereabout, with good success, to defray the expenses of its construction. A passenger train arrives and departs daily, and during the summer months there are two trains on Saturdays.

J. STEPHEN LALONDE is the courteous and accommodating Station Agent here. He was born 20th January, 1869, at Coteau Station, Soulanges County, Que. In 1884 he entered Coteau Station on the Canada Atlantic, as Asst. Station Agent, and a year later went to Casselman as operator, and from that place to Beaver Brook as agent. In 1889, he engaged to the C.P.R. Co., and was operator successively at Winchester, Green Valley and Vaudreuil; being appointed Station Agent at the latter place in January, 1891. On the completion of the road to Point Fortune, he was appointed Agent here, and has discharged his duties to the entire satisfaction of his employers and the public. He was married in January, 1896, to Miss Poulin, daughter of Mr. Frederick Poulin of Carillon.

The "JOHN" is so well known that it seems almost superfluous to say that it is the ferry boat plying between Carillon and Point Fortune. Though unique in style and antiquated in appearance, the "John" does loyal service, and is always hailed with pleasure as soon as the ice leaves the river.

The first ferry between these places was established by Mr. Schagel, proprietor of the hotel mentioned in the history of Carillon. Some years later a boat propelled by horse power was placed on the river by A. E. Monmarquet.

Mr. John Kelly was proprietor of this for 15 years, and sold it to a man named Poitras. The latter became proprietor of a steam ferry boat, which for a few years had been unsuccessfully running opposition to his horse-boat.

In 1884, JOHN LAROCQUE purchased the boat, which, renovated and repaired, is the steamer "John."

WILLIAM GRAY, who is a native of Hudson, is a familiar and popular figure in this section; he has been engineer on the "John" nine seasons, and has served as engineer on the Ottawa boats thirty-eight years.

Longueuil.

This township is in the northern part of Prescott County, and is bounded on the north by the Ottawa, east by West Hawkesbury, south by Caledonia, and west by Alfred. It was granted as a seigniorship during the old French regime to the Baron de Longueuil, and is the only seigniorship ever granted in Upper Canada. It was purchased by N. H. Treadwell for one thousand guineas at 23¼ Halifax currency, the receipt being dated, May, 1796, and signed by Marie Lukin. In 1827, as shown below, a patent was granted to C. P. Treadwell, "having done homage with uncovered head on one knee, without spur or sword, having sworn fealty to His Majesty."

The following sketch of the Treadwell family has been prepared at our request:

TREADWELL.

Crest.—Lion rampant, quadrant.

JOHN TREADWELL, the earliest paternal ancestor of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, was of English descent, and was living at Ipswich, Connecticut, in 1638; at Huntington Long Island, in 1660; and at Hempstead, L.I., in 1666 and onward; in 1669, was in public office, in the time of William and Mary; in 1694 was representative from Queen's county.

THOMAS TREADWELL, father of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell.

"The economic resistance of strong men to taxation," won us our independence, "as truly as the charters of mediæval cities were obtained by purchase." The period from 1776 to 1820 has been defined as the "formative epoch when the United States were slowly, and in the face of physical and moral obstacles, establishing their independence and equality among nations. The public record of Thomas Treadwell deals with the earliest history of our prosperous Republic, with the formation of rules for the future regulation of national action. The framers of the Constitution built strongly and well. To be in some measure connected with that future, to take part, even so humbly, in laying the "corner-stone of this grand Republic," was worth all the privations and sacrifices the forefathers suffered.

Thomas Treadwell was born in 1743, at Smithtown, Long Island; he married, first, Anne Hazard, whose father, Nathaniel Hazard, was one of the few importing merchants, of those times, in New York city. She was the mother of thirteen children. He married, second, Mrs. Mary Hedges, who was sister to Judge Alfred Conkling, and she was the aunt of Roscoe Conkling (distinguished, as his father the Judge was before him, in the history of the Bar and politics in the United States). Thomas Treadwell entered upon public service early; he was a college bred man, a graduate of Princeton, a man of broad intelligence, benevolence, astute judgment, and marked ability in the conduct of affairs, and was possessed of great force of will. He studied law under Chancellor Livingstone, who was a man of exceptional public spirit, irrespective of his politics and devotion to the cause of American Independence. Thomas Treadwell studied medicine in Paris, and was sometimes called "Doctor," as well as "Judge."

The record of a life devoted to the public service associates Thomas Treadwell's name enduringly with grand, arduous and historic events. He was a true friend of freedom, and faithful to the cause. He lived in an age of extraordinary activities and forces. Of his contemporaries, "a constellation of deathless names" appears. Thompson, in his history of Long Island, says:—"Thomas Treadwell was one of the most useful men of his day, and was almost constantly engaged in public business; was distinguished for firmness and prudence, was a member of the Provincial Convention in 1775, and was elected afterwards to the Provincial Congress from Long Island (with power to establish a new form of government). He was a member of the first Senate of this State, under the Constitution, and seems in all respects to have been fitted for the perilous times in which he lived."

Governor Seward, in his Introduction to the Natural History of the State of New York, says: "Thomas Treadwell was one of three, constituting the Committee of Safety, while the Constitution of this State was being formed, in 1777, and was for many years the only surviving member of that body."

Thomas Treadwell's Public Record. He was a Representative in the Continental Congress in Philadelphia in 1772-76; in 1775 was elected to the "Provincial Congress," sitting in the city of New York. In 1776, he was with others elected to represent Suffolk Co., L.I. This Provincial Congress met at the Court House in

Westchester county, but sat in Fishkill, November 8th. In 1778, he was delegated to the Convention at Poughkeepsie, to deliberate on the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. He was also appointed during the same year Judge of Probate in the city of New York, which office he held until Surrogates were appointed for each county. In 1791, he was elected to represent Suffolk, King's and Queen's counties in the Continental Congress then sitting in Philadelphia (to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Dr. Townsend). In 1793, he was again elected to represent these counties, which he continued to do until he removed to Plattsburgh, New York. In 1804 he was elected Senator for the Northern District, and in 1807 he was appointed Surrogate for Clinton county, which office he filled until his death, which took place at Plattsburgh, December 25th, 1831.

(See Sprague's Annals, and Histories of Long Island by Thompson, Prime, Onderdonk, etc.)

We find the published list of names of twenty gentlemen who served for ten years and upwards in the Assembly under the first two Constitutions. The name of Thomas Treadwell heads the list—for fifteen years representing Suffolk and Queen's; the next in order, Abijah Gilbert, fourteen years representing Westchester; and so down the list.

Six miles from Plattsburgh was the homestead of Judge Treadwell. The mansion stood a little back from the shore of Lake Champlain, on Bay St. Amant, which is now Cumberland Bay, and this is formed by the embracing arm of Cumberland Head—a very attractive point for lovers of picturesque scenery. In old times the lake was “fringed with trembling poplars, Balm of Gilead, and white birches,” and the hospitality of the “Bay” home was famous the country round. Judge Treadwell took forty slaves with him to this home. Gradually they were manumitted, their old master providing them with homes and farms, and they formed the colony not far away, which is still known as “Richland.”

Judge Treadwell's daughter, Hannah Phoenix, married Henry Davis, President of Middlebury College, and for sixteen years President of Hamilton College, at Clinton, N.Y. His daughter Ann was the first wife of the Hon. Isaac Platt, of Plattsburgh, N.Y. His sons, Nathaniel Hazard and Thomas, with two married daughters, Polly and Betsey, inherited talents of a high order; Judge Treadwell of Connecticut was his cousin; Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, son of Hon. Thomas Treadwell, civil engineer, land surveyor, pioneer, cultured gentleman, and Henry Davis, who married his sister, Hannah Phoenix Treadwell, received their academical training under Dr. Buell of Revolutionary memory, at Clinton Academy, at East Hampton, Long Island. This was the first institution of the kind chartered by the Regents of the State of New York, in 1787.

N. H. Treadwell was six feet two or three inches in height, of powerful build, a man of broad views, of enthusiasm, outspoken, with exuberant physical vigor and buoyant spirits. He was a land surveyor; he surveyed large tracts in Northern New York, for Peter Smith, the father of Gerrit Smith, the philanthropist. He married Margaret, daughter of Judge Charles Platt of Plattsburgh, N.Y., who with two brothers founded the place, and gave it its name. Judge Platt was the first Judge of Clinton Co., N.Y., and held the first court in 1785. He married Caroline Adriance at Hopewell (Fishkill) 1772. She was born in Holland, and was a very handsome woman, even when old. She used to read her Dutch Bible.

In 1794, N. H. Treadwell removed to Canada, and the Seigniorship of L'Orignal, which was his by purchase, was opened by him to emigrants. The Seigniorship of L'Orignal stretched nine miles along the Ottawa River, and ran six miles back, making fifty-four square miles of territory. The *Montreal Witness*, June 6th, 1889,

says: "The original settlers of Prescott and Russell were Americans from New York, New Hampshire and Vermont, who came here after the Revolutionary War. They ascended the Ottawa, and noting the wealth of the district in timber, and its good soil and water power, settled on the high lands. The seigniory of L'Original was conveyed during the French regime to one of the trading companies connected with New France, and towards the close of the last century fell into the possession of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, an American from Plattsburgh, N.Y., who encouraged his fellow-countrymen to take up farms at L'Original as well as in the township of Longueuil. When the French wave set in forty years ago, the low swamp lands, which Treadwell colonists and their descendants had rejected, were rapidly occupied by French Canadians, whose thrifty habits enabled them to live where the other race would have starved. The English settlers still hold the highlands, but are now hemmed in by the *habitants*."

When the war of 1812 broke out, owing to Mr. Treadwell's American proclivities, he became a suspected person, and declining to take the oath of allegiance, his property was confiscated, and he undertook to remove to the United States; on the way out, he was imprisoned at St. Johns, Lower Canada. After a time he was offered his freedom, which he declined unless an escort was provided to see him safely across the line, and this was at last granted, and he returned to Plattsburgh.

About four miles from Plattsburgh, he erected mills at a point on the Saranac River known variously as "Treadwell's Bridge," "Treadwell's Falls," and "Treadwell's Mills." The spot is singularly beautiful, and the place which grew up there was named by his sister "Utopia." In fact, "Treadwell's Mills" was for many years one of the most important business centres. The great freshet of 1830, which swept away the fortunes of so many business men on the Saranac, brought ruin to these mills. The saw-mill, the dam, the flume, and many other improvements, logs, piles of lumber, and the very earth on which they stood were carried away, and all that remained of the "city lots" was a broad expanse of Potsdam sandstone.

About 1840, N. H. Treadwell returned with his wife to L'Original, Upper Canada, where he died in 1856. The *Montreal Gazette*, after his death, said: "Practically and theoretically an advocate of progress, he united the culture of a gentleman with the endurance of a back-woodsman. Far in advance of his time, he presented a living type of a coming age. In the earlier part of his life, he expended considerable sums in advancing the material interests of the country; his liberality was only circumscribed by his pecuniary ability. The poor man never left his home unrelieved." His children were Caroline Adriance, of L'Original; Ann Maria (Mrs. L. H. Redfield, of Syracuse, N.Y.); Hon. Charles P. Treadwell, of L'Original; Margaret (Mrs. Duncan Dewar); and Mrs. Lætitia Platt (Mrs. Charles Wales), of St. Andrews, P.Q., Canada; and Harry Onderdonk, of Hawkesbury.

CHARLES PLATT TREADWELL, son of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, in 1823 returned to Canada and succeeded in recovering the property of his father, which was confiscated in the war of 1812-1814, the Government also giving him several thousand acres in Ross and Pembroke counties, of which he had been deprived through an erroneous survey. He received in 1834 the "Crown" appointment of High Sheriff, which is for life. Montreal papers, at the time of his death, in 1873, wrote of him as follows:—"One of the best known personally of all Canadians has just passed away; in the person of Sheriff Treadwell, of the Counties of Prescott and Russell. Even upon the road, every one who travelled at all was sure to make his acquaintance somewhere, and his unbounded affability made him everybody's friend. Although his ideas were not always of the most practical sort, there was not a more public-spirited citizen in Canada. In later years his mind seemed to run upon little else than on

schemes for the development of the country. The late Sheriff belonged to an American family which emigrated a century ago from the vicinity of Plattsburgh, N. Y., and which is now scattered along the banks of the Ottawa River. He held the shrievalty of the united counties without reproach for very many years.

"His ever busy pen advocated, and he was the pioneer in railway projects, agricultural improvements and religious reforms. Nearly thirty-six of the forty years that Sheriff Treadwell held a Government office was under Queen Victoria."

It is said of him that he was the first Canadian who advocated a Pacific Railway. In 1845 he began to talk of a railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific, saying that, "if it was done with British money it would be a most important defense for Great Britain in guarding her East Indian Colonies from the aggressions of Russia."

Sheriff Treadwell's sisters, Mrs. Ann M. T. Redfield, of Syracuse, N.Y.; Miss Caroline A. Treadwell, of L'Orignal; and Mrs. Duncan Dewar, of St. Andrews, P.Q., Canada,—all of whom are deceased—were noble women. Mrs. Lætitia Platt Wales, of St. Andrews, P.Q., Canada, is the only surviving child of Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, and the only grandchild surviving of the Hon. Thomas Treadwell, patriot and statesman of the Revolutionary and "formative" period of the Government of the United States of America.

MARGARET TREADWELL SMITH,

(Great-grandchild of Hon. Thomas Treadwell.

755 Irving St., Syracuse, N. Y.,
20th Jan., 1894.

Only a faint conception is given in the above sketch, of the injustice that was done Mr. Treadwell by the Government which at that time held sway. Like many legal documents, the deed that placed him in possession of his new purchase was somewhat ambiguous, especially the description of the boundaries. The property was to have a frontage of so many leagues on the Ottawa River, and extend back, at right angles therefrom, an equal number of leagues. Mr. Treadwell, deeming the description plain enough, completed his survey correctly, as he supposed, but he learned afterwards, as thousands more have learned, that the phraseology of his patent might be so construed as to permit an endless amount of trouble and litigation.

Opposite L'Orignal there is a bend in the river; Mr. Treadwell naturally surveyed the side lines of his land, so that they were at right angles to the river as it ran past his estate. The functionaries of the Government, however, claimed that the contract meant at right angles to the general course of the river, hence insisted on a new survey, which took much of his best land, and gave him, instead, land that was low, marshy, and unfit for cultivation. In vain did he protest; correspondence almost endless ensued, and great expenses accrued in his vain efforts to get his wrongs redressed. As a *dernier ressort*, he made a personal visit to Toronto, believing that if he were in the presence of the governmental dignitaries, with his voluminous evidence that he had not acted contrary to the spirit of the writings conveyed to him by the Baron de Longueuil, they could not fail to listen, and yield to the dictates of reason and justice. But he had yet to learn that "might over right" was the principle that commanded the military oligarchy that held absolute sovereignty in Toronto. The report had preceded his arrival at the seat of government that he was a Yankee—a name at that time regarded by the Government officials as a synonym for all that was detestable. Messages reflecting on his loyalty, and representing him as an unworthy citizen, had also been forwarded by his secret enemies. Where, indeed, is the man of ability and enterprise who does not excite the envy of some craven spirit, who will chuckle at his discomfiture?

Mr. Treadwell remained not only days, but weeks, in Toronto. Numberless were the appointments made to meet him; he was always on the spot at the appointed hour, but never did he meet the parties by whose appointment he had come. Excuses the most frivolous were assigned as the cause of the disappointment, and another meeting would be arranged, only again to be disregarded.

Though weary and disgusted by such conduct, he restrained his indignation, and strove to extend his charitable feelings to the last point of leniency. It is probable, too, that, with his views of honor and dignity, he found it difficult to attribute the treatment he received to deliberate wantonness. But humiliating as was the conclusion, he was compelled to acknowledge to himself that he was being deliberately imposed upon, and that they had no idea of listening to a recital of his wrongs, much less of redressing them. We can readily imagine, therefore, with what bitterness of feeling he turned his back on Toronto and returned home. While on his way thither, he met an old friend at an hotel, to whom he detailed the story of his experience, and then taking a large bundle of papers which related to the matter which had called him to the Capital, he threw them into the fire, and vowed that he would no longer live under a Government so despotic. Time, however, the great pacificator, healed in a great measure his wounded spirit, and he spent his last days in the place where he had seen so much trouble, and lived, too, to see his son a respected and influential subject of the Canadian Government.

Of his other children, who were all very intelligent, and possessed marked individuality of character, Ann Maria (Mrs. L. H. Redfield) was a woman of remarkable ability, and distinguished for her knowledge of natural science. Her text-book, "Zoological Science, or Nature in Living Forms," is in general use in educational institutions.

The children of the late Charles Platt Treadwell and Helen Macdonnell, his wife, are:

(1) Mary Susan—married 25th October, 1885, to Matthew Williams Taylor, assistant librarian of McGill College, Montreal. Mr. Taylor is now deceased, and Mrs. Taylor's present residence is Montreal.

(2) Margaret Ann—married Thomas McMillan Kains, of St. Thomas, Ontario, son of Captain Kains, of Grenville, 3rd October, 1865. Issue, two children: Mary McMillan and Charles Frederick. Mr. Kains deceased; Mrs. Kains' present residence, Montreal.

(3) Helen Isabella—married Eden Philo Johnson, of L'Orignal, in 1877. Issue living, Chauncey, Helen and Edith. Mrs. Johnson, deceased.

(4) Grace Low—married Rev. James Fraser, 23rd September, 1874. Issue, two children: James Macdonnell and Grace Badenoch. Present residence, Cushing, P.Q.

Among the pioneers whose descendants were destined to play a prominent part in the social, moral and political history of Prescott, was a man named EDEN JOHNSON. In his youth he lived in New Hampshire, and, like many other young men of that section, he espoused the cause of his country in the Revolutionary struggle, and was one of those who followed to Quebec the ill-starred Richard Montgomery. After the close of that disastrous affair, Johnson became acquainted with and married a Miss Abbott, the daughter of a captain in the British service. He lived for a time in New Hampshire, and then moved to Canada and settled in Hawkesbury, but not many years subsequently he broke through the ice on the Ottawa while chasing a deer, and was drowned.

He left four children: three sons—William, Chauncey, Eden Abbot, and one daughter. Eden Abbot, the youngest son, being the first white child born in Hawkesbury, received as a reward for this honor a free grant of land from Government.

The eldest son, William Johnson, engaged in farming in Hawkesbury, but died at middle age. The following pen picture of two brothers of this family was discovered by the writer in an old magazine entitled "Earnest Christianity," which was published in 1875 :—

"During Reeder's ministry an influential family of brothers, large men, lived in West Hawkesbury and Longueuil. Chauncey, the eldest, was not converted till a good many years later ; but William, the next in seniority, and his younger brother, Abbott, our present subject, were the fruit of Reeder's ministry. These two brothers were quite dissimilar. Abbott was larger than the average man, but William was almost gigantic. Abbott was constitutionally calm and moderate ; William was vehement, ardent, and demonstrative. William's gifts and zeal were such as to qualify him for the class-leader's, exhorter's, and local preacher's offices, early in his religious life ; but Abbott more slowly grew up into those things. The elder brother grew the faster, but the younger, perhaps in the end, was the more matured Christian and preacher.

"In 1832 I was appointed as the colleague of the quaint but saintly John Black to the Ottawa Circuit. He drove his family around by the Coteau du Lac and the Cote St. Charles in his wagon, and I rode across the country from Moulinette to Vankleek Hill, on horseback. My first night's rest on the circuit was at Captain McCann's, a member of William Johnson's class at the Red School-house in West Hawkesbury. I 'laid over' the next day to rest my horse, and visited from house to house, escorted by the Captain, whose conversation on the way was very spiritual. Among other things he informed me that he and his leader, W. J., had covenanted to meet each other in spirit three times a day, to pray for what they called the 'second blessing,' by which they meant the blessing of a new heart. Among the many houses to which the Captain took me was that of the leader, William Johnson, where, if I mistake not, I also met his brother Abbott, who, at that time, was not an office-bearer in the church, at all. William was then beginning to fail in health, consumption having evidently marked him for its own. His skin was pale ; and his once ringing, mighty voice was hoarse and husky, and the flow of his words was checked from his panting for breath. His soul seemed bound up in his class and the religious interests of his neighborhood, and his

"Longing heart was all on fire.
To be dissolved in love.

"The writer of the article, referring to Rev. G. T. Playter, says :

"That calm, judicially-minded man always spoke of the pious coterie of Brother Abbott Johnson Sisters Clarke, Hunter and McAlpine, with admiration bordering on enthusiasm. I may just say that, so far as my recollection goes (and I often met with Brother A. Johnson at District and Camp meetings, for he became Recording Steward of his circuit, as well as Local Preacher), the first impulse of that work of holiness arose from the perusal of the life of Hester Ann Rogers, a piece of religious biography which has never been excelled.

"A word of contrast between William and Abbott as preachers, and I will open the way for Brother Hurlburt's letter. William was the more gifted naturally—Abbott was the better educated ; the former had a loud, clear, ringing voice—the latter a soft but impressive one ; William's words flowed the faster—Abbott's were the more pondered and weighty ; William would awake the more sinners, but Abbott would, in the end, promote the wider revival, by getting the church in a state to work for God when he was absent.

"Now to the Rev. Mr. Hurlburt's letter ; he says of our subject : Eden Abbott Johnson was the first white child born on that part of the Ottawa ; the date I cannot tell. According to a statement of his own, the early part of his religious life was not distinguished for anything remarkable in the way of religious zeal and depth of personal piety.

"His brother William, who died before I went to the old Ottawa Circuit, was a local preacher and class leader in his own neighborhood, and at the time of his death the charge of the class devolved upon Abbott. But his brother told him, that though his desires were good, and though he was willing to be useful, yet he was not qualified for the duties of such an office, and impressed upon him the necessity and duty of a fuller consecration to God, and of seeking and enjoying a greater depth of personal piety. This was the means of awakening him to a sense of his duty and his need, and leading him to seek a greater fulness of personal salvation. The above is the substance of the account which I had from him. It was (I think) in 1835 that I became acquainted with him. In 'a little wagon' (as we called them in those days), with wife and three children, I had performed a long and hard journey from Mr. Link's, a few miles beyond Cornwall, to Brother Johnson's, three or four miles the other side of 'Vankleek Hill.' It was late at night when I reached his house. The family was in bed—horse completely jaded out—self and wife 'tired to death'—children tired, sleepy—

indeed asleep—cross and hungry. We aroused the family. In those good old times, a Methodist family would rise at any time in the night to receive, to make welcome and as comfortable as possible an itinerant and family. Though so long ago, I remember the manner in which he received us; and, especially, his sympathy for the children—repeating several times—‘now, this makes me sorry.’ He was then a widower. In the autumn of this year (I think, in connection with our Quarterly Meeting), we commenced a four days’ meeting in the upper part of William Johnson’s house,—a two-story building; Metcalfe was there. There were three or four persons deeply awakened in the course of the services. My recollection does not enable me to say there were any clear conversions; I think not. I was rather disposed to close the services; but Brother Johnson would not hear of that. His soul yearned for the conversion of his neighbors. He travailed in deep anguish for the salvation of souls. Before the meeting was dismissed, on Sabbath afternoon, he pressed forward and addressed the congregation in fervent exhortation, entreaty and expostulation, and delivered from a soul glowing with incandescent heat. I never heard that address exceeded. We did not close; the meetings were continued in the ‘Red School House.’ There were not less than fifty that professed conversion. This was the visible beginning of that great revival—not less than 400 professed conversion during that year. The late Stephen Brownell was my colleague. He could endure any amount of labor, and a more willing helper I never had—a more agreeable brother I could not wish. As you mentioned, Brother Johnson was my colleague the second year. I returned at the end of the second year, about 70 persons professing the blessing of entire sanctification. Brother Johnson was greatly instrumental in promoting that work. He made a clear and distinct profession of entire sanctification, and that, as a continuous experience; and I fully believed that he enjoyed it. He understood what he said on that subject. He professed to enjoy constant communion with God, and conscious answer to prayer. His power in prayer was remarkable; he possessed strong faith in God—his fervency was such as I have seldom heard. He seemed to pray with a conviction that he was not to be denied; he persevered, until he felt that God had answered. In these little gatherings which were held at Brother Clark’s, under his pleadings with God, for the outpouring of His spirit, the house seemed filled with the Divine presence, and those present would be powerfully affected. The same might be said of the prayers of others of that company, especially of Mrs. McAlpine. His zeal for God and love for souls consumed him. A penitent seeker of salvation seemed to draw out his whole soul in its behalf, and he felt as if he could not give up pleading with God, till the blessing of conscious pardon was obtained. The impression which his spirit and the general tenor of his life made on the community around was great, and its influence for good was felt in general through the circuit. I have no recollection at the present of having overheard any objection to his Christian character. The manner of his life seemed to silence objections, and even suspicion; and I would say the impression was universal, that Abbott Johnson was a truly godly and deeply pious man. The Rev. J. F. Playter published in the *Guardian* some account of his Christian character, life and death. I doubt whether he was prepared to appreciate such a man as Brother Johnson was, or fully to understand him. I thought that the description did not do him full justice.

“The editor of the *Earnest Christianity* says: ‘We have searched the files of the *Guardian*,—but can find no particulars of Mr. Johnson’s last days. His nephew, the Rev. Joshua H. Johnson, I think, informed me, his death occurred about the year 1839. So soon after his entire sanctification did he reach the goal. But all who knew him testified that he died as he lived—supremely devoted to God and exulting in his great salvation. His memory in the Ottawa country, to this hour, is fragrant with the odor of sanctity. Recalling the character of this saintly man has had a hallowing influence on the writer’s heart; and if the perusal of what he and his friend Hurlburt have written has the same effect on the reader, which he sincerely prays, his end will be answered. May all follow him as he followed Christ.

“JOHN CARROLL.”

CHAUNCEY JOHNSON, the brother of the two so graphically portrayed in the sketch of Mr. Carroll, became very prominent in the social and political fabrics of the County. He was one of the first Magistrates appointed for the Ottawa District, was a member for Longueuil of the old District Council, and Warden several years. He died in 1861 at the age of 69. He had several sons, some of whom became prominent in business, political or professional life. One of these, Joshua H. Johnson, became one of the leading ministers in the Methodist Church; Eden Johnson, another of the sons, was Captain of the first steamer that plied the Ottawa between Grenville and Bytown; Thomas Hall, a third son, was an influential merchant in L’Orignal, and represented Prescott County in Parliament eight years, and afterward

was appointed Stipendiary Magistrate, and then became Assistant Commissioner of Crown Lands for Ontario. Alfred, another of these brothers, when young went to Wisconsin, and became clerk of the Legislature of that State, and was once candidate for Congress, though unsuccessful. He afterward was elected to the City Clerkship of Milwaukee, but died not long subsequently.

Chauncey Johnson, jun., the fourth son, in order of age of this large family, was prominently identified with the history of his native County. He was a Justice of the Peace, Municipal Councillor and Warden of Prescott and Russell, and held the position of Postmaster of L'Orignal forty years. For some time previous to his death, he was Crown Timber Agent. He was married 3rd February, 1834, to Phila S. Cushman, of Georgia, Vt. She was a lineal descendant of Robert Cushman prominent in early American history. Mr. Johnson died 17th October, 1874, aged 63; Mrs. Johnson died 30th October, 1888, aged 72. They had three sons and one daughter that arrived at maturity.

Eden Abbott Johnson, grandson of one of those described above, was born in West Hawkesbury; he and a sister were the only children of his father by a second marriage; their mother being the widow of George Huntington of Compton Co., Quebec. In his youthful days, Mr. Johnson was employed as clerk in a mercantile house, after which he studied law and passed his first examination. He had, however, received a first class certificate from a Military School, and when the Fenian excitement broke out in 1866, he was offered the command of one of the companies of the 18th Battalion, and left his law studies to accept it. Two companies of 65 men each were organized in Prescott and Russell at this period, designed for active service. They were first stationed at Cornwall, but afterward at Ottawa.

Mr. Johnson returned to L'Orignal, and for some time was engaged with municipal affairs, being clerk for several years of the Township of Longueuil, and then of the village of L'Orignal. He also served as Township and County Auditor, and for six years as Reeve of L'Orignal; he resigned in 1890, to accept the County Clerkship. He is chairman of the local School Board, and for some time held the same position in the High School Board, and in 1886 was Warden of the United Counties of Prescott and Russell. He was married 8th November, 1868, to Miss Laura Jean Workman, niece of the late William and Thomas Workman of Montreal. He is District Deputy Grand Master of Ottawa District No. 16, G. R. C., and Royal Arch Mason under the Grand Lodge of Ireland. St. John's Lodge of Vankleek Hill, of which Mr. Johnson was Master, surrendered its warrant, 18th December, 1889, being the last in the Province of Ontario to surrender its warrant and come under the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Eden P. Johnson, the eldest son of Chauncey Johnson, jr., was an assistant in his father's business, carried on the correspondence, and, at his father's death, succeeded to different positions he had held. Besides these, he has also been Official Assignee, and was appointed Police Magistrate in 1883, and Clerk of the Village Council in 1884, which position he still occupies. He has been twice married—first 4th October, 1859, to Sarah J., daughter of the late John W. Marston, Esq.; she died 29th November, 1867, and he next married, 5th September, 1877, Helen Isabel, third daughter of Sheriff Treadwell; she died 23rd January, 1889. By his first marriage he had one son and a daughter; by the second two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Alfred S., who won distinction for scholarship in Toronto University, of which Institution he is a graduate, is now editor of the *Encyclopedia of Current Literature Review*, published in Buffalo, N.Y. He was formerly Fellow and Lecturer in Toronto University, and Cornell, and for three years was President of Denmark College, Iowa.

The following is an obituary copied from *The Prescott and Russell Advocate* of April, 1890 :—

"It is our sad duty to announce the demise, on Friday, the 21st March ult., of LT.-COL. MURRAY of this place. The deceased was born in the County of Antrim, Ireland, 5th May, 1792, and at the time of his death had almost completed his 98th year. He emigrated to Canada in the year 1819, arriving in Quebec on the 5th May—his birthday—of that year. His three brothers preceded him to this country many years. On his arrival in Canada the deceased took up his abode in this vicinity, being one of the early pioneers of the Ottawa Valley, where he remained up to the time of his death.

"During the troubles of 1837, Col. Murray took an active part, under the late Col. Kearns, in suppressing the Rebellion; shortly afterward was created Captain in the Canadian Militia, and in due time was further promoted to the highest rank in the Canadian service—a position he held upward of twenty years. In the early settlement of this section, he took part in many of the works which at that time were almost gigantic in magnitude, such, for instance, as the opening of public roads and building of bridges. It is said, too, that the L'Original wharf is a specimen of his handiwork. Of a genial and hospitable disposition, no traveller or stranger ever missed a night's lodging or went hungry from his door, and no neighbor in trouble was without his sympathy or assistance. Through life he was a staunch Episcopalian, and in death he was consoled by a firm belief in that happiness hereafter which is the consolation of all Christians. Though afflicted for many years, he bore his sufferings with resignation, and always had a kind and pleasant remark for those around him. A remarkable circumstance in his old age was the sharpness of his memory and the clearness of his intellect, equalling those of a man of middle age. He leaves, to mourn his loss, two sons and four daughters; Mr. James Murray for several years was Reeve of this Municipality; his eldest son, T. C. Murray, formerly of Deux Rivières, who also represented his Municipality in the County Council; Eliza, the wife of G. Barton, Esq., of L'Original; Sarah M. A. Morrison, the eldest daughter, married to G. Bangs, Esq., of N. W. T., and two unmarried who live with their brother James on the homestead, where their late father was cared for with the greatest tenderness during his long illness. In the deceased, L'Original loses one of the links which bound her to the past, and one of her best citizens."

The homestead occupied by the son, Mr. James Murray, and his two sisters is a beautiful farm in a high state of cultivation, and sustaining a large stock. A good lime stone quarry on it has provided stone for many of the buildings of this section.

Mrs. Murray, wife of the late Col. Murray, died 3rd March, 1884. The following is an extract from her obituary published in *The News*, of March 4th, 1884:—

"Mrs. Murray was noted during a long life for benevolence to neighbors and strangers. There are many old residents of this County, who are now approaching the 'sear and yellow leaf,' who will recollect in their childhood those little acts of kindness by the deceased which made her residence the much sought resort by many little ones. She was 78 years of age—a woman highly esteemed in life and mourned in death by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance. Her funeral obsequies took place on Thursday, and were attended by a very large assemblage of the more respectable of the surrounding country."

ELISHA CASS was one of the pioneers who came with Mr. Treadwell to Longueuil, in 1798. He had formerly lived in New England, but being a U. E. Loyalist he came to Canada, and finally settled in this seignior (on land now owned and occupied by Alexander Johnstone). He cleared up the land, and lived here till his death, about 1850. He married Elizabeth Story, sister to the wife of Col. Joseph Fortune. They had fourteen children, of whom eleven—four sons and seven daughters—grew up. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Donald McDonald, who

represented Prescott and Russell in Parliament three terms.

Josiah Cass, the eldest son, was married 22nd December, 1829, to Elizabeth Howes; they had eleven children—ten sons and one daughter; but two of the sons died in infancy. He settled on a part of the homestead, which he cleared of its forest; he died 23rd August, 1853, aged 57; Mrs. Cass died 15th August, 1894, aged 79.

Charles Avery, their youngest son, remained on the homestead; he was married 6th July, 1875, to Mary, daughter of J. Cross, of West Hawkesbury. He has added to his original farm, and now possesses 200 acres, with good buildings, a fine stock of cattle, an apple orchard comprising three or four acres, and a large sugar orchard. His residence is very pleasantly located, surrounded by trees and shrubbery. Mr. Cass is one of the respected and influential citizens of this section, and, besides having filled responsible municipal offices, he is Superintendent of the Methodist Sabbath-School at Cassburn. He has three children—sons—living. Leslie, the eldest, has taken a course of instruction at the Agricultural College at Guelph, Ont.; the other two sons are still at home.

Mr. Cass has a brother, Andrew, living in Brainard, Minnesota, and another one, James, in Seattle, Washington Ty., and a sister, Henrietta, married to Rev. John Tozeland, in Gladstone, Manitoba.

THE HON. ALEXANDER GRANT was among the very early settlers on the Ottawa. He was born in 1774, in Inverness Shire, Scotland, and came to America in 1785, with his father, John Grant, of Duldregan. His family was an old one, closely allied to the Grants of Shewglie and Moy; his mother was Catherine Grant of Corriemonie, whose family charter dates back to 1509, in the reign of James IV, and his grandmother was Jane Ogilvie, daughter of Ogilvie of Kimpeenin Castle, and niece of the Earl of Seafield. While still quite young Mr. Grant obtained a situation with the North-West Fur Company, and for some years had charge of various trading posts they had established. Believing, however, that greater profits could be realized, he left the Company in 1805, purchased a tract of land since known as L'Original Point, and for a number of years traded with the Indians on his own account.

In 1808, he married Jane McDonell, eldest daughter of Capt. Allan McDonell, of the King's Royal Yorkers, who came to Canada after the Revolution, and settled in Matilda, County of Dundas. At the time of his arrival there were but few settlers in the country, and these much scattered. L'Original, where there was a mill and a few houses, was called New Longueuil, but a number of years afterwards, the name was changed through the influence of Mr. Hotham, M.P., in compliment to Mr. Grant. Like many other men of means and education who settled in the country, he was interested in its moral and social advancement; he was anxious to witness the march of improvement and civilization, and, to this end, contributed both influence and money. It was chiefly through his exertions that the first churches, Catholic and Presbyterian, were erected at L'Original.

In 1806, while on a hunting expedition with a few others, he discovered the now celebrated Caledonia Springs; some of the party, on drinking the water, became greatly alarmed, fearing that it was poison.

For many years Mr. Grant commanded the 1st Regiment of Prescott militia, and in 1831, he was summoned to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada by Sir John Colborne. He died in 1848, at the age of 75. He was a man of generous impulses and kindly feeling, and many, at the time of his decease, could speak of these qualities with gratitude. He had eight children—six daughters and two sons—Marcella, married to Francis Hunter, late of the Receiver General's Department, died in 1848; Catherine, married to John Buchanan, son of Dr. Buchanan, of the

49th Regiment, died in 1882; John, who was a Captain in the 5th Battalion, during the Rebellion, died in 1848; Harriet, still living; Mary, married to Dr. Donnelly, of Windsor, Ont., son of Dr. Donnelly of the Royal Navy, died in 1889; Jane died in 1855; Ellen, still living; Allan was a barrister, an M.A. and Gold Medallist of Toronto University; he was, also, Lieut.-Col. of the 18th Battalion of Prescott militia.

L'Original.

This name is derived from the French, and signifies "the moose," an animal formerly abounding in large numbers in this locality. The village is located on rising ground near the Ottawa, which here forms a beautiful and expansive sheet of water three miles in breadth, known as L'Original Bay. Viewed from the opposite shore, or from the deck of a steamer plying the river, L'Original has a queenly appearance—the spires of her churches and her public buildings, standing prominently in the range of vision, give to the place an air of city-like magnificence. This idea of its size and beauty is considerably modified by a nearer approach; but illusory as a distant view may have been, one cannot deny, on visiting L'Original, that it is a very pretty village. Like many other villages which have neither important manufactories nor commercial facilities to foster growth, its development has been very slow. In former years the English-speaking population was largely in the majority, but at present the French element forms at least one-half the entire number.

Being the *chef lieu* of the county, L'Original has naturally been a place of some note and importance, but it was not until about 1825, that it possessed many of the characteristics of a village. At that time the dwellings numbered about a dozen; there was one store, opened by a man named McIntyre, a tannery conducted by William Wait, and a public house by John O'Brian.

Previous to the erection of the Court House and Jail the school-house had been used for court sittings, and a private house—generally that of the sheriff—for the incarceration of prisoners. On the 1st of March, 1824, Jacob Marston, jr., gave a deed of land, in trust, to George Hamilton, Alex. Grant and Donald Macdonald for the erection of a Court House and Jail. Though the building at that time erected answered all the necessities of the period, considerable additions have since been made to it, so that now it is quite an imposing structure. Besides this building and the four churches, the following public buildings, which are all brick, add much to the architectural appearance of L'Original: The Registry Office erected in 1875, the commodious High School building erected in 1877, and the Masonic Temple in 1873. There are also three hotels in the village—large in size and respectable in appearance.

The few following paragraphs relating to the administration of justice in early days are copied verbatim from the old Court records—the spelling being given as found therein. It will possibly surprise some of the good citizens of L'Original to learn that the following sentence was executed within the limits of their corporation:

“ 25th June, 1817 { “ For felony
The King *vs.* Andrew Carrier
John Macdonnell, Esq., Chairman.”

“ Andrew Carrier being indicted for felony is put upon his *trial* for taking and carrying a quantity of flour out of the grist mill of Messrs. Hamilton and Gibson, pleads not guilty. The evidence being examined, viz.: Charles Lowe and Joachim

Lacurier, the jury find a bill against the said Andrew Carrier, being guilty of feloniously taking and carrying away said flour.

"Ordered that the prisoner Andrew Carrier do pay all costs and expenses accrued in consequence of the prosecution, since the committing the theft; that the said Andrew Carrier shall receive thirty-nine lashes on his naked back, to be inflicted as the law doth direct, at the hour of 12 o'clock in the day time of Wednesday, the 26th inst., and then to be discharged."

The records show that "For Larceny" "The prisoner J. B. Joannise" was sentenced 25th September, 1828, to be imprisoned for ten days; on the last day of which "he is to stand publicly exposed in the pillory, in front of the gaol, between the hours of 12 and 1 o'clock in the afternoon."

The first day of January in those good old days evidently offered as much of a temptation to carousal as it does at present.

"THE KING vs. ANDREW LONG.

"John Westover deposed on oath, that, on the first day of January, 1816, in the night time, between the hours of 11 and 10 o'clock of the next day, Alexander Long entered the house of him, the said John Westover, contrary to his will, and did remain contrary to his desire, and did hold and prevent him, the said J. Westover, from turning him out; and Artemissa Westover declares the said A. Long did as above stated." The charge being given to the jury by the court, they retired; the Court adjourned for one hour; the jury being returned do declare their verdict as follows: that they consider the prisoner at the bar, viz.: Alexander Long, *Gilty*. John Macdonell, Esq., chairman, declares the sentence as follows:

"You, Alexander Long, for an assault on the house and person of John Westover, you have been tried before a jury of your country, which jury has found you guilty; there have many aggravating circumstances appeared before the Court, who recommend it to you, in future, to alter your conduct towards John Westover and his family. They sentence you to pay a fine to the King, to be applied as the law directs, of fifteen pounds, to be paid to the Court or person by their appointment; to find security for your good behavior, and keeping the peace within the District, to all His Majesty's liege and loyal subjects, for the space of three years—yourself in the penal sum of one hundred and fifty pounds each, and to remain in the custody of the sheriff until the sentence be fully complied with. The said Alexander Long is committed to gaol of the Eastern District until the sentence be complied with."

It is to be hoped that the fine of £15, together with the payment of the costs of prosecution, was sufficient to induce A. Long to "alter his conduct toward John Westover and family" as the Justice suggested.

"At a Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace holden in said District, on the fourteenth day of January, 1817, at the school house in the township of Longueuil.

"CHAIRMAN PRESENT, GEO. HAMILTON.

"Constables
present." {
Elijah Brown.
John Harwick.
Martin McMichael.

"Esquires." {
John Macdonald.
Alex. Grant.
Chauncey Johnson.
Philo Hall.
Joseph Kellogg.
Peter F. Leroy.
Thomas Mears.

"GRAND JURY."

"Joseph Hall, Abraham Allen, E. Thomas, Asa Cook, Wm. Wait, Joseph Jackson, Sylvanus Warren, Amasa Church, Calvin Hawes, Jeremiah Marston, Omry Edy, Joshua Hall.

"PETIT JURY."

"B. J. Frost (Foreman), Caleb Welden, Joseph Vallée, Jacob Marston, Alex. Cameron, Robert Rose, Joseph Buck, Joseph P. Cass, Horran Kellogg, Proctor Johnson, James Wills, Asa Bancroft, Thomas Hall."

Two executions of criminals have occurred in L'Original, both in recent years. Fred. W. Mann was hanged in the year 1883, for murder, an account of which is given in the history of Little Rideau, E. Hawkesbury; and in 1893 Laroque was hanged here for the murder of two young girls—sisters—in a neighboring township.

"CHURCHES."

"Examples of eminent sanctity connected with Canadian Methodism."

Abbott Johnson.—"The early English-speaking settlers in the townships and seigniories bordering on the noble Ottawa River, properly called by the French, Rivière Le Grande, from the Long Sault to the Lake of the Two Mountains, were mostly of American origin and of Puritan antecedents. An interesting people were they—distinguished by intelligence, industry, and hospitality. For some years after their first settlement in the seigniory of Longueuil, townships of East and West Hawkesbury, seigniory of Vaudreuil, townships of Grenville, Chatham, and the seigniory of Argenteuil, their religious opportunities were small indeed. We have reason to believe those isolated settlements were sometimes visited by the Methodist preachers on the old Oswegatchie Circuit, who either crossed the Glengarry country or coasted the northern shore of the St. Lawrence and the south-western shore of the Ottawa, before the incoming of the present century; but in the year 1800 they had an appointment made to themselves by the New York Conference in the person of Daniel Pickett, a native raised Canadian preacher. From that onwards they received a preacher to themselves, till the tragical, lamented death of Robert Hibbard, by drowning, in the fall of 1812, created a hiatus, poorly filled up by Presiding Elder's supplies during the war ending in 1815. At the conference of that year, no return was made for Ottawa, although the membership had once stood as high as 117. We are sure that at the date referred to (1815) the membership was small and a good deal disorganized, and perhaps we should say demoralized.

"It was now, however, destined to rise again. The appointment by the General Conference of that intensely devout young preacher, of two years standing in the itineracy, Nathaniel Reeder, who himself deserves to be enrolled among these 'instances of eminent sanctity,' was a God-send to the little societies and English-speaking settlements in that region, albeit he was removed before the year was out, and another was sent on in the person of Israel Chamberlayne. Mr. Reeder traversed the country from La Chute to the Bay of Pancote, and from l'Original to Côte St. Charles. He seemed, whether in the house or on horseback, to be in a constant frame of prayer and communion with God and heaven. His accoutrements, as a travelling preacher, his solemnity of manner, and a peculiarly unearthly and ethereal expression of countenance, Mr. Johnson himself informed me, would arrest the attention of the passing travellers, and draw their eyes after him as far as they could follow him. The next year the return for the Circuit was the highest it had ever been, namely 153. There was a revival all over the Circuit during the few months Reeder was there."

Table showing the names of the ministers and their assistants as well as the state of the Church from 1841 to 1867 :

		Number of Members.	Church Relie Fund.	Contingent Fund.	Educational Fund.	Sup. Min. Fund.
			\$	\$	\$	\$
1841	Geo. B. Butcher .....	.....	....	....	....	....
42	George Beynon	223	....	7.18	....	0.50
43	George Beynon, James Elliott	206	....	1.00	....	....
44	James Hughes, Charles Taggart	265	....	7.03	....	4.50
45	United with St. Andrews	280	....	7.10	....	3.50
46	Joseph Reynolds, Thomas Hanna	252	....	7.60	....	3.75
47	Joseph Reynolds, Erastus Hurlburt	218	....	7.98	....	1.10
48	James Greener, John Armstrong, 2nd.	179	4.14	4.96	....	0.90
49	James Greener, Noble Armstrong	192	4.26	5.88	....	3.20
50	David C. Clappison, Richard M. Hammond ..	215	4.34	5.95	....	4.00
51	David C. Clappison, Henry McDowell	218	4.40	6.60	....	5.20
52	David C. Clappison, Silas Huntingdon	207	11.04	7.15	....	6.73
53	Wm. Morton, Robert Hobbs	216	6.06	9.00	....	6.93
54	Wm. Morton, Andrew Armstrong	180	6.05	10.66	....	8.42
55	Wm. Morton, James Roy	140	6.00	8.71	5.86	10.50
56	Wm. Morton, Joseph Kilgour	122	6.05	8.79	3.00	10.59
57	Richard M. Hammond, John D. Pugh	143	6.00	8.80	4.58	12.00
58	Richard M. Hammond, John D. Pugh	150	3.00	8.87	3.27	12.00
59	Edmund E. Sweet, Archelaus Doxee	139	3.15	9.00	2.50	12.83
60	Edmund E. Sweet, John Hyndman	99	3.60	9.10	2.53	10.10
61	Wm. S. Blackstock, Samuel W. Messmore ..	119	4.00	9.79	2.90	13.00
62	Wm. M. Blackstock	95	5.38	6.78	4.52	14.75
63	Wm. S. Blackstock, Isaac Gold	130	5.68	10.10	6.26	10.00
64	Wm. D. Brown, Thomas G. Williams	135	3.75	10.44	4.99	11.00
65	Wm. D. Brown, Robert Bell	135	3.81	10.52	5.05	14.50
66	David Chalmers	135	5.48	10.60	5.08	15.00
67	David Chalmers, Daniel Connolly	143	6.00	13.50	7.00	20.00

The following list has been supplied by Mr. James Steele of Vankleek Hill:

68	Rev. David Chalmers	John C. Garrett.
69	" Wm. S. McCullough	Robert Lee.
70	" Geo. Kennedy	Thomas Johnson.
71	" John Wilson	John Tozeland.
72	" "	Richd. Shier and Arthur Whiteside.

Zion Church, E. Hawkesbury, erected in 1872.

73 Rev. John Burwash

Rev. William S. Jamieson.

The Circuit divided in 1874, the East Hawkesbury section being detached.

Vankleek Hill Circuit.

Point Fortune Circuit.

Superintendent.

Assistants.

74 Rev. William J. Joliffe

Rev. Gorham A. Gifford.

75 " "

"

76 " "

"

77 Rev. Edmund S. Shorey

Rev. Edward H. Taylor.

78 " "

"

The Circuits were reunited in 1879 under the name of Vankleek Hill.

79 Rev. Jabez B. Keough.....Revds. Geo. H. Davis and Silas Huntingdon.
Mr. Keough died on this Circuit.

80 Rev. Samuel G. Phillips.....Rev. Barry Pierce.

81 " " " " " "

83 " John H. Stewart....." Charles Redgrave.

84 " " " " " Eber B. Cumming.

85 " " " " " William A. Hanna.

86 " Robert T. Oliver....." " "

87 " " " " " Wesley Bick & N. Eastman, local preachers.

88 " " " " " George Mossop.

The new Vankleek Hill Church and Parsonage built in 1888.

89 Rev. William Philp.....Rev. Geo. Wain.

90 " " " " " Richard Corrigan.

91 " " " " " Alfred J. Belton.

92 " John M. Tredrea....." " (E. Kelly).

93 " " " " " William Cashmore, D. A. Lough & Calvert.

94 " " " " " G: E. Bates, W: A. Patterson.

A modest church, very neat and pleasant in the interior, was erected in 1894. It is usually well filled on the Sabbath.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

BY REV. JAMES BENNETT.

The people that have no history are sometimes said to be fortunate; this needs some qualification. There may be untoward circumstances that have hindered the recording of the history that has been already made. The following sketch is an outline of the principal features; it is confessedly meagre. Much of the material is scattered in the memories of persons formerly connected with L'Orignal, and in letters and other sources not at command. The first trace of the congregation of Presbyterians is found about 1822. In or about that year, the Rev. Mr. McLaurin, who was a minister of the Church of Scotland, and had been settled in Lochiel, received an appointment from the Government of Grammar School teacher for the District of Ottawa. The school was here. At the same time he held the pastorate of Lochiel, Glengarry and L'Orignal. He lived here until his death in 1833. He is buried at Cassburn. He was a man of scholastic and literary attainments, a good teacher, an excellent business man, and of genial disposition.

It was during his stay here that the present church edifice was built in 1832. It was not finished, however, for want of funds for about four years thereafter. Before that date the congregation worshipped in the Grammar School of the district, and sometimes in the Court House. The pulpit bible now in use was presented by the Ottawa Auxiliary Bible Society to the Presbyterian congregation worshipping in the Court House, L'Orignal, in 1832.

The building is of stone, and very substantial. It reflects credit on the generous and pious disposition of the original founders, and gives evidence of the hopefulness of growth in the village and congregation that time has not justified. It was 50 ft. by 45 ft. inside measure. These proportions show that it was capable of being very much lengthened and the proportions improved. This was the intention of the founders, but the addition, so far, has not been needed. The trustees of the property were the Hon. Alex. Grant, Wm. Wait, tanner of the village of L'Orignal, Charles Platt Treadwell, John W. Marston and Peter Sterling, of the Township of Caledonia. These men and others were most generous givers to the building. At that early date, worshippers came from the east of Ottawa, and some from Caledonia.

The site and grounds, about three-quarters of an acre, were the gift of Charles P. Treadwell, for the purpose of erecting thereon a house of public worship, and for burial ground, and to be forever so used and in connection with the Established Church of Scotland.

The ten years following the death of Mr. McLaurin are a blank at present. The writer believes it was in some way connected with Plantagenet. On 5th June, 1844, Colin Gregor, a licentiate and teacher of the Grammar School, was ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of L'Original and Plantagenet. He had taught school for some time before that date, and also preached. It was at this time that the Sunday School is known to have been organized, but it is believed to have been in existence earlier. It is to be observed that this settlement coincides with "the disruption." Both these congregations, however, L'Original and Plantagenet, continued in connection with the Church of Scotland. Mr. Gregor labored here with great acceptance until 1848, when he was translated to Guelph. He continued there until 1857, when failing health bade him seek a lighter charge. He returned to Plantagenet, and died there in 1864. The distance between L'Original and the Smith Church in Plantagenet, where service was held, is 24 miles; it will therefore be seen the charge was not a sinecure.

From 1848 to 1852 the Rev. Andrew Bell was settled over the charges of L'Original and Plantagenet. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Wm. Bell, of Perth, whose family were so eminent for intellectual ability both in literature and science. The youngest son is at present alive, and fills the office of Registrar of Queen's University, Kingston. Mr. Bell studied in Arts and Theology at Glasgow University. Stories are told of the battle with poverty during those days. To increase the store, he wrote for the newspapers—one series of letters was afterwards published in book form—"Letters for Intending Emigrants." It brought the student some money and a little fame. He economized by being his own cook, and let the fire die after the porridge was cooked. However, he managed to cultivate letters, and also made the acquaintance of the lady that ultimately became his partner in life.

He was an enthusiast in Geology. The boys of that time remember him, among other things, by his sermons, one hour by the clock—and by his specimen-sack.

He died at L'Original, in harness, in 1856; he was Clerk of the Synod of the Church till the last. In that year (1856), the Rev. Wm. Johnstone was appointed to the charge of L'Original alone. He remained here for four years, when he was called to Arnprior as its first minister. From that date the records of school and session are to be had for matter of history.

The session is composed of Rev. Wm. Johnstone, C. P. Treadwell and James Wallace.

From a "return." Families reported are 45; Communicants, 33.

Ordinary Collections	\$36 40
For Ministers, Widows and Orphans	16 00
For Synod Fund.....	4 00
For French Mission Fund.....	0 00
For Bursary Fund.....	5 00
For all other special purposes.....	16 00

\$77 00

Number attending School, 64. Number attending Bible Class, 13.

The answers to the following questions are worth transcribing in full:

"What are the other principal denominations? Roman Catholic, Episcopalians, Congregationalists, Wesleyans and Episcopal Methodists."

Under the heading General Remarks, there is this spicy note: "Evangelical religion in this part of the country is at a very low ebb; what with sectarian divisions and their frequent explosions, to the great scandal of the Church of Christ, and what with unfaithful pastors, and consequently, the abounding of the godless and profane, many years, perhaps a whole generation, shall have to pass away, before there will be among the people, generally, anything like an interest taken in the good cause; while at the bottom of the whole, the agents of the man of sin are busily employed scattering the seeds of atheism and infidelity."

The last return made by Mr. Johnstone gives "Families connected, 51; Communicants, 37. The attendance at the forenoon service, 100; afternoon, 90." These seem to give the high-water mark in connection with the statistics of the congregation. It may be of some interest to compare with the present.

Mr. Johnstone left in March, 1860. Mr. Colin Gregor, then living at Plantagenet, being moderator *pro tem*. On 8th August, 1860, as the result of previous deliberation, a petition was sent to Presbytery of Glengarry, asking to be united with Hawkesbury in one pastoral charge. There was also a petition to the same effect from Hawkesbury Mills. Steps were taken to effect the same, by asking authority of the Synod. And the first meeting of the United Session of L'Original and Hawkesbury was held in L'Original on 2nd December, 1860, Rev. G. D. Ferguson presiding, and Elders, C. P. Treadwell, David Buchan, John Waddel and David Fairbairn.

The congregations worked harmoniously together until Mr. Fairlie's translation, when, because of the growth of Hawkesbury, it was considered better to form separate charges. The separation took place in 1889, and the subsequent history has justified the separation.

The Rev. Mr. Ferguson continued in charge of L'Original and Hawkesbury until his installation into the chair of English Literature and History at Queen's College, Kingston. He worthily fills the chair of History at this present time. During his time the congregation prospered. The present beautiful church at Hawkesbury was built, and the substantial Manse at L'Original, both of which were clear of debt, through his exertions. The vacancy caused by Mr. Ferguson's removal was speedily filled, but all too briefly occupied by Rev. W. MacLennan.

Mr. MacLennan was ordained and inducted into the united charge of L'Original and Hawkesbury early in 1870, and died on 8th December, 1873. His memory is fragrant; the Session speaks thus: "Gentle and generous in all the relations of private life, he was much beloved and admired. Earnest and faithful in his ministry, he ever sought by his life and teaching to lead to the Saviour those placed under his pastoral care. The Session desire to bear testimony to the marked success of his labors."

During this period, the initial steps for union of the various Presbyterian churches in Canada were considered by the sessions and congregations. Answers favorable to union were hearty and unanimous.

In 1874, the Rev. John Fairlie, recently from Scotland, became minister, and continued over the double charge until 1st June, 1888, when he resigned, and was subsequently translated to Lansdowne in Kingston Presbytery. By action of the Presbytery of Ottawa, on 11th November, 1888, the two congregations were erected into two charges; this was done by petition of the congregations.

On the 19th February, 1889, Rev. Mr. Bennett, formerly of Côte des Neiges, Montreal, was inducted into the charge of L'Original. The congregation though small is noted for liberality and public spirit; missions are generously supported. The return of last year may be given to compare with the earliest that we have. The families now are fewer, though the communicants are more, and for missions there were given \$152.

There is evidently an increased ability to give compared with 1857, and, moreover, people are better trained to give. The Sunday School, to-day, has upon the roll 64 names, just the same number that was returned at the earlier date.

By inquiries respecting the history of Mr. Bennett, we have learned the following :

The REV. JAMES BENNETT was born in Scotland in 1850, and received his early education at the public and grammar schools of Keith, Banffshire.

After being employed a while as clerk, he was induced to come to Canada by seeing appeals for men for the ministry, and he arrived here in 1875. He entered McGill University, where he completed the Arts course, and then took a Theological course at Queen's University, Kingston. In 1884, he was called to Cote des Neiges Presbytery, Montreal, where he remained about four years, and then resigned ; he was called to L'Original in 1889.

Mr. Bennett preaches a clear, sound, practical sermon ; he presents subjects for thought in a concise and forcible manner, and his future biographer may well say :

" His preaching much, but more his practice wrought,
A living sermon of the truths he taught."

He married Miss Agnes Phillips, daughter of Thomas Phillips, Outremont, Montreal. From the earnestness with which Mrs. Bennett contributes to the promotion of every good work, she is reputed the ideal wife of a minister.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first priest to labor here was the Rev. J. H. Macdonough, who formed a Church in 1836.

The present church edifice, which is a very large one, was built between the years 1848 and 1850 by the Rev. A. N. Brassard ; the presbytery was erected in 1869. The present incumbent, Rev. O. Bérubé, has made an addition to the church building at an expense of \$11,000. This is by far the largest in membership of any church in L'Original ; the communicants number 900.

ANGLICAN CHURCH.

As this is connected with the Hawkesbury Mission, its history, which is very brief, properly belongs with that of Hawkesbury.

Previous to about 1870, there had been no Church of England organization at L'Original. The Rev. E. P. Crawford, Rector of Trinity Church, Hawkesbury, was the first to hold service here, an afternoon service being held in the Court House. His successor, the Rev. Arthur Phillips, continued these services till 1890, when through his efforts a Church edifice was erected, and opened 6th January, 1892.

PROFESSIONAL MEN AND OFFICIALS.

JUDGE O'BRIAN has long been a prominent figure in the Ottawa Valley. His ancestors in the early part of this century resided on the Mohawk in Johnstown, New York. His grandfather met his death there by an accident, and, soon afterward, his widow with her infant son, John O'Brian, accompanied her relatives to Canada, and settled in Glengarry. When her son had grown up, he engaged in lumbering and rafting, and, while at Quebec with a raft, he entered the employ of the Hamilton Brothers of Hawkesbury, and, during the time thus engaged, he was married to Ann McMartin, daughter of an U. E. Loyalist, who had settled at L'Original. After following the lumber business for some time, he devoted his remaining days to farming ; he died in March, 1861. He had four sons and five daughters—of these, Peter, the Judge, and two daughters are the only ones now living.

Peter O'Brian studied law at Ottawa, and practised for some years before he was called to the Bar in 1857; he was called to the Bench in 1889. He was married in 1848 to Hannah, daughter of Robt. Brock of L'Orignal. He has had ten children—seven sons and three daughters.

William C. O'Brian, his eldest son, is in the County Clerk's office in Denver, Colorado; Peter, the fourth son, is Civil Engineer and County Surveyor in the same city; Robert Brock, the second son, a graduate of McGill, is a physician in San Francisco, Cal.; John, the third, is on the homestead farm in L'Orignal; James, the fifth, is a barrister in Toronto; Colin G., has succeeded to his father's business as barrister in L'Orignal, and is a law partner with W. S. Hall; and Donald, the youngest son, is still at home.

JOHN HIGGINSON, the present Registrar of the County of Prescott, is a grandson of John Higginson who came to Hawkesbury from Ireland in 1819, and died soon after his arrival; he left one son and two daughters. Thomas, the son, was employed as Bookkeeper for the Hamilton Bros., many years; he married in 1831 Margery Brown, daughter of the late Capt. Brown of Hawkesbury. He was a Municipal Councillor for some years of Hawkesbury Village after its incorporation in 1858; his confreres were the Hon. John Hamilton, who was Reeve, Z. S. M. Hersey, Farquhar Robertson and R. P. Pattee. Mr. Higginson, who is now 87 years of age, is the only one of these men now living. He has had but two children that lived till maturity—both sons.

John, the elder of these, was married in 1853, to Emma,* daughter of the late Henry Ahern of Vaudreuil. He was educated at the L'Orignal Grammar School, the Principal of which, at that time, was Colin Gregor, a gentleman noted for his wholesome discipline and thorough scholarship. Mr. Higginson was then employed as clerk for some time in Hawkesbury, after which he devoted several years to the mercantile pursuit. In 1865 he was appointed Registrar of Prescott County, and still holds the position, respected not more for his conscientious discharge of official duties than for his integrity and intelligence as a citizen. He has two sons and two daughters now living. Henry, the elder son, is a physician in Winnipeg; he graduated from McGill in 1881, and has since spent some time in different hospitals in Europe. Charles M., the second son, received his degree, as Veterinary Surgeon, from McGill in 1891, and is now located in Jackson, Mich.

The elder daughter is married to J. S. Robertson, a barrister of Ontario. The youngest, Elizabeth Winnifred, remains with her parents at L'Orignal.

The following sketch of Mr. Marston, which was contributed, was written while he was alive. He died 17th October, 1880:

JOHN WURTELE MARSTON, Treasurer of the United Counties of Prescott and Russell for the last quarter of a century, was born in L'Orignal on the first day of May, 1806, and has always been a resident of the place. His father, Jacob Marston, a native of New Hampshire, followed his grandfather into Canada, a little before the close of the last century, and visited the spot where L'Orignal now stands, in 1796, coming here with Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, the proprietor of the township, and being, it is claimed, the first Anglo-Saxon to fell a tree in this township; and two or three years later, made a permanent settlement here. The mother of our subject, before her marriage, was Mary Cass, whose father was a United Empire Loyalist.

Mr. Marston received an ordinary English education; clerked for some years for Silas P. Huntington, and in 1828 commenced the mercantile business for himself, continuing it until 1851, with fair success. During a part of this period, he held

* Mrs. Higginson died in 1894.

office in the old Ottawa District. He became clerk of the District Court and Registrar of the Surrogate Court in 1846; Deputy Clerk of the Crown in 1853; and, since 1855, has been Treasurer of the united counties of Prescott and Russell. He has proved a very faithful county officer, is a model accountant, and a man of the highest integrity, and has the unlimited confidence and greatest respect of the people. Mr. Marston has had much concern for the educational and other interests of his native village, and served for some time as Trustee of the High School. He is an adherent of the Presbyterian church; has been a trustee of the Canada Presbyterian Church since it was organized in 1832, and is the only one of the five charter trustees now living. He is most emphatically the oldest landmark of L'Orignal. Born and reared here, the fourth season of his life already seemingly far spent, he has seen the Ottawa Valley in this vicinity converted from a wilderness into a well improved country, with all the marks of thrift as well as civilization. He is a remarkably well preserved man, and a stranger would hardly place his age as high as seventy. His life has been remarkably exemplary, worthy of being copied by young men. In 1836, Mr. Marston married Miss Mary Ann Davis of Milton, Vt., and she died in 1844, leaving four children—one son and three daughters. The son, John J. Marston, M.D., has been assistant surgeon in the American Army since 1864; Sarah, the eldest daughter, married Eden P. Johnson of L'Orignal, and died in 1867; Mary Adelia is the wife of John Millar, merchant, L'Orignal; and Caroline L. is the wife of Sturgis M. Johnson, of Almonte, Ontario.

On a road leading from L'Orignal to Cassburn is a dwelling which, from its tasteful construction and beautiful location, always arrests the attention of the traveler; this was erected by David Pattee, who, for many years, was County Attorney for Prescott and Russell, and was a gentleman highly esteemed. He was a son of Dr. David Pattee, one of the pioneers of Hawkesbury, and for some time had a law office at Vankleek Hill; he was, also, a Reeve of West Hawkesbury, but on being appointed Attorney for the United Counties, he removed to L'Orignal, where he died several years ago. About the same time that he received his appointment, he was married to Joanna Chesser.

W. S. HALL is one of the rising young barristers of this County. His father, Robert Hall, in 1849, when only fourteen years of age, came with his mother and then others of her children from Enniskillen, Fermanagh Co., Ireland, to this country. After coming here he spent two or three years in the Eastern Townships, and then went to Montreal, where he learned the tanner's trade. About the year 1858, he engaged in the tanning business at Vankleek Hill, but, after a period of three years, removed to L'Orignal, where he has ever since followed the same business. He has, however, taken much interest in local affairs, and for a number of years has been a member of the Local Council and Reeve of the village; he was also Clerk of the Division Court, but resigned. He was married in 1859 to Susan Bagsley, of Hawkesbury; they have one son and two daughters.

The son, William S., was articled in 1883, as student at law, to the firm of O'Brian & O'Brian; was admitted as solicitor in 1888, and called to the Bar in 1889. On the promotion of the elder member of the firm to the Bench, the name was changed to O'Brian & Hall—a firm that deservedly enjoys the confidence of the public. Mr. Hall, though a young man, has established a good reputation for legal acumen and judicious management of his cases, and, altogether, his prospect is encouraging for success in professional life. He was married in 1889 to Miss Florence Campbell, daughter of R. G. Campbell, an old and well known resident of L'Orignal.

A. CONSTANTINEAU is another young barrister who has won distinction. He was born in East Hawkesbury, educated at Rigaud College, and studied law first with Col. Butterfield, and then with O'Brian & O'Brian, of L'Orignal; afterwards at Cornwall in the office of Macdonald & Mackintosh; and, finally, in the office of Macdonald, Mackintosh & McCrimmon, in Toronto. He was admitted to practice in January, 1890, since which he has been in L'Orignal. He has been connected with the most important criminal cases in Prescott and Russell, in which he has won a reputation, as counsellor and advocate, that many older barristers might envy. He was counsel for the prisoner in the celebrated Monette murder trial of 1890, the Laroque trial in 1891, and the Lafleur trial for stabbing, at Clarence Creek, in 1894. Both city and local papers have given graphic pen pictures of Mr. Constantineau, in which his ability and eloquence have been mentioned in eulogistic terms. In 1894 he conducted the Crown business at the fall assizes, in Pembroke—an honor seldom enjoyed by a lawyer except a Q.C. He was married in June, 1891, to Alice McLoughlin, M.D., C.M., a graduate in medicine of Toronto University.

Among the various officials whose offices are in the Court House at L'Orignal, JOHN FRASER is the popular County Treasurer and Deputy Clerk of the Crown. His father, Alexander Fraser, from Glenelg, Invernesshire, Scotland, settled in Caledonia in 1817. He engaged in farming, which he followed during his whole life; he had nine children—six sons and three daughters. John, the second son, whose earlier years were devoted to lumbering and farming, was married in 1875, to Annie M. Phillips, of Surrey County, Virginia. Mr. Fraser was appointed Deputy-Sheriff of Prescott and Russell in 1874, since which he has resided in L'Orignal; he held that office till 1880, when he became County Treasurer.

In addition to those noticed above, we would not omit the genial Clerk of the Peace, W. H. MAXWELL, who has for several years been a prominent and successful practitioner at the Bar of this District, and JOHN D. CAMERON, the highly respected jailor. Mr. Cameron is a son of John Cameron, who came to Canada from Lochaber, Scotland. Before coming to L'Orignal he was a merchant at Caledonia Springs for eleven years, but, at the solicitation of a large circle of friends, he accepted the position of jailor in this district, and has discharged the duties of the office for twenty-two years to the great satisfaction of the public.

WILLIAM WRIGHT, the present Postmaster of L'Orignal, came from Armagh, Ireland, and landed in Montreal on the 12th July, 1847. He came to L'Orignal and opened a shoemaker's shop, in connection with which he has kept a boot and shoe store many years; his father was drowned when he was only four years old. His grandfather, Thomas Wright, came to Canada about 1837, and settled at Dresden, Bothwell Co., Ontario, where many of his descendants still reside. His grandfather, Nathaniel Fulton, on the maternal side, fought at Waterloo; he was Sergeant, and lost an arm there, for which he was awarded a pension. In 1866, the subject of our sketch joined Company No. 3 of Volunteers under Capt. Abbott Johnson, and was with them at the various places to which they were ordered. He was promoted to the rank of Sergeant-Major, and served nine years when he resigned. He was appointed Postmaster of L'Orignal in November, 1874, and for the past four years has been High Constable of Prescott and Russell; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He has had seven children—two sons and five daughters, but one of the latter is deceased. William Thomas, his elder son, lives in Hubbard City, Texas. Samuel Wesley, the second son, who is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, has been Deputy-Sheriff several years, and is Bailiff of the Division Court of L'Orignal and Hawkesbury, and also a Trustee of the Protestant Separate School. He was married

in September, 1884, to Addie, daughter of Andrew Buchan; he is one of the genial and courteous officials always met in the Court House at L'Original.

Among those esteemed for lives of honorable industry and usefulness, few deserve more prominent notice than ROBERT HAMILTON.* He was born in the County Antrim, Ireland, graduated at a Normal School in Dublin, studied surveying, and, after teaching seven years, came to this country in 1839. He first taught school in Hawkesbury, and, after giving seven years once more to this vocation, he passed his examination, and devoted his time to the practice of surveying. He began in 1848, since which he has surveyed Hagarty, Richards, Burns, Sherwood, Rolf, Pattawawa, Buchanan and several other townships in this section of country, besides doing much work in Prescott, Glengarry, etc. He has been Secretary-Treasurer of the Village Council since 1882, and was formerly a member of both the Public and High School Boards, and, for a while, was Deputy-Sheriff, but resigned. While holding the latter position he was clerk in the office of Sheriff Treadwell—a warm friendship having subsisted many years between the Sheriff and himself. In the midst of the general feeling of patriotism that stirred the citizens of Prescott and Russell in 1866, Mr. Hamilton was not indifferent or idle, but promptly entered the ranks of Captain Grant's Company as a volunteer. He was married before leaving Ireland, and has had seven children—all daughters—but only four of them are now living.

MERCANTILE AND BUSINESS MEN.

REGINALD S. NEVE, second son of the late F. S. Neve, noticed in the history of Cushing, Argenteuil county, has a commodious store, with a large and valuable stock of goods, on Main street. Mr. Neve began commercial life in Winnipeg in 1879, and during the succeeding eleven years was employed as commercial traveller. He has but recently commenced trade in L'Original, but his genial manner and reasonable prices are already attracting customers from remote as well as adjacent localities. He was married in 1876, to Annie E. Derby, of Chelsea, Que.

One of the most imposing and attractive mercantile establishments of L'Original is that of A. H. TOURANGEAU. Mr. Tourangeau was born at St. Placide, and, after leaving school, engaged as clerk to J. A. Paquin, of St. Eustache, with whom he remained eight years. He was highly commended by his employer for his industry and faithfulness, and the feeling of friendship which Mr. Paquin cherished for him was much enhanced by an incident that occurred in 1890. Mr. Paquin's house and store were burnt, and his child was in immediate danger of perishing in the flames, when she was bravely rescued by Mr. Tourangeau, though at great risk and some injury to himself. He feels profoundly grateful to Mr. Paquin, to whose good instruction and example he attributes much of his own success. He was married 22nd May, 1894, to Miss Goulet, of St. Eustache, by his brother, Rev. Father Tourangeau, Superior of Lachine Novitiate. In April, 1894, he opened a store in L'Original, but, finding it too small for his business, he exchanged it for a fine brick store, lately occupied by F. X. Elie Gauthier. He has a large and fine stock of merchandise, and the cash system which he has adopted seems to meet with general approval, his trade extending into the surrounding parishes. He is extremely popular with his customers, among whom the wish is often expressed, that Mr. Tourangeau may long continue to trade in L'Original.

F. X. ELIE GAUTHIER, a native of St. Rose, is a retired merchant of this village. He engaged in mercantile life in St. Eustache, and continued it five years, during

* Mr. Hamilton died early in 1895, after the above sketch was written.

which time he was also Postmaster. He is a graduate of the Military School at Quebec, and when he was at St. Eustache he became Lieutenant of a Company of Volunteers, newly organized, which was commanded by Capt. Alexander Venier. He was married 23rd November, 1869, to Juliet Dunn, of St. Eustache, by the Rev. A. Guion, P.P., at which marriage his military company was present, and celebrated it with military honors. Mr. Gauthier came to L'Orignal in 1876, and engaged in trade, which he followed successfully till 1894, when he sold his business and retired. He is a gentleman much respected in the community, and one who possesses much affability and courtesy.

FREDERIC WINTERS, one of the merchants of L'Orignal, is grandson of Dr. Ebenezer Winters who in his youth fought in the American ranks at Bunker Hill. He afterward settled in Vermont, from which State he removed with his family to Montebello, Que., some time between the years 1815 and 1820. He lived there, and practised medicine, during the remainder of his life; he had four sons. Edward, the eldest son, married Hannah, daughter of Frederic Seybold, a Prussian, who had been drafted into the French service, and fought against the British at Waterloo. He afterward came to Canada, and married Mary, daughter of Jacob Marston; they lived in Montreal, in which city their daughter Hannah was born. After she had grown up and married Mr. Edward Winters, they settled on a farm in the township of Longueuil, and lived there till the death of Mr. Winters in November, 1875. They had one son, Frederic, and four daughters. Frederic, in his youth, was clerk in Hawkesbury eight years, and he then bought 120 acres of wild land in Longueuil, which he cleared up and sold about 1878. He purchased another wild lot of 88 acres in this township, which he also cleared, and at the time of his purchase, he engaged in the wood business, which, to some extent, he still follows. In 1838 he sold his land and engaged in mercantile business in this village, and he has since bought 150 acres of land within the limits of the corporation, and erected a good brick residence. He was married in November, 1867, to Onesime Daigneau of Longueuil. Mr. Winters has led an active and useful life, and is esteemed by his fellow-citizens, whom he has represented several years in the Municipal Council. His only son Edward is his assistant in the store.

JOHN MILLAR, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lachute, Que. When about ten years of age, he came to L'Orignal to live with his uncle, Mr. Gavin Walker, who kept a general store there. On Mr. Walker's death, Mr. Millar, then a young man, succeeded to the business. Possessed of excellent business qualities, integrity, energy and good judgment he soon increased the business, and the store was enlarged to the present dimensions. The public soon perceived in him qualities to put to their service. He was elected Reeve, first by the undivided Township of Longueuil, which he represented at the time of the incorporation of the Village of L'Orignal. After separation L'Orignal elected him their Reeve, first of an honorable roll. He also filled the office of Warden of the United Counties of Prescott and Russell.

While not neglecting his business, he took an active and intelligent interest in the affairs of our country. He acted well his part as a citizen; and is remembered as an earnest advocate of efficiency in our school, and for the retaining of the High School. He was an adherent of the Presbyterian Church, and liberally supported it. "Benevolent by nature, courteous in private life, and obliging and honorable in business, Mr. Millar enjoyed the esteem of all classes." His beneficence was as generous as untrumpeted. In later years, Mr. Millar had acquired a sufficient competence to permit the gratification of a desire to travel. Accompanied by his wife and their friends, Mr. and Mrs. MacRae, Scotland, the birthplace of his parents, was first

visited; also England. Some months were spent very pleasantly in France and in Italy.

He died on the twelfth day of February, 1890, at the age of 52, and was buried at Lachute in the family burying ground.

THE OTTAWA FORWARDING COMPANY.—Officers: E. A. Hall, President; Geo. A. Harris, Vice-President; J. H. Hall, Secy.-Treasurer; W. J. Hall and R. T. Holcomb, Directors, and the latter is also Book-keeper.

This Company was formed in 1890. A line of boats was started under the above name by Geo. A. Harris in 1884, on the dissolution of the Montreal & Ottawa Forwarding Company, which had been in existence many years. About the same time that Harris started his boats, another line was started by the Hall Brothers, all being freight boats. Both lines continued running in opposition till 1890, when they amalgamated, and also engaged in the passenger traffic. Their boats are the "Hall," "Harry Bates," "Welshman" and "Olive;" the latter runs from Montreal to Kingston via the Ottawa and Rideau Canal.

A great quantity of freight is carried by this line, and the kindness and courtesy displayed by the officers and employees of the boats towards passengers always render their trips comfortable and pleasant.

E. A. HALL, the President of this Company, is a son of Edward Hall, who came to this country from Enniskillen, Ireland, in May, 1844. In 1850, he was married to Susan Mulholland. He learned the tanner's trade in Montreal, and remained there till 1860, when he came to L'Original and engaged in the livery business, which he followed for twenty years; he died in 1883. He had seven children, but only three sons grew up. E. A. Hall, the eldest of these, established a hay and grain market in L'Original in 1877, the first of the kind established in this village, and he still continues the business. In 1890 his two brothers joined in this enterprise, and at the same time entered the Forwarding Company. Last year, 1893, they shipped 100,000 tons of hay to the States and England—the greater quantity of it going to England. Mr. E. A. Hall was married in November, 1874, to Miss Soulier of L'Original. He and his brothers are esteemed for their straightforward dealing in business, and for their upright, Christian character.

Quite an extensive marble and granite business is conducted in this village by two brothers, J. L. and N. BATES. Their father, Nathaniel Bates, at the age of 16 came from Wexford County, Ireland, to Plantagenet, about the year 1827. After living in that township a few years, he removed to Grenville County, where he still resides on his farm. He was married in 1834 to Lydia Darlington from Ireland; their children, now living, are five sons and four daughters.

J. L., their fourth son, when quite young, learned the trade in Western Ontario of marble and granite cutting. In 1873, he entered into partnership with J. H. Fulford of L'Original, which partnership continued seven years, when Mr. Bates bought out his partner, and conducted business alone till 1883, when its rapid increase induced him to admit Nathaniel Bates, his brother, as partner. The distance from which they receive orders has steadily increased, and orders now often come from sections beyond Ottawa and from the West, as far as from Moose Jaw and Medicine Hat. Their stone is obtained direct from the quarries, and some of the finest work in the Province is performed in their shop. Recently they executed an expensive monument of Scotch granite, in memory of the late James McLauren, an extensive lumber dealer, and President of the Ottawa Bank. The order for this was obtained by the Bates Brothers, though it was a subject of competition by the best firms in Canada. At the present they are finishing several monuments varying in price from \$200 to \$500; they are importers and manufacturers of all the foreign granites, and employ from 8 to 15 men.

J. L. Bates was married in 1876 to Julia Lighthall, granddaughter of the late Capt. Lighthall. C. J. L., their eldest son, is now a student in the Arts Course of McGill. Nathaniel Bates was married in 1883, to Myrta Lighthall, a sister of Mrs. J. L. Bates. The brothers are public-spirited, intelligent gentlemen, supporters of the Methodist Church, and both families are welcome auxiliaries to the moral and social element of L'Orignal.

JAMES F. McEVoy is prominent among the business men of this place. His father, Mark McEvoy, was born in the County of Antrim, Ireland, and was manager of the Crebilly estate for Squire O'Harra. After the latter's death Mr. McEvoy was made Captain of the Constabulary force in that section of Ireland, which honorable position he filled many years. He died in this country at the age of 83; he had always been possessed of good health and great determination.

The maiden name of Mr. James McEvoy's mother was Elizabeth Findley; her parents moved from Scotland to the County of Antrim, Ireland, and the subject of our sketch was born there in 1836. He came to Canada at the age of 18, starting from Liverpool on a sailing vessel, which reached Quebec 6th September, 1854, after a very pleasant passage of five weeks and three days.

Mr. McEvoy says: "I came to Oxford, County of Leeds, Ont., in which township I purchased 300 acres of land. My chief business from 1854 to 1877 was lumbering; and during those 23 years, I underwent many hardships; no one but he who followed the same business in those days can tell. I began as a man before the mast, and rose step by step till I got to be bush manager, at a good salary. In the year 1877, I married Miss Janet Gillies, daughter of John and Mary Gillies of Carleton Place, Lanark County, and the same year came to L'Orignal. During the last seventeen years I have been mostly employed with a grist mill and saw-mill."

Mr. McEvoy has been Chairman of the Public School Board several years, but has declined Municipal offices. He has one son, John, and one daughter, Mary McEvoy.

Robert R. McEvoy, the youngest of his father's family by his last marriage, is an enterprising farmer in L'Orignal. In his younger days he engaged as a lumberman to Gillies & McLaren, and worked for them on the Mississippi five years. He then worked on the Coulonge, in the employ of the Hon. A. B. Foster, but the latter sold his timber limits and mills at Braeside near Arnprior to Gillies Brothers, and Mr. McEvoy remained with them as their foreman till 1878—a period of five years. On leaving their employ he received a very flattering testimonial for industry, faithfulness and probity. He came to L'Orignal and engaged as foreman to his brother, James F. McEvoy, and for ten years had the entire charge of his mills, and through the experience thus acquired became a thoroughly practical and efficient miller. Previous to this, he had bought the old Treadwell farm, known as the "Mill Farm," comprising 150 acres, and to this, since 1888, his time has been devoted, though he has also bought 100 acres in Hawkesbury. For several years he has been a member of the Village Council, to which he was elected four times by acclamation; and is also trustee of the High School. In the Masonic Fraternity he has been Junior and Senior Warden of St. John's Lodge No. 159, under the Grand Lodge of Dublin, Ireland. He was married in June, 1887, to Catherine Baine of Carleton Place, niece of the late John Gillies. Her parents came from Scotland, but she was born in the township of Lanark.

A bakery has recently been opened in L'Orignal by GEO. STILES, who came from Headington Quarry, near Oxford, England, to Ottawa in 1883. He is a baker by trade, and a few months after arriving in Ottawa he removed to Thurso, Que., and opened a bakery. In 1893, giving up his business in Thurso to his eldest son,

Albert Stiles, he came to L'Orignal, started in business, and is meeting with good encouragement. Mr. Stiles is not one of those who devote their whole time to securing temporal comforts; he is a Christian, a local preacher, and has given much of his life to Christian work. When in England, he was a teacher in Sabbath School and a Class Leader, and while in Thurso was Sabbath School Superintendent. He has ten children—four sons and six daughters; one of the latter, married to William Blackburn, lives in Port Moody, B.C.

William Banford came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to Hawkesbury in 1847, and engaged in farming. He was married 19th November, 1849, to Joyce Hamilton, sister of Robert Hamilton, surveyor, and soon afterward he accompanied his brother-in-law on a survey on Deep River, above Pembroke, in which he was employed two years. On his return, he became foreman on the farm of Sheriff Treadwell, where he remained twelve years, and after another equal interval on the "Lowe Farm," he bought in 1879, the house and lot of 33 acres in the corporation, where he still lives. He has been Municipal Councillor several years, Assessor and Collector. He has five sons and four daughters, but only three of his children live in this section.

WILLIAM J. SWAILS is a respected and enterprising artisan of this village. His father, William Swails, came from England, and settled first at Chateauguay, but some years later he removed to Cote des Neiges, and after a residence there of several years he settled in Lachute, where he died. He left but one child, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Swails learned the builder's trade, and in 1888 bought a house and lot on Main street, Lachute, which he still owns; and in 1889 moved to L'Orignal, and purchased the house and lot on King street, where he now lives. He has taken many contracts for building in this place, where he has the confidence and respect of the community, and has also done much work in adjacent localities. He was married 20th July, 1887, to Kate Nichols, daughter of William Nichols of St. Phillips.

NEWSPAPERS.

As regards newspapers, L'Orignal is in advance of the majority of country villages—two papers, *The Advertiser* and *The Advocate*, being published here.

The former, Conservative in politics—and much the older paper of the two—is published by WATSON LITTLE, who is both proprietor and editor. Mr. Little came with his father's family to Montreal, from the County of Monaghan, Ireland, in 1822. Two years later he went to Bytown, and in May, 1830, when the regular publication of the *Bytown Gazette* commenced, he was installed manager of the mechanical department. He remained in his position till the death of the proprietor—Dr. Christie, in 1845, and then had charge of the office till 1847, when, in company with another person, he purchased the paper. He retired shortly afterward, however, went to Perth, and established the *Constitutional*, which he conducted till the winter of 1849-50, and then, at the solicitation of the late Col. Vankoughnet and the late Alexander McLean, brother of Chief Justice McLean, he removed to Cornwall, and re-established the *Cornwall Observer*. He afterward changed the name to *Advertiser*, and published it till 1868, when he came to L'Orignal and established a paper with the same name. He has always been a Conservative in politics, and was a staunch supporter of the late Sir John A. Macdonald, of whom he was a personal friend. He has been connected with the Press of Canada nearly sixty years—all but ten of which have been devoted uninterruptedly to publishing. In his early years he contributed much to the columns of the *Bytown Gazette*; his articles, though anonymous, were

gladly inserted and were much appreciated by the public. *The Advertiser* is an able supporter of its party principles, and has a large circulation. Mr. Little was married in June, 1851, to Ann Jane Kennedy; they have had eight children—one son and seven daughters—but the former is deceased. The eldest daughter is married to Mr. George Furniss, son of the late Albert Furniss, of Montreal. The second daughter is married to Robt. Sullivan David, son of the late A. H. David, M.D., D.C.L., Dean of the Medical Faculty of the University of Bishop's College, Montreal. The third is married to M. C. Meservey, son of Major B. F. Meservey of the U. S. Army. The fourth is wedded to Andrew Lowe of the firm of A. Lowe, Son & Carter, the great Shipping Company of London, England.

The *Prescott and Russell Advocate* is a wide-awake, aggressive Liberal paper, ably conducted by B. R. POULIN. Mr. Poulin was born at Montebello; he learned the printer's trade in L'Original, and was employed several years on the *L'Original News*. In 1878, he joined a party surveying the route for the C. P. R., and was with it during the survey of the region around Lake Superior. He returned to L'Original in 1883, and during the few subsequent years, was engaged here in mercantile business. In the spring of 1888 he left this, equipped a printing office and began to publish *The Advocate*, which meeting with general favor, he has ever since continued with increasing encouragement. Mr. Poulin is a gentleman of good judgment, wide and liberal views; he is a member of the Village Council and of the Board of School Commissioners. He was formerly Clerk of the Council, but resigned to give his time more fully to other business. He was married 13th May, 1884, to Winnifred Labelle of L'Original.

Mr. Samuel J. Robinson, a young man from St. Andrews, who has spent the last ten years in a printing office, is a valued assistant of Mr. Poulin.

As stated above, L'Original has three hotels, one of which, the Ottawa Hotel, is conducted by J. B. Pharand dit Marcelin.

Mr. Pharand is a native of Soulages, where he also was proprietor of a public house several years. He afterward became a grain dealer—business in which he embarked with a good capital; but he lost much money in it, and in May, 1886, he removed to L'Original, and bought the hotel which he still conducts, and of which his eldest son, George H. Pharand, is manager. The Ottawa is a popular house, and is well patronized by the travelling public; its rooms are large and neat; the cuisine all that reason can demand. Mr. Pharand was married in 1862 to Rosalie St. Denis of St. Clet.

The Ontario Hotel, a fine stone building, was erected in 1872 by A. Brant, the present proprietor.

CASSBURN.

This place is located about three miles from L'Original, in the Township of Longueuil. It is merely a hamlet, but is one of the finest farming sections in Eastern Ontario. The farms are all comparatively level, well cultivated, and the substantial and attractive residences and good outbuildings, together with the large stocks of cattle to be seen here, show that farming has been conducted on systematic and intelligent methods, and that the farmers are all in prosperous circumstances. Sugar making is quite an industry, and sugar orchards are numerous which contain from one thousand to three thousand trees.

A stone church (Methodist) was erected here about the year 1840, which, having been repaired, is still used for a place of worship—a good congregation usually assembling on the Sabbath. Besides this church, a school house and blacksmith shop, with

two or three dwellings, comprise all the buildings there are in the immediate vicinity of the post office—the remaining buildings of Cassburn being the farmers' residences scattered along the different roads radiating from this modest hamlet.

Not distant from Cassburn is a settlement called the ALLEN SETTLEMENT or neighborhood, from the number of that name living there. The locality is said to be a prosperous one, and to be the dwelling place of a number of thrifty farmers, but we have no historical data relating to it.

On the road leading from Cassburn to Vankleek Hill there are also a number of fine farms both in Longueuil and West Hawkesbury. In the former township is a lime-kiln owned by P. Paquette, which is kept in active operation and supplies the surrounding locality with lime of superior quality. Mr. Paquette has a fine young orchard from which he annually sells several hundred bushels of apples.

About the same time that Mr. H. Treadwell first came to this country, came also two other individuals, who became prominent in the history of the new locality, and their descendants are still in the vanguard of those sustaining its social and moral reputation: these two pioneers were JACOB MARSTON and JOSIAH P. CASS. The former settled on 200 acres of land at what is now known as Cassburn, and the latter on 300 acres adjoining that of Mr. Marston.

Jacob Marston was born in Manchester, 9th February, 1774; his father, who had been a soldier in the Revolution, had settled in Montreal after the war. Jacob was reared by his uncle, Peter Marston, residing in Fairlee, Vt., but while still quite young he returned to Canada, and settled in Longueuil. He had five children—four sons and one daughter. He died 3rd September, 1873, aged 99 years and 7 months.

The following true stories will give a little idea of what Messrs. Marston and Cass had to experience in the early years of their pioneer struggles.

In those days Point Fortune, twenty miles distant, was the place whence all their supplies were obtained. There they procured their first seed wheat, which was borne on their backs through the woods the whole distance, and from the grain which the seed produced a quantity was obtained and sown by Col. Philemon Wright—the first wheat sown on the site of the present city of Hull.

On another occasion, a grindstone, which they had purchased, was carried in the same manner from Point Fortune to Longueuil, and to their chagrin, after enduring this physical hardship, it was found that the stone was so hard as to be useless. It having been said that a stone becomes softer by being buried a while in the ground, this stone, a number of years afterward, was buried, with the hope that the correctness of the statement might be verified. But strange to relate, when the stone was sought after a long interval, it could not be found. Search has been made for it at various times by Mr. Richard Marston, grandson of the pioneer, and present proprietor of the ancestral estate, and though positive that he knows the spot where the stone was buried, his search hitherto has proved fruitless. The circumstance is productive of much speculation. Did the gravity of the stone cause its descent to regions beyond the reach of mortal hands? Or is it a verification of the belief of our forefathers, that buried treasures are guarded by special police of the spirit land, who preserve them from human touch, as they did the buried treasures of Captain Kidd and other freebooters of the olden time?

JOSIAH CASS MARSTON, the fourth son of Jacob Marston, the pioneer, married Hannah, daughter of Dr. David Pattee, an M.P.P. for the County of Prescott, and remained on the homestead. He was a man much respected in this locality—a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church, and, for many years, a School Trustee, Assessor and Collector in Longueuil. He died 25th December, 1892, injuries

which he received in falling from a step ladder being so serious that he survived but 24 hours. He had two sons, Richard Henry, David Louis Kossuth, and two daughters. The homestead was divided between the two sons.

Richard, in his youthful days, after completing part of the course at McGill, began the study of Law, and was articled to his uncle, David Pattee, Q.C., with whom he remained three years; he then spent two years in the office of the present Judge O'Brian. But several reasons induced him to give up his legal studies and devote his time to farming, which he did in 1870; and since that date he has increased the size of his farm, till he now has 300 acres. He was the first in this section to build a silo; his ensilage is cut by means of an engine; his tin-roofed barn and other outbuildings, constructed with a due regard to convenience; his sugar orchard of 1,600 trees, fitted up with the most modern and improved utensils, all afford proof that he is much interested in his vocation, and that he is a practical and successful farmer. His commodious brick house is pleasantly located at four corners, on elevated ground, and commands an extensive view. In 1876, Mr. Marston engaged in trade in connection with his agricultural labors, and continued the business till 1892. A post-office was established here in 1877, with the name of Cassburn, and he was appointed Postmaster—a position that he still occupies. He has also held several other responsible positions in this township. He was Municipal Councillor of L'Orignal, four years, after which he was Reeve six, served three years as Municipal Engineer of Longueuil, West Hawkesbury and L'Orignal, and has since been Secretary-Treasurer of School Section No. 3, in Longueuil. He was married to Julia Le Clair.

He is a prominent member of the Masonic Order, and has six times been Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 159. His Lodge presented him with a Past Master's apron, in acknowledgment of his services. In politics, he is a confirmed Liberal, as his ancestors also were—a relentless political war having always existed between them and the Hamiltons, who were leaders in this county of the Conservative party.

Mr. Marston has a walking stick cut on Navy Island by William Lyon McKenzie. It was presented by McKenzie to a man named McNiel, on the occasion of his going to address the electors of Haldimand, in which County he was elected to Parliament by acclamation. McNiel, who was reared by Mr. Josiah C. Marston, afterward conducted a hotel in Haldimand, and it was while thus employed that he obtained the stick from McKenzie, which, when an old man, he presented to Mr. Marston (Josiah C.). This souvenir has on it a silver plate with the following: "1838, Navy Island."

The genealogy of the Marston family shows that its members have held prominent places in both Church and State. Admiral Marston, of the United States Navy in the American Rebellion, by commanding Captain Worden, of the Monitor, to attack the Merrimac instead of proceeding to Washington, as he had been directed, is believed to have been the means of saving the Union.

JOSEPH POMEROY CASS, who located on land adjoining that of Mr. Jacob Marston, who had married his sister, was a brother of Elihu Cass, mentioned in the history of L'Orignal. The land on which he settled is now owned and occupied by two of his grandsons, one of whom bears his name. He was the first to fell a tree on this lot, and, during the century that has elapsed since he came here, the land he purchased, which has remained in the family, has never been encumbered by mortgage. Mr. Cass was a quiet, retiring man averse to holding public office; he died 3rd of May, 1851. He was twice married; his last wife, Sybil Jackson, dying 21st June, 1878. By his first marriage he had four sons and six daughters; by the last, one son and four daughters.

Alfred, the son by his last marriage, was married 22nd April, 1842, to Maria Cobb, and remained on the homestead. They had eleven children—three sons and eight daughters. Mr. Cass died 26th April, 1881. He was an exemplary citizen and a loyal supporter of the Methodist Church.

Joseph P. Cass, his second son, was married 19th September, 1877, to Florence Stephen of Longueuil, and settled on a part of the homestead of 300 acres, which was divided equally between him and his brother Allen. He has erected a fine brick residence, which is very nicely furnished, and his well cultivated farm, new and substantial farm buildings, are evidence of material prosperity. He has all the modern agricultural implements and a Halliday Standard Wind Mill, with which he draws water, grinds grain, and saws wood. He has been a School Trustee for nine years, and, like his father, is a devoted member of the Methodist Church. His intelligence and public spirit command respect, and have secured him popularity in the community where he dwells.

ROBERT STEELE is the proprietor, in this locality, of another fine farm, with attractive and commodious buildings. His father, James Steele, came from the County of Londonderry, Ireland, to Canada in 1826 or 1827. He was then a young man, and was first employed in teaching school in the township, of Lochiel, Glengarry. He then engaged to the Hamilton Lumber Company of Hawkesbury Village, with whom he remained several years. He was married in 1832 to Miss Elizabeth Orton, and, the same year, settled on Lot 28, 3rd Concession of East Hawkesbury, where he lived till his death, 8th June, 1883, aged 82. His companion, with whom he had lived very happily many years, died 21st October, 1873. They had twelve children—six of each sex—of whom only three sons and three daughters are now living—all married, with the exception of one daughter, Elizabeth. Mr. Steele was prominent in his locality, in both municipal and religious affairs, being a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, not only in his own neighborhood, but in many other sections.

Robert, his second son, has devoted much of his time to religious work, though he has been a most practical and successful farmer. He has been a Local Preacher since he was quite young, Class Leader, and has engaged actively in Sabbath School work. He purchased his present farm of 150 acres in 1864, and was married 22nd August, 1865, to Angelina Maria Bancroft. Although he has been a Municipal Councillor, he has been averse to accepting municipal offices, and resigned the Councillorship after a brief period. He was also School Trustee for a while, but resigned the position and was re-elected. He is much interested in agricultural matters, and his farm gives evidence that it is under skillful and experienced management; it sustains 40 head of cattle and 7 or 8 horses. He has bought three other farms adjacent to his own, which are now in possession of three of his sons.

ASA B., second son of Robert Steele, was married 13th September, 1888, to Sarah Davidson from Armagh, Ireland, and settled, at once, on a farm of 200 acres adjacent to the homestead. This farm is pleasantly located, and is noted for its grain and root producing qualities, especially corn and potatoes.

Mr. Steele is very energetic, and has so improved his farm during the few years that he has owned it, that its productiveness has greatly increased. He has 45 head of cattle and 6 horses, and during the last season (1894) he raised 30 pigs, 1,200 bushels of grain and 1,800 bushels of potatoes. He has a fine orchard of apple trees, and by hiring a sugar orchard contiguous to his own, he taps 3,600 trees.

It is proper to state that the farm owned by Asa B. Steele was formerly owned by John Pattee, brother of David Pattee, mentioned in the history of L'Original; John

lived here many years, and his last days were spent here. On an adjoining farm lived Dr. Moses Pattee, cousin to John Pattee's father. Dr. Moses Pattee was a very early settler at this place; he came from the States, and was the first physician to practice in Longueuil, and this practice was successfully continued till his death. His only daughter, Polly, married Abel Bancroft, who afterward conducted the doctor's estate, and then came into possession of it.

GUSTAVUS BARTON is one of the prominent citizens and successful farmers of Cassburn. His father Oliver Barton came to this country with his family in 1832, and settled near Vankleek Hill, on a farm of 200 acres, which until recently was owned by his son, John J. Barton. He lived there till his death about the year 1875; he had five sons and three daughters who arrived at maturity, and all settled in Prescott except one son, who settled on the Gatineau.

Gustavus, the second son, engaged in lumbering in his younger years, and passed through many of the hardships incident to this life; but possessing remarkable physical vigor and determination, bravely surmounted the difficulties, and saved considerable money from his venture. He subsequently bought different valuable properties, from the sale of which he realized considerable profit; and in 1854 he purchased the farm where he now resides, and on which he erected a good brick residence in 1862. He was married 7th November, 1867, to Eliza Ann, daughter of James Murray, Esq. Mr. Barton was a loyal defender of his country in the Rebellion of 1837, and has since served his fellow-citizens several years, as Municipal Councillor and School Trustee. Both he and Mrs. Barton have the honor of belonging to ancient families of honorable lineage. They have had four children—one son and three daughters; but the son is deceased. One of the daughters, married to Oliver J. Graham, lives in West Hawkesbury.

HAWKESBURY MILLS.

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN IN JANUARY, 1896.

The above name, which is much older and more widely known than Hawkesbury Village, is synonymous with the latter—a name which has frequently designated the place since its incorporation in 1859. For more than four-score years Hawkesbury Mills has been a name associated with the strongest hopes and highest expectations of countless people of almost every grade of life, in numberless cities, towns and hamlets of this continent, and in places beyond the sea. Bankers, capitalists and business men of Canadian cities, as well as New York, Boston, and far off London, Glasgow and Edinburgh, have in turn been elated or depressed by the result of speculations associated with Hawkesbury Mills. The name has revived hope of aid in the humble cottage in England and in the glens of Scotland. It has yearly been the rallying cry of hundreds of laboring men all along the river from the Metropolis to the Dominion Capital, and for months nerved their arms in the wilds far up the Rouge, the Gatineau and the Matawawa. While day and night, for nearly a century, the mills have been denuding the hill-sides, vales and plains of Canada, they have as steadily been building up the town and city, multiplying barges, steamers and palace cars, and at the same time feeding the hungry and clothing the naked.

The growth of the greater part of the village, as well as much of the prosperity of adjacent districts, may be traced to the pecuniary benefit of these mills, for not only successful farmers, but those engaged in other business, received their first start in life from money earned either by their ancestors or themselves in the employ of this

manufactory. When farmers have carefully refrained from hiring more than stern necessity demanded, and employment in other pursuits has been difficult to obtain, the mills have often proved a priceless blessing to hundreds of men and boys, and scores of families have thus escaped the harassing, humiliating visits of want.

Great, indeed, has been the mission of Hawkesbury Mills, and their complete history would enter largely into that of numberless individuals and enterprises in which fortunes have been made and sunk.

The founders of these mills were DR. DAVID PATTEE and THOMAS MEARS, the latter being the one through whose enterprise was built at St. Andrews, Que., the first paper mill in Canada. We are ignorant of the exact date of the erection of the first mill at Hawkesbury, but it was doubtless about 1805, and its size and capacity, though considerable for that period, would afford a striking contrast to the mills that are here to-day.

As the business was too extensive for the pecuniary means of the proprietors, they sold, about 1808, to WILLIAM HAMILTON, who came from Quebec. He, in company with his brothers—all of whom came from Ireland—had for some time been engaged in Quebec, shipping lumber to Liverpool, building steamers, etc., and they had failed. Soon after the mills were purchased, George Hamilton, a brother of William, came, and they worked in company, but only for a short time, comparatively, when William returned to Quebec and George remained at Hawkesbury. Robert, another brother, through whom the funds for conducting their business was obtained, resided at Liverpool. He died a few years later, and his death proved most disastrous to the firm, and well-nigh ruined the enterprise in which they had engaged on the banks of the Ottawa.

A better account of this affair probably cannot be given than the following, which is copied from a little volume entitled, "Philip Musgrave," which was published in 1846 by the Rev. Joseph, father of the late Sir J. J. C. Abbott. We have taken the liberty to replace the fictitious names which the author used by correct ones :

"Mr. Hamilton was one of my most respected and dearest friends. It pleased that all-wise and over-ruling, but sometimes mysterious, Providence, which ordereth all things in heaven and on earth, to visit him with such a succession of misfortunes as have seldom or ever fallen to the lot of a single individual since the days of the Patriarch who was so sorely afflicted for the trial and triumph of his faith. He was a lumber merchant in the most extensive acceptance of the term. He had a saw-mill, one of the largest in the world ; it worked nearly forty saws. He had also a corn-mill with I do not know how many runs of stones in it. This, however, was only a concern of secondary importance. He had a great number of men and horses and oxen constantly employed. His establishment altogether formed quite a village, and his outlay in repairs, wages, provisions and provender amounted to about ten thousand pounds a month. He was not alone, however, in this immense business. He had two brothers, who were partners, if not equal sharers, in the concern. One resided at Liverpool, in England, to receive and sell the timber. This brother was connected with a bank there, from which the concern, at its commencement, had obtained considerable pecuniary assistance, and which held a mortgage on the mills as its security. The third brother lived at the port from whence their timber was shipped ; my friend himself managed the mills, and resided close to them with his wife and family. The establishment, although comparatively new and scarcely in full operation, had been very successful and was clearing upward of fifteen hundred pounds a year.

"In the spring preceding this fatal summer, the ice was no sooner broken up and navigation open than the ships began to arrive. One of the first brought out letters from Liverpool, conveying to Mr. Hamilton the mournful intelligence of his brother's

death. Shortly afterwards he received a letter from the bank I have alluded to, informing him that the amount of the mortgage must be paid. As it had been through his brother's instrumentality that the money had been borrowed, this was to be anticipated; it was nevertheless a heavy blow upon him, and was ultimately productive of ruinous consequences. Shortly after this, so immediately indeed, that I might almost literally say, 'while the messenger was yet speaking,' another arrived to tell him that his other brother was dead. They were all three strong and healthy men, and the age of the eldest did not exceed forty.

"Poor Hamilton! Deeply as he felt, and sincerely as he deplored his loss, great and overwhelming as were the difficulties consequent upon it, still he did not despair. Although thus left alone to contend with them, and to manage in all its widely extended ramifications this mighty concern, he was undaunted and hopeful. His mill-pond was full of saw-logs, all carefully harbored there after having been floated down the rivers from the back woods at an immense distance in the interior. On this mass of timber all his hopes of future success were founded; hopes, alas! which were doomed to end in disappointment and ruin.

"The river upon which his mills were placed rose to an unprecedented height, and carried away his dam with all those valuable logs, amounting to many thousands. A few nights after this sad disaster, his house took fire and was burnt, with everything in it. The inmates barely escaped with their lives; nothing was saved, nothing insured, and he was left a homeless bankrupt and a beggar. But his cup of misery was not yet full.

"Mr. Hamilton had determined to take his family to the town where his principal creditors resided, as he would have to be there himself, perhaps for months, to settle with them and to wind up the affairs of the estate. To remove his family was, at that period, an affair of no small difficulty. There were no public means of conveyance then; although now, at the time I write, twenty years afterwards, five or six steamers a day find sufficient employment. Mr. Hamilton procured a large canoe from a friend, and engaged two French-Canadians to row them down the river. They all embarked in it and glided swiftly and smoothly along the surface of the lake. In this country all the large rivers, as well as many of the smaller ones, consist of a chain of lakes, having a narrow channel and a swift current, characteristically termed a 'rapid,' between them. The lake I here refer to is several miles in width.

"Away they went, all the little ones in high glee and uproarious mirth. I could almost fancy the other day, on passing the spot where they embarked, that I could yet hear the echo of their merry laugh, as it rang through the thick woods on shore. I saw them start, and twenty years have not erased from my memory a single incident connected with their departure. I could even yet repeat the simple 'chanson,' which was sung to a lively air by the two rowers; for the Canadian boatmen can hardly row without singing, certainly not with equal spirit and energy. A little lower down the river there are some very dangerous rapids. In getting into these, one of the boatmen, the poor fellow who came to my house, as I have already mentioned, became frightened, and in his confusion suffered his oar to be caught by the boiling surge. This in an instant overturned their canoe; the three helpless little ones were overwhelmed in a watery grave; not, however, before the distressed father, who was an excellent swimmer, had made the most extraordinary exertions to save the youngest. The two oldest, with their mother, he lost sight of the moment the canoe upset, and gave them up for lost, but the youngest, a child about eighteen months old, he caught hold of, when a strong wave broke over him, and somehow or other wrenched the child from his grasp, and bore it some distance away from him. He again stretched out to save his boy, and again succeeded in laying hold of him. By this time he had

been carried into the most violent part of the rapid torrent, down which, in a state bordering upon insensibility, he was hurried with fearful velocity. On reaching the comparatively smooth water at the foot of the rapid he soon recovered his senses, but found to his dismay that he had lost his child again—hopelessly lost it now. On looking round he could see nothing but the canoe. It had floated down along with him, bottom upwards, with the two boatmen clinging to it. He was now nearly exhausted, but on perceiving the canoe he roused his sinking energies for one effort more, and succeeded in reaching it; he was soon afterwards safely landed, the sole survivor, as he supposed, of his little family.

“When they reached the shore the first thought with the men was, naturally, to right the canoe. On turning it up, there, to his astonishment and joy, was his poor wife underneath it, in a state of insensibility. She had, doubtless, in the first moment of her fright, seized hold of one of the thwart, to which she had tenaciously clung, with a death-like grasp, and was thus miraculously saved.

“A few minutes sufficed to bring back suspended animation, and she was soon, I had almost said too soon, restored to a consciousness of the dreadful loss she had sustained.

“The sorrow and distress so acutely felt by the poor fellow, who came to inform me of the sad event, were deeply shared, not only by myself, but by the whole community. Dark and mysterious indeed are the dealings of God in His providence with His people, ‘and His ways are past finding out.’ But we have a cheering assurance to support us under every misfortune—‘All things shall work together for good to them that love God.’ And so they did in this instance; for my friend Hamilton was afterwards blessed with as fine a family of children as I ever saw. He has now been dead some years, but he succeeded before his death in securing to his widow an ample income, and for her seven orphan children as many thousands a year. This he accomplished, not from the wreck of his fortune, or from his former prosperity, for nothing was left, but from the credit of his name and the energy of his character. Under the guidance of a gracious Providence, every undertaking he engaged in was prosperous and profitable. ‘The Lord gave him twice as much as he had before, and blessed his latter end more than his beginning.’”

The sad accident recorded above occurred in 1822, at which time it will be seen, from the same account, the business here was one of much magnitude.

Mr. Hamilton spent his days here, and naturally became a man of great influence. His culture commanded the respect of the more intelligent of the community, and his business and means which enabled him to give employment to so large a number of men gave him a power in this district which no other man possessed—his authority for many years was almost absolute. In military matters, as well as politically and socially, he was chief. Notwithstanding his influence, and the homage paid to him on all hands, he was modest, kind and prudent, never overstepped the duties of his magisterial office, and always exercised his authority over others kindly and judiciously. In politics he was strongly Conservative, and for years he was regarded in this section as the champion of Conservative principles. He died in 1839. On his monument in the St. Andrews (Que.) cemetery, is the following inscription:

“Sacred to the Memory of George Hamilton,
Who departed this life on the 7th Jan., 1839, aged 58 years.
He was born at Sheephill, County of Meath, Ireland, but the last 23
years of his life were spent in the
District of Ottawa, U.C.,
Where he distinguished himself in the service of his country as an
upright Judge and an active Magistrate.”

In the relations of private life he was conspicuous as a man of sterling integrity, a most affectionate husband and parent, and a sincere and generous friend. His mortal disease was contracted in the zealous discharge of his duties as Lieut.-Col. of the Prescott Reserve Battalion in preparing to repel the piratical invaders of the province."

Partners were admitted to the above concern at different periods, and for about 20 years the firm was Hamilton & Lowe; subsequently, Hamilton & Thompson.

About the year 1835, Mr. Hamilton erected the large stone dwelling, now owned by Mr. Hiram Robinson, which building is known as Hamilton Hall.

The sons of Mr. Hamilton, born after the loss of those recorded above, were John, William, Robert, George and Charles. The first became the Hon. John Hamilton, he having held a seat in the Senate for some time prior to his death. It was he who erected the fine residence on the Island, now owned by Mr. Cloran. Mr. Hamilton expended large sums of money in ornamenting the Island, and giving to it so many characteristics of an Old Country Park. He was the last of the family who lived at Hawkesbury. William died young; George died in 1857; Robert now lives in Quebec; and Charles is the present Bishop of Niagara.

The mills are located on an island formed by the Ottawa and one of its branches called the Chenel Ecarté, which signifies "Lost Channel," but which has been corrupted into "Sny Carty," and is most usually spoken of as "The Sny," so that going to "The Sny," or working at "The Sny," are expressions which will frequently puzzle the stranger who visits Hawkesbury. It will be necessary to visit the place to gain a correct idea of the amount of lumber manufactured here. There are five mills, each of which contains several gangs, besides one or more circular saws. The latest addition is a band saw—the superiority of which consists chiefly in the small quantity of the log which it consumes, compared with other saws. One passage through them of the gang saw suffices to cut four logs into boards.

Notwithstanding the barges that are constantly being loaded with lumber and the quantity transported by the railway and wagons, immense piles, comprising millions of feet, may always be seen here, covering many broad acres of ground.

The average amount of lumber manufactured by these mills is 700,000 ft. daily, and the number of men engaged—exclusive of those in the lumber woods—is 950, which includes jobbers in piling.

Strict discipline is established among the laborers, good order prevails, and great kindness and courtesy are extended to visitors by the intelligent, courteous officials, MR. BROCK, who has been bookkeeper for the concern many years; Mr. Ferguson, his assistant, Mr. Sherman and others.

MR. JOHN SHERMAN is Superintendent of the lumber yard and sales. He was born in Addington, Ont., his father having settled there after coming to Canada from Belfast, Ireland, in 1849. He was married in 1877, to Agnes S., daughter of Dr. Charles Potts, of Belleville, and has been connected with the Hawkesbury Lumber Co. eight years.

The present Hawkesbury Lumber Company is composed of Messrs. Hiram Robinson, President; H. E. Egan, Managing Director; and R. L. Blackburn, Secretary.

MR. ROBINSON is a son of William Robinson, who came to Canada from the County of Antrim, Ireland, with his wife—both then young—in 1826. He settled on a farm in West Hawkesbury, in the 4th Concession, which is now owned by Mr. Bancroft, and, after a residence there of sixty years he sold, and removed to the County of Dundas, where he died in 1890, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. McKay, at the age of ninety-one. He had four sons and two daughters.

At the age of sixteen Hiram entered the employ of the Hamilton Brothers, and through faithful devotion to their interests, and by probity, his sphere of usefulness gradually extended, till he became manager of all their lumber camps and business on the Upper Ottawa and its tributaries. He remained with the firm till the death of the Hon. John Hamilton, in 1888, when he, in company with Messrs. Blackburn, Thistle and Egan, purchased the whole concern. Mr. Robinson cherishes the kindest memories of the Hamilton Brothers; indeed, his gratitude for their kindness to him in his youthful days has fostered a feeling towards them of almost filial regard. In summer he resides in the fine old stone mansion known as Hamilton Hall; the grounds around, the fine garden and fruit trees gaining no small share of his attention. Much of his life has been spent in Ottawa, where for twenty-eight years he was a member of the Public School Board—twenty-two of which he was chairman. He is at present a Trustee of the Board of the Collegiate Institute. He was married in 1855, to Clarissa J. Smith, of Ottawa.

William Robinson, a younger brother of Hiram, has a fine farm of 100 acres, and residence, in Hawkesbury, parts of Lots 9 and 10, in the 4th Concession. He has also 100 acres in another part of the same Concession.

After selling his property to the Hamilton Bros., Mr. Mears, who seems to have possessed enough Yankee shrewdness to observe whatever circumstances might be turned to his advantage, set his wits to work to gain possession of another water-power privilege. The one nature had provided at Hawkesbury he had sold, but with a little mechanical engineering, and a moderate outlay of money, he could secure another water-power which would serve his purpose.

He had in his employ an American from Plattsburg, N.Y.,—Darwin Stevens by name—who was an experienced millwright, and possessed much mechanical skill and inventive genius, and on him the planning and execution of the new work devolved.

About a mile above the Hamilton Mills, and on the same side of the Ottawa, near the river, was a small pond, fed by an unfailing stream. By constructing a dam across the outlet the pond was deepened and enlarged sufficiently to provide an abundant supply of water for the purpose desired. A canal was then dug from the pond to the point where the necessary fall was obtained, and then Mr. Mears erected his second mill—one which, enlarged and improved, is now the property of the Hawkesbury Milling Co.

It will thus be seen that two canals were left as memorials of this pioneer—the old, long-disused one at St. Andrews, which provided water-power for the paper mill, and the one which still supplies power for the Hawkesbury Mill Company.

Mr. Mears, besides erecting the first mill, also opened the first store here, and built the first steamer which navigated the Ottawa. This steamer was the "Union," which has already been noticed in the history of Grenville. Mr. Mears seems to have tried very earnestly many different methods of making money, but without success, and he died here after his property had come into the possession of the Hon. Peter McGill of Montreal.

The latter added a distillery to the business he had purchased of Mears, but which, happily, after a few years' existence, had to disappear before the march of intelligence and temperance.

Though numerous piles of lumber mar to some extent the beauty of one portion of the village, the greater part of it is at once picturesque and attractive—its fine water front giving to it a charm in point of scenery not possessed by inland villages. Opposite the upper part of the village, the Ottawa expands into a bay two miles or more in width, but only a few yards below, it contracts its borders, forming the upper end of the rapids known as the Long Sault. Several picturesque islands

lie opposite the lower part of the village, between one or more of which, and the mainland, the water rushes in wild confusion. Here, though the Grenville shore seems scarcely a stone's throw distant, the rapidity of the current forbids the crossing of boats save at a serious risk of accident.

The smooth bay above is easily navigated, and affords passage to the little steamer *Glide* of Capt. Lawlor which runs to Calumet.

The Main street, which is more than a mile and a half long, is wide and pleasant, many of the buildings on either side being substantial and attractive. McGill street, running at right angles to it, is also a pretty street which ascends gradually till it reaches a point overlooking the rest of the village, and on this, height, too, are a number of attractive residences.

There are three hotels—all on Main street—and they are all large and attractive buildings; they are the Ottawa Hotel, Hawkesbury House, and Canada Atlantic Hotel. The proprietor of the latter is Louis Taillon, who has had long experience in the business, and the patronage accorded his house by the travelling public is evidence of its able management. The bank building on Main street is an imposing brick structure. A branch of the Ottawa bank was established here, 7th April, 1892, and the building was erected the same year.

On this street also is the commodious School building; the first was erected in 1872, but it has since received extensive additions, so that the building at present, with the grounds around it, form an attractive feature of the village. The High School and Model School are both taught in it, and the reputation which they have achieved is, at once, a compliment to the intelligence and liberality of the managers, and the ability of the teachers. The teachers are at present—High School, Principal, W. K. T. Smellie, B.A., Miss Agnes Higginson; Public School, Principal Joseph McCulloch, Miss Waddell, Miss Gwyn.

The station of the Canada Atlantic Railway is located about mid-way between the upper and lower ends of Main street. Two passenger trains from Robinson arrive and depart daily, and the number of passengers, together with the quantity of freight handled here, creates an amount of business much more extensive than a stranger would suppose.

D. W. TOMKINS is the faithful Station Agent here. He is a native of Kemptville, Ont., where he remained till 1883, when, at the age of seventeen, he went to Duck Lake, N.W.T., and participated in the fight there during the Riel Rebellion. He served as scout during the campaign. In 1886 he entered railway service at his old home, remaining there till 1888, when he took a position as night operator at St. Polycarpe Junction. Two years later he went to Nashua, N.H., to work for the Boston & Maine R.R., where he remained until 1892, when he received his present position at Hawkesbury. He was married in 1891 to Miss Edith Keating of Kemptville.

JAMES W. CASEY, the intelligent Engineer on this branch, has been in railway service twenty years, fifteen of which he has been employed on the Canada Atlantic, thirteen as an engineer. He was born in Picton, N.S., and was married in February, 1885, to Christie Macdonald of Alexandria, Glengarry Co., Ont. While devoted to his vocation, his leisure hours are usually spent in the society of useful books.

JOHN MCGIBBON, a son of Alexander McGibbon, one of the pioneers of Brownsburg, Argenteuil Co., Que., was for many years in the employ of the Hamilton Brothers, as millwright and foreman in their lumber mills. He left but one son at his death, John McGibbon, who also for some years, held the same position in the lumber mills his father had occupied. He left this position in November, 1871,

and became manager of the business of his uncle Albert Kimball—a broker in Hawkesbury—who died in 1891. Mr. McGibbon then retired. He has a fine pleasant residence in the village, and also owns quite a quantity of real estate here, as well as in the Township. He is one of the influential citizens of the place, and for several years has been chairman of the High School Board. He was married 1st September, 1861, to Phœbe, daughter of the late Samuel Brock.

Among the early settlers whose lives were identified with this place were two brothers, CHARLES and Z. S. M. HERSEY from Leicester, Mass.

The former came here about 1819, the latter in 1830. Both were in partnership in mercantile business for a number of years, and Charles conducted a tannery for a long time. He never married, and died in December, 1864.

Z. S. M. Hersey in 1836 married Caroline Cleveland, of Fort Covington, N.Y. He became manager of the McGill estate here, and subsequently purchased it, and closed the distillery which had long been in operation, an action reflecting great credit on himself, and one which, doubtless, contributed much to the benefit of Hawkesbury. Mr. Hersey spent his remaining years here, taking an active interest in both Municipal and School matters, filling the office of Reeve and School Trustee. He died in April, 1869, leaving three sons and four daughters.

F. C. Hersey, one of the former, lives in a fine stone dwelling on the homestead, which is rendered more attractive by the stately trees with which the grounds abound. It occupies the site of one which is said to have been much larger than this, but which was destroyed by fire in 1876; the present one was erected in 1877. Mr. Hersey devoted some years of his life to the mercantile pursuit, but is now engaged in farming, serving also as the Secretary of the School Board. He was married in 1873 to Miss McGibbon; she died 20th July, 1889, and he was next married, in October, 1891, to Miss Boyd, daughter of James Boyd, M.P. for Prescott.

The Higginsons, who have already been noticed, are largely identified with the history of Hawkesbury Village, one or more of the four brothers having lived here, as well as several of their descendants—all prosecuting their vocations with the energy and rectitude characteristic of the family.

WILLIAM HIGGINSON, one of the four brothers who arrived in 1819, though he bought and settled on the farm in 1821 which is now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Darwin Stevens, was for several years in the employ of the Hamilton Brothers. Two of his sons, John W. and James G., have spent the greater part of their lives here, contributing in no slight degree to the business activity and social advancement of the place.

John W., the second son, is a contractor and builder, and the buildings are not few in the village and township of Hawkesbury that have been erected under his supervision; and notwithstanding the amount of work which has almost constantly demanded his time and attention, municipal and educational affairs, as well as temperance, have alike claimed some of his time and profited by his labors. He was Reeve of the Village eleven years, and also Warden of the united counties of Prescott and Russell. While in the former position, he took active steps to have a High School established, and it was through his instrumentality that public interest was aroused, and the school building erected in 1872. The Public and High School Boards were some time ago united under the title "Board of Education," and of this he has for several years been Chairman. In temperance work he has been equally energetic, and filled for some time a responsible position in the organization of the Sons of Temperance; he is now a Justice of the Peace. In 1865, he became Lieut. of Company No. 6, 18th Batt., and served as Captain of the same Company during the time it was stationed at Prescott. He was

married in 1862, to Mary Allison. In 1860 he purchased the building he now owns, and which he made into a carpenter's shop and woollen mill. He enlarged it, and now has a steam saw mill and a sash and door factory. The area covered by his building, and the chimney, 103 feet high rising therefrom, are at once noticeable, and give evidence to the fact, that this is one of the important manufactories of the Village. In summer Mr. Higginson employs from 20 to 25 hands, and in winter about a dozen.

His brother, JAMES G. HIGGINSON, who has been Postmaster of Hawkesbury Village several years, taught school a while in his youthful days, and then devoted himself to the mercantile pursuit, in which he has been remarkably successful. He is one of the influential managers of local affairs, and has long been a School Trustee and Reeve of the Village. He was married to Miss Mary McGibbon. He has been longer in the mercantile business than any other merchant in the place, having followed it continuously 35 years. His dwelling, located at the highest point in the village, is one of the most attractive in it.

GEORGE HAMILTON HIGGINSON, a brother of the two named above, having learned the carpenter's trade, went to Australia in 1856, where he remained till 1872, experiencing, like many others, the vicissitudes of fortune. He was married in New Zealand, 15th November, 1860, to Amelia H. Taylor. He lives on a farm in the outskirts of the village, where, a few months since, he suffered a serious loss by the destruction of his dwelling by fire. Owing to his long absence from his native place, as well as his dislike for public affairs, his time has been wholly devoted to his trade and farm. A Christian in faith and practice, however, he is always glad to do any work that may contribute to the comfort and happiness of others.

WILLIAM LAWLOR came from Queen's County, Ireland, in 1834, and soon afterward settled at Hawkesbury, where for nearly forty years he was manager of the Hamilton lumber mills. He died in 1874, at the age of 68. He was twice married; by the first marriage he had four sons and two daughters; by the second, one son and one daughter. Richard, the eldest son, engaged in the lumber business, and was for many years a prominent forwarder, and took an active part in politics, being Secretary a number of years of the Liberal Association of Prescott County. He was also Coroner of Prescott and Russell, and for some time Clerk of the Division Court. He was married in the fall of 1862 to Sarah, daughter of Z. S. M. Hersey.

H. W. Lawlor, a son of the above, is a well-known barrister, who has an office near the paternal residence. He began the study of law with John Maxwell, County Attorney, and was afterwards with J. E. Farewell, Q.C., of Whitby, Ont. He graduated at Osgoode Hall in 1890, and after practising a while in Toronto, was appointed solicitor for the Montreal & Ottawa R. R. Co., and returned to Hawkesbury, where he has since practised. He is Secretary of the Liberal Association of Prescott.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM LAWLOR, for years a popular and familiar figure in this locality, is the third son of William Lawlor who came to Canada in 1834. In his early years he learned the trade of machinist, and as such was in the employ of the Hamilton Brothers fourteen years. In 1875 he purchased a steamer, and since has devoted his time to carrying passengers and freight between Calumet and Hawkesbury. His boat, the "Glide," has done much business in this line, through which medium the neat little steamer and her genial Captain have become widely known. The Captain takes an interest in the local affairs of Hawkesbury, and for several years was a member of the High School Board. He lives in an attractive cottage on Main Street, his extensive front yard being finely ornamented with trees. He was married in 1872 to Miss C. M. Hersey.

WILLIAM EWING, M.D., one of the oldest medical practitioners of Prescott County, came from Glasgow, Scotland, to Hawkesbury in 1834.

He took his degree at Glasgow University, and ever since his arrival in this country his practice has embraced a large district on both sides of the Ottawa. He was married in 1852 to Georgiana Mann; they had one son and three daughters.

The son, William Ewing, jr., studied medicine, and after graduating at McGill University in 1873, prosecuted his profession with his father until recently, when he succeeded to his entire practice. He was married in 1880 to Louisa Dennis; he has a fine office and residence at the corner of Main and John Streets.

CHURCHES.

The first church edifice erected here was the Congregational, which was built about 1843. It is still standing, but owing to removals, deaths, and other causes, the Congregational body here—never a large one—has diminished in numbers so much that no attempt is made to sustain regular preaching. The church is idle; but it is still a reminder to the old citizens of the eloquence of John B. Gough. This gentleman delivered one of his stirring temperance lectures in it many years ago, and so powerfully did he portray the effects of the liquor traffic that a man conducting an hotel in the stone building at the junction of Main and McGill Streets, resolved to change his vocation—a resolution he soon put into effect.

HISTORY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION AT HAWKESBURY.

BY REV. W. M. TUFFTS, B.D.

The earliest mention we can at present find of a congregation at Hawkesbury is in the year 1829. At that time the Rev. John McLaurin, of Breadalbane, Scotland, was ordained and settled over the united congregation of L'Orignal and Hawkesbury. He had taught school in L'Orignal for several years before his ordination. While Mr. McLaurin was the first settled minister, yet religious services must often have been conducted here previous to 1829, since the place was first settled more than twenty years before that date.

In 1833 Mr. McLaurin died, and the union between L'Orignal and Hawkesbury terminated for a time. Hawkesbury was attached to Chatham congregation in the Presbytery of Montreal. Rev. Mr. Mair supplied this district with religious ordinances until shortly before his death in 1860. The difficulties confronting these early settlers and their ministers alike, it is hard for us to realize. No record can tell the sacrifices they made for the faith. During the summer of 1858, the Rev. Mr. Rainnie was stationed at Hawkesbury as a missionary to assist Mr. Mair.

On the 5th of June, 1860, the Synod met at Kingston, and resolved "that Hawkesbury being geographically within the bounds of the Presbytery of Glengarry, the congregation there be added to that Presbytery." The Presbytery, acting on petitions from both congregations, united for the second time Hawkesbury and L'Orignal, making them one pastoral charge with a single session. The Rev. George Ferguson was the first pastor of the reunited charge. Messrs. John Waddell and David Fairbairn were the Elders from Hawkesbury. The congregation met for worship in a school-house on the site of the present church. The roof of this building having been blown off, it was repaired and fitted up as a place of worship by the kindness of the Hamilton Bros.

In 1863, owing to the dismemberment of the Presbytery of Bathurst, the congregation of L'Orignal and Hawkesbury was disjoined from the Presbytery of Glengarry and added to that of Ottawa, where both have since remained.

Mr. Ferguson was appointed Professor of History and English Literature in Queen's College in 1869. The congregation regretted his departure very much. They were fortunate, however, in securing the services of the Rev. W. MacLennan, a man of remarkable gifts and of great personal worth. He was inducted in the spring of 1870. The present place of worship was dedicated in January, 1871. Mr. MacLennan died December 8th, 1873, at the early age of twenty-nine years, deeply regretted by the whole community and especially by the congregation he had served so well.

Rev. John Fairlie was inducted in 1874, and continued as pastor for fourteen years. Mr. Fairlie was deeply beloved, and when he left on November 6th, 1888, he left many deeply attached friends. Steps were now taken to divide the charge and to erect both Hawkesbury and L'Orignal into separate congregations. Hawkesbury had been receiving only one service a Sunday, and it was felt that the time had now come to have the church opened for worship every Sunday morning and evening. Accordingly in 1889 the second union between Hawkesbury and L'Orignal was terminated. This latter union had lasted for twenty-nine years.

Early in 1890 the Rev. W. K. MacCulloch was inducted as pastor of St. Paul's Church, Hawkesbury. Mr. McCulloch was in very poor health, and was thus compelled to resign his charge on June 15th, 1891. His successor was the Rev. W. M. Tufts, B.D., a native of Halifax, N.S., who was inducted 14th April, 1892. In 1893 a beautiful manse was erected by St. Paul's congregation at a cost of over three thousand dollars. Semi-Jubilee services were conducted on 8th September, 1895, celebrating the twenty-fifth anniversary of the opening of St. Paul's Church.

ANGLICAN CHURCH.

BY REV. ARTHUR PHILLIPS.

To the left of McGill Street, as you leave the town, there stands on a rising eminence and surrounded by pine, maple and elm trees, the Anglican Church of the Holy Trinity, forming, with its well-built stone rectory, one of the most picturesque groups in the county. Its history extends back to the year 1845, when the late Bishop Strachan, then Bishop of Toronto, was induced by the correspondence of Mr. Thomas Higginson and others to appoint a missionary to Hawkesbury. Through the prompt efforts of Mr. Higginson a site was also procured from the estate of the Hon. Peter McGill, and the erection of a stone church at once proceeded with. In connection with this, the earliest record found in the Parish Books is an entry in the handwriting of the Rev. S. S. Strong, of Bytown, to the effect that "on August 16th, 1846, the Church of the Holy Trinity was opened for Divine Service" by him, and on the following Sunday the Rev. Francis Tremayne commenced his "labors as first missionary appointed by the Lord Bishop of Toronto."

Erected in the plain, uninteresting style which then prevailed from stone quarried at the Ottawa river, this church became the centre of worship for all the members of the Church of England residing in East and West Hawkesbury, and, indeed, all the surrounding townships of the County. Scarcely a decade had passed, however, when the wave of enthusiasm for church-building and restoration which overspread the Anglican Communion, and has made the past century the most memorable of the Christian era, was felt at Hawkesbury, and architect's plans having been procured from Messrs. Fuller and Jones, a series of changes and improvements were commenced which, at length, culminated in the present beautiful edifice.

The material of which it is built is blue and grey limestone, and it consists of a nave, chancel, vestry, tower and spire, to which is now being added, as a memorial of its semi-centennial and to complete the design, a fine organ-chamber.

Standing within the Church, beautiful stained windows are to be seen on all sides, those in the chancel, tower and north and south of the east end of the nave, commemorating George Hamilton, Esq., his son and Mrs. John Hamilton respectively. Here also it may be mentioned that another is being executed by Messrs. Spence & Sons of Montreal, under the instructions of the Messrs. Higginson, in memory of their father, mother and sister; while still another is to be placed in the organ-chamber in memory of Mrs. Henry Stephens by the surviving members of her family.

The style of architecture maintained throughout the restored building is early English or pointed, the windows being all lancet-shaped. In the chancel window three of these are grouped together in memory of George Hamilton, Esq., who died 7th January, 1839, and are all the gift of his sons, Robert, George and John. An early account states that this window was copied from Salisbury Cathedral, and in it are represented scenes from the earthly life of our Lord, beginning with His Birth and ending with His Ascension. At the south-east end of the nave is another single lancet, the subject of which is the "Raising of Lazarus." In the upper part an angel is seen holding a scroll, on which are the words, "Come, Lord Jesus," while underneath the centre medallion is introduced, "I know that He will rise again." Exactly opposite this, on the north side of the nave, another memorial window represents the "Raising of Jairus' daughter," over which is stained a dove, and underneath a white lily, with the inscription, "Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth." In the west window, which is dual light, the life-giving miracles of our Lord are completed by the representation of the "Resurrection" in one lancet, and the "Raising of the Widow's Son" in the other. Between the two, in a quatre-foil at the top, the eye rests on the sacred Emblem of the Blessed Trinity; at the bottom, those of the Four Evangelists. This truly beautiful window, as the inscription shows, was erected in memory of a brother and sister, by members of the Hamilton family. All these memorial windows are, therefore, the gifts of the Hamilton family; all were designed in London, and executed by Messrs. Spence & Sons, of Montreal, as well as the other stained glass windows which form so beautiful a feature of this interesting church. Rich and varied in pattern, all will compare very favorably with the windows to be generally seen in churches of the Mother Land.

From the windows, the eye involuntarily turns to the lofty roof, spanned by equilateral arches chamfered and terminating in finely-cut stone corbels. Its bays are filled with stained pine, diagonally arranged in a very striking manner. We notice also that the chancel, nave and porch are all roofed to correspond, though not all diagonally. In the centre of the nave, opposite the entrance, stands a Caen stone font, massive, and resting on an oak pedestal. Round the top of this there runs the inscription, "Suffer little children to come unto me." A reference to the parochial records shows it to have been imported from England in the year 1857, at the expense of the Hon. John Hamilton.

The interior of the tower is at present occupied by one of Warren's earliest and best organs, built by him in Montreal, and presented to the church by the Hamilton family at a cost of \$1,100. When the memorial chamber is completed this will be transferred from its present position to the north side of the chancel near the choir.

In the chancel we are shown a beautiful carved Bishop's chair, and corresponding with it, just outside, an oak lectern, prayer desks and clergy seats, all of which attract the attention of the visitor, and show that liberal hands and hearts have made it their object to render the House of God beautiful and helpful to devotion. Not the least prominent of the internal arrangements which deserve to be mentioned, is the brass altar-rail of high artistic merit and chaste design, and, like so many other things, a gift

Perhaps there is no finer or heavier bell in the Ottawa Valley than sounds from the belfry of Trinity Church at the hours of service. It was cast by Mears & Stainbanks of London. Its clear-ringing tenor voice is capable of being heard 6 or 7 miles away if it were only in a loftier tower, with belfry raised above the roof of the nave, and not so much inclosed as it is at present.

Connected with the other appointments of the church there is sometimes shown to visitors a highly-artistic set of altar vessels and alms dishes done in solid silver, and bearing the following inscription :—

“In usum perpetuum
S. S. TRINITATIS,
Ecclesiæ apud,
Hawkesburiensis, in Canada Ulteriori,
JOHANNE STRACHAN, S.T.P., LL.D.,
Episcopo Torontonensi,
JOHANNE GILBERTO ARMSTRONG, A. B.
Ecclesiæ Rectore.
JOHANNE HAMILTON, } Ædituis.
JOH. GUL. HIGGINSON, }

Members of the congregation and employees of the firm of Hamilton Bros., all joined in making this a memorial to George Hamilton, Esq., who died 31st May, 1859.

Standing outside the sacred edifice, the visitor is at once struck by the fact that the intention has been to reproduce, as nearly as may be, one of the pretty village churches so often to be seen in the English County of Northampton. Grace and strength have been blended in happy proportion, and, though the experienced eye may here and there detect incongruities and defects, they are so trivial, and capable of being remedied at small cost, that we involuntarily say to ourselves, “here is an edifice capable of resisting the wear and tear of time for many a generation, and an ornament that should be preserved as representing in stone the piety and zeal of half a century, till it has become one of the most interesting historic landmarks of the Ottawa Valley. Tower and church alike are supported by deep, massive buttresses finished with finely-cut grey limestone, a deep plinth of which also runs entirely round the structure at its base and surrounds every window, the arches being surmounted with costly hooded mouldings. The west end is terminated in a massive tower ornamented at the top with a tooth-moulding done in wood, from which rises to a further height of some 30 feet, a Northampton spire, the whole being about 60 feet from the base to the finial.

The important changes which have thus been traced were executed by Mr. John W. Higginson, builder, from architectural plans furnished him by Fuller & Jones, and also by Mr. Steele, of Montreal. As it stands to-day, the beautiful little church has cost about \$9,000, towards which not less than \$6,000 were contributed by members of the Hamilton family. Nor did their Christian liberality end there. From the very first the privilege of having a clergyman of the Church of England in residence here has been largely due to their Christian liberality. In 1846 the two brothers, Robert and John, gave the first parsonage owned by the parish,—a stone house now in the possession of the Roman Catholic Church, and used as a Presbytery. Throughout the whole of its history, they contributed one-half or more of the stipend, and since the dissolution of partnership in their long-established business took place, this has assumed the form of a permanent endowment of \$5,600.

Side by side with the church stands the fine stone rectory, built, when it was decided to dispose of the original parsonage which had been their gift, because of the convenience of having both together, at a total cost of some \$5,000, and in a style to correspond with the church itself. This was completed in the year 1873, the builder being Mr. John W. Higginson, who also furnished the design. It was paid for with the proceeds of the sale of the abandoned parsonage together with contributions from the parish, including \$1,000 from the Hamilton family.

Originally, the parish of Hawkesbury, as has already been stated, included the County of Prescott, but in the year 1863 a division was effected, and the two new parishes of Vankleek Hill and Plantagenet were set off from it, the former embracing the rear of the townships of East and West Hawkesbury and Caledonia; the latter, Alfred, North and South Plantagenet and the west of Caledonia. At the time of the division Vankleek Hill had one church, to which has since been added another at East Hawkesbury, while to the one church which then existed at Alfred in the new mission of Plantagenet, there have been added two others, one at Fenaghvale, now the headquarters of the Mission, and one at Plantagenet. Both parishes have also been furnished with fine, commodious parsonages.

In the year 1891, the withdrawal of the privilege of holding religious services at the Court House at L'Orignal forced upon the rector the necessity of building a church to accommodate the members of the Church of England at that end of the parish. It was completed at a cost of \$1,300, and used for Divine service for the first time on Christmas Day of that year, which circumstance led to its being happily styled the Church of the Nativity. A formal opening took place on the following festival of the Epiphany, the venerable Archdeacon of Ottawa, then acting Bishop's Commissary, officiating, when it was declared to be free of debt. It has since been provided with all necessary furniture, and draws its worshippers from twenty-four families now claiming its ministrations, instead of the eleven with which it began. Its seating capacity is about 100.

It will be seen from the various records connected with the parish of Hawkesbury, that some of those now occupying the most exalted positions in the Anglican Church in Canada have been identified with it officially or by birth and residence during the first fifty years of its existence. After the removal of the Rev. F. Tremayne in 1849 he was succeeded by the Rev. J. T. Lewis, M.A., who, in the year 1854, was appointed rector of St. Peter's, Brockville, then removed to Kingston, and afterwards was elected in 1862 first Bishop of Ontario, which had been set off from the great diocese of Toronto. At the time of writing he is the ecclesiastical head of the Anglican communion in this Province, having been elected Metropolitan of Canada in the year 1893, at the first meeting of the General Synod of the English Church in Canada, held at Toronto. From 1854 to 1857 the parish was in charge of the Rev. R. L. Stephenson, who resigned it to become rector of Perth. He in turn was succeeded at Hawkesbury by the Rev. J. G. Armstrong till 1869, when he was preferred to the rectory of Prescott.

Before the appointment of his successor (the Rev. C. Daniell, till then curate of St. John's, Montreal), as has already been stated in this sketch, the parish of Hawkesbury was divided by the Venerable Archdeacon Patton, and the parish of Vankleek Hill entered upon a separate existence. With the year 1872 began the incumbency of the Rev. E. P. Crawford, who three years later received the appointment to the Church of the Holy Trinity, Brockville, then to the Church of the Ascension, Hamilton, and is now Rector of St. Luke's, Halifax. With him were associated at Hawkesbury, the Rev. Arthur Jarvis, now of Napanee, whose curacy included the new mission of Plantagenet, and on the 1st of May, 1873, they were joined by the present rector, who had just been ordained to the curacy of Vankleek Hill, but for some time con-

tinued to live at Hawkesbury. In the year 1875, on the resignation of the Rev. E. P. Crawford, as Incumbent, the Rev. Arthur Phillips, receiving the appointment, returned from Vankleek Hill, to which he had removed on being admitted to priest's orders, and took up his residence here. While in charge of Hawkesbury, many tempting offers have been made to him, without, however, inducing him to sever his long-established connection with it. On March 18th, when Bishop Hamilton was elected to the newly-created See of Ottawa, the Rev. Arthur Phillips received the next highest vote. Bishop Hamilton, who had formerly filled the offices of Clerical Secretary and Prolocutor of the Provincial Synod, and in 1885 was elected first Bishop of Niagara, was born at Hawkesbury 62 years before his enthusiastic reception as first Bishop of Ottawa, on the 30th of April, and installation on the day following. He is the first Canadian Bishop to be translated from one See to another, and was so chosen because of his pre-eminence among the Bishops in all the qualifications which are deemed necessary to make an ideal Prelate, and to fit him for the high honor of being the representative of His Communion at the Capital of the Dominion.

Connected with the offices of Church-Warden, Lay-Delegate and other functions, are to be seen in the Records of the Parish the names of some of the best known and most prominent residents in the community. Among the earliest are found those of Messrs. William Kirby, Thomas Higginson, Christopher Spratt, John W. Higginson and J. G. Higginson. For nearly forty years that of the late Honorable John Hamilton appears as Lay-Delegate or Church-Warden, or both combined, and with him associated for nearly an equal period, that of Mr. W. E. N. Byers. In the same office the Honorable John Hamilton was, at his death, succeeded by Mr. Stuart Brock, who also for nearly thirty years has been a prominent member of Trinity Church, performing the duties of Secretary to the Vestry, Treasurer and Church-Warden, and being foremost in every undertaking for the welfare and development of the Parish. As People's Church-Warden he is one of the Trustees of the Endowment Fund of the Parish. Indeed, it may be truly said, that those who have been most conspicuous in the development of the Municipality may be seen, from the Records of Trinity Church, to have been so in everything that has concerned its past history, and, as they have left their impress on all that has been accomplished in laying the foundations of the town of Hawkesbury, so must their names go down to posterity honored and preserved as the pioneers and founders of church life and work, and be remembered by those noble tokens they have left behind them of what wealth and zeal can do when sanctified by the grace of God. Many a difficulty arose, as the Records attest, to discourage their efforts and threaten them with disappointment and failure, but abundant proofs are also everywhere visible of the sustaining power of Him who never more clearly verified His promise, "Lo I am with you always even unto the end of the age."

MANUFACTURES.

Besides the Mills of the Hawkesbury Lumber Company, and Mr. Higginson's Mill and Factory, which have been mentioned, there is a Kindling Wood Factory, Sash, Door, Blind and Lumber Factory of White & Beggs, McMahon's Tin shop, the Roller Flour Mills of the Hawkesbury Milling Company, the Morrison Woollen Factory, and the Steam Lumber Mill of the Cameron Brothers.

The Kindling Wood Factory was started in 1893, by R. C. BATCHELDER & Co., of Albany, New York. They purchase about 10,000 cords of wood, annually, and employ forty hands.

The Factory of White & Beggs was first opened in 1889, by THOMAS WHITE, father of one of the present proprietors. His father's name was also Thomas, and he came to Hawkesbury from England early in the thirties, and for more than a quarter of a century subsequently was employed in teaching, chiefly in Hawkesbury and Grenville. He is said to have been a good teacher, a strict disciplinarian and a fine penman. He purchased a farm some years after his arrival, on which he lived till his death, 1879. He also served for several years as Clerk of the Division Court. He left eight children—four of each sex. Thomas, one of the sons, having followed the carpenter and wheelwright trades about twenty years, in 1889 erected on the homestead where he lived, the Factory mentioned above. He was married 23rd September, 1874, to Nancy D. Graham, and died 22nd March, 1891. His son, William H. White, has since managed the business, and recently admitted Mr. Beggs as partner. The firm constantly employ experienced and skillful workmen.

The tin shop and hardware store of S. McMahon is on Main Street.

SOLOMON J. MCMAHON was born in St. Andrews, Que. Having learned the trade of tinsmith, he came to Hawkesbury in 1860, opened a shop and plied his trade till his death, 24th November, 1894. He left one son and two daughters; the son, Sinclair, succeeded his father in the business, and besides manufacturing all kinds of tinware, roofing buildings, laying pipes, etc., he keeps a variety of stoves and general hardware. His devotion to business, and promptness and skill in executing orders, have won the confidence and approval of the public.

THE HAWKESBURY MILLING Co. was organized in 1889, and is composed of the following members, viz.: John Cameron, manager; Donald Cameron, Peter Cameron, William Wyman, Malcolm McCuaig and Colin G. O'Brian.

Their mill is the large stone one built by Thomas Mears, but which has been enlarged and remodeled, and now contains the latest improvements in machinery. It has eight pairs of rollers, and turns out 75 bbls. of flour, daily.

This mill is in charge of J. P. SHARPE, whose father, George Sharpe, came to Montreal from Scotland about 1863, and settled in Hawkesbury in 1870. The latter was married 5th September, 1865, to Elizabeth McDonald from Perthshire, Scotland. He followed his trade of blacksmith, here, till his death, 13th May, 1878; he left five sons and three daughters. J. P., the third son, learned the trade of miller from T. H. Wyman, the former owner of the Hawkesbury Mill, and he has now been employed here several years. He was married in November, 1894, to Miss J. A. Abernethy from Scotland.

The Woollen Mill of J. B. MORRISON was started many years ago by his father, as stated in the history of Brownsburg, Argenteuil County, Que. The building had previously been used as an axe factory. The work done here consists of cloth manufacturing and custom carding.

The steam saw mill of the Cameron Brothers was erected in 1894; and during the present year, 1895, it will cut into lumber 18,000 logs.

JOHN CAMERON with his family came from Lochaber, Scotland, to Canada, in 1815. After living a short time at Côte du Midi and Côte St. Charles, he settled in Hawkesbury on a lot of 200 acres, which is now owned by Mr. Anderson, on which he lived till his death about 1840. He had three sons and eight daughters.

Dugald, the eldest son, lived on one-half the homestead, the greater part of his life, but died at Vankleek Hill in 1894. He married Catherine McLaurin, who is still living; they had seven children, of whom three sons and two daughters are still alive. John, the eldest, spent a few years of his majority on the homestead, and then bought a farm of 300 acres in Breadalbane, Glengarry County, which he rented, and came to Hawkesbury in 1889. He and his brother Donald bought

1,224 acres of land in West Hawkesbury—600 of which, well timbered, is in proximity to their steam saw mill. The farm also sustains a large herd of cattle and twenty-five horses.

A bakery was opened here in 1888 by WRAY WILSON. He came to Canada in 1881, from Lincolnshire, England, where he had learned the baker's trade. He spent a summer in Outremont, then came to Point Fortune, where he spent five years in farming, and one year in his present business. He came to Hawkesbury in 1888, where he has a good dwelling and fine bakery on Main Street. He has a good trade, and supplies a large portion of the village and surrounding country with bread.

F. H. AUBREY is a carriage-maker of this place. He was born in St. Eustache in 1837, soon after which his father, of the same name, was taken prisoner for the part he had taken in the Rebellion, and was not released till he had spent nine months with others in the Montreal Jail. Some years after the Rebellion, the father settled in Hawkesbury, whence he removed to Montebello, across the Ottawa, where he died about 1881. The son, F. H., learned his trade of carriage-making in his youth, and followed it several years in Montebello; from which place he and his eldest son came in 1889, and started business in Hawkesbury.

MERCANTILE.

The number of fine stores on Main Street, with the large stocks of goods contained therein, is ample proof that they secure the custom of a large section of country. Among these establishments are those of J. G. Higginson, in which the Post Office is kept; Thomas Ross & Sons, Le Brocq & Le Feavre, M. J. Costello, John Lecours, Jr., J. A. D. Laundriault, Dennis Doyle, and the Drug Store, in charge of Mr. Montgomery.

The first two merchants mentioned above are noticed elsewhere in connection with their respective families, which are among the oldest and most prominent in the County. Both merchants carry a large stock of goods, and from their long acquaintance with the public of this locality, enjoy no small share of their custom.

LE BROcq and LE FEAVRE are two young gentlemen, natives of the Island of Jersey. Albert William Le Brocq has spent ten years in Canada, six of which he was engaged in mercantile business, in the County of Gaspé; two in Saguenay, in mercantile and lumber business; and two in partnership with Mr. John P. LeFeavre. The latter was also engaged in mercantile business three years, in his native Island, and then came to Montreal, where he was four years in the employ of Messrs. Hodgson, Sumner & Co., after which he came to Hawkesbury.

These gentlemen succeeded Mr. Harbec, whose business they purchased, and while they do a good business as general merchants, they made a specialty of millinery, and always keep a first class milliner in their employ.

M. J. COSTELLO, who is telegraph operator and clerk of the municipality, has a commodious and pleasant store, and has established a good trade. His father, Martin Costello, came from the County of Galway, Ireland, some time in the forties, and was married at L'Orignal to Ann Jane Fulton. He died in June, 1893, aged 71, leaving four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, M. J., left home in May, 1869, to enter the employ of the Hamilton Brothers of Hawkesbury, as clerk and telegraph operator, and resigned this position to enter into partnership with W. E. Hayes in the mercantile line, of which business, a few years subsequently, he became sole proprietor.

JOHN LECOURS, JUN., opened a store here in 1876, and through tact and industry has secured a good trade in a general assortment of dry goods and groceries. His father John Lecours was born in Pt. Fortune, whence he removed to another locality of Hawkesbury, where he still lives. He married Olive, sister of Felix Hamelin of Lachute. John Lecours, jun., their son, born in this township in 1849, was married 27th April, 1874, to Exilda Brasseau. In his younger days he was for some years in the employ of the Hamilton Brothers, but left that to engage in his present business, in which he has been quite successful, being now the proprietor of a good brick store and dwelling.

J. A. D. LAUNDRIAULT has but recently joined the mercantile ranks, yet his energy and courtesy seem likely to supply any disadvantage arising from inexperience. His grandfather, Antoine Laundriault came to this country from France in 1813, joined the Voltigeurs, and soon became sergeant. He subsequently settled at L'Original, where his son Théophile was born, and who, having arrived at manhood, and married, settled in Alfred, where he lived for thirty-five years. His son, Joseph Albert Dolpheus, entered Rigaud College in 1883, taking the Classical, and afterward the Commercial Course, but before completing it the death of his father in 1886 necessitated his return home. He was employed on the homestead till 1893, when he engaged in trade in this village, and was married 18th January, 1894, to Marv Lecours.

The well supplied branch Drug Store of Hugh Duncan of Vankleek Hill is in charge of W. R. MONTGOMERY. This gentleman was born at Lakefield, Peterboro' County, Ont., and after a college course at Toronto was employed three years in a dispensary at Belleville, and then in 1894 engaged in the drug business at Hawkesbury.

DENNIS DOYLE is one of the old well-known merchants of the place; he was born in Hawkesbury in 1842, and has been engaged successfully in mercantile business here thirty-four years, longer than any other merchant in the village, with the exception of J. G. Higginson. Robert E. Hull has also been in trade here several years.

Three or four merchant tailors are doing a thriving business in this village. WILLIAM PARKS has been engaged here at the tailors' trade since 1847. In 1839 he came from Kilwaughter, North of Ireland, to Vankleek Hill, where his father, also a tailor, had settled a few years previous. William, the son, learned his trade and finished his apprenticeship at St. Andrews, Que., and after plying his trade five years in Montreal he settled in Hawkesbury. He was married here 9th September, 1848, to Susannah Evans from Worcester, England. She was a Christian woman, and one to whom many became attached on account of her kind and charitable acts, and her death, 25th September, 1894, was deeply deplored by a large circle of friends. Mr. and Mrs. Parks had seven children, of whom four—two of each sex—are now living. William Leslie, the eldest son, has long been employed in the store of J. G. Higginson, where he also is Assistant Postmaster.

F. E. CHARRON was born in St. Denis, on the Richelieu, in 1867, which place has long been the home of his ancestors. He attended the Commercial School of his native village, and remained on the homestead till he was 18, when he began to learn the tailors' trade. He followed this six years in Montreal and one at Vankleek Hill, when he went to New York and took a course of instruction in cutting. Soon afterward, he opened a tailoring establishment in Glengarry County, which he still carries on. He opened one in Hawkesbury in March, 1895, in which he employs eight hands. He has recently taken a partner—A. Matte—in his business at Alexandria, where they employ nine hands.

The only tonsorial artist in the village is ESDRAS PROULX. He was born in Ottawa, began his apprenticeship with a barber at the age of 14, and established his business in Hawkesbury in 1884, where he has since remained. He has pleasant, well equipped rooms on Main Street, and enjoys the patronage of a large circle of customers.

EVANDALE.

Near the lower part of the village, on a beautiful island in the Ottawa, where art has emulated nature in the production of those fairy scenes which please, interest and enchant, is the home of H. J. CLORAN, formerly that of the Hon. John Hamilton, which is called Evandale. The brick building, stately in its proportions and grand in its architectural design, can be seen only by a near approach, on account of the forest of trees and shrubbery surrounding it. Space precludes a minute description of the building and grounds—it will suffice to say that they are the realization of a rich, cultured, Old Country gentleman's dream of a delightful, rural homestead.

It was purchased by its present proprietor, HENRY JOSEPH CLORAN, a few years ago.

This gentleman, who is of Irish parentage, was born in Montreal in 1855, and was educated at Montreal College, in which he afterward held a professorship; he also spent three years in the celebrated College of St. Sulpice in Paris, and travelled extensively in Europe. After taking a course of law at Laval and McGill Universities, at the latter of which he graduated, with the degree of B.C.L., in 1882, he was editor of the *Montreal Post and True Witness* till 1887. He then passed his examination at the Bar, and before three years was appointed Crown Prosecutor and Attorney for the city and district of Montreal—an important appointment, which is seldom bestowed on one who has not had long experience, and won distinction at the Bar.

In 1887 he was the Liberal candidate for Montreal Centre, and in 1891 was sent by the Hon. Wilfrid Laurier to contest the County of Prescott, but owing to the numerous candidates in the field, he withdrew at a late moment. Mr. Laurier wrote as follows:

"I am anxious that our friend Cloran should receive the nomination for Prescott. We have no other Irish Catholic on our side who is able to take an eminent position in the House. Do what you can in this direction."

Mr. Cloran has been president of the following societies, viz.: Press Association of the Province of Quebec, Shamrock Lacrosse Club, Montreal Branch of the Irish National League, St. Patrick's Society, and the Catholic Young Men's Society. He was one of the founders of the Trades and Labor Council, a director of the Montreal Diocesan Colonization Society, a delegate to the Irish National Convention at Chicago, in 1886, where he distinguished himself by two eloquent speeches, and he was chairman of the organization that received Parnell, Davitt and all the Irish leaders that visited Canada from 1880 to 1890.

He was married in 1882 to Agnes, third daughter of Michael Donovan, a leading Irish citizen of Montreal, and for years President of the St. Patrick's Society, and of the Irish National League. Mr. Cloran has recently become the candidate for Parliamentary honors in the interests of the Patrons of Industry of Prescott County, and his views and principles have already been delineated in able addresses delivered with his characteristic eloquence.

Among the fine farms on McGill Street is that of JOHN JOHNSTONE, who came from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, to Canada, in 1842. He engaged in farming near Montreal till 1858, when he came to Hawkesbury and purchased the farm of 150 acres in the 1st Range, on which he still lives, and which he has spared no pains to make smoother and productive. He was married 7th July, 1858, to Jane Bremner, of Montreal. He has been one of the useful public servants, having been a member of the School Board, a Municipal Councillor, and Reeve. He has six children—three sons and three daughters—now living.

Contiguous to this farm is the fine old homestead—comprising 300 acres—of the late Dr. David Pattee—now owned and occupied by the widow of his son, R. P. PATTEE. As stated in the history of Cassburn, Dr. Moses Pattee settled at that place; his cousin, David, settled in Hawkesbury; he also was called Doctor, though he never practised in this country. He settled on this land about 1796, and besides showing his ability as a pioneer, by clearing it of its primeval forest, he gave to his fellow-citizens the impression that he was competent to represent their interests in Parliament, and was elected in 1825. Being an American he received the votes of all, or nearly all, his fellow-countrymen, who at that time were largely in the majority; but, owing to the duplicity of the returning officer, as recorded elsewhere, he did not obtain his seat, till after considerable trouble and litigation. He left three sons—John, David and Richard Philo; the former settled at Cassburn; David, who became a prominent man in the county, died at his home in L'Orignal; and Richard Philo remained on the homestead, where he died a few years since—his loss being much lamented, as he was a man highly esteemed. He was married 10th January, 1849, to Maria, a daughter of Peter Vankleek, who still lives in their attractive brick residence, which, with the farm on which it is located, contributes to the fair reputation for prosperity of Hawkesbury farmers.

The mother of Mrs. Pattee, who is a daughter of Joseph P. Cass, lives with her. She is past ninety years of age, and still retains, to a remarkable degree, the intelligence and vigor which have been her characteristics through life.

Mr. and Mrs. Pattee had two sons and five daughters, but the only son now living is Dr. Pattee, of Vankleek Hill. He studied medicine at McGill University, from which institution he graduated in 1874, and was married the same year, 15th September, to Sarah Amelia, only daughter of Chauncey Johnson, of L'Orignal. He first located in Plantagenet, and remained there till 1891, when he removed to Vankleek Hill, where he has an extensive and successful practice.

On a neighboring farm lives THOMAS TWEED HIGGINSON, third son of William Higginson noticed on a preceding page. In his younger days, he was a builder and contractor, but for twenty-five years has been engaged in farming, to which he is an enthusiastic devotee. His farm of 175 acres gives many evidences of the energy and money expended on it, and a fine grove or two, which he has carefully preserved and fostered for the comfort of his animals, are objects of much interest to him—the growth of many of the trees of which, he has watched and recorded for years. But his new barn, which is built on a plan unique in this section, is his chief object of interest, and one which affords a topic for much discussion and speculation in the locality.

It is circular in form, 80 feet in diameter, and from the ground to the top of its cupola it is 60 feet, and to the eaves 30. A circular silo, 20 feet in diameter and 45 feet in height, rises from the ground in the centre, and around this, in the basement, is space for a large stock of cattle, with manger in front and driveway in rear.

Mr. Higginson keeps pace with every advance in agricultural science, possesses all the latest improved farming implements, and spares no pains in securing the best stock. He is a great reader, consequently, besides agriculture, the subjects are not

few with which he is thoroughly conversant. He was active in the formation of the 18th Battalion, and held the Captaincy of Company No. 1, till the company was disbanded; he received a first class certificate from the Montreal Military School in 1867. He has long been a member of the School Board, and is Assessor for the town corporation of Hawkesbury, which position he has held since 1868. He has been twice married—first to Mary Allison, and after her death he was married, 29th December, 1869, to Maria, daughter of George Owens, of Stonefield. His eldest daughter, Maria, is a teacher in the High School of Hawkesbury, and his second son is a pupil at the Model Farm at Ottawa.

GREEN LANE.

The above is the name of a road branching off from the one leading from Hawkesbury Mills to Vankleek Hill, and it forms the western boundary of the corporation. Though long known as Green Lane, recently, on account of the number of Frasers who live on it, an effort has been made to change the name to Fraser Street. The former name seems peculiarly appropriate from the number of trees and quantity of shrubbery which border the roadside on either hand, although no one, knowing the families whose name it is proposed to give to the street, will object to showing to them this simple tribute of respect.

Fine farms stretch back from this road on either side, the buildings are all good, some of the dwellings imposing in size and architecture, and altogether there is such an air of neatness and comfort about all the homesteads here, that the stranger, while tempted to tarry as long as possible, finds no little difficulty in deciding in which would most like to remain.

Starting from the point where this lane branches off from the road leading to Vankleek Hill, the first resident in the corporation is Alexander, eldest son of ALEXANDER HUNTER. He has a farm of 120 acres, Lot 8, Range 2, on which he has lived ten years. In his younger days he travelled quite extensively in the Western States, and spent a year in Wisconsin, with the view of finding a locality in which he would like to locate, but found none he preferred to his native county, hence he returned. He was married in July, 1890, to Emma Barton; he is a member of the Hawkesbury Municipal Council.

On the opposite side of Green Lane, and neighbor to Mr. Hunter, lives, in a good stone dwelling, JOHN FRASER, on the fine homestead where his grandfather settled when he first came to Hawkesbury.

His name was John Fraser, and he came from Glenelg, Invernesshire, Scotland, to Canada in 1815, remained a few months at Sorel, and in 1816 came to Hawkesbury, and settled, as stated above, on Lot 8, Range 3, at that time forest land; and the only neighbors he had were Elijah Allen and Sylvester Cobb, the latter living on the land now owned by Mr. John Warren. Mr. Fraser spent his days here, dying in December, 1862; he left six sons and three daughters. His second son, Andrew, married a daughter of John Fraser, the well known writer of Lachine, and spent his days on the homestead. His son, John Fraser, the present proprietor of the homestead, was married 10th December, 1879, to Mary S. Campbell. He has long served as School Trustee and Municipal Councillor of West Hawkesbury.

ALEXANDER RODERICK was the eldest son of John Fraser, the pioneer, mentioned above. He married Janet, sister of Farquhar Robertson, and they had three sons and four daughters. Mr. Fraser died 19th January, 1884; Mrs. Fraser, 12th May, the same year. Of their children, one son, Alex. R., and two daughters, Mrs. William Robertson and Mrs. John Byers, are the only ones now living.

Alexander R. Fraser lives on a farm of 150 acres in the corporation, and besides receiving the usual income from a good farm of this size, he has engaged extensively in fruit culture, and has one of the finest orchards in Eastern Ontario, comprising about 1200 trees, and he intends planting several hundred more. His attractive fruit house is 30 ft. x 40 ft. in size, three stories, and finished with the wood in its natural tint. Mr. Fraser is a member of the High School Board, has been several years a member of the Municipal Council, and for fifteen years on the Board of the Public School.

ALEXANDER W. FRASER, an uncle of A. R., the last one noticed, is the fourth son of John Fraser, the pioneer, and lives in the corporation contiguous to his nephew, on a farm of 160 acres. His elder brothers had all received good farms from fraternal kindness, and the only land remaining for him was that on which he now lives, which was then entirely wooded, low and wet. He gratefully accepted the legacy, however, and through many years of hard labor in clearing and draining, he has made a good, productive farm. He was married 3rd March, 1863, to Catherine Marion; they have two sons and three daughters now living—one of the former, Simon L. Fraser, is attending a Presbyterian College; the other son, David, lives on the homestead. Mr. Fraser, a typical Scotchman, with a large heart, and the oldest man of this section, was the first child born on Green Lane.

RICHARD D. BYERS, third son of Wm. Byers, noticed on a former page, is another resident on this road who lives in the corporation. He was married 19th September, 1883, to Ellen Smith, and settled here on Lot 4, Range 2, in 1890. He has nearly 100 acres, possesses a silo, and keeps 25 head of cattle and three horses. J. A. Byers, a brother of Richard D., is also one of the intelligent farmers on Green Lane.

A fine homestead on this Lane within the corporation is that of MRS. ROBERTSON, widow of WILLIAM ROBERTSON. Farquhar Robertson, from Scotland, located on this, and here spent the rest of his life, becoming a prominent man in the township. At first he was an active and influential Liberal in politics, but from some cause he changed his views and became equally active as a Conservative. He was a Justice of the Peace and Reeve of the Village; he died about 1875; his children were five sons and four daughters. William, one of the former, who remained on the homestead, married Marion, a daughter of the late Alex. Roderick Fraser. Like his father, Mr. Robertson became an influential man in this locality and was highly esteemed. Few men ever took more pains to accommodate others, or were more kind and hospitable to strangers. He was Councillor and a member of the High School Board many years. His sudden death, 22nd September, 1894, was a severe blow to his family and deeply deplored by the entire community. The farm of Mrs. Robertson, now managed by her eldest son, comprises nearly 200 acres in a good state of cultivation, with an attractive brick residence and fine outbuildings.

West Hawkesbury.

Previous to 1844, the two townships now known as East and West Hawkesbury formed but one Municipality, distinguished as Hawkesbury. West Hawkesbury is bounded on the north by the Ottawa, east by East Hawkesbury, south by Lochiel, and west by Longueuil and Caledonia.

The land generally is comparatively level, and though there are a few hills, they are not of a character to impede cultivation, and altogether the township is a fine one, giving evidence in every part of an industrious and thrifty population. It is said that the soil here is lighter than it is in East Hawkesbury; in the latter town-

ship they raise better crops, especially of hay, but in wet seasons this rule is reversed—the crops of the Western township then being more abundant.

It is very doubtful indeed, if another section equal in area to these two townships can be found in Ontario which will surpass it in facilities for what is termed mixed farming.

That the municipal affairs of the township at the period of 1808 and 1809 were neither intricate nor extensive, we conclude from the following, which is a *verbatim et literatim* copy of the business of the municipality for the two years mentioned, as recorded by the Town Clerk. The reader will be reminded by the spelling, that the advantages for education were not what they are to-day :

“ Town Meeting legally warned, and held at the House of John Wade, in Hawkesbury, on the 7th December, 1808—the following Township men were appointed : *Path Masters*—Mr. Barnham, Alexander Cammering, Samuel Cobb, James Connor, and Omry Eddy.

“ *Assessors*.—Simeon Van Cleek—Collector—William Sherman—Wardeans ; Robert Morris, James Waddle.

“ *Pound Keepers*.—William Hately and Lamberton Allen, Attest, Sylvester Cobb T. Clerk.”

“ Town Meeting legally warned and held at the house of John Wade in the Township of Hawkesbury on the first monday in March, eD. 1809 ; the following officers were Chosen (*viz*) : Sylvester Cobb, Township Clerk—Collector—John Wade—path-masters—David Pattee, E. Bangs, Stephan Story, Joseph Griffin.

“ *Pound Keepers*.—James Waddle—Lamberton Allen—Wardeans—James Barron—Simeon Vn. Cleek—Horned Cattle free commoners—Lawfull fence 4½ feet fence, Deamed Lawfull—Attest Sylvester Cobb, Township Clerk.”

One of the most attractive residences and farms in West Hawkesbury is that of GEORGE MODE. His father, who bore the same name, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, about 1788. When eleven years old, he left home, spent a year or two on the ocean, visited different European ports, and was in one or two engagements, and about 1802, reached Quebec, from which he came to Ontario, and two years later, engaged to the Hamilton Brothers of Hawkesbury Mills, with whom he remained as foreman for 29 years. He was married in 1821, to Johannah Waddell, sister of the late John Waddell of Hawkesbury. He was the first foreman under whose charge logs were first brought down the Rouge to the Hawkesbury Mills. An attempt to do this was made the year previous, in which Jamieson, the mill foreman, and his whole gang were drowned. While employed at the mills, it was his duty in winter to prospect for timber, and, in summer, to act as pilot for the Company. During the time he was thus engaged, he purchased the homestead in West Hawkesbury, on which his son George now lives, and of which he soon cleared a small space. He then erected a house, the boards for which were drawn by oxen on the crotch of a tree from Hawkesbury Mills, at an expense for cartage alone of \$6.00 per thousand, and the nails for which cost 25c. per pound. He continued to clear up and improve his farm, and erected on the rear part of it a saw-mill on a small creek, where he sawed lumber for many years. He died in 1872 ; he had nine children—three sons and six daughters. James, the eldest son, died in 1890 at the age of 63. George, the second son, who resides with his family on the homestead, is one of the substantial and influential farmers of the township.

JAMES D. NEWTON is one of the pioneers of Hawkesbury still surviving; he lives in the vicinity of Vankleek Hill. He is a son of James Newton who came from Weathersfield, Vt., early in this century, and settled in the Eastern Townships. It is supposed he came to Vankleek Hill about 1807, as his eldest child was born here in 1808; he bought a farm in this section, which is now owned by John Bigans. He died about 1845, while on a visit to his son, Joseph, who lived in Antwerp, N.Y. He had ten children—six sons and four daughters—that grew up; three of each sex are still living, of whom James D., who is 76, is the youngest, with the exception of one of his sisters. The subject of our sketch, in his youthful days, after working out on a farm three years, entered the lumber woods, where he was employed eleven years. He was married 22nd July, 1847, to Elizabeth Mode; she died 12th May, 1893. The same year of his marriage, he bought the farm of 100 acres where he now lives, and from which he has made money to pay for three other farms for his sons, and erect his present brick house and good farm buildings. A number of years ago, he bought 100 acres of woodland and pasture, which he still owns. He was a School Trustee several years, and President of the Agricultural Society for twenty, but resigned the latter office on account of his age. His children—five sons and three daughters—are all married. John, the third son, who lives on the homestead, was married 29th June, 1887, to Christiana McLarin.

NEHEMIAH MCCALLUM is the proprietor of one of the fine farms that is contiguous to Vankleek Hill on the east. His grandfather, Malcolm McCallum, from Scotland, as the name indicates, settled in East Hawkesbury on the farm now owned by the widow of his son, Duncan, and lived there till his death. He had five sons and one daughter. Malcolm, the eldest son, bought 120 acres of Lot 19, 6th Range, on which he lived till his death 13th October, 1894. He married Nancy Cartner of Lochiel; they had four sons and six daughters who lived till maturity. Nehemiah, the second son, went to Colorado in April, 1866, and after spending four years in different States and Territories, finally entered Arizona. In 1874, he procured a ranch, and devoted himself to stock raising, at which he was very successful. During his stay there he was elected to the Legislature, and served one term of two years. In 1887 he returned to West Hawkesbury, and bought the farm of 125 acres on which he now lives. His good brick house and entire surroundings ably sustain the reputation for prosperity so long enjoyed by Hawkesbury farmers.

GILES S. LIDTHALL, youngest son of Captain C. J. Lighthall, who was so well known in the Valley of the Ottawa, was born in 1849, on the old homestead, 6th Concession, West Hawkesbury. He has always remained here, and was married in 1871 to Isabella, daughter of Samuel Vogan, Esq., of Riceville. They have six children—two sons and four daughters—all living at home, with the exception of Abraham, the second son, who received his diploma in 1894, and has since engaged in teaching. Mr. Lighthall has taken an active part in municipal affairs, was one year in the Council, and has been Deputy Reeve seven years; he is one of the intelligent, enterprising farmers of the Township.

WILLIAM R. STEPHENS, son of Samuel Stephens, was born in St. Martin's, Que., 1st December, 1852; when he was about four years of age, his father came to East Hawkesbury and bought a farm in the 5th Concession. William remained at home until the year of his marriage, 1882; he was married to Christina, daughter of Dugald McCallum of this place, and removed to a farm in the 4th Concession. He remained here seven years and then bought his present farm, which comprises 190 acres, and on which he has made many improvements; Mr. Stephen has a son and a daughter.

GEORGE NATHAN VOGAN is the eldest son of William Vogan, who came from County Cavan, Ireland, married Dorothy Capron, and settled in Vankleek Hill; they had five sons and three daughters. George, born in 1850, has always remained at

home; he was married in 1879 to Miss Alice E. Durant of Vankleek Hill, and has three sons and four daughters, all living at home. Mr. Vogan bought his present farm in East Hawkesbury about 23 years ago; in connection with farming he also engages in fine stock raising, and has dealt extensively in horses for many years; among other fine horses he owns "Chief" and "Lion," the latter of which is valued at \$1500.

DONALD MCKILLICAN was born in Invernesshire, Scotland, came to Canada in the year 1829, and settled in Alexandria, Ont., where he worked at his trade—that of blacksmith—for five years. Finding the place too rough to be pleasant, however, on the advice of his friends he left it and came to Vankleek Hill, where he also worked at his trade four or five years. He then came to this place, and bought a farm in the 5th Concession, on which he built a shop and followed his trade in connection with farm work. He was married to Miss Margaret Robinson from Scotland, and had three sons and two daughters, who are all living. Mr. McKillican died 11th November, 1888, and Mrs. McKillican died in 1880. Donald, the eldest son, lives in Wisconsin; William is an Alderman and an influential citizen in Victoria, B.C.; Mary, married to Mr. Cameron, lives in Vankleek Hill, and Margaret is married to James Stewart of Eau Claire, Wisconsin.

James, the second son, born in 1831, learned the blacksmith trade with his father, and worked in the shop some years; he was for several years engaged on the Canada Atlantic and North Shore Railroads as foreman and blacksmith. Mr. McKillican has been twice married; the first time to Miss Rose Anna Blair; they had five children, of whom two sons and two daughters are living; the sons being in Oregon, and the daughters at home. Mr. McKillican was married the second time, 28th August, 1878, to Miss Persis Willis. The only child of this marriage died while still young.

WILLIAM J. HOWES, eldest son of James Howes, was born in the Seignior of Longueuil, 9th July, 1855. His father came to West Hawkesbury when William was about two years of age; when eighteen years old he went to Wisconsin, and remained four years. On his return he worked at the carpenter's trade for some time, and then engaged in cheese making, working one season for Mr. C. McQuaig, and seven years for Mr. Solomon Grout. In April, 1893, he was married to Hattie, daughter of David Steeie of Vankleek Hill. Mr. Howe's farm is in the 5th Concession. In 1891 he engaged to run the "Golden Hill" cheese factory in East Hawkesbury for Mr. S. Stevens, but two years later, a joint stock company of farmers in the vicinity bought the latter out. Since then, Mr. Howes, ably assisted by Mr. Henry Gates of Riceville, has managed the factory for the company, giving them satisfaction and upholding his reputation as a cheese maker.

About two miles from Vankleek Hill, on the road leading from that place to Longueuil, is a good farm and commodious stone house owned and occupied by JOHN McCANN. His grandfather, Captain John McCann, came from Coot's Hill, County of Cavan, Ireland, to this place about 1820, took up 150 acres of land, and in 1826 erected the stone house mentioned above. Previous to this he had been in the British service in India, and at the storming of Seringpatam, Lieut. Metcalfe (afterwards Governor General of Canada) accidentally fell from the ramparts, and broke the leg of McCann whom he struck in his fall. In consequence, McCann was invalided home, and from the rank of Ensign which he then held he was promoted to a Lieutenantancy on half pay, and awarded a pension; a further account of which will be found in the history of Riceville; he became Captain of Militia after coming to Canada. He was a very benevolent man, kind to the poor, and in the office of Local Preacher no doubt did much good. A minister, writing of Methodism in the Ottawa District, in those early days, thus mentions Captain McCann:

"In 1832 I was appointed as the colleague of the quaint but saintly John Black, to the Ottawa Circuit. He drove his family around by the Coteau du Lac and the Cote St. Charles in his wagon, and I rode across the country from Moulinette to Vankleek Hill on horseback. My first night's rest was at Capt. McCann's, a member of William Johnson's class, at the Red School House in West Hawkesbury. I laid over the next day to rest my horse, and visited from house to house, escorted by the Captain, whose conversation on the way was very spiritual. Among other things, he informed me that he and his leader, W. Johnson, had covenanted to meet each other in spirit three times a day, to pray for what they called the 'second blessing,' by which he meant the 'blessing of a new heart.'"

Captain McCann died suddenly in Toronto in 1837; he was there on business connected with land, when he fell in the street, and expired. He had five sons and five daughters.

Robert, the fourth son, remained on the homestead, and married, 26th December, 184, Elizabeth Cross. He was a School Trustee of the Township several years; he died 27th August, 1894; Mrs. McCann died 24th August, 1879. They had a large family of children of whom three sons and five daughters are now living. John, the eldest, and Bertha, the youngest, of the children, have always lived on the homestead. The farm is one of the many good ones in this section, and sustains at the present, thirty head of cattle and five horses.

ROBERT RENNECK is the proprietor of a fine farm and imposing brick residence on the road from Vankleek Hill to L'Orignal. His father, Lodwick Renneck, came from the County of Fermanagh, Ireland, to West Hawkesbury, in 1832, and bought the farm of 88 acres which is now owned by his son, Robert. He lived here till his death, 12th October, 1846—a Christian man and a member of the Methodist Church. He had seven children, but only one son, Robert, and one daughter, Mrs. Hunter, of Vankleek Hill, survived him. The former was married to Margaret, daughter of George Blayney of Hawkesbury. He joined the Volunteers in 1866, and served through the Fenian campaign; he has also served as School Trustee several years, and as Assessor. He erected his present residence in 1884, and has since added 40 acres of land to the homestead, now having 128 acres; he joined the Baptist Church in 1870.

WILLIAM W. TWEED lives near Vankleek Hill, on a beautiful and productive farm. He is a grandson of Thomas Tweed, who came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, about 1820, and settled on a farm now owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. Robert Sproule, where he spent his remaining years. Mrs. Tweed, his wife, died in 1870, aged 93; they had three sons and four daughters. Alexander D. Tweed, one of the sons, who was four years old when his parents came to Canada, was married in 1843 to Maria, daughter of William Wait. He bought a farm near the homestead, which is now owned by his own son, Thomas. He was a man of influence in this section—a Justice of the Peace several years, and a Director of the Agricultural Society. He died in November, 1882, aged 67; Mrs. Tweed died in July, 1893. They had nine children—five sons and four daughters, who, with the exception of William and Thomas, living in this place, are settled in widely different localities,—Manitoba, the United States, and in Australia.

William W., the eldest son, was married 11th April, 1867, to Ann Lough of the Hill. After having a lease of his present farm of 150 acres for six years, he purchased it, paying for it entirely from the products of the farm, and he has recently purchased fifty acres more—more than half of which is timbered with a fine growth of maple. Mr. Tweed does not belong to the class of farmers who complain that

"farming don't pay." He has brought his farm into a fine state of cultivation, erected a commodious and attractive as well as substantial brick residence, and all his buildings and improvements give evidence that his plans are well conceived and executed with energy. He has a herd of 28 cows, his sugar orchard comprises 1,500 maples; he has a cream separator, and a modern windmill which pumps all the water required for the house and barn. Notwithstanding the care and attention devoted to his farm and stock, Mr. Tweed cheerfully gives a portion of his time to public affairs. He has been a Municipal Councillor many years, is Secretary of the Vankleek Hill Branch of the Bible Society, a Trustee of the new Methodist Church as he was of the old one, and has been Circuit Steward for twenty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Tweed have two sons and four daughters living. Maria and Effie, two of the daughters, are engaged in teaching; the former has taught four years. Thomas H., another son of Alexander Tweed, who lives on the homestead, has remained in W. Hawkesbury from his youth; he was married in 1881 to Miss Scott, daughter of the late William Scott, of Winchester. They have one son and three daughters.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS came from Northumberland, England, to Canada four years after the battle of Waterloo, and came to St. Andrews, sailing up the Ottawa on a bateau. He lived a few years in Lachute, and afterwards in the Bay Settlement and in the Front of Chatham, buying a farm from Mr. Stayner in the latter place. He and Mrs. Douglas both died here, the former being 71 at his death, and the latter aged 75; they had four sons and two daughters. Of these, James lives in Argenteuil County, and Margaret, married to William Scarborough, in the same County.

John, the youngest, born in 1822, lived in Chatham from his childhood, and was married there in 1879 to Ann, daughter of William Nichols. In 1877 he sold his land in Chatham, and bought a farm in the 4th Concession, in this place. He has one son and one daughter; the latter, Maggie, married to Charles C. Mooney, lives in E. Hawkesbury, and the son, William, is at home.

GEORGE BLAYNEY was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1807, came to Canada when about seventeen years of age, and first settled on the farm Lot 18, 6th Concession, West Hawkesbury, now owned by his son John. He was one of the first settlers in this section, cleared up most of his farm, and was the first man to drive a cart through the woods to Caledonia Flats. He was married 4th January, 1836, at Grenville, to Margaret, daughter of the late John Hunter; they had four daughters and two sons, of whom one of the former is deceased. Mr. Blayney died 9th January, 1854, and Mrs. Blayney died 21st January, 1891. Of the children, Margaret M., the youngest, married Robert Rennick; Susan, married to John Paton, lives in Dundas County; Ann, the eldest, is the widow of John McPhee, and lives with her brother on the homestead. Cadwalader, the eldest son, has two farms—one in the 2nd Concession, Caledonia, and the other in the 4th Concession of West Hawkesbury, the latter being his place of residence.

John, the youngest, owns the homestead farm, which, like many others in this section, is well cultivated. Mr. Blayney (John) went to Cornwall and Prescott with the Volunteers in 1866.

JOHN WOOD, second son of James Wood, was born in St. Placide, January, 1833. He accompanied his father's family to East Settlement, and remained there until 26 years of age, at which time he went to Lachute Road for two years. He was married in 1861 to Grace, daughter of the late James Wilson, of East Settlement, and with his wife went the same year to St. Canute, County of Two Mountains, where he bought a farm. He remained for many years on this farm, and in 1886 went to Breadal-

bane for a year ; he then purchased his present farm in the 6th Concession from Miss Sarah McInnes. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have five sons and four daughters ; James, the eldest, is in Salt Lake City ; Margaret, the eldest daughter, married to Mr. E. Currier, lives in St. Canute ; Robina, the daughter, is a teacher ; the two youngest sons, Albert and Edwin, are attending school in Vankleek Hill ; John Henry, Ida and Elizabeth are at home ; Thomas is in Vankleek Hill.

In a neighborhood about midway between Hawkesbury Mills and Vankleek Hill, where the road is intersected by another, there settled in the first years of this century some of the earliest pioneers of the township ; they were Sylvester Cobb, Elijah Brown and others ; and later still, came William Higginson. A brief sketch is given of S. Cobb on a preceding page ; and records of the township, copied elsewhere, show that he served as Town Clerk of Hawkesbury as far back as 1808 and 1809. Elijah Brown came from Massachusettes to this part of Canada, and married a daughter of Abel Watters, one of the early pioneers of Longueuil, Prescott County, and settled in the vicinity of London, Ont. About 1814 he exchanged his land there with his brother-in-law, Truman Watters, for land in Hawkesbury, Lot 9, 2nd Range, now owned by Mrs. Darwin Stevens, and bought half of Lot 12, at present owned by William Byers, sen.,—all of which was then in its primeval state. At his death, Mr. Brown left four sons and two daughters, but only one of each sex is now living. George Brown, the son, has spent his long life here, as an industrious farmer, and he still has a good farm of 140 acres.

WILLIAM, one of the four Higginson Brothers, was married in Ireland to Jane Tweed, and their wedding trip was the voyage to America, on which they immediately started. In 1821 Mr. Higginson bought the land now owned by his daughter, Mrs. DARWIN STEVENS, and his home was here during the remainder of his life. He had seven sons and five daughters. One of the latter was married to Darwin Stevens, 28th August, 1861. Mr. Stevens was a son of Samuel Stevens, the millwright and foreman of Thomas Mears. Darwin Stevens inherited all his father's skill as a workman, and genius as an inventor ; and was, moreover, an able foreman, popular with his men, yet demanding implicit obedience to his orders. He was for a long time foreman in the Hawkesbury mills, and much of the labor-saving machinery still in use in them is the result of his inventive skill. He was unfortunately drowned at the mills in 1888, by venturing into a dangerous place, to save the property of his employers, and into which he was too brave and generous to order any of the men. His untimely death was regarded as a calamity to the whole community. He left one son and four daughters. The son, Samuel D. Stevens, now has the management of the farm, comprising five or six hundred acres, and sustaining a large stock. The dwelling, hidden among shade and fruit trees, has both the appearance and charm of a model homestead—a home where intelligence and hospitality contribute to the delight of the sojourner.

The two eldest daughters of Mrs. Stevens are married ; the son and the two youngest daughters, Harriet M. and Ellen, are at home.

A road running south from this section leads to a settlement known as Sand Hill, in which dwell several of the leading farmers of the township—indeed, all the farmers here may be said to be in a prosperous condition.

ALONZO BANGS is said to have been the first settler here, and his sons, James, Charles and Eliphalet, are among the successful agriculturists.

Another old settler here is SAMUEL SIMPSON, brother of the late Robert Simpson, of St. Andrews, Que. He was for many years foreman for the Hamilton Brothers ; two of his sons, Robert and Thomas, live on the homestead. Thomas, unmarried, is a devoted disciple of Nimrod, and has killed great quantities of game ; he has well-trained hounds, and annually makes a visit to the hunting-grounds.

About the year 1833 a man named Byers, from North Shields, England, settled in the rear of Chatham, Que.; but he died not long subsequently from cholera. A son, WILLIAM E. H. BYERS, married Ellen, eldest daughter of William Higginson, and settled at Sand Hill on a farm which now comprises 400 acres, and sustains a dairy of forty cows. Mr. Byers is one of the influential men of the township, and has been Reeve and School Trustee many years, and Secretary of the Dairy Association; he was also a Volunteer in 1837, and was at Grand Brulé during the height of the excitement.

William H. Byers, one of his sons, who lives on a farm in this section, was a member of the 18th Battalion fifteen years, and was a Sergeant in Capt. Higginson's Company, and afterward Sergeant-major. He was foreman on a farm in Ottawa County, of the Hamilton Brothers, for three years, and has been largely interested in the manufacture of cheese, having owned two factories and shares in others located in different parts of the County. He was married in February, 1876, to Eliza Jane Reveler.

Among the fine farms of West Hawkesbury, which border Green Lane, are those of WILLIAM W. HIGGINSON and ALEXANDER HUNTER, sen. Wm. W. Higginson is the eldest son of William Higginson, the pioneer of 1819, and a brother of several of whom sketches are given elsewhere in these pages. He bought a farm of 180 acres in this locality in 1854, and since has added to it 160 acres; its thorough cultivation, large barn and commodious brick dwelling all bear evidence to the industry of Mr. Higginson, and his careful and judicious management. He was married to Margaret Allison, 27th January, 1855; they had six children—three of each sex. Mrs. Higginson died about twenty years ago, and two of the daughters, Clara and Agnes R., still live with their father. The former was married 21st March, 1894, to A. F. Gardner, who has had much experience as a cheese-maker, and who scored 99½ points on his cheese at the World's Fair in Chicago. Mr. Higginson is one of the six brothers who joined the Volunteers in 1866, to repel the piratical Fenians, and he has always been equally ready to contribute to the support of any worthy enterprise, public or private charity.

Alexander Hunter, sen., is a brother of John Hunter of whom a sketch is given in the history of Vankleek Hill. His imposing brick dwelling is located on a level, well-cultivated farm of 120 acres, adjoining that of Mr. Higginson, and he has, besides, a wood lot in this neighborhood of the same area. Mr. Hunter's success affords a good example of what one may accomplish by faithful devotion to farming in Eastern Ontario.

JOHN C. POTTER is proprietor of a good brick-yard near Vankleek Hill. One advantage that he possesses over many others engaged in brick-making is, that the clay used for this purpose, and of which he has quite a tract yet untouched, is mixed with the requisite amount of sand, thus saving the labor and expense of procuring and mixing it. Commencing in a small way, and with the simple, early means of grinding the clay, he has gradually enlarged the business and introduced improved machinery, till his yard has all the modern implements, steam engine, etc., by which brick of most excellent quality and pattern are manufactured with dispatch. The number turned out annually—about 700,000—might easily be largely increased, but as Mr. Potter gives considerable attention to farming, he is not anxious to manufacture more than the local market demands.

Although now living in a most quiet retreat, engaged in peaceful pursuits, Mr. Potter has had thrilling experiences, and worked where human life was of little account. His father, John Potter, in his youth learned the saddler's trade in the city of Dublin, Ireland,—his native land. He soon afterward enlisted in the British Service, was promoted, and served till the discharge of his regiment, when he came to Canada,

and was in the employ of the Hamilton Brothers, of Hawkesbury Mills, at irregular intervals for thirty years. He married Jane Wherry, from the County of Antrim, Ireland, and settled on a farm now owned by his son Robert at Vankleek Hill. They had six sons and three daughters; Mr. Potter died about 1876.

John C., the third son, taught school for some time in his earlier years, and then with the romantic visions incident to youthful days, set out to win a fortune in a foreign clime. It was in 1865 he embarked from New York for New Orleans, on the steamer "Republic" of the Cromwell Line. About a hundred miles off the coast of Cape Hatteras they encountered a violent gale, which continued with such force that the destruction of the steamer appearing inevitable, a raft was constructed, which, with the boats, it was hoped would be sufficient to hold all the passengers and crew till they were picked up. The cowardly sailors, however, stealthily seized the raft and made off with it, leaving the others to their fate; but neither raft nor crew were ever afterward seen. The passengers took to the boats on the afternoon of Tuesday, and the one in which Mr. Potter, with a few others, had hastily embarked was picked up on the following Friday, and during the whole time they had been out they had had neither food nor water, from the want of which all had endured excruciating sufferings, and the weaker ones died. Mr. Potter and some of the other survivors returned after a few days to New York, hoping the owners of the ill-fated "Republic" would compensate them in some degree for the loss they had sustained;—Mr. Potter having saved nothing but the clothes he wore at the time of the disaster. The only thing the Company would do, however, was to offer him a free passage on another boat to New Orleans, an offer which he was disposed to accept, inasmuch as his pride revolted at the thought of returning home in his destitute condition. Arrived in New Orleans, his circumstances compelled him to accept employment of a most laborious kind some miles up the Mississippi, among a class of reckless men, many of whom were Fenians, to whom a citizen of Canada was an object of unqualified hatred. Brighter days, however, were in store for him, and returning to Canada, he was married in June, 1866, to Nancy, daughter of Hugh Lough, of Hawkesbury. They have had two sons and three daughters; one of the former is deceased. The dwelling and farm of Mr. Potter, like the majority of those in Hawkesbury, are valuable and attractive.

JOHN MOONEY, the eldest of the four brothers who came from County Antrim to Canada, and the first to arrive in this country, remained only a year on his first visit. He went back to Ireland, but returned in 1830, and spent four or five years in lumbering on the Ottawa. In September, 1834, he bought from — Hutchinson his farm in the 3rd Concession; he was married in 1836 to Miss Martha Miller, of Quebec. Mrs. Mooney died 23rd December, 1863, aged 56; Mr. Mooney, 23rd January, 1879, at the age of 78. They had six children, of whom one son and three daughters are now living. Sarah J., the eldest, married to John Bates, lives in Argenteuil; Mary A., the second, married to R. W. Bates, lives in the State of Washington; Agnes, the third daughter, married to David Mulvena, lives in Alpena, Mich. James A., the son, born in 1846, has always remained at home, with the exception of a few years spent in lumbering. In August, 1873, he was married to Euphemia, daughter of David Ferris, of this place; they have four sons and two daughters, all living at home. The four older children have all attended the High School at Vankleek Hill. Mr. Mooney has a farm of 240 acres, and keeps fifty head of cattle and eight horses. He has built two new barns, and made many improvements.

JAMES H. MILNER, second son of John Milner, was born in 1853 in this place. At 14 years of age he commenced lumbering, and afterwards went to the Eastern and

Middle States, spending about seven years in Massachusetts, New York and Pennsylvania. At the end of that time he returned and commenced farming, taking half his father's farm. In 1877 he was married to Anna Bella, daughter of James Forbes of East Hawkesbury; of their three children, but one son is now living. Mr. Milner was Deputy Reeve in 1834, and was nominated for Reeve, but was defeated by Mr. McLeod. He has improved the appearance of his farm by erecting a fine brick house and new outbuildings, and has also enlarged it by buying part of Lot No. 2 in the 3rd Concession.

JOHN HAYES was one of the early settlers of this place; his farm was on Lot 7, 3rd Concession. He was married in 1828 to Laura, daughter of Manson Kettle, one of the first settlers of Lachute. In those early days, when Mr. and Mrs. Hayes wished to visit Vankleek Hill and Hawkesbury, they found their way through the woods by means of blazed trees. They had five children, of whom one is deceased. Mr. Hayes died of a cancer, and three years later, his widow was married to John Milner, who came from England when nine years of age, with his father, Thomas Milner. Mr. and Mrs. Milner had two sons and two daughters, but only the two sons are now living. Mr. Milner died in July, 1890, aged 70 years, but Mrs. Milner still survives, and at 88 is very active.

William A., their eldest son, born in March, 1848, has remained at home, except during a few winters spent in lumbering. In 1871 he was married to Kate, daughter of James Forbes, of East Hawkesbury; they have two sons and one daughter. In 1874 Mr. Milner took his father's farm in the 3rd Concession, and has since bought forty acres of commons in the same concession.

HENRY.

Near the western limit of West Hawkesbury, on the road between L'Original and Vankleek Hill, is a Post-office established about 1864 with the name Henry. The first Postmaster was William Dickson; second, C. Hamelin; third, Henry McNally; fourth and the present one is HARRISON CROSS, Ex-Reeve of the Township.

His father, George Cross, came from the County of Cavan, Ireland, in 1815. Soon after his arrival in Quebec he married Mary Ferguson from the County of Monaghan, Ireland, and coming into the newly settled district on the Ottawa, he took up 200 acres of land—then covered with forest—on which his son Harrison now resides. He lived here till his death in 1869, and became a man of influence in the community—having been a Justice of the Peace many years. He was a member of one of the militia companies which was on duty during the Rebellion of 1837. He had seven children—five sons and two daughters—that grew up, and all settled in this section. Harrison, the youngest of the sons, remained on the homestead, and was married 1st of January, 1857, to Rachel, daughter of Asa Bancroft of West Hawkesbury. Mr. Cross is a gentleman much respected, and takes an active interest in all local affairs—religious, social and political. He is crier of the Courts held in L'Original, has been a member of two Township Councils seventeen years, Reeve four, and served as School Trustee fifteen years. He takes much interest in agricultural matters, and has been salesman for the neighboring cheese factory six years.

A Lodge of the Patrons of Industry was organized here in 1893, which now has fifty members, and of this Mr. Cross is President. During the Fenian Raids he was sergeant in the Company of Capt. E. A. Johnson. The number of his children at present living is one son and three daughters—two sons and one daughter deceased. His youngest daughter, Helma Ida, and his son, Albert S., who was married 30th July, 1884, to Charlotte A. Bangs of Sand Hill, reside with him on the homestead which is a fine farm with good buildings.

VANKLEEK HILL.

The name, Vankleek Hill, more lengthy than euphonious, is not calculated to suggest to the mind a place of much size or beauty—Hill being more suggestive of a scattered hamlet than a compact and flourishing village. The stranger, therefore, who has associated the name with a bleak, wind-swept locality, where four corners have beguiled a few, shrewd, money-loving individuals into the erection of a store or two, an hotel, a carriage and blacksmith's shop, will naturally be much surprised to find Vankleek Hill a place containing one hundred and sixteen brick buildings, a large number of stone and wood, and many of them city-like in their proportions and magnificence. The site, too, instead of being a hill, as generally understood, abrupt in ascent and limited in the area of its summit, is a plateau the approaches to which are of long and gentle gradient. Besides the resemblance to a city which there is in its imposing public buildings and business blocks, another one exists in its two principal streets, which are wide, and the buildings on either side compact in arrangement.

Speculation will naturally engage the mind of the philosophic stranger, as to the causes that contributed to the growth of a village of such wealth and magnitude in a spot, until recently remote from a railway, or the great water courses which are so generally the main factors in the production of important places; but acquaintance with the country, of which Vankleek Hill forms the centre, will set speculation at rest. There probably is not in Ontario or Quebec a section of land better adapted to dairying and mixed farming, than lies within a radius of twenty miles of this village. This fact becoming well known in the early years of its settlement, it was soon occupied by a thrifty class of pioneers, who gradually developed its resources and conveyed the products of their labors to the most convenient market—Vankleek Hill, where a few active men had invested their capital in business. Moreover, the location of the place was on the line of travel between the two great rivers, the St. Lawrence and Ottawa—a circumstance which doubtless helped to facilitate its growth.

The place bears the name of its founder. Duchess County, N.Y., was the home of many who, refusing to cast in their lot with those who renounced allegiance to the British sovereign, were designated as United Empire Loyalists; to which class belonged SIMEON VANKLEEK, who held a militia commission signed by Lord Dorchester. Following the British army to Nova Scotia, he was employed by the Government as surveyor, for which he was awarded a tract of land. Unlike many of the Old Country emigrants who, on receiving a land grant, were so delighted that they took whatever lay most convenient, without regard to its adaptability to cultivation, he examined different localities with the view of finding land possessing apparently the qualities desired. Ascending Mount Royal, when in Montreal, to obtain an idea of the topography of the country, his attention was attracted by a prominent peak of the Laurentian Chain in the County of Argenteuil. Proceeding thither, he ascended it, and taking another survey, he discovered the range of high land on the southern side of the Ottawa; and, on a visit thereto, decided to locate his grant on the hill which still bears his name. This was about the year 1786, and it is said that he was the first settler in the township of Hawkesbury. As soon as his shanty was completed he brought to it his family, consisting of his wife, daughter and son, Simeon, who was then a young man. The following facts were taken from *The Glengarrian*, published 19th December, 1890:

"A few years later, he built a larger house, which was long known as the old Vankleek Tavern, and became an inn-keeper, in which business he continued till his

death. At the first meeting of the Township of Hawkesbury, 1808, he was appointed Assessor of the District, and his nearest neighbors, James Connors and Wm. Sherman, respectively Pathmaster and Collector of taxes."

Mr. Vankleek died in his 98th year at the residence of his son Barnabas in the Township of Madoc. The following is an extract taken in 1878 from the Historical Atlas of the County of Hastings, Ontario :

"Barnabas Vankleek was born in 1803, in the Township of Hawkesbury in the County of Prescott, and is of Dutch descent. He came to Madoc in 1841, and cleared the farm on which he resides. He held a Captaincy in the Hastings County Militia, and is a Justice of the Peace, in which capacity he has always acted without favor or remuneration, and enjoys the reputation of being the best read man of North Hastings. In politics he is an active and staunch reformer. A respectable old gentleman of 75 years, he commands the universal esteem of a wide circle of friends."

In 1819, Vankleek Hill possessed three houses, viz. : the Vankleek House, then used as an inn ; John Glass McIntosh's store, which stood on the site of the present Town Hall, and at that time managed by a young Scotchman, Neil Stewart ; and, the third was the house and store combined of William Clarke, which occupied the site of the present residence of Miss McInnes. The clerk of the store was Duncan McDonnell, father of Mrs. Dr. Harkin.

Col. John Shields, who came here in 1826, says that at that time there were only six dwellings on the Hill, of which the Vankleek House was one. The site of this now forms a part of St. John Street, and it stood between the sites of the present Dominion House and the store of Mr. McCallum ; it was destroyed by fire about 1850. The oldest wood building in the place is that of Mrs. William Robertson ; the oldest stone house, that of Peter Paquet, sr., which was built about 1826, by Julius C. Blaisdell, a blacksmith.

At that time, a log school-house, which was used as a place of worship by the Methodists, stood at the upper end of the street. In it, too, the Rev. Mr. McKillican, an undenominational clergyman, held divine services, which were attended by all creeds. The old kirk, the ruins of which were lately torn down to make way for the building of a new manse, was built in 1827, and its first pastor was the Rev. Mr. McIsaac of Lochiel, who had charge of this Church as a branch or mission in addition to his own parish.

Up to 1842, the growth of the village had been slow, but at that time it was greatly accelerated by the erection of a steam grist mill and carding mill by William Bury. They were burnt about two years later and rebuilt, but these were also destroyed by fire in 1882. A strange fatality seemed to overshadow these mills, as they were also twice nearly destroyed by the bursting of *buhr* stones.

A Post-Office was established about the year 1827, and Neil Stewart was the first postmaster. His successors are as follows : Thomas Higginson, Duncan McDonnell, and Peter McLaurin, who was appointed in 1876, and still holds the position. In the same year (1827) Simeon Vankleek died, aged 90. About this time, also, an ashery was built by William Clark to utilize the large quantity of ashes made in clearing the land. This stood at the lower end of "Potter's swamp," about where Col. Higginson has given land for the site of a new railway station.

To the chagrin of the loyal people of the Hill, the locality gained a reputation in the trouble culminating in the Rebellion of 1837, that was by no means enviable. Many of the inhabitants of this and surrounding localities were Americans, and naturally cherished fond memories of the Republic.

Charles Waters, who than represented Prescott in the Provincial Parliament, was

an opponent of the Family Compact, and, if not an admirer of William Lyon McKenzie, was, at least, thoroughly imbued with the principles he advocated. Under his patronage, a society was formed here, and christened "Young Men's Political Association of Vankleek Hill." Several meetings were held, in which there were those who openly advocated the policy of joining the "Patriots," but others, more cautious, though equally anxious for the success of the "Patriots," advised delay—advice which the majority decided to follow. The delay no doubt was made with a view of ascertaining which of the belligerent parties was the stronger, and had the "Patriots" at this time gained any advantage which promised final victory, there can be little doubt that the scenes enacted at a later date at St. Eustache and Grand Brulé would have disgraced the fair heritage of loyal Simeon Vankleek. At this crisis, a hundred stand of arms promised by Government were expected by the loyal militia of Hawkesbury for their special use. Two companies of the militia, therefore, marched from Vankleek Hill to Kirk Hill, to guard the arms which were supposed to arrive from Glengarry. They were doomed to disappointment, however, as the arms did not arrive till a few days later, when they were escorted through the Hill to Hawkesbury by a company of cavalry.

Col. George Hamilton, with a company of Militia, searched the premises of those suspected of disloyal sentiments, but found nothing more dangerous than the Constitution of the Young Men's Political Association, which was discovered in the house of Charles Waters; it contained nothing, however, decidedly treasonable in character.

In apology for many of those who joined the Society, it is said, that they were impelled to that course by the partiality and favoritism of those who held authority they knew not how to use. Jeremiah Harrigan, for instance, who had long served as Captain of the Militia, and devoted much of his time and attention to the service of Government, was repeatedly overlooked in the promotion of officials, until at last, in disgust, he resigned, and, thenceforward, was regarded as one who would look upon a change of Government with favor.

Since the above was written, a letter found among a number of other old documents shows why Capt. Harrigan was not promoted; there was one in high military rank, and to whom Capt. Harrigan, no doubt, looked for assistance, who could address a letter to headquarters recommending a number of aspirants for promotion in preference to Capt. Harrigan. The letter, in fact, gave a number of reasons why he should not be promoted, all, doubtless, prompted by prejudice.

In 1857, through the influence of several leading citizens, a Mechanics' Institute was formed, and Thomas Higginson was president. It was well patronized during the early years of its existence, and seemed to answer well the purpose of its formation; but as time elapsed, flagging interest finally subsided into total neglect, and the Mechanics' Institute existed only in name. It owned a good library, a part of which is still in existence, but it has fallen into disuse.

About 1856, a destructive fire visited the village, which destroyed among other buildings the old Vankleek House, conducted at that time by Hiram Johnson. The next year, Johnson built, on the site of the old one, the present Dominion House, and again began keeping hotel.

In 1857 there were but six stores on the Hill and not a brick house on Main Street. It was about this time that J. Boyd arrived, and bought the land now occupied by the eastern portion of the town. He afterwards divided the land into town lots, and, later on, started into business as a general merchant.

The complete history of Vankleek Hill will be found in the following individual sketches of churches, mercantile and manufacturing firms, public buildings and professions, all of which combined form one of the largest, most wealthy and attractive places bearing the name of Village in the Dominion:

One of the largest and finest mercantile establishments of Vankleek Hill is that of JOHN R. McLAURIN. He is a grandson of Donald R. McLaurin, who came from Perthshire, Scotland, to Breadalbane in Lochiel in 1815, and settled on a farm of 250 acres, which is now owned by his nephew, Donald McLaurin. He had nine children—four sons and five daughters. John, the third son, married Mary, daughter of John Cameron of East Hawkesbury, and remained on the homestead. They had seven sons and three daughters; Mr. McLaurin died in 1888.

John R., the eldest son, went to California in 1859, where he spent two and a half years chiefly in San Francisco. He returned, and engaged two years in the cattle trade, and then, in 1865, erected a store at Vankleek Hill, and began trade. His business was extensive and prosperous, but in March, 1893, his entire establishment was destroyed by fire. His energy, however, which has been one of his prominent characteristics, soon caused the erection of his present fine and commodious store on the site of the old one. It is 80 by 30 feet in size, and, including basement, three stories in height, plate glass front and counters, and altogether it is an imposing building. His stock of goods is large, and embraces every variety. Mr. McLaurin has been very successful financially, and the means vouchsafed him are not withheld from the encouragement of a deserving object. He is Treasurer of the Baptist Church in this place, and he subscribed largely towards the erection of the Church building. He has long been a Trustee of the High School, and for ten years was Chairman of the Board. He is President of the Electric Light Company, was for several years a Director of the Montreal & Ottawa Railway, and took an active part in securing the Central Counties Railway, now in process of construction. In politics he is a Liberal. He has been twice married: first, 27th March, 1871, to Miss Caroline McCann of West Hawkesbury; she died in August, 1883, and he was married 27th November, 1884, to Miss Chisholm of Skye.

The mercantile firm of McCUAIG, CHENEY & CO. is an old, well-established firm that does an extensive business.

The business was started in 1864, by Malcolm McCuaig, a native of Lochiel, Glengarry, where his ancestors settled in the early part of this century. He has been very successful in business, and has been identified with every important local improvement since his arrival; his funds having paid for the erection of several of the finest buildings in the village. Though he retired from the firm six or seven years ago, he still takes much interest in the prosperity of the place, and is never reluctant to encourage whatever promises to promote its moral, physical or social advancement.

ARTHUR N. CHENEY, one of the partners in the firm, is a grandson of Clark E. Cheney, one of the pioneers of Vankleek Hill. He came from the State of New York about the year 1813, and soon after his arrival here, was drafted into the British service, but by procuring a substitute was permitted to remain. He was a cooper by trade, though he cleared much land here, and it is said his house was the second erected on the Hill, and that it stood on what is now High Street, very near the site of the present house of Mrs. Potter. About the year 1816, he was married to Luna Orton. He died 16th May, 1810, at the age of 54, leaving seven sons and four daughters. Nelson, the eldest son, bought a farm in 1841, of 100 acres—Lot 31, Range 3, in East Hawkesbury. He was married 1st January, 1846, to Emily McNally of West Hawkesbury. He has always declined public office, with the exception of that of School Trustee, in which he has served different times. Though well advanced in years, his well preserved body and clear intellect show the result of an industrious and moral life. He has four sons and five daughters.

Arthur N., his youngest, engaged as clerk for Mr. Malcolm McCuaig at the age

of 21, and after a period of seven years was admitted partner to the business, and still remains. He also formed a co-partnership with Flora, the sister of Mr. McCuaig, 10th January, 1881. Mr. Cheney has been an Elder in the Presbyterian Church ever since he was 21, and Leader of the choir.

Another well established and popular merchant is WILLIAM H. MCKENZIE. His father, Hugh McKenzie, came from Rothshire, Scotland, to Montreal in 1842, remained there a year or two, and then came to Vankleek Hill, where he followed his trade of carpenter till his death, about 1858. He had four children—sons—who grew up.

The family, after Mr. McKenzie's death, returned to Montreal, where Wm. H., the third son, was employed by A. A. Ayer & Co., for eight years as storeman. He was married, 7th June, 1869, to Mary Ann Donovan of Lochiel; he returned to Vankleek Hill in 1875, and entered into partnership in the mercantile line with Donald McLeod, the firm being known as McLeod & McKenzie, which continued fourteen years, when Mr. McKenzie bought out his partner. Since 1889 he has been alone with his two sons, William M. and Hugh R., as assistants. He has been a Trustee of the High School several years, is one of the financial managers of the Presbyterian Church, Secretary of the Order of Foresters, and one of the Directors of the Electric Light Company. He owns the store which he occupies, which is always conducted with due regard to neatness and good order; his stock of merchandise is large, and the fact that one can always find here any article desired, combined with the fact that Mr. McKenzie is a gentleman with whom one likes to trade, is sufficient to secure him abundant patronage.

Among so many fine establishments, with intelligent, genial proprietors, it is difficult to give to each his respective merits.

The NORTHCOTT BROTHERS have a central location on Main St., and do a large business. Their father, William Northcott, came to the Hill from Devonshire, England, in 1854, and about two years later, married Kate, daughter of Colin C. Campbell, of Lochiel. He has followed farming, and about 1874 he bought the farm near this village, where he now lives, and has taken quite an active part in the affairs of the township, having served as Municipal Councillor, Assessor, Collector, and as Crop Viewer of the Agricultural Society. He has four sons and five daughters. The two youngest sons, John and Charles, have followed mercantile business several years, and in 1892 they entered into partnership and opened their present store. Charles taught school two years, and subsequently attended the Business College at Belleville, from which he graduated in 1884. One of his brothers and three of his sisters have also had experience in teaching. One of the brothers is an Elder of the Presbyterian Church. This firm has a very large stock of general merchandise, and having a thorough knowledge of their business and the advantage of a large acquaintance with their patrons, their prospect is most encouraging.

There is probably not a more attractive building on Main Street than the drug store of HUGH DUNCAN. He is a grandson of one of the pioneers who settled in Lanark, Ont., on a farm which is now owned by his son James. The latter has a family of eight sons and three daughters. Hugh, the fifth son, served an apprenticeship with M. Patterson, druggist, of Almonte, Ont., spent some time in the Drug store of Bower & Son, Perth, and then took a course in the Ontario College of Pharmacy, from which he graduated in 1892. He was then manager of the drug store, in Perth, of Drs. A. E. and F. Hanna, after which he spent a season with the Astrom Brothers, druggists, of Alexandria, of whom he purchased their drug store in Vankleek Hill. This building is brick, three stories in height, and adds much to the architectural beauty of the village. Besides a full stock of drugs and patent

medicines, Mr. Duncan has for sale a rich lot of silverware, school books and stationery, and is Agent for the Gould Bicycle Co. of Brantford. He also has a branch store in the village of East Hawkesbury, under the management of Mr. Montgomery, druggist, which is always supplied with a good stock of drugs and patent medicines. Mr. Duncan is a Christian young gentleman, and devotes a portion of his time to Christian work.

One of the prominent merchants of Vankleek Hill in the past, and one of the most prominent and popular men of the County, was NEIL STEWART. His mother, Mrs. Roderick Stewart, came to Canada from the Isle of Skye, with her family, in 1816, and settled in Lancaster; she had six sons and four daughters.

William, the youngest, was for some time a Member of Parliament for the city of Ottawa. Neil, the third son, came to the Hill in 1825, as clerk for John Glass McIntosh, to whose business as merchant he subsequently succeeded. He was the first Postmaster appointed for this place, and for years served as Justice of the Peace, and was also County Treasurer. He was very active in the organization of the Militia, and was in time rewarded with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. In 1844, he accepted the nomination to the office of Representative in the Provincial Parliament of the Counties of Prescott and Russell, and was elected by acclamation. On receipt of the news of his election, the Governor-General wrote an address to the electors of the Counties, congratulating them on the wisdom of their choice. He was married 15th March, 1828, to Alice McCann, who died 15th December, 1834. Mr. Stewart died 8th May, 1881; he was a fine, military-looking man, highly esteemed for his integrity. He had four children—one son and three daughters—the former died in 1872. Of the latter, one is Mrs. McCuaig, of this village; another Mrs. Hugh McLennan, of Montreal, and the third, Mrs. Gavin Walker.

The HURLEY BROTHERS are the only merchants in this place who make a specialty of men's furnishings, boots, shoes, hats and caps. Their grandfather, Dennis Hurley, came to East Hawkesbury from the County of Cork, Ireland, about 1832. Some years later, during which he was employed in farming, he bought the farm, Lot 35, 5th Range, which is now owned and occupied by his son Dennis, on which he lived until his death, about 1882. He had eight children—four of each sex. Cornelius, the second son, was married about 1867, to Margaret McNeill, of East Hawkesbury, and settled on a farm adjoining the homestead, where he still lives, and for several years has discharged the duties of School Trustee. He has five sons and an equal number of daughters; the second and third sons, Hugh J. and Cornelius, are the ones in trade at Vankleek Hill. Hugh first served an apprenticeship at mercantile business, and then, after a year and a half in the service of the Hochelaga Bank at this place, he formed a co-partnership with his brother, and opened their present store in 1893. Their business is done on a cash system, and, as they carry a good stock, are active young men, and quite popular in the community, their success seems assured.

J. E. BLANCHARD, merchant tailor, has a flourishing establishment on Main Street. He was born in St. Martine, Chateauguy County. He learned the tailor's trade, and has, ever since, followed it in his native village, in Boston, New York and Vankleek Hill, to which place he came in 1885. His hands, good judgment and energy comprised his entire capital when he set out for himself, and his successful business is sufficient evidence that these different branches of capital have contributed faithfully to his success. He keeps a large variety of tweeds and cloths of all kinds, and constantly employs a dozen hands. While in his business he is particular to respect the slightest wish of his customers; he is also careful to practise the courtesy characteristic of his race.

A fine structure is that of P. S. PAQUET, on Main Street. Mr. Paquet began mercantile life as clerk, and, after an apprenticeship of nine years, entered his present store in 1883, the year of its construction. The entire building is 92 feet in length, and the main part, which is of brick, is 30 ft. x 40 ft. and three stories. Mr. Paquet is not the least of the merchants whose geniality is calculated to produce customers, hence, his business, which is done on nearly a cash system, vies with others in prosperity. He deals quite largely in grain and farm produce, and is an agent for the C. P. Railway.

The new brick store of E. Z. LABROSSE, on High Street, in point of architectural beauty is certainly equal, if not superior, to any other in the village. Mr. Labrosse is a native of the place, has been financially successful, and has contributed to the growth of the village by the erection of several respectable buildings.

Another important mercantile establishment on High Street is that of JOHN S. MCINTOSH, successor to an old and well known business, that of the late J. Robertson.

At the junction of High with Main Street is the attractive brick store of Mr. McCALLUM—confined to tin and hardware.

A Bakery and Confectionery shop is conducted here by the Wood Bros., sons of James Wood, of Geneva, Argenteuil County, Que. Robert Wood learned his trade with John Hope, of Lachute, and then followed it in Smith's Falls, Perth and Toronto, Ont. He was married in the latter city, 19th September, 1889, to Josephine McKiterick, and in 1892, in company with his younger brother, Oliver, opened a Bakery and Confectionery shop at the Hill on Main Street. The business of this firm is in a very prosperous condition, extending not only throughout the village, but to Caledonia Springs and all the country adjacent.

A beautiful building is the Hochelaga Bank, of which W. N. PAMBRUN is the manager. Mr. Pambrun is the grandson of André Dominique Pambrun, who emigrated from France to this country during the French Revolution, and became the Agent of Mr. de Lotbinière, Seigneur of Vaudreuil, Rigaud and Beauharnois, and lived and died in the Seigneurial Manor House at Vaudreuil; he had three sons and four daughters. Pierre Chrysologue, one of the former, was one of the Chateauguay heroes, and he settled in Washington Territory. William, the father of the subject of our sketch, was a miller by trade, and married Délima Daoust, a young lady of Glengarry. Their son, W. N. Pambrun, was born in Peverill in August, 1853, and was educated at Rigaud College, taking a full collegiate course. He studied law under Bastien, Notary at Vaudreuil, and was subsequently Deputy Prothonotary at St. Hyacinthe, Que., where he married Emma Leopoldine Brunel. After being in the service of the Merchants Bank of Canada, and engaged in mercantile business a while, he went to New York, and for six years was Cashier of the Mutual District Telegraph Company. He returned to Canada in 1892, and entered the service of the Hochelaga Bank, and became manager of the Vankleek Hill branch of that institution, 1st May, 1894.

Mr. Pambrun is a gentleman of much public spirit, as well as affability and courtesy, and his interest in the prosperity of the Village was manifest in his recent organization of the Business Men's Committee, which resulted in the delineation of the resources and aspect of the place by the *Toronto Globe*.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The different religious denominations are well represented in this village, and the church edifices are of good size, and very respectable in appearance. The following sketch of the Presbyterian church—the oldest one on the Hill—is taken from the *Ontario Review* of October 28th, 1894 :—

"The Presbyterians form by far the largest congregation in this section, and among the members are many of the most influential people of the neighborhood. The congregation was organized in the year 1825, and shortly after, they built a stone church, which has long since disappeared. The first settled pastor was the Rev. John McLaren, who also supplied and administered to the spiritual wants of the whole surrounding country, going north to L'Orignal, and across the Ottawa River to Lachute, and as far south as Williamstown. Mr. McLaren was succeeded by Rev. Mr. McIsaac, who continued in the pastorate until the disruption in 1843. The congregation of Vankleek Hill joined the Free Church, and continued to worship in the old church, but were without a pastor until 1846, when the Rev. Dr. McGillivray was settled, and remained until 1848. He was followed by Rev. Alex. Cameron, from 1850 to 1852, and the Rev. D. Cameron from 1853 to 1857. The Rev. Peter Currie was inducted as pastor in 1857, and it was during his pastorate that the present church was built, which will have to be soon replaced by a much larger one, as it is altogether too small to accommodate the congregation comfortably on ordinary Sabbaths, while on communion Sabbaths or special occasions, it will not begin to hold them, forcing many to absent themselves. As the congregation is now entirely free from debt, a much larger building is projected, and a splendid site alongside of the new manse has been secured. With their well-known liberality and increased prosperity, a building worthy of the people and the cause, and an ornament to the town, may be confidently looked for. Mr. Currie was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Grant in 1870, who was succeeded by Rev. John Ferguson in 1879, who remained until 1886. The Rev. D. McEachern was pastor from 1888 to 1891, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. John McLeod, in October, 1892. The improvement in the congregation since his induction has been very marked, and his labor specially blessed in an increased interest among the young people and the Sabbath school. Mr. McLeod takes a lively interest in the material affairs of the town, and is foremost in any effort for promoting its welfare, and by his quiet, unassuming, but resolute course has carried more than one worthy project to a successful issue. In the pulpit his oratory is not of the flowery style that tickles the ear, but rather of the plain, matter-of-fact talk that appeals directly to the better nature, and compels a closer study of the subject and continued thought on the part of the hearers."

ANGLICAN CHURCH.

The first Church of England clergyman who labored in West Hawkesbury was the Rev. Francis Tremayne, who came in 1846. A church edifice had been erected the year previous by the united efforts of the people. He remained but a few years, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Travers Lewis—the present Bishop of Ontario. During his incumbency the erection of the present church at Vankleek Hill was commenced, in 1853, and completed two or three years later. Mr. Lewis was succeeded by Rev. R. L. Stephenson, who since has been a long time Rector of Perth. Rev. John G. Armstrong was his successor, and during the period of his ministrations, the parish, which up to that time had embraced West Hawkesbury, Vankleek Hill, and an occasional service at Caledonia Springs, was divided, and afterward included Vankleek Hill, East Hawkesbury and Caledonia Flats. The latter, however, has since been connected with Plantagenet.

Rev. H. Coleman followed Mr. Armstrong first, after the division of the parish, and he in turn was succeeded by Rev. E. P. Crawford, assisted by Arthur Jarvis and Arthur Phillips—the present incumbent of the Hawkesbury Church. The Rev.

Charles Daniell next became pastor of the Hawkesbury Church, and Rev. Arthur Phillips of the church at Vankleek Hill. The following have succeeded Mr. Phillips at the Hill : Revs. W. Muckstone, Jos. Elliott, W. J. Halowell, and T. H. LLOYD, M.A.

Mr. Lloyd is the youngest son of Rev. T. Lloyd, formerly of England, but now Rector of Kensington, P.E.I. He was born in 1860, at Milford Haven, in the southern part of Wales ; and his school education was received in England. He came to Canada in 1885, entered Bishop's College at Lennoxville, Que., in 1886, and took the degree of B.A. in 1890. Then accepting the offer of a mastership in Bishop's College, he held the position four years, and resigned to take Holy Orders. In 1893 he received the degree of M.A., by the Archbishop of Ontario, in Kingston Cathedral, 17th June, 1894, and was appointed Rector of Vankleek Hill, and took charge of the parish on the 17th of August following. He was married to Agnes Lima, eldest daughter of Walter G. Murray, Esq., of Ferncliffe, Massawippi, Que. The fact that the important Rectorship of Vankleek Hill has been assigned to a clergyman so young as Mr. Lloyd is a sufficient encomium on his character and ability.

METHODIST CHURCH.

The first Methodist Church on the Hill was built in 1865, during the pastorate of the Rev. William D. Brown. The late Hugh Stewart was very active in procuring its erection, and was a liberal subscriber. The following gentlemen, also, contributed liberally towards defraying the expense : the late James Gibson, Robert McWatters, John Sample and James Steele ; others helped freely, as far as their means would permit.

The old church was brick, and was pulled down and removed to a better site in 1888 ; the parsonage and shed were removed at the same time. The site was obtained and the church erected at an estimated cost of \$6,000. The church and parsonage are brick, neat in architectural appearance, and very pleasantly located on High Street. Like most Methodist congregations, the people are active and fully alive to the work in hand.

Trustees of the new Methodist Church are : W. W. Tweed, Circuit Steward ; Albert G. Cheney, S.S. Superintendent ; Noah Durant, Henry E. Cheney, A. F. Arnold, David Steele, Leonard Bertrand, Robert McWatters.

The following is a list of the principal subscribers towards the fund for building the new Church :

B. B. Dunning.....	\$100	Samuel Stevens	\$ 25
W. W. Tweed.....	100	James Downing.....	25
James Gibson.....	100	Albert J. Cross.....	25
Albert G. Cheney.....	100	Noah Durant.....	25
Leonard Bertrand....	100	William Sproule.....	25
H. C. Cheney and	}	Mrs. Keough.....	25
Valentine Smith		David A. Steele.....	26
Levi G. Bancroft.....	50	Robert McWatters.....	25
Joshua Bancroft.....	50	Rev. R. F. Oliver.....	26
Mrs. Eliza Bancroft.....	50	Robert Sproule.....	20
A. F. Arnold.....	50	Nathan McCann.....	20
Alvah Durant.....	50	Mrs. C. Bord.....	10
H. C. Hamelin.....	25	Robert Taylor.....	10
Samuel W. McCann.....	25		

BAPTIST CHURCH.

BY REV. JAMES MCEWEN.

The Vankleek Hill Baptist Church is an offshoot of the old Breadalbane Church. Somewhere in the fifties several members of the growing families of the McLaurins and MacIntoshs moved to the Hill. Their object was to enter into business. Prospects were promising, and they were not disappointed. As far back as the year 1843, the Rev. John McLaurin and family moved here from South Gower, and besides looking after his business, he preached the Gospel quite frequently. During these years and those following, the Revds. Wm. Fraser and W. K. Anderson, pastors of Breadalbane Church, preached occasionally on the Hill and in surrounding points. Rev. Mr. Anderson took a leading part in the great revival of 1876, the meetings being held in the Congregational and Presbyterian churches.

The number of Baptists steadily increased. In the year 1881 they united in extending an invitation to student R. G. Boville, then a young man, a member of the Baptist Church in Ottawa, now the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Hamilton, to come and labor among them during his summer vacation. Mr. Boville labored incessantly and successfully. By the fall of the year the little band were encouraged to consider the question of building a chapel.

September 21st, 1881, is the date of the first recorded business meeting of Baptists on the Hill. The following are the names of those present: J. S. McKenzie, Archie McLaurin, A. McPhail, Jas. R. McLaurin, John R. McLaurin, Jas. Day, P. R. McLaurin, Wm. D. McLaurin and R. G. Boville. At this meeting three important steps were taken: 1. A subscription list was opened, and headed with a subscription of \$1,000.00 by John R. McLaurin. 2. It was decided that no work would be undertaken until \$2,300.00 were subscribed. 3. A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions until the amount was obtained. A work so earnestly begun was soon pushed on to a successful end. A suitable corner lot near the heart of the town and fronting Main Street was purchased. And in the following year, 1882, a beautiful brick building with basement of coursed rock-faced stone was erected and opened soon after free from debt.

On 28th December, 1883, under the direction of Rev. D. McDiarmid, pastor of Breadalbane Church, the little band were organized into a Church, and on 16th January, 1884, they were recognized by a council as a regular Baptist Church. Mr. McDiarmid continued in his pastoral care over them, giving them an afternoon service weekly.

In the year 1887, Pastor McDiarmid resigned, and the churches united again in a call to Rev. Mr. Stewart. At the close of his second year Mr. Stewart resigned and returned to his native Scotland.

The following summer, in the year 1890, student G. M. Leehy, of McMaster College, Toronto, was called to labor on this field, while student Jas. Cross took charge of the work in Breadalbane. Both churches received much blessing through the labors of these earnest young men.

PASTORATE OF REV. JAS. MCEWEN.

Having had a summer's experience of the advantages to a church of a pastor's whole time, the Hill Church believed the time had arrived when it was best to secure a pastor for themselves. Accordingly they applied for and obtained aid from the Home Mission fund, and extended a call to the Rev. Jas. McEwen of Port Perry, to become their pastor. The call was accepted, and Mr. McEwen entered upon the

work of the field in January, 1891. Since that date the Church has made steady progress. The membership has doubled within four years, and is thoroughly organized for aggressive work. Materially, also, improvements have been made. Substantial and commodious horse sheds have been built at a cost of \$300. The basement of the church has been fitted up and furnished, and the whole building lighted with electricity. Altogether it is now the neatest and best equipped church building on the Hill. The income of the church for all purposes now averages \$1,200 per annum. About one-third of this amount is spent on denominational enterprises at home and abroad. Besides, Missionary work is carried on at outlying stations at Hawkesbury, Dempsey and Riceville.

The Rev. James McEwen, who recently resigned the pastorate of the Baptist Church here, was born in Lanark County in 1852. His parents came from Perthshire, Scotland, in early life. His mother, Janet McCallum, was the daughter of Mr. McCallum, who settled in Dalesville on the farm now owned by the family of the late Rev. J. King, and afterward removed to Lanark County, Ont. The McEwen family also lived in Lanark, and there the parents of Rev. James McEwen were married, and spent several years. When he was but two years old, they removed to Bruce County, which then was comparatively a wilderness. Before he was seventeen, he began teaching in a public school, and was thus employed nearly six years. He then entered College at Woodstock, where he graduated in 1879; and he then pursued his theological course at the Toronto Baptist College, graduating therefrom in 1882; and in 1884 he received the degree of B.A. His first pastorate was Brantford, where he labored six years, including two in which he had the pastoral oversight of the congregation, when pursuing his Theological course. His second charge was Port Perry, where he remained over four years, and then, in 1890, he accepted the pastorate at Vankleek Hill.

Mr. McEwen's sermons are always scriptural, plain but vigorous, and often eloquent from the earnestness with which his sound reasoning, forcible illustrations and strong appeals are presented. No stronger proof of his fitness for the ministry could be given than the fact, that wherever he has labored, the church has more than doubled its membership and enjoyed a season of prosperity. He has two brothers in the ministry, two sisters who are married to ministers. His eldest brother in the ministry, Rev. J. P. McEwen, is now Superintendent of Home Missions for Ontario and Quebec.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Roman Catholic Church, which has just been enlarged and improved, at an outlay of several thousand dollars, was completed in 1877, when Mgr. Routhier, the present Vicar-General of the archdiocese of Ottawa, was the parish priest at L'Original and had charge of this Mission. Rev. R. G. Foley, who came in 1878, was the first priest stationed here; his first baptism occurred 4th of August, 1878. The Rev. Philip Brady succeeded Father Foley in 1886, and he was succeeded by the present priest, Rev. P. DUSERRE, in 1892.

The Church building is of stone, large and very imposing in appearance. The commodious *presbytère*, located near it, is also of stone, and its architectural appearance, as well as the grounds around it, are objects of attraction.

The Convent, however, in point of beauty, excels all the other buildings in this part of the Village. It was erected in 1886, by the Sisters of St. Mary from Lockport, N.Y. There are now eight Sisters connected with the institution—four of whom are French and the others of the English-speaking nationalities. They now have in charge about 250 pupils. Special attention is given to music, the teacher in charge of this department being one of high ability.

The Roman Catholic congregation greatly outnumbers any other in the Hill ; the number of communicants connected with the Church is said to be 900.

A Congregational Church was erected here about 1862, which was the second edifice built on the Hill. Owing to the small number of its supporters, however, regular services were never long continued in it, and for many years it has not been used as a church. After having been used for a variety of purposes it has lately been sold to a private individual.

SCHOOLS.

Vankleek Hill has long been noted for the excellency of its schools. A Grammar School was opened some time in the forties, in a stone building that occupied the site of the Grand Central Hotel ; it continued in successful operation many years.

In 1876, the Town Hall was erected, in which the Model and Public Schools have long been conducted. The Public School has four departments ; average attendance 200. The Principal is Mr. Edward T. Hoidge ; Assistants, Miss T. Gray, Miss A. Cheney and Miss K. McInnes.

The High School building, which was erected in 1890, is 60 feet x 34 feet in size with a wing about 37 feet x 32 feet ; height two stories above the basement, and it has the Smead Dowd system of heating and ventilation. There is a good library and a fair stock of apparatus connected with this institution, as well as a Literary Society and Reading Room.

Staff of Teachers.

Thomas Jamieson.....	<i>Principal.</i>
Miss Saul.....	<i>English.</i>
Mr. L. Might.....	<i>Commercial and Scientific.</i>
Mr. R. Sheriff.....	<i>Modern Languages.</i>

Mr. Jamieson graduated at Cobourg, Ont., in 1888 ; he has taught about twelve years, during which he has gained the reputation of a successful and popular teacher.

PROFESSIONAL.

Previous to 1843, there was no medical practitioner on the Hill, but in that year, Dr. Sterling, from Caledonia, took up his residence here, and lived here until his death in April, 1859. Three years previous to his demise, Dr. O'Neil arrived, but he remained only two years. Dr. Desjardins, who came about 1861, was here only two years ; Dr. Seger, who arrived in 1863, was here three years.

DR. JAMES MCINTOSH, who took his degree in 1859, and had been practising a few years in Martintown, came to the Hill about 1866, and practised till his death, 8th February, 1891. DR. DONALD MCINTOSH, his brother, graduated from McGill in 1870, and the same year located at the Hill, where he still remains in the enjoyment of a good practice and much popularity as a citizen. A little more than a year ago, he opened a neat drug store beside his residence on Main street.

DR. A. R. METCALFE, who graduated at Toronto University in 1881, is another of the medical men of the Hill.

Besides these, there are also Dr. Pattee and Dr. McKinnon, of whom sketches are given, as well as one of the late Dr. Harkin.

HUGH D. MCKINNON, M.D., has been a practitioner in this County for more than twenty years. His grandfather, Duncan McKinnon, came from Inverness-shire, Scotland, in 1804, and settled on a farm in Glengarry, where he spent his remaining years. Duncan, his youngest son, married Margaret McMillan of Glengarry, and

remained on the homestead. They had five sons and four daughters; Mr. McKinnon died about 1876.

Hugh D., the third son, studied medicine at Toronto University, and graduated in 1863. He settled first at St. Eugène, but after remaining there five or six years, he came to Vankleek Hill, where he has long had a successful practice. He was also at one time Inspector of Schools for East Hawkesbury, and for six years was a partner in the mercantile firm of McLaurin & Co. He was married in April, 1867, to Bessie, daughter of William Jamieson of Carillon, Que. She died in 1895.

They had two sons, Fred and Edward, and one daughter. The former is a graduate of McGill. Edward is clerk in the store of his uncle in the village, and the daughter is at home.

WM. HARKIN, M.D., C.M., M.P.P.—Dr. Harkin was born at West Hawkesbury in 1831, and was of Irish descent; his parents having emigrated from Ireland in the year 1829. He received his early education in the Public School and in the L'Original and Vankleek Hill High Schools. Having qualified as a teacher, he taught school for several years, and subsequently entering McGill College, Montreal, graduated from that institution in 1858, with the degree of M.D., C.M. Settling at Vankleek Hill, he soon acquired a large practice in both his native County of Prescott and in the neighboring County of Glengarry. During the excitement incident of the "Trent affair," when the Volunteer movement received its first great impulse, he took an active interest in the organization of the County Battalion (the 18th Battalion of Active Militia) of which he was appointed Surgeon, a position which he held up to the time of his death in 1881. He accompanied the Battalion to the front when ordered out for service during the various Fenian Raids.

Honored with the Reeve-ship of West Hawkesbury, he sat for several years as its Representative in the Counties' Council of the United Counties of Prescott and Russell. He always took a keen interest in the improvement of both the Public and High Schools, and as a member of the High School Board for many years, did much for the advancement of the cause of education.

In politics, Dr. Harkin was a Conservative, and a warm admirer of the late Sir John A. Macdonald; and in the numerous political contests in which he participated, did yeoman's service for the party to which he had given his allegiance. Accepting, in 1875, the nomination of his party as Representative for Prescott in the Legislative Assembly, he was returned by a substantial majority. Again seeking the suffrages of the electors, he was re-elected at the General Elections held in 1879. Though enjoying a wide popularity with all creeds and classes in his native County, his success at the polls was, nevertheless, in a great measure due to his natural tact and ready faculty for organization. During the session of 1881, while in his accustomed seat in the Legislative Assembly Chamber, at Toronto, he was stricken with apoplexy, and died within a few hours after the attack, regretted alike by political friend and foe.

E. S. HOWES, dentist, who has an office on Main Street, is a grandson of Joseph Howes, who came from Devonshire, England, to L'Original, in 1834. Soon afterward he purchased and settled on the farm in the Seignior, which is now owned by his son, Joseph Howes. He died there at the age of 85; he had three sons and five daughters. Samuel, one of the sons, married, in 1860, Leonora, daughter of Robert Marston, and settled on the farm in Longueuil, a few miles from the homestead, where he still lives. He takes an interest in all local affairs, and has been Municipal Councillor and School Trustee many years; he has three sons and four daughters living.

E. S., the eldest son, studied dentistry, and was articled in 1888 to Dr. Hanna,

of Kemptville, Ont. He graduated in 1891 at Toronto, and ever since has been practising at Vankleek Hill, in the enjoyment of public confidence and respect.

Another dentist practising on the Hill is EDWARD FITZPATRICK. His father, George Fitzpatrick, was born in 1826 near Enniskillen, Ireland, and came to Canada in 1836, and is a farmer now living in West Hawkesbury; he was one of the loyal Volunteers of the 18th Battalion during the Fenian Raid of 1866.

Edward, the son, born in 1872, after receiving his education served his time as dental student in Ottawa, and received the degree of L.D.S. from the Royal College of Dental Surgeons in April, 1895; and in June following, the degree of D.D.S. was conferred on him by Toronto University. Mr. Fitzpatrick has succeeded to the practice of Mr. Howe, who has recently removed to Chicago, and he also has an office in Hawkesbury Village where he practises on certain days of each month.

FRED. W. THISTLEWAITE is a young gentleman of this village who has now an honorable position at the Bar. His great grandfather, Dr. Robert Thistlewaite, came from Lancaster, England, to Vankleek Hill, about 1810, and his remaining years, which terminated about 1825, were spent here in the successful practice of his profession. He had two sons and four daughters; his elder son, Robert Morris, settled on a farm near the village, where he died about 1858; he had three sons and two daughters. Robert, his eldest son, in his youthful days spent a few years successfully in Australia, in the height of the gold fever, and on his return, about 1857, he bought a farm of 200 acres, on which a considerable portion of the village is now located. He was married 17th March, 1858, to Jean Mode. Mr. Thistlewaite resides in a commodious stone residence on Main Street, his means affording that method of farming which renders it at once a success and delight. He has refrained from taking an active part in local public affairs, though he has been Trustee of the Public Schools for many years. He has one son and four daughters.

Fred W., the son, on beginning the study of Law, was articled to the present Judge O'Brian; he then studied at Ottawa with Scott, McTavish and McCracken; he completed his course at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and was admitted to the Bar in May, 1885. After the death of Judge Daniel he was appointed Local Master of the High Court at L'Orignal in 1887, but resigned after holding the position two years. He was commissioned as Notary Public in June, 1888, and appointed Police Magistrate for Vankleek Hill in 1890; he is also Solicitor for the Hochelaga Bank. While his ability has secured for him many marks of public confidence and esteem, his genial qualities are a passport to popular favor. He was married 25th October, 1893, to Florence, daughter of Judge O'Brian, of L'Orignal.

HOTELS.

The Hill has four first-class public houses: St. Lawrence Hall, Commercial House, Grand Central and Dominion House.

BERNARD KELLY is proprietor of the St. Lawrence Hall. The subject of this sketch first saw the light at Ste. Marthe, County of Vaudreuil, Que., in 1840, whither his parents had emigrated from the County Monaghan, Ireland, in the year 1830. His early education was obtained at the district school. In 1856 he removed to the neighborhood of St. Eugène, Prescott County, Ont., where he followed the occupation of farmer for some fifteen years, filling, also, at different periods, during those years, with satisfaction to the public and credit to himself, the positions of Tax Collector, Bailiff and Constable. In 1871, disposing of his farm, he removed to Vankleek Hill, and purchased the property known as the Commercial Hotel. This

hotel he conducted with remarkable success up to the year 1882, when it passed by purchase into other hands, and Mr. Kelly became the proprietor of his present well known stand, the St. Lawrence Hall. In this stand he has since remained continuously, and he enjoys the distinction of being the oldest established hotel proprietor in the village, it now being nearly twenty-five years since he embarked in business.

In politics Mr. Kelly is a staunch Liberal, and is to-day regarded as one of the ablest of that party's workers in the county. For the past twenty-five years he has taken a prominent part in the various political contests which have occurred in the county, and has acquired an enviable reputation as a "hustling" canvasser.

When, several years ago, the "Scott Act" was submitted to a vote in Prescott and Russell, he was active in the establishment of the Licensed Victuallers' Association (of which he is still secretary).

For the past eight years, Mr. Kelly, with several other gentlemen, has been extensively interested in mining properties, some of which are proving to be quite valuable, and at present there is every prospect that their investments will yield them a satisfactory return.

Courteous, genial and obliging, Mr. Kelly is highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens, and by the thousands of guests whom his hospitable roof has sheltered since he first came to Vankleek Hill; he is regarded as a model Boniface.

The Commercial House on High Street, which is one of the popular and well-conducted hotels on the Hill, is owned by GEORGE CONSTANTINEAU, who was born at Belle Rivière, Que. On the paternal side he is of Spanish descent.

His father, Benjamin Constantineau, settled in Point Fortune about 1840. In or near 1859, he sold his farm there and removed to St. Eugène, where he still resides on his farm. He has had five sons and one daughter, of whom one son is deceased. George, the third son, spent his youthful days in the States; he was married about 1864 to Josephine King. She died in 1879, and a few years later, he married Mary Finn, of St. Eugène. On returning from the States he bought a farm in St. Eugène, but sold it three years afterwards, opened a store, and for the next fifteen years devoted himself wholly to trade. He next tried his success in the Western States, where he remained four years; he returned to Vankleek Hill in 1890, and bought his present hotel. Mr. Constantineau's son is a Barrister in L'Orignal.

MANUFACTORIES.

The Iron Foundry of Routhier & Sons, with their new brick sales-rooms and various other buildings, occupying a large area of ground, is a prominent feature of the industries of Vankleek Hill.

Major Felix Routhier, ex-M.P., the senior member of the firm, was born in St. Placide, County of Two Mountains. He learned the blacksmith trade in his youth, and thus, no doubt, began the development of that ambition for business, which has placed him at the head of one of the extensive manufacturing firms of the country. He was married 9th July, 1849, to Angélique Lemay dit Delorme. During his residence in St. Placide, he was Mayor of the Municipality, twelve years, and Chairman of the School Board, fifteen years; and he earned the title of Major by years of active service in the Militia, having joined the Regiment of the Two Mountains District at its organization. In 1870, he removed to Vankleek Hill, and bought the business of P. Martin who came from St. Placide, and had started a foundry here a year previous. In October, 1873, the foundry was destroyed by fire, but a new one was at once erected, and steam power soon afterward supplanted horse power, which, up to that time, had been the motor.

In 1878, Mr. Routhier, who is a Conservative of the old school, was elected to the House of Commons by the County of Prescott, and retained his seat till 1882. He has ten children—four sons and six daughters—now living. F. L. Joseph and C. J. Louis are the sons belonging to the firm known as F. Routhier & Sons. C. J. Louis Routhier was married 18th June, 1882, to Augusta Sloan. Mary Malvina, one of his sisters, was married 6th June, 1873, to F. X. Bertrand, a merchant located on the corner of High and Mill streets in this village.

In the machine shop of the firm, are three iron lathes; one bull lathe for large pulleys and wheel, up to 8 feet in diameter; one bed lathe for shafting, up to 16 feet; one for cutting screws and turning small work; a milling machine, upright drill, emery stone and a full set of tools for steam pipe fitting. The shop is also supplied with blast sand moulding, boxes and patterns by which gears and pulleys for saw mills, and castings for all sorts of purposes are readily turned out.

Their large wood shop is equally well supplied with a variety of the most improved machinery, besides which they have a general blacksmith shop.

The Vankleek Hill Manufacturing Company is another flourishing industry, which was established in 1883 by Cheney, Dunning & Co. In 1890 it was established as a limited joint stock company with Malcolm McCuaig as President; William McAdam, Secretary-Treasurer; and Albert G. Cheney, Manager. They manufacture all kinds of sash, doors, blinds, mouldings, and house finishings, making a specialty of turning and scroll work. They have an excellent saw mill, and manufacture the chief part of their lumber. They buy annually a great many logs, ship large quantities of lumber, and give employment to a large number of hands.

The Phoenix Roller Mills of W. C. Sylvester & Sons is one of the best equipped manufactories of the County. The building is of stone, 80 x 50 feet in size, three stories, and a most attractive building.

Mr. Sylvester was born in Fort Covington, N.Y., and in the early part of his life was a contractor, taking several large jobs on the Cornwall Canal and other places. He learned the millwright trade, and was employed in the erection of mills in different places in Canada till 1888, when he came to Vankleek Hill and erected his present grist mill, and the following year added his woollen mill. The following is taken from the *Toronto Globe* of 26th October, 1894:—

"The Roller Mill has a capacity of 75 barrels per day; the business done runs its capacity to the utmost. Besides the roller process for flour, they have three run for feed and provender; they also manufacture a very pure grade of corn meal. They handle all kinds of meals, cracked wheat, bran and several grades of flour.

"They have two sets of cards, and buy immense quantities of wool, for which they exchange tweeds and blankets. They manufacture considerable quantities of homespun hand-wove tweeds for tourists.

"Mr. Sylvester's three sons, W. F., J. S. and M. A., take the active management of the several departments of the work, and are making a great success of it. They all take more or less interest in municipal affairs, and, like the rest of the citizens of the town, have great faith in its future on account of the prosperous farming community on all sides of it."

The Carriage Works of N. Matte is a prominent industry of the Hill. Mr. Matte came to this place from Plantagenet about 1877, and his success affords another striking example of what perseverance and tact, backed by intelligence, can accomplish. Beginning without capital, he has gradually built up a business which, for extent and reputation, is second to none in this part of Ontario. His carriages,

which are of the latest style and best workmanship, are not only well known and in use in this Province, but in various parts of Quebec, especially in Montreal.

One of the most successful business firms on the Hill is that of the DURANT BROTHERS, "wholesale and retail manufacturers of pumps, washing machines, wheelbarrows, step and section ladders, clothes bars, towel rollers, churns, etc., and are agents for all the different implements used in agriculture."

The main building of their factory is 28 ft. x 60 ft. with three flats, and it has an extension 20 ft. by 60 ft. They are about engaging extensively in the manufacture of furniture.

The members of this firm—Noah and Alvah Durant—were born in Dundas County; the former taught school some time in his younger days, but in 1875, with his brother, engaged in business as pump manufacturers at this place. They were followed hither by their parents, who lived long enough to see their sons well established in a business which has been constantly increasing from the day of its inception. So great has been the demand for their manufactures, that they are gradually working out of the retail portion of their trade. Besides the articles mentioned above, they make wagons, tumbrel carts, cutters and sleighs of all kinds, and solicit orders for boring wells either in clay or rock; they are also agents for sewing machines, organs, pianos and windmills; of the latter they have erected several fine ones in this section. One of the additions they have made to their business, recently, is that of custom grinding, a three roller feed mill. They are proprietors of considerable real estate here, and the erection of several of the dwellings on High Street is owing to their enterprise. The Durant Brothers are young men of great courtesy, and their past success and present popularity are an earnest of a most prosperous future.

P. T. SOUCIER, Jeweller and Photographer, has done a successful business here since 1863. He was born in Milton, Shefford County, Que.; learned the Watch-maker's and Jeweller's trade in St. Hyacinthe, and then followed it in Watertown, N.Y.; after which, in 1857, he moved to Cornwall. He next began work on his own account, and after about six years spent in Lancaster and Metcalfe, he came to the Hill. He was married in 1865 to Mary Carrier. In 1880 he added Photography to his business as Jeweller, and for eight years his place of business has also been here, the central telephone office. Mr. Soucier, besides his shop, has a good residence, and takes an interest in all the affairs of the place; he has been a Trustee of the High School a number of years.

NEWSPAPERS.

From the *Glengarrion* of 19th December, 1890:—

"The first and only newspaper published (up to that time) was started in 1857, and edited by the Hon. Rupert Wells, son of Sheriff J. P. Wells. It was a weekly sheet, and devoted to the interests of the Reform Party, of which it became the local organ. Its editor was a man of great ability as a journalist and politician, and for many years was speaker of the Ontario Legislature; but, after the first year, he was forced to neglect the paper for more pressing business, and during the second year, *The Economist*, as this journal was called, ceased publication, and was never revived. During its short existence it contained many excellent articles, and, no doubt, had business allowed him, the Hon. Rupert would have developed his little sheet into a good local paper."

In the latter part of the year 1893, the publication of *The Review* was commenced by S. I. Jones, but his death soon afterwards came near putting an end to the enter-

prise. In September, of 1894, however, L. W. Shannon, a young man of energy and determination, believing the opening for a paper to be a good one, purchased the plant, and has ever since issued *The Review*, which is constantly improving and increasing in popularity.

Among those who settled at Vankleek Hill none became more prominent than THOMAS HIGGINSON, the youngest of four brothers already mentioned, who came to Hawkesbury in 1819. A little volume of poems recently published, which he wrote at different periods of his life, shows him to have been a man of much genius, imagination and pure morality. The name Higginson is not a very common one, but naturally becoming more numerous as time rolls on. The earliest we have any record of is the Rev. Francis Higginson, who held one of the five parish churches in the County of Leicester, England, but owing to some disagreement with his Bishop he was deprived of his pulpit, being popular however with the people, he held services outside of the Church for a time. He was called the good Mr. Higginson. The Massachusetts Colonization & Trading Company, hearing of Mr. Higginson's case, made a contract with him, and sent him out to Salem, Mass., the contract stipulating that he was to have two men servants,—one to hunt for him, and the other to wait on him, and his wife to have a woman servant to wait on her, and other conditions set forth in the contract. As the ship was leaving the English coast in 1629, he called the crew and passengers on the deck, and all kneeling he said: "We will not say as the Puritans were wont to say, 'farewell Rome, farewell Babylon,' but we will say farewell dear England, farewell the Church of God in England, and all Christian friends there."

The ship was wrecked, and they came near all perishing, and in the excitement Mr. Higginson ordained his eldest son, John, who was then 21 years of age, so that he might succeed him and carry out the contract. Mr. Higginson died in 1630, and was succeeded by his son, "The Stately John," as he was called in later years, who died in 1708, aged 93, and was a minister 72 years. A year after the Rev. Francis died, his widow and large family, except John, returned to England. It is not known what became of the other sons; but in 1695, N. Higginson was Governor of Madras, and in 1688, a branch of the Higginson family went to the North of Ireland, and in 1817, George Higginson came to Canada, and was followed by his brothers, John, William and Thomas in 1819, who all settled in Hawkesbury.

Thomas Higginson was married to Nancy Park, 24th April, 1819, in the Parish of Kilwaughten by the Rev. I. Ledlie, sailed from Belfast on the 1st of May following, and arrived at Quebec 14th June. He first settled in West Hawkesbury, where his eldest son, John, was born 30th April, 1820, but he soon removed to North Plantagenet, and settled on a farm, where his son William was born 15th January, 1822. His stay in Plantagenet was comparatively brief, as he returned to Hawkesbury, and in 1829 made a permanent settlement at Vankleek Hill, and for many years was a prominent figure in all the important social and political movements of the County. He was Superintendent of Schools for Prescott and Russell, many years, Agent for the Bank of Upper Canada for the transmission of the proceeds of sales of public lands, a member of the County Council, and Lieut.-Col. of the Regimental Division of Prescott up to the close of his life. He died 22nd January, 1884, aged 90 years 13 days; he had twelve children, of whom seven sons and four daughters grew up.

Of these, William and Henry are the only ones who remained in this section, and both now live together on the homestead. The former has been a prominent man in

the township, and still takes a lively interest in public matters and local improvements.

On leaving school at the age of 16, he entered the employ of Messrs. Hamilton & Lowe, 31st May, 1838; was with them at Hawkesbury Mills till 1841, when he was transferred to their office in New Liverpool near Quebec, and remained there 44 years; but his long service did not prevent his taking an active part in the affairs of his native County. He was appointed Capt. of the first Company of the 18th Batt. of Prescott Volunteer Militia about 1861, commissioned Major 24th July, 1863, and Lieut.-Col. 15th February, 1867. He has also been Reeve of Hawkesbury several times, and would doubtless still hold the office, had he not positively declined to serve longer. We give a copy of the unique Indenture which the Col. had to sign on entering the service of Messrs. Hamilton & Lowe:

"This Indenture Witnesseth: that William Higginson of the township of Hawkesbury, District of Ottawa and Province of Upper Canada, aged seventeen years, doth by these presents put himself, by and with the consent of his Father, Thomas Higginson, Sen., of the Township aforesaid, apprentice to Messrs. Hamilton and Lowe of the Hawkesbury Mills, in the township and Province before mentioned, Merchants and Lumber dealers, and to serve them after the manner of an apprentice from the first day of June, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty-Nine, until the full period of his becoming of the age of twenty-one years, which will be on the 15th day of January, Eighteen Hundred and Forty-Three next ensuing; to be fully complete and ended, during which time, the said apprentice, his said Masters faithfully shall serve, their secrets keep, their lawful commands every where gladly do. He shall do no damage to his said Masters, nor see it to be done by others, but to the best of his power shall hinder them or forthwith give warning to his said Master of the same. He shall not waste the goods of his said Masters, or give or lend them unlawfully to any. He shall not contract Matrimony within the said period. Hurt to his said Masters he shall not do, cause or procure to be done by others. He shall not play at cards, dice, tables, or any unlawful games, whereby his said Masters may have loss of, or with their goods during said Term, without license from his said Masters; he shall neither buy nor sell on his account, he shall not haunt nor use Taverns or Playhouses, nor absent himself from his Master's service, day or night, unlawfully; but in all things, as an honest and faithful apprentice, he shall behave himself towards his said Masters, or either of them, or all of them, during the said term; and the said Hamilton and Lowe on their part promise to have the said William Higginson instructed in their business, and to find Board and Washing for the said William Higginson during the said term as before mentioned; with the following salary annually (provided he always demeanes himself according to the spirit and meaning of this Indenture) namely: Fifteen pounds for the first two years: Twenty pounds for the Third year; and Twenty-five for the remainder of the period, as mentioned in the Indenture. And for the true performance of all and every of the covenants and agreements, either of the parties bindeth himself to the other by these present. In witness whereof, the parties above named to these indentures interchangeably have put their hand and seal, this Twenty-fifth day of July, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty-Nine."

Witnesses Present:

WILLIAM COFFIN }
THOS. HIGGINSON }

THOMAS HIGGINSON, SEN.
WILLIAM HIGGINSON.

When in New Liverpool in 1878, the Col. sent the following address to Lord Beaconsfield, congratulating him on his *coup d'état* by which the Suez Canal was secured to England:—

"TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, THE EARL OF BEACONSFIELD,

"Prime Minister of England.

"May it please your Lordship,

"The undersigned Canadians, who have taken a deep interest in the Eastern question, and especially the action of the British Government in the matter, deem it a duty to express to you their admiration of the manly course pursued by you as leader of the government, in the face of an unreasonable opposition. It must be gratifying to yourself, and is a great pleasure to us, to see that your wise plans and precautionary measures have resulted in a most triumphant settlement of the difficulty. It may well be asked, what position would England occupy to-day, in the sight of Europe, had not you been the controller of her destinies for the time? Opposition from your political opponents was to be expected, but to be deserted by some of your friends and colleagues, at a critical time, was a trial which you bravely met and surmounted, and you stand, to-day,



COLONEL HIGGINSON.

confessedly, the foremost man in Europe. Those of your colleagues who fought the battle with you may well be proud of the result, and especially, your friend, Lord Salisbury, who so ably assisted at the Congress.

"That you may long continue to be the prime man of the state, and the trusted friend and councillor of Her Most Gracious Majesty, is the prayer of all loyal Canadians."

"GOD SAVE THE QUEEN."

"NEW LIVERPOOL, 19th July, 1878."

The following is the reply :

"Sir M. E. Hicks Beach, to the Earl of Dufferin.

"DOWNING STREET, 15th August, 1878.

"Canada, 235,

"MY LORD,

"I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, No. 202, of the 26th of July, transmitting an address to the Earl of Beaconsfield from some of the inhabitants of New Liverpool, expressing their admiration of his public service. The address was duly forwarded to the Earl of Beaconsfield, and I have now the honor to transmit to you a copy of his Lordship's reply. I request that you will cause Colonel Higginson to be informed of its contents, in order that he may communicate the same to the persons who signed the address.

"I have, etc.,

"M. E. HICKS BEACH."

"10 DOWNING STREET, 13th August, 1878.

"SIR,

"Lord Beaconsfield has received with pleasure the address forwarded to him by some of the inhabitants of New Liverpool, and in thanking them for the attention which they have paid to Lord Salisbury and himself, he requests that you will, through the proper channel, convey to them his sincere appreciation of their sympathy and his gratitude for their support.

"The Secretary of State }
Colonial Department," }

"I have, etc.,

"ALGERNON TURNER,"

Col. Higginson was in command of the Volunteers at Cornwall from 6th March to 1st May, 1866, when he had to leave for his duties at New Liverpool. Knowing that the Volunteers were not in time to meet the enemy, he watched the proceedings in Parliament closely, to see what action, if any, would be taken in the matter. Nothing had been done during the session, and on Monday, at noon, he received a copy of the *Quebec Chronicle*, in which it was announced that prorogation would take place on the following Wednesday. He immediately addressed the following note to the Hon. John Hamilton, Senator :

NEW LIVERPOOL.

HONORABLE JOHN HAMILTON, Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,

Do not let the session end without urging upon the Minister of Militia and Adjutant General, the necessity of having at least 100,000 of the best description of breech-loading and oft-repeating rifles, with plenty of ammunition, stored in the Province before the close of navigation. England is in no danger of invasion, but we are in danger; therefore, let our wants be supplied first, and the British Army afterwards.

Yours truly,

WM. HIGGINSON.

The note was just in time to remind the authorities of duty neglected, and the sum of \$250,000 was placed in the estimates for Militia and Defence. The Colonel wrote acknowledging the appropriation of \$250,000, but regretted that it was not for double that amount, on the principle that "prevention is better than cure." He wrote—"Let us not be asked to meet the enemy with an inferior weapon in our hands, for we with the Enfield, and they with breech-loaders—they would have a decided advantage."

The Colonel took an active part in having the electric light introduced into the village, and has invested considerable capital in the enterprise; he has also taken much interest in the promotion of schools, and made no little effort to have the High School equipped with a telescope and a good supply of philosophical apparatus. He has a great liking for the study of astronomy, and has given much of his leisure to it since his retirement from public life. The stone wind-mill erected by his father, never having proved a success, the Colonel has added another story to its height, and placed in it a telescope, thus making it not only an astronomical observatory, but a place from which visitors can obtain an extensive view of the surrounding country. The Colonel claims to have discovered that the Belts of Jupiter are nothing more nor less than shadows cast by his satellites, and supports his theory by reasoning that has been endorsed by many prominent scholars.

Another of those who saw the village in its infancy, and still survives to describe the various stages of its growth, is COL. JOHN SHIELDS, a son of Andrew Shields, who came from the County of Cavan, Ireland, to West Hawkesbury in 1821. The father lived in this township till his death in October, 1870, and during the Rebellion of 1837 was one of the Home Guards. He had five children—four sons and one daughter; two sons and the daughter settled in this section, and are still living.

John, the second son, has been an active man in the township, and enjoys the respect which his life of usefulness and sobriety has earned. He became Captain of Company No. 2 of the Prescott Militia at its organization, was promoted to the rank of Major in October, 1866, and to Lieut.-Col. in 1872. He has been Municipal Clerk since 1858, Clerk of the Division Court since 1869, Justice of the Peace and Commissioner for taking affidavits for Prescott and Russell about twenty years. For an equal period, he was Secretary-Treasurer of Prescott Agricultural Society, and for twenty-five years Secretary-Treasurer of a Branch Agricultural Society which included East and West Hawkesbury and Longueuil, and which was discontinued in 1894. He is agent for the Royal Fire & Life Insurance Company of England, as well as for several other Companies, and Secretary-Treasurer of a Branch of the Mutual Loan Investment, and does much business in the way of conveyancing.

Previous to 1862 he followed farming, but from that period to 1875, was employed as Book-keeper for James Boyd, merchant. Old records of agricultural matters show that the Colonel was not one of the kid-gloved farmers who, seated in the shade of a friendly tree, expatiated on the delight of agricultural life, but that he entered into the work with the spirit and energy displayed by a successful, practical farmer. In a plowing match of 1845, he drew the fifth prize, 15 shillings; in 1846 and 1847, the first prize, £2, each year; in 1848, the last time he was a competitor, the fifth prize, 15 shillings.

He has been twice married; by the first marriage he has one son and two daughters living, and the same by the second marriage.

WILLIAM FERGUSON* is another of the pioneers of the Hill. His father, who bore the same name, came from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, to Quebec, in 1836, and a few months later to Caledonia Springs, and to Vankleek Hill on the 8th of May, 1842. He was an architect and contractor, and was employed at his vocation here and in all the surrounding localities. He erected buildings for Lemuel Cushing of Chatham, Owens of Stonefield, built the Victoria Mills at Thurso, and performed a large amount of work in Buckingham for George W. Eaton and others. He died at the residence of his son, Dr. James Ferguson, in Cumberland, in October, 1884. He had ten children—five of each sex—all of whom are living, with the exception of a girl, who

*Mr. Ferguson died in the winter of 1895.



COLONEL SHIELDS.

died in childhood. William, the eldest of the children, was married in 1859 to Jessie Jamieson, who died 24th February, 1872, and he was again married 8th May, 1873.

o Isabella Ramsay, daughter of Col. John Ramsay, High Constable of the County of Prescott. Mr. Ferguson was a contractor several years, and in 1859 engaged in mercantile life, which he followed eight years, after which he was for some time manager of the Hochelaga Bank. For a decade he has been Secretary-Treasurer of the County Agricultural Society, and agent for agricultural implements, chiefly those of Frost & Wood, Smith's Falls, Ont.

Mr. Ferguson says that the following are the only four persons living at the Hill who were here at the time of his arrival, 1842 :—Mrs. Malcolm McCuaig, Mrs. Dr. Harkin, Mrs. William McCrae and Mrs. John Roberts. He has had three sons, the eldest of whom is deceased ; the other two live in Seattle, Washington.

The father of Mrs. Ferguson, Col. John Ramsay, was born in Fermanagh County, Ireland, in 1783, and was in military service there in 1798. He came o this country in 1821, and bought the farm in the township of Longueuil which is now owned by his grandson, John Ramsay McCann. He wielded much influence, and was connected with public affairs all his life, serving as Coroner, Assessor, Collector and High Constable during a period of forty years. He took an active part in the formation of the Militia Companies, and received the rank of Captain, afterwards being promoted to that of Lieutenant-Colonel ; he was a warm friend of Judge Hamilton. He died 16th June, 1878, at the great age of 95 years and 7 months ; his sight was so good that, notwithstanding his advanced years, he was never obliged to use spectacles. He had eight children, only four of whom—daughters—grew up ; Mrs. Ferguson is the only one of them still living.

LEONARD BERTRAND is a lineal descendant of a French soldier, who came with troops from France to Canada in 1740. His father, Léon Bertrand, was born in St. Andrews about 1805 ; the latter was married 18th January, 1836, at Rigaud, to Véronique Poireau De Bellefeuille. They removed to Fort Covington, N.Y., in 1842, but returned in the fall of 1843, and bought a farm in East Hawkesbury, where he died 11th January, 1881, at the age of 76 ; he had six sons and five daughters.

Leonard, the eldest son, was born at St. Guillaume, Rigaud, learned the carriage-maker's trade, also that of millwright, and opened a shop in East Hawkesbury in 1865, which he conducted till 1880, and moved to the Hill in 1883. He was married 6th November, 1867, to Sarah Murray, of Stardale, Ont. The year previous, he joined Company No. 4, of the 11th Battalion, commanded by Captain Ogden ; served till 1869, when he was appointed Lieutenant of Company No. 7 of the Regimental Division of Prescott, and was appointed Captain 23rd December, 1870, and still holds his commission. He has been a Trustee of the Public and Model Schools, and is Recording Secretary of the Methodist Church of this village, and for some years has had charge of the Bible Class ; he is always ready to perform Christian work. Financially, he has been very successful, and owns quite a quantity of real estate and several houses in the village.

JAMES STEELE, of whose father and brother a sketch is given in the history of Cassburn, is now a citizen of the Hill ; but he spent a large portion of his life in East Hawkesbury. Owing to impaired health, he entered the general agency business, and, in 1871, became agent for the Agricultural Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Canada (now London Mutual), and has worked up a large business. He has also been agent for the Western and Citizens' Insurance Companies of Canada, the Alliance and Sun Companies of London, England, and several others. In 1875 he purchased of his father 75 acres of the homestead, on which he erected a fine

brick house with commodious outbuildings, and planted an orchard of 200 apple trees, which is now one of the most productive orchards in Prescott. He also made many other valuable improvements on his farm at an expense of nearly \$3,000.

Mr. Steele was married 20th June, 1877, by the Rev. Wm. J. Joliffe, to Elvira Lovina Carkner, fifth daughter of the late William Carkner, of the Hill. After spending about two years at Vankleek Hill, he returned to the farm in May, 1880. A new post office having been opened in February, 1885, with the name Stardale, he was appointed Postmaster, and the same year he opened a general store, which he conducted successfully for nine years. In January, 1894, having leased his farm, he purchased a fine house and lot at the Hill, and once more removed hither. Mr. Steele has been a Director of the County of Prescott Agricultural Society, and also of the Society of East and West Hawkesbury and Longueuil for many years; vice-president of Prescott Farmers' Institute, School Trustee, etc., etc. In early life he united with the Methodist Church, and has ever since been one of its active and liberal supporters. He has been Recording Steward of the Vankleek Hill Circuit for nearly ten years, Trustee of Zion and Point Fortune Churches, Sunday-School Superintendent, Local Preacher, and President of the Y. M. C. A. of this village. He has always been an active worker in the cause of Temperance, as well as in all moral and social reforms. In politics he is a consistent Liberal, and Vice-President of the County of Prescott Reform Association. Besides his many other works of public utility he has contributed many valuable articles to the newspapers and periodicals of the country. He has had six children—five sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living, and the three eldest are attending the High School of the Hill.

JOHN HUNTER is a gentleman who, after having served many years in life's warfare, sought a well merited rest in this village. His father, John Hunter, came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to Longueuil, in 1825. Two years later he purchased the west half of Lot 19, 6th Range, in West Hawkesbury, which is now owned by his son Hugh. He afterwards bought 200 acres more adjoining it, and spent his life there, being one of the active, loyal militia in the troubles of 1837, and subsequently a Municipal Councillor several years; he died 21st November, 1865; Mrs. Hunter died 13th March, 1875. They had four sons and five daughters, of whom the former and four of the latter grew up.

John, the second son, married, 4th June, 1866, Eliza Renneck. He followed lumbering several years, having bought a lot of forest land and built, a saw mill in Caledonia, Lot 1, 2nd Concession, which was located near his father's farm in Hawkesbury. His lumbering operations and saw mill were a source of no little profit to him, and enabled him to save money. He has also spent a number of years in farming, and still owns 350 acres of land; nor has he been permitted to devote his time wholly to his own work, having served twenty years as Municipal Councillor in Caledonia, during which time he was also Reeve. In the fall of 1892 he bought a lot and partially completed house on Derby Ave., in this village. He completed the house, and now has one of the most attractive residences in the corporation; his farm, a few miles from Vankleek Hill, with its imposing brick dwelling and commodious outbuildings, is one of the finest in the county.

CAPT. WILLIAM OGDEN is another respected citizen who has lately sought a home at the Hill, after many years of toil. He is a grandson of James Ogden who came from London, England, to Quebec, about 1798, with his brother, Judge Ogden, who was quite prominent in this country for a number of years, but who finally returned to England. James Ogden was a merchant tailor, and plied his vocation in Quebec some years, and then came to St. Andrews, Argenteuil County,

Que., and bought the farm on the River Rouge, which is now owned by Donald McEwen, and died there about 1828; he had four sons and two daughters. Joseph, the youngest son, married about 1826, Susan, eldest daughter of William LeRoy, and, after living on the homestead four years, sold it and removed to East Hawkesbury, and bought the farm which is now owned by his grandson, George Ogden. He lived there till his death, 9th November, 1886; he had four sons and two daughters.

William, the eldest son, bought a farm of 100 acres near the homestead, on which he settled and lived for thirty years, after spending a decade in lumbering. He then sold, and bought another small property in East Hawkesbury, and engaged in cheese manufacturing, which he still follows. He was married in 1854 to Ann Kidd Grout, daughter of Solomon Grout the first settler in that section of Hawkesbury. She died 10th March, 1883, and he married a second time, 27th July, 1886, Christiana McNab, of West Hawkesbury. Mr. Ogden was much interested in the organization of the military companies during the Fenian Raids, and was elected Lieutenant of Company No. 4, 18th Battalion, by ballot of its members, and, not long afterwards, was promoted to the rank of Captain. He was School Trustee in East Hawkesbury several years, and has long been a Justice of the Peace. He now resides in his pleasant brick dwelling on Derby Avenue.

One of the attractive private residences on Main Street is that of WILLIAM MCADAM, who is connected with several different societies on the Hill and with important business concerns. His father, John McAdam, came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to East Hawkesbury, in 1844. He followed the trade of shoemaker, and was Postmaster, also, from 1866 to 1871. He now resides with his son, William; his companion having died 16th November, 1886. He has two sons and two daughters now living.

William, the eldest son, after attending the school at East Hawkesbury and the Grammar School at the Hill, spent several years previous to 1869 as clerk at Caledonia Springs, Hawkesbury and Vankleek Hill. Since that date he has resided permanently at the Hill, and has been in the employ of Mr. McCuaig, as Bookkeeper, 23 years. He is now a partner in the Vankleek Hill Manufacturing Company, and is also Secretary, Stockholder and Director of the Electric Light Company. He is Treasurer of the financial department of the Presbyterian Church, and has been Treasurer of the Township of West Hawkesbury since July, 1881. He was married 26th January, 1874, to Miss Hattie McCuaig, sister of Malcolm McCuaig, Esq. Mr. McAdam is a gentleman of industrious habits and most genial nature.

DONALD MCLEOD, son of John McLeod, a pioneer of Glengarry County, was born in Lochiel, in 1849. In 1866 he came to this place, and entered the employ of Malcolm McCuaig, with whom he remained five years. He then went to Alexandria, Glengarry County, and engaged in the dry goods business for two years, subsequently returning to Vankleek Hill, and opening a dry goods store in partnership with W. H. McKenzie, the firm being known as McLeod & McKenzie. At the end of thirteen years he sold out his interest to Mr. McKenzie, and built a granary on the Canada Atlantic Railroad, and does an extensive business. Mr. McLeod has taken an active part in municipal affairs; he was elected Reeve of West Hawkesbury in 1889, and served for three years, at the end of which time he resigned. He was re-elected January 1st, 1895, and still holds the office.

On January 17th, 1888, he was married to Frances, daughter of Robert Thistlewaite, Esq., of this place; they have two sons and one daughter.

DONALD MCINNES, from Glenelg, Scotland, came to West Hawkesbury in 1815, and settled on half of Lot 16, Range 6, and followed farming till his death in 1851. He was married in 1826 to Margaret McRae, who died in 1849, leaving five sons and four daughters.

Alexander, the youngest son, has followed blacksmithing at the Hill, where he is one of the esteemed and influential citizens. He was married 24th June, 1871, to Mary, daughter of John Stewart; they have five sons and one daughter. Mr. McInnes has been Secretary of the High School Board and an Elder of the Presbyterian Church several years.

Donald, his eldest son, for six years has been cashier in the Hochelaga Bank at this place; another son, who recently graduated at Queen's College, Toronto, is studying Law in Ottawa, and a third son is still in the same institution, taking a five years' course for the degree of M.A.

EAST HAWKESBURY.

This Township is bounded north by the Ottawa, east by the County of Vaudreuil, south by Glengarry, and west by West Hawkesbury.

It is one of the finest townships in Ontario; the section bordering the Ottawa a mile or more in depth, while possessing fine scenery and many well improved and productive farms, is yet inferior as an agricultural district to the Concessions which lie in the rear of it, which are truly park-like in appearance; and the buildings generally seem those of retired gentlemen of wealth, rather than those of farmers.

CHUTE AU BLONDEAU.

About five miles west of Point Fortune, on an elevation overlooking the noble Ottawa, is a little village bearing the above name, the broad view of the surrounding country which its location commands making it one of the most pleasant places on the river.

Chute au Blondeau has a fine Roman Catholic church, a post-office, two stores, two hotels, and a shop or two, besides several dwellings.

A Roman Catholic chapel was built here in 1861, by the Rev. Mr. Collins, P.P., of St. Eugene. He held service monthly till eight years ago, since which there has been weekly service. The present church was erected in 1892, by the Rev. Father Towner. It is a fine brick structure, 100 feet by 45 feet, with a commodious vestry. The present incumbent is the Rev. Mr. LeClaire.

The first school ever opened in this section was a private one, started about 1830 by two early settlers, Mr. Wyman and Mr. Kirby. The school-house occupied the site of the present store of Mr. Belanger. It continued only five or six years, and was supported by a few families. A better system of schools was soon inaugurated.

Before the construction of the Carillon dam, there was quite a little fall, or chute, in the river at this point, and near it, on a diminutive cape, dwelt, about a century ago, a man named Blondeau. It is said that he was accidentally drowned here, near his own cabin. The chute naturally soon became designated by lumbermen as that of Blondeau, and though it is now buried from view beneath the waters, the name given to the locality is a lasting memorial of the ill-starred Frenchman who here lost his life.

This seems to have been a favorite resort of Indians, and they often landed here years after the first white settlers came—as many as forty or fifty canoes filled with

red men sometimes stopping here when on their way to join the fur traders of the North-West.

Mr. John Kirby, now residing here, has several Indian relics found here—stone axes, gouges, arrow-heads, etc. When Mr. Kirby's father was digging, preparatory to laying the foundation of his house, he also unearthed a quantity of human bones—evidence that the Indians had here buried their dead.

Among other things which contributed to render this place one of considerable celebrity, was its excellent fishing grounds, many varieties of fish—shad especially—being caught here in large numbers. During the decade following the year 1845, as many as 1,200 fish were sometimes caught in a single day, and though they rapidly decreased from that time, 400 were often caught in a day during the two or three years which preceded the building of the dam.

The location here of Mr. Kirby's hotel, in which courts and public meetings of different kinds were often held, and the many lumbermen who flocked hither in consequence of Mr. Kirby's connection with the lumber business, together with the patronage secured by his connection with the stage line, all combined to make this a stirring place in years long past.

DANIEL B. WYMAN was doubtless the first permanent settler in this locality, having located in Lot 17 and half of Lot 18, 1st Range, in 1804. He was born in Brookfield, Mass., in 1765, and was married in Wells, Vermont, to Sarah Beardsley in 1788, and removed to Hawkesbury, Canada, in 1804. The land he purchased, as well as some adjacent to it, was owned by a Miss Blake in Quebec. Squatters who had occupied it had rendered themselves so obnoxious to the other settlers, from their thievish propensities, that a party from Chatham, on the opposite shore of the Ottawa, crossed over one night, quickly demolished their cabin, and compelled them to seek "fresh fields and pastures new."

Mr. Wyman was a millwright, and soon after coming here, he built a grist-mill and saw-mill on land contiguous to his own, which is now owned by Henry Hughes. These mills were in operation many years, and the saw-mill was rebuilt, but the water-power was destroyed by the erection of the Carillon dam. Mr. Wyman built mills in other sections of the country, and once met with a serious loss by the breaking up of a raft of timber which he was taking down the St. Lawrence to use in the construction of a large mill. He lived in Hawkesbury till his death, 4th October, 1848, and his descendants are among the most respected people of the township. He had one son and five daughters. Hiram B., the son, who was born in Wells, Vermont, 16th December, 1797, remained on the homestead, and became a man of influence in this section, and was a Justice of the Peace for many years. He was married in 1831 to Jane Melancey Ellis, and died in 1883. They had four sons and four daughters.

Daniel B., the eldest of the sons, was married 15th September, 1858, to Emma, daughter of William Kirby. The next year they settled on a farm of 100 acres adjacent to the homestead, to which Mr. Wyman has since added, till he now has 270 acres—a fine, well-stocked farm. In 1885 he built an attractive brick residence, and all his buildings and surroundings show that his years of toil have not been expended in vain. He has been a Justice of the Peace about 14 years, but has declined all other public offices.

Chauncey, his eldest son, who was married in 1890 to Ethel J. Inglis, lives on the homestead; the two youngest sons of Mr. Wyman, Hiram and Daniel, are taking a course at McGill; two of his daughters are married.

William, the youngest of the family of the late Hiram B. Wyman, remained on the homestead, which, with additions he has made, is now a large farm, and which,

like his brother Daniel's farm, has been rendered attractive and productive through many years of industrious labor. Mr. Wyman was married 15th September, 1880, to Clarissa, daughter of Hugh Lough.

The two brothers erected a cheese factory contiguous to their farms, about ten years since, which receives the patronage of many of the farmers of this section.

Adjacent to the brothers, in a very pretty cottage most pleasantly situated, lives their brother-in-law, ROBERT LEE, who was married to Hattie, third daughter of Hiram B. Wyman, 21st November, 1877. Mr. Lee was born near Ottawa, and is now agent for sewing machines, musical instruments, and a variety of agricultural implements.

A mile or more east of the little village of Chute au Blondeau stands a dilapidated stone house, quite spacious, and which, it is said, is lower by a story than it was when erected. Evidently it was once quite a respectable building, but like most ancient dwellings long unoccupied, it has the reputation of having been haunted. It was built early in this century by a prominent merchant of Montreal—a Mr. Platt—who had purchased a tract of land, comprising three or four hundred acres. Subsequently he was in England on business, and when in an umbrella factory in Birmingham, he met a young girl named Jane Smith, employed there, to whom he took a fancy. He asked her if she would not like to go to America, and assured her that if she would go with him he would treat her with paternal kindness.

Having but little idea of what going to America meant, and thinking she could return in a few days if so inclined, she replied that she would like much to go, but would first have to get the consent of her parents, and besides, she had a sister employed in the same factory, whom she felt she could not leave. Mr. Platt assured her that he would be pleased to take her sister also, and he left with the understanding that the girls should consult their parents and report their decision to him on his return a day or two later. Accordingly, the parents were consulted; their consent was given, and soon after, the daughters bade them farewell. A long stretch of level road enabled them, after the coach was some distance away, to look back and see their parents on the gallery of their cottage, waving handkerchiefs—a last farewell; they never met again. The thirteen weeks' voyage following expanded the girls' ideas regarding a trip to America.

At this time Mr. Platt had in his employ a young man named William Kirby, between whom and Miss Jane Smith an attachment sprang up, and three or four years later they were united in marriage. Subsequently, Mr. Platt sent the young couple to his farm in Hawkesbury, where they lived a few years in the stone house above mentioned, and then bought Lot 22, 1st Concession, and erected a house of their own; they removed to this in 1824. For many years Mr. Kirby conducted this as a public house; he also was a Justice of the Peace.

About the year 1830, he and Monmarquet, of Carillon, started a line of stage-coaches between Point Fortune and L'Orignal. In the winter Mr. Kirby also conducted a line between Montreal and Ottawa. For the first few years wagons were used, and then the proprietors purchased several fine coaches in Albany, N.Y., which added much to the dignity of the line, and comfort of the passengers. As the lumber business was then in the height of its prosperity, a great many lumbermen stopped here, and their custom, together with that of travellers passing through, rendered the hotel business very profitable.

Mr. Kirby had stable room for eighty horses, and it happened not infrequently that the entire room was occupied.

He died in 1873, but Mrs. Kirby survived till November, 1894, dying at the great age of 100 years and 11 months, and her memory and mental faculties

remained unimpaired till about a year prior to her death. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kirby were striking examples of the determined, hardy and industrious emigrants from the Old Country, who opened up these townships.

Mr. Kirby was from Yorkshire, England—honest, sensitive, and quick to resent any imputation against himself of dishonor.

He and Judge McDonell, of Point Fortune, had long been friends, but on a certain occasion Mr. Kirby, feeling that the Judge had insulted him, retaliated with a blow. Friends interfered, and they were separated. It was some days afterward, however, before Mr. Kirby, through the intercession of friends, would consent to apologize. Shortly afterward the Judge, who held the chief office in the militia, came up to Kirby's Hotel attired in uniform, to attend the drill of his men.

While he was standing in the yard, one of the friends of both men came from the door, arm in arm with Kirby.

"Well, Judge," said the friend, "Kirby is here and willing to apologize."

"On your knees, Kirby!" said the Judge, "I'll never accept your apology otherwise;" and he emphasized the words by a sweep of his sword.

"I'll see you —— first! I kneel to no one but my Maker;" fiercely replied Kirby, in whom the arbitrary mandate had roused all his former anger. One word brought on another, till, instead of making the intended apology, Kirby again rushed towards the Judge, and was only prevented from striking him by the active interference of friends. Not long afterwards the Judge was taken sick and sent for Kirby, who, before leaving, kindly loaned him \$400, of which sum the Judge was then much in need. The Judge soon afterward died, but it is just to say that before his death, he made arrangements by which the debt was honorably paid.

Mr. Kirby, like most of the old pioneers, was fond of a practical joke.

When living on the Platt farm, Mrs. Kirby had in her employ a servant, a French girl, named Rosy, to whom she was much attached. Rosy had a sweetheart named Joannise, and when the two were married, Mrs. Kirby presented Rosy with a half-dozen silver spoons, on which the bride's name was engraved.

Squire Le Roy, who had been some years in the country, and who had settled on a lot adjoining Mr. Kirby's, was the only one in this section empowered to marry, and he was called to officiate on this occasion. After their marriage the happy couple repaired to their humble dwelling three or four miles distant, and for a short time their domestic happiness seemed unalloyed. But in a few weeks discord began to disturb the serenity of their lives; more serious trouble ensued, and after wisely discussing the matter, and finding that permanent peace was not likely to establish itself between them, they decided to have the nuptial knot untied. Accordingly, the following morning, Joannise visited Mr. Kirby, laid the matter before him, and asked if he did not think Squire Le Roy would, for a reasonable sum, undo the work he had recently performed. Mr. Kirby, unwilling to lose an opportunity for a little sport, replied in the affirmative, and suggested that they should together call on the Squire, and get his opinion. The latter, after hearing the tale of Joannise, and his question as to whether he would unmarry him or not, gravely replied that he would.

"How much you will ax?" was the next question propounded.

"Oh," said the Squire, "I suppose it ought to be worth a quart of rum"—an article commonly used for traffic in those days.

Joannise gladly accepted the terms, and on the following morning appeared with his wife before the Squire. We are ignorant of the ceremony performed on the occasion, but at its close, Joannise and the hapless Rosy, evidently believing that they were legally divorced, gave emphasis to the belief by walking homeward with stately dignity on opposite sides of the road. Having arrived at their cottage, they

proceeded to make a division of their personal property, in which they were to share equally. All went well until they came to the silver spoons, which Rosy claimed as her own. The divorced husband objected, averring that this was contrary to the agreement, by which he was fully entitled to one-half of the spoons. After considerable altercation, Rosy yielded to his wishes, and three of the coveted articles came into his possession. After the division was made they bade each other an affectionate farewell, kissed and embraced, but before the completion of the last act, a feeling of contrition suddenly possessed their hearts—their arms refused to untwine from each other—tears and humble confessions of hasty tempers and harsh words followed, and ere they parted, pardon for past errors had mutually been granted, and they had vowed to be re-married. In the afternoon of the same day, therefore, in which their marriage knot had been severed, they trudged back three miles to Squire Le Roy; Joannise presented him with another quart of rum, and soon afterward they started arm in arm for home again; and tradition asserts that, like the hero and the heroine of the modern romance, they lived happily together ever afterward.

Justice to the memory of Mrs. Kirby demands that we should record her disapproval of her husband's encouragement of this affair. She sternly reproved him and the Squire for carrying on the farce, instead of instructing these ignorant people as to the true character and solemnity of the marriage rite.

Mr. and Mrs. Kirby had eight children, of whom three sons and three daughters grew up. William S., the eldest son, was long connected with the Customs Department at Ottawa.

Thomas H., the youngest son, is Treasurer of the city of Ottawa.

John M., the second son, has always remained on the homestead—consisting of 300 acres—on which he keeps an average of 65 head of cattle, besides horses.

He was married 15th September, 1858, to Caroline Wyman, who died in February, 1888. She was an estimable woman, possessed of great amiability, and her loss was deplored not only by her own family, but by a large circle of friends.

Their eldest daughter, Jane Elizabeth, married James Connors, son of P. Connors, of Little Rideau, and lives at St. Ignace, Michigan.

Emma, the second daughter, was married 4th March, 1891, to John W. Ross; she died 25th February, 1892.

Russell, the eldest son, resides at Braeside, Ont.; Wyman, the second son, lives in Seattle, Washington. Three sons, John M., Daniel B., and Hiram H., and one daughter, Caroline May, are still at home.

Mr. Kirby is one of the influential farmers of Hawkesbury, and has been a Municipal Councillor 14 years, half of which period he has been Deputy Reeve; he has also been a School Trustee 39 years; he is now Warden of the united counties of Prescott and Russell.

In his younger days he carried the mail for many years, and engaged to some extent in the lumber business. He also conducted the hotel for some time after his father retired from the business, but gave it up, Mrs. Kirby being strongly opposed to the selling of spirituous liquors. Another business which he followed a long time was the conveying of raftsmen from the foot of the Long Sault to Hawkesbury. This was before steam tugs were employed to tow the rafts, and they were all brought down the rapids. A raft was usually composed of seventy-two cribs of logs; and fourteen men—thirteen and a pilot—were employed to bring six cribs, called a "band," down the Long Sault, and they were required to make three trips a day. As soon as one "band" was brought down, Mr. Kirby took the fourteen men, drove rapidly with them to Hawkesbury, seven miles, and returned in time to meet them again at the foot of the Long Sault; and this he did till the three trips were accomplished;

he also provided the men with dinner. Mr. Kirby often alludes to the quietude of his premises compared with the hurly-burly of forty years ago. It has already been stated that his father had a contract for carrying the mail from Montreal to Ottawa. Mr. Kirby, senior, himself drove the stage between Hawkesbury and Montreal, and for some time he crossed the Ottawa at Carillon, and went down via St. Eustache. About 1848 he began to drive to Vaudreuil, and crossed thence to St. Ann's.

A man who had long carried the mail, and owned a line of stage coaches, between Montreal and Toronto, found himself suddenly deprived of his income by boats which were placed on the St. Lawrence. He was then compelled to use his horses and coaches in other places, and among the opposition lines he started one between Point Fortune and L'Orignal. It was during the existence of this line that business, especially travel, was most brisk in this locality. Mr. Kirby says that he often saw a dozen stage coaches at his father's door.

This gentleman relates a singular and rather amusing incident which occurred during his experience in the lumber business :

One day, a large, rustic young fellow, 16 or 17 years old, came to him when he was forming a raft up the Ottawa, and asked for employment. His name we shall call Ben, and he came from one of the townships in the rear of Argenteuil, from which locality had come also two or three others—Scotchmen—who were working for Mr. Kirby. Requiring no more help, he declined to employ Ben, but at his earnest entreaty changed his mind and set the boy at work.

One of his employees at the time was an Indian who was decidedly bibulous in his habits. Strange to relate, Ben became attached to the Indian, and soon fell into his habits. Mr. Kirby reproved and advised the young fellow, and suggested to the Scotchmen who were from the same locality, that they should use their influence with Ben to induce him to abstain from the use of liquor, and carefully save his wages to take to his father, of whom he was the only child.

"O let him alone," was the response. "Never fear, he'll learn better by and by than to make a fool of himself;" and so things went on a few days longer, when the two chums returned late one night, half drunk, as usual, from their evening potations. Very near the cabin on the raft where Mr. Kirby was sleeping, there was an open space several feet square. The night was dark, and Ben and the Indian, stealing quietly along so as to escape discovery, walked straight into the open space, and at once sank in the deep water. The Indian, after floundering about, swam to one side, and succeeded in getting on the raft. He then listened for some evidence of the location of his companion, believing that he could not swim, but in vain. He called to him two or three times, but no response was returned; all was silence and darkness. The young man was at the bottom of the river, and fear seized the Indian that he might be censured, and perhaps held accountable for his death, and he decided to flee. But no! he might yet be saved; animated by this thought, he rapped vigorously on the slide window of the cabin, and informed Mr. Kirby in startling accents that Ben was drowning. Directing the Indian to rouse the other men, Mr. Kirby, as soon as possible, was out with a lantern to assist in the search, which was prosecuted during the remainder of the night. In the morning, the raft was removed, and moored in another place, so that every part of the river thereabout might be thoroughly dragged. At the same time, a messenger was dispatched on foot, to carry the sad tidings to the father of the lost boy. As the distance was twenty-five or thirty miles, the father did not arrive till the following day, and then he could do nothing but bemoan his loss. After learning all the particulars of the terrible accident, and examining the scene of its occurrence, he set out to visit a farmer named Fraser, who lived a few miles back on the Ontario side of the Ottawa,

in a neighborhood where he had himself formerly resided. On entering the house of Fraser, he found the family sitting down to dinner, and the first person on whom his eyes rested was his lost son. His joy and astonishment may be better imagined than described. After his own story had been told to the surprised family, the sequel was unfolded by his boy.

On finding himself in the river, the latter's first efforts naturally were to get out, which he did with little difficulty. Believing, however, that the Indian was drowned, and that he would be regarded as the chief cause of his death, he immediately plunged into the river, swam to the opposite shore, and made his way to Fraser's, where he engaged in work, and until his father's arrival he had never mentioned the circumstances which had led him hither.

The father and son returned together to the raft, and it is perhaps needless to add that the latter's unexpected reappearance among the men, and his strange survival, was the topic of conversation for many a day. It is said the Indian seldom or never laughs, but Mr. Kirby affirms that the way this Indian laughed, when he learned of Ben's flight, from fear that he was drowned, was enough to force a smile on the face of a tomb-stone.

JOHN GIBSON, the oldest person residing in this vicinity, was born near Belfast, Ireland, and came to Canada in 1828. He lived about two years in Lachute, Que., and in 1830, or 1831, removed to Hawkesbury, and settled on Lot 15, Range 4. From that he removed to the 1st Range, and nearly forty years ago settled on the Platt property described above. This property was entailed, but Mr. Gibson held it in charge till it was his by possession, yet he generously abandoned all claim, and purchased 100 acres of it from the rightful heir, and on this he still resides.

He also has his reminiscences of pioneer life. About the year 1836, when he lived in the 4th Range, there was a season of great destitution among the settlers, arising chiefly from late frosts in the spring. One morning, after his family had consumed for breakfast every mouthful of food in the house, he went to St. Andrews, across the Ottawa, purchased 56 lbs. of flour, which he took on his back in a bag, and started on his return. Night and a heavy storm came on soon after he left Point Fortune, and he sought shelter in an old vacant house, near the present dwelling of Mr. Lamb. Taking his bag of flour for a pillow, he slept soundly, and the next morning resumed his journey; but before reaching home he was obliged to supply three of his destitute neighbors with flour enough for breakfast. Mr. Gibson, however, outlived those days of hardship, and is now in possession of a fine farm. He has been a member of the County and Township Councils; was Deputy Reeve, and for some years served as Coroner for Prescott and Russell; in politics he has always been an active Liberal. He has had nine children—three sons and six daughters.

JOHN HODGSON, a respected farmer of this section, has spent nearly his whole life in this country. He came here with his father, Matthew Hodgson, in 1818, from Thornton, Yorkshire, England. When quite young, he was apprenticed to Samuel Orr of Lachute, Que., to learn the trade of shoemaker, and he lived in that town till he settled in Hawkesbury. About 1860, he bought the west half of Lot 11, 1st Range in East Hawkesbury, on which he still resides, and to which he has added 75 acres. He was married 28th May, 1844, to Esther Reveler; they have two sons and four daughters.

Mr. Hodgson has been School Trustee and Assessor several years.

About 1830, JAMES GRAY, from Roxburghshire, Scotland, came to this locality with ten children—seven sons and three daughters—four of the former being married.

John, one of the sons, bought here 500 acres of land, on a part of which two of his own sons, James and William, now live, both actively engaged in their respective vocations, the former as carpenter and builder, the latter as farmer. Their father, John Gray, had six sons and four daughters—two of the latter are deceased.

Alexander, the fifth son, learned the blacksmith trade, and was married soon afterward, in the fall of 1871, to Hannah M. Hodgson. He erected a carriage and blacksmith shop, and through unflagging industry and energy, has built up a good business. He manufactures carriages of all kinds, which are noted for their neatness, cheapness and durability.

OVILA BÉLANGER, whose neat new dwelling has a most commanding view up and down the Ottawa and of the County of Argenteuil, was born in St. Andrews, Que. His father, Joseph Bélanger, moved from St. Andrews, to St. Eugène about 1865, and after conducting a hotel there for two years, he came to Chute au Blondeau, purchased a farm, and opened a hotel which he managed till his death in 1874; he left six sons and two daughters. Ovila, the eldest son, then took charge of the farm and hotel, but sold the latter in four years, and devoted himself to farming. He was married 7th January, 1884, to Alzire Dugas; she died 3rd April, 1893, and he was again married 29th May, 1894, to Emily Clement. Mr. Bélanger has been School Trustee for six years, and a member of the Municipal Council for two years. He is very popular with his fellow-citizens, and was elected Councillor by almost their unanimous vote. It is worthy of note that, although he and his five brothers were reared in a hotel, not one of them smokes or uses spirituous liquors.

DAVID McALLISTER, who has a good sized store here, in which he keeps a large stock of general merchandise, is the youngest son of the late William McAllister, noticed in the history of Brownsburg, Argenteuil Co., Que. In 1872, when a young man, he sought employment in the West, and spent twelve years in California, Arizona and Mexico. On his return in 1884, he entered mercantile life in the store here, where his brother James had traded for some years. The same year he was married, 10th December, to Elmina, daughter of D. B. Wyman. The genial manner and upright dealing of Mr. McAllister have secured him a large circle of customers.

His brother, James McAllister, who has spent twenty-three years in mercantile life, still resides in this place. A post office was established here in 1869, and he was appointed Postmaster—a position he still holds. He was married in 1868 to Janet Gray; she died in 1890; and he was next married to Edith, daughter of Geo. Bradford, of Cushing, Argenteuil Co., Que. Mr. McAllister has been a member of the School Board eight years.

JOHN R. NENDICK is the proprietor of a fine little farm of 70 acres, located at this place. His father, William Nendick, came from Yorkshire, England, to Hawkesbury, in 1850, with his wife and six children. After living on rented farms a few years, he bought one in the 2nd Concession of this township, which he sold not many years later, and went to Iowa.

John R., his eldest son, was in the employ of Mr. John Kirby, six years; he was married 21st June, 1870, to Mary Filion, and he bought his present farm in 1885.

JOHN LITTLE, from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, came to Canada in 1825. He was a stonemason, and was employed in L'Original and Hawkesbury during the remainder of his life, which terminated at the house of his son, John, at Little Rideau. He left three sons and four daughters.

John, the third son, learned the mason and stonecutter's trade, and has followed it upward of forty years. In 1863, he bought a farm of 100 acres here, and has

erected on it a good brick house besides commodious outbuildings. He was married to Jane Goudie on November 10th, 1845, and last fall they enjoyed the celebration of their golden wedding, at which a large number of guests from both sides of the Ottawa were present. They have eight sons and three daughters living.

Thomas A., the eldest son, left the farm in 1868, and went to California, where, 27th January, 1875, he married Mrs. Laura Miller of Stockton, in that State. The following year he returned to this place and settled near his father's farm, on the Cook farm of 200 acres, where he still resides. He is one of the enterprising farmers of Hawkesbury, keeps 50 head of cattle and 35 cows; has a silo, with good farm buildings, and if industry is a guarantee of success, Mr. Little's financial prosperity is assured.

It seems strange to relate that in this pleasant farm dwelling, surrounded with trees and shrubbery, in a remarkably quiet and moral community, should have occurred, but a few years since, one of the most atrocious murders ever perpetrated in the Province.

Ruggles Cook, the former proprietor of this farm, had for some months employed a well-educated English emigrant, named Fred. Mann, scarcely more than 20 years of age.

Early one morning in January, 1882, Mann, who for some reason seemed to have conceived a sudden and violent hatred of the whole family, followed Mr. Cook to the barn and cruelly murdered him with an axe. He then returned, and his next victims were Mrs. Cook and her daughter Emma; both being found in the top of a granary near the kitchen, evidently strangled. George and William Cook were still in bed when Mann approached and struck the former on the head with the axe, killing him instantly. William awakened jumped from the bed and grappled with the murderer, but not before he had received a cruel blow with the axe on the hip; and, in the scuffle, Mann succeeded in hitting him again with the axe on the leg. These wounds were of so serious a nature, that they resulted in the death of the young man, in Lachute, Que., about a year later. This all occurred in a bedroom in the kitchen chamber, and the noise created, attracting the notice of two daughters of Mr. Cook, they looked from a window in the rear of the front building, and saw the deadly struggle; their brother at that moment having Mann by the throat. The latter desisted the girls at the same time, and leaving his victim, he rushed down stairs just in time to meet them hastening to their brother's aid. Both parties suddenly stopped. "What in the world are you doing?" exclaimed one of the sisters, as they met.

Without replying Mann stared at her for a moment with a dazed expression, then turned and fled. He succeeded in gaining the woods and crossed the Ottawa, but was arrested the next day at St. Hermas, Que. He was hanged for the crime a few months later at L'Orignal. Much sympathy was felt for the young criminal, from the fact that he seemed to realize the enormity of his deed, evinced due contrition for it, and acknowledged the sentence just which condemned him to death. It was the opinion of medical men that he had an abnormally large brain, and at no distant day must have become insane. A most pathetic address written in verse to his mother, just before his execution, showed that he was a good scholar, and possessed of much talent. In this farewell address, he bewailed his folly and wickedness in disregarding his mother's Christian advice and instructions, and humbly acknowledged that it was the neglect of her instruction and example that had led to his fearful doom.

The first settler on the land where the above murder occurred, was a man named Barron, whose descendants are numerous in this section of country. He was

found dead in his sleigh on the ice of the Ottawa, having died from meat lodged in his throat. Mrs. Barron was a woman of great energy; on one occasion, she rode on horseback the whole distance to Toronto, to obtain the patent for their land. The feat will be regarded as remarkable, when we remember that there were few or no bridges, and that the way was marked in many places only by blazed trees.

LITTLE RIDEAU.

The above is the name of a hamlet on the Ottawa, five miles below Hawkesbury Mills, and about two miles west of Chute au Blondeau.

A man named Grant, of Montreal, was doubtless the earliest proprietor of land here, having obtained 240 acres, and 400 or 500 at Chute au Blondeau. He sent a Scotchman named John Goudie here to look after this property, who bought the land at Little Rideau, and in 1844 sold it to Patrick Connors.

JAMES ROSS, whose descendants are among the most prominent, active and intelligent of the citizens of Hawkesbury, purchased 500 acres of land at this point in January, 1840. He was a stonecutter by trade, and came from Scotland, arriving at Greece's Point in April, 1829. His family consisted of his wife, a son and two daughters. He found employment on the canal locks then being constructed, and after living at Greece's Point till March, 1835, removed to Cornwall, where he was also employed on canal locks four years. He then returned to his farm at Little Rideau, where he died 14th December, 1843. Mrs. Ross survived till 12th November, 1877. They had nine children, four sons and five daughters, of whom only two sons and three daughters are now living.

Thomas, the eldest son, opened a store on the homestead, which he conducted for twenty years.

A Post-office was established here in 1853, and he was appointed Postmaster, a position he held till 1874, when he resigned, and his brother Robert became his successor. After leaving the store, Thomas engaged in farming a while, and then, in company with his sons, opened a store at Hawkesbury Village, where they are doing a large and thriving business.

Mr. Ross is a gentleman of great enterprise, and has engaged largely in the building of cheese factories in different localities, on both sides of the Ottawa. This year—1895—the factories he has in operation will number twenty. Last year, the cheese manufactured from 16 factories amounted to 863,233 lbs.; the first factory was started at E. Hawkesbury in 1881.

Robert, the third son of the late James Ross, has always remained on the homestead, successfully engaged in farming. In 1855, he erected a fine stone house, which was enlarged in 1880. Mr. Ross keeps an average of 80 head of cattle, and from 40 to 60 cows. The entire estate shows the result of judicious and intelligent management.

Many have admired the fine blocks of stone used in the construction of the locks in the Carillon canal; they were quarried on the farm of Mr. Ross. The quarry was discovered by his father, but it was not opened till a few years subsequent to his decease. It contains an unlimited amount of stone, and has already supplied much for building purposes, but it is not likely to prove very profitable to its proprietor, till there are better facilities for transportation.

A lime kiln was also opened on this farm, on the shore of the Ottawa, many years ago, and is still used, but only to supply the wants of those in its immediate vicinity.

Mr. Ross and his two sisters, Isabella and Charlotte, comprise the family—a family whose knowledge of ancient as well as modern literature shows that their library has not been neglected. They have many Indian relics found on the premises, and these, together with a tradition which has been handed down from an aged squaw, who used sometimes to call at Mr. Goudie's whose family lived here, many decades ago, leads to the belief that this is the identical spot where Daulac made his heroic stand. It is said that this squaw, who came here occasionally with others of her tribe, pointed out a place now on the farm of Mr. Ross, which her tribe claimed was the site of a terrible fight between the French and Iroquois.

Mary, the eldest of the children of James Ross, was married in July, 1843, to James Watson, who came to this section from Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1840. He was a carpenter by trade, and after their marriage he and his wife spent a few years in Kingston, and then returned to Little Rideau, where Mr. Watson engaged in farming; he died at this place in 1890. His widow resides in Hawkesbury Village, where she has a lot and dwelling. Her two sons, James and John R., since 1880, have been engaged in mercantile business at Little Rideau, where, in 1888, they erected a fine brick store, of which John R. is now proprietor; his brother having opened another store in the vicinity. The latter was married to Margaret Morrison.

As stated above, PATRICK CONNORS purchased a farm here in 1844. His father, whose name he bears, came from the County of Longford, Ireland, to this country, in 1825. He spent a year or two in Montreal, and then came to Chatham, Que., and was employed on the Chute au Blondeau locks. After the completion of the canal he settled in East Hawkesbury, where he died; he had two sons and one daughter. Patrick, the youngest of the children, and the only one now living, is the only one who remained in Hawkesbury. He was married in 1844 to Catherine Goudie, and they had six children—three of each sex—of whom William, the youngest son, lives on the homestead. The farm of Mr. Connors shows that he has not been wanting in energy and industry, though he has found time to serve his fellow-citizens as Municipal Councillor, School Trustee and Deputy-Reeve.

GREGORY CONWAY, with two brothers, John and Andrew, came from Ireland in 1845. Gregory married Miss Goudie, and is now proprietor of a fine estate in the 3rd Concession. His brothers have also been very successful; John, besides owning a fine farm with valuable buildings, where he lives, has land in different parts of the township.

Gregory, a son of Gregory Conway, mentioned above, is an energetic and prosperous young farmer residing here; he married Miss Brennan, a daughter of James Brennan, another successful farmer living in the 2nd Concession of this township.

HAMILTON GOURLEY from Tyrone County, Ireland, came to Chute au Blondeau in 1849. He lived on rented farms till 1872, when he purchased one at Little Rideau, on which he lived till his death, 9th October, 1882. Mrs. Gourley died 9th November, 1893; they left six sons and two daughters.

Samuel, the eldest son, was married 30th October, 1866, to Margaret Cameron; she died 13th November, 1882, and he was next married in 1884 to Eliza Johnson, who died 5th January, 1894. About 1865, he bought 100 acres of Lot 35, 2nd Concession, of which no part had then been cleared, but with the industry and hardihood characteristic of early pioneers, he has cleared 75 acres, and erected thereon comfortable buildings.

John Gourley, his brother, who for several years successfully followed the blacksmith trade, has a fine farm of 100 acres, and a good brick dwelling at Little Rideau.

A cheese factory which was erected at this place by Thomas Ross, in 1881, is at present in charge of W. A. SHOREY and his wife, Nancy Vart, to whom he was married 12th July, 1893; they are from Thurlow, Hastings County, Ont. Mr. Shorey has been engaged in cheese-making ten years, and is highly commended for his skill in this—one of the greatest of Canadian industries.

A ride along the Ottawa on either side is always sufficiently pleasant, no matter in what county, but that from Point Fortune to Hawkesbury Mills is peculiarly so to an agriculturist, on account of the many good farms along the wayside; and especially is this true of the latter part of the route, from Little Rideau to the Mills. Among many that might be mentioned are the homesteads of William Lovell, Alexander Craig, Hugh Lough, Thomas Higginson, the Cameron Brothers, etc.

MR. WILLIAM LOVELL,* now an octogenarian, is a son of ROBERT LOVELL, who came to Montreal from Cork, Ireland, in 1820, and lived in that city till his death, in 1849. He had ten children—five of each sex. Annie, the eldest of these, married Thomas Evans.

John, the eldest son, who died in Montreal, in 1893, became the distinguished publisher and proprietor of one of the largest publishing houses in Canada, which is now under the management of his son, R. K. Lovell. Loyalty was one of the many noble traits which endeared the late John Lovell to his fellow-citizens. In his youth, with three brothers, he took an active part in suppressing the Rebellion of 1837-38, and it was he who cut down the "Cap of Liberty" at St. Charles, and presented it to Sir John Colborne; he also was in all the engagements of the Rebellion.

William Lovell at that time was a member of Company No. 4 Rifles, commanded by Capt. Blackwood. He had been employed on the *Gazette*, of whom Hugh Ramsay was one of the proprietors, and, at the direction of Mr. Ramsay, he set, one Sabbath, the type for the bill proclaiming Martial Law—the first and only type he ever set on the Lord's day, though he worked at the printer's trade nearly fifty years.

In 1852 he purchased 400 acres of land in Hawkesbury, on which but little improvement had been made, and of which he still retains his present well-cultivated farm of 130 acres. He was married in 1839 to Eliza Hamilton, from Cork; their son, John G., remains with them on the homestead.

ALEXANDER CRAIG, from North Aberdeenshire, Scotland, came to Chatham, Qué., in June, 1883. After occupying rented farms a few years, he purchased in March, 1894, 108 acres of Lot 13, 1st Range, in Hawkesbury, in the cultivation of which he is assisted by his eldest son, James. His eldest daughter, Maggie, is married to James Graham, engineer in the mill of the Hawkesbury Milling Company; his second son, John, is in Butte City, Montana, and Robert, another son, is employed on the Canada Atlantic Railroad at Hawkesbury.

HUGH LOUGH came to Hawkesbury from the North of Ireland, and was married soon afterwards, 17th July, 1819, to the widow of John Lough. He was employed by the Hamilton Brothers from 1819 to 1860; and not many years after his arrival, he bought about 400 acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Fraser. Mr. Lough died 14th February, 1871; Mrs. Lough, 21st July, 1876; they had five children—one son and two daughters are now living.

Hugh, the second son, was married 1st February, 1854, to Jane Kirby, and remained on the homestead till April, 1884, when he sold it, and bought the farm of 130 acres, where he now lives, and on which he has erected fine buildings.

* Mr. Lovell died in April, 1896.

JOHN CONWAY, born in 1818, came to Canada from County Cavan, Ireland, in 1843. When he landed in Quebec he had only \$5.00. The first work he did in this country was for Hamilton Brothers. After working for them four years he bought his farm in the 2nd Concession, East Hawkesbury, from Lemuel Cushing; it was entirely wooded, and the only building on it was a "scoop shanty." When Mr. Conway commenced clearing, he drew cord-wood to Chute au Blondeau on a "traineau;" from lack of time he was frequently obliged to thresh his grain by candle light. He was married three times—his first wife was Miss McCormack, daughter of William McCormack, of this place; they had one son, Gregory, born 19th March, 1853. The latter, who is married to Catherine, daughter of Henry Hughes, now lives on a fine farm in the 4th Concession. He spent four years of his earlier life in California and Nevada. His first wife having died in March, 1853, Mr. Conway, sr., was married the following year to Mary, daughter of Thomas McCafferty; they had eight children—five sons and three daughters—one of each sex is deceased; the others, with the exception of Matilda, the wife of James McCoy, of Argenteuil County, and Patrick, who is in Nevada, live in this county. Mrs. Conway died November, 1874, and Mr. Conway was married the third time in September, 1880, to Isabella Cairns, daughter of Robert Cairns; by this marriage he had three children—one son, who died in childhood, and two daughters. Mr. Conway was deprived of the advantages of education, yet, by perseverance and industry, he has accumulated property which compares favorably with any in the county. He has fine new buildings and 300 acres of land, which he manages with the help of his son. He has given a good education to all his children.

THOMAS W. CONWAY, fourth son of Mr. John Conway by his second marriage, was born October 8th, 1869. When 20 years of age he entered Rigaud College, and graduated from that institution in 1891, with the highest distinction, obtaining 95 per cent. in marks, and honorable mention from the Institute of Saint Victor. He was married April 30th, 1895, to Margaret F., daughter of James Brennan, of East Hawkesbury, and the same year received from his father his present farm in the 2nd Concession. He owns a fine brick residence, and is one of the enterprising farmers of this locality.

ANDREW CONWAY, born in 1824, came to Canada with his mother and brother, from County Derry, Ireland, in 1844. He first engaged to work for Henry Allen, in Caledonia, for \$3.00 per month; he then worked as cook in a lumber shanty, and subsequently engaged to the Hamiltons. After settling on his farm, Lot 23, in the 2nd Concession, he took teams to the lumber woods for a number of years. He was married in 1855, to Ann, daughter of John Harkin, of West Hawkesbury; they had seven sons and two daughters, of whom five sons and one daughter are now living. John, the eldest, lives in West Hawkesbury; Andrew and William are at home; Gregory, the third son, died in California; Patrick, who attended Rigaud College, receiving his diploma in 1892, and Henry, are in Michigan; Margaret A., married to James Linns, lives in this place. Mrs. Conway died March 6th, 1893.

Mr. Conway, from a small beginning, has risen to be one of the leading farmers of the township; he has a fine farm of 200 acres, a good brick residence, and all his children have received a good education.

JAMES KENNEDY, born in County Cavan, Ireland, was a soldier in the English army, and came to Canada with the Royal Staff Corps, and worked on the Carillon canal. He was married in Montreal, to Miss Mary McDonald, and afterwards went to work for Hamilton Bros., of Hawkesbury. He was drowned in Hawkesbury in 1839, leaving a widow and ten children, who lived on Lot 22, 2nd Concession, which Mr. Kennedy had bought from Hamilton Bros.

Of the ten children, James Kennedy, jr., is believed to be the only one now living. He was a twin brother of Thomas; they were born in February 1, 1835. Thomas, who was a blacksmith by trade, died in Erie, Pa., in 1865.

The name TITLEY is of German extraction, and the first ancestor of this family who came to Canada had been a soldier in the German army.

One of his descendants, JOHN BAPTISTE TITLEY, was born in Rigaud, in 1831. He remained at home until 16 years of age, when he commenced lumbering, continuing that business for several years. In 1857 he was married to Miss Theresa Braseux, of L'Orignal; he then returned to his farm in the 2nd Concession, which he had bought in 1854. Before his death he bought 50 acres more of the same lot. He died in 1873, at the age of 42, leaving a widow, four sons and two daughters; the children are all living. Mrs. Titley continued to manage the farm, with the help of her children, and bought 50 acres more; she died in 1889, aged 59 years.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, who is married, lives in Glengarry; Mary L., also married, lives in this place. Theodule, the eldest son, married, in 1894, Miss Rosanna De Cire; his two brothers, Solomon and Adolphus, live on the homestead; the three conducting the farm. Zodique, the second son, who is married, also lives in East Hawkesbury.

CHRISTOPHER SPRATT came from the North of Ireland, and settled in East Hawkesbury on the farm now occupied by his son George. Joseph Spratt, the second son was born in 1838, and has always remained in this place. In 1874 he bought his present farm, Lot 19, 3rd Concession. He was married in 1864 to Miss Nancy Gibson, daughter of John Gibson, of Point Fortune; they have two sons and five daughters. Mary, the eldest daughter, is married to John Middleton, of Point Fortune; Elizabeth, the second daughter, is in Massachusetts; Ethel, the third, is a teacher in Cypress River, Manitoba; and Christopher, the eldest son, is also in Manitoba. The other children remain at home.

JAMES BEGGS was born in the County of Antrim, Ireland, 15th October, 1823, and came to this country in 1841. He followed his trade—that of shoe-making—in Vankleek Hill for several years, and while there was converted and became a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church. He was married in 1848 to Margaret Cowan, and afterwards came to this section and bought 100 acres—the east half of Lot 7, in the 2nd Range, on which he lived till his death. When Mr. Beggs bought this Lot it was wild land, and by great industry he cleared it, and also bought 100 acres more before his death, which took place 18th October, 1874. Mrs. Beggs died 14th February, 1893; both left behind them the memory of upright, Christian lives, whose influence was always for good. Mr. Beggs acted as School Trustee for several years. They had six sons and four daughters, of whom four sons and three daughters are now living.

William Beggs, the third son, who remained on the homestead, was married 8th March, 1893, to Margaret, daughter of Alexander Lamb, of Point Fortune, and has one child. Mr. Beggs has a fine farm, which will be noted with pleasure by any passing through this section, and is an earnest advocate of temperance and all Christian work.

A few years after Mr. Beggs settled here, JOHN BOA settled on an adjacent Lot; he lived here till his death in 1875 or 1876, and reared a family of respected and industrious children. He left three sons and five daughters, but only four of the latter are now living.

ROBERT BOA the eldest son, lives on the homestead; he was married in December, 1884, to Katie, daughter of Alexander Lamb of Point Fortune. Mrs. Boa is

an active worker in the cause of temperance, and is President of the W. C. T. U. of Pt. Fortune.

Simon, a brother of Robert Boa, lives on an adjoining farm ; he married Lizzie, a daughter of James Taylor of East Hawkesbury. Edward, another son of the late John Boa, is in Buffalo, N. Y.

The respected family of the late Mr. John McPhaden live in this section. The following obituary of Mr. McPhaden is taken from the *Lachute Watchman* :—

“Died 20th December, 1875. One more of the old landmarks has gone—Mr. John McPhaden. Pope says : “An honest man is the noblest work of God,” and truly that may be said of him. He had always an open hand to the poor and needy, and was always ready to help the deserving in any way he could. His remains were interred on Wednesday, 22nd, at one o'clock ; service was held in St. Columba's Church ; he struck the first blow in quarrying the stone used in the erection of this church, and was a member of the building committee.”

COQUERELLE is the name given to a locality between the 3rd and 4th Concessions of East Hawkesbury, distant about three and a half miles from the town line. Among the first settlers in this place were the HARVEYS, whose descendants of the third generation are still here ; QUINTIN McADAM, who lived in the east half of Lot 11 in the 3rd Concession, a farm now owned by Mr. Doe ; ROBERT SMITH, sen., who still lives here, at the age of 93, and his son Robert ; JOHN WILEY, who passed away some time since, leaving a large family. Stephen and James, two of the sons, both well-to-do farmers, live in this Concession ; the latter has been Reeve and Deputy-Reeve for several years ; John, another son, lives in the 2nd Concession ; and the widow of Robert, another brother, lives with her family on the old homestead.

JOHN DOCKSTADTER, son of Simon Dockstadter, one of the early settlers of River Rouge ; DAVID McCULLOCH, who came with his family from Isle aux Chats, Argenteuil County, in 1868 ; and MALCOLM McCALLUM, who still lives here, were also among the early settlers.

The small church here, called the Dempsey Chapel in memory of the Rev. J. Dempsey, who first preached the Gospel in this settlement, was built during the pastorate of the Rev. J. W. Manning, while he was stationed at St. Andrews, Que. Previous to its erection, services had been held in the school-house by Mr. Dempsey. The chapel when built was block, but has since been brick-encased, and presents a very neat appearance ; it has a seating capacity of about 150. Besides the usual services, Sunday School is also held here every Sabbath.

Among those who were active in establishing the church and contributed towards its erection with work and money, were : James Taylor, Robert Smith, jun., and John McDuff, sen. These formed the committee. The church is built on land given by Robert Smithson.

JAMES TAYLOR, from Isle aux Chats, was married in that place in June, 1854, to Jane, daughter of James McCulloch, came to Hawkesbury the same year, and bought the east half of Lot 12, 3rd Concession. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor—two daughters and five sons, but two of the latter died in childhood.

Robert, the eldest son, is a carpenter at Vankleek Hill ; John S., the second son, is farming in Breadalbane ; Joseph B., the youngest, married, resides on the homestead. Margaret, the eldest daughter, widow of James Beggs, lives in Breadalbane, Glengarry County, Ont. ; Elizabeth, married to Simon Boa, lives on the 2nd Concession of this township.

Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, having reaped the reward of their toil, are living in retirement in their fine brick residence, erected in 1888.

JOHN CAPRON, eldest son of John Capron, was born 3rd October, 1856. When 11 years of age he began carrying mail on horseback from Vankleek Hill to Point Fortune, his father having contracted for the work. He did this for three years, summer and winter, often over very bad roads. Most of his life he has been engaged in farming, though two winters were spent in lumbering in the South Woods, Franklin County, N.Y.; he has also dealt in horses and cattle, in company with his father, helping to supply the Montreal markets. In June, 1887, he was married to Livonia H., daughter of Alexander Kingsbury; he then took the north half of a Lot in the 4th Concession, built on it a brick residence and new outbuildings, and in 1888 came here to live. Mr. and Mrs. Capron have two children—both sons.

AMÉDÉE LEROUX, son of C. Leroux, a prominent farmer of St. Placide, who was Mayor of that place for over 20 years, was born in St. Placide in 1841. When 12 years of age he commenced work as clerk in Beauharnois, Que., acting in that capacity for some time there and in Montreal. After returning home and working on his father's farm two years, he removed to his present farm in the 3rd Concession. In 1862 he was married to Miss M. Desjardins, of St. Andrews. About 1880 he went to Dakota, where he remained seven years, acting most of the time as foreman on a large farm; since his return to this section he has, in connection with his farming, been engaged extensively in cheese-making, owning six factories—three in Prescott and three in Argenteuil. Mrs. Leroux died in 1886, leaving seven children—two sons and five daughters; the daughters, who are all married, live in this County. The sons, Anselm and Wilfred, have attended college at Grande Ligne, Que.

JOSEPH LADUKE, son of B. LaDuke, was born in Rigaud in 1830. When he was sixteen years of age, his father came to East Hawkesbury and bought a half-lot in the 3rd Concession. Joseph engaged in lumbering for several years, and during the time bought a half-lot in the 3rd Concession, to which he removed after his marriage with Mary, daughter of Patrick McDonald. His farm was at that time to a great extent wooded. He continued lumbering fourteen winters after his marriage, but worked on his farm during the summer, and afterwards bought the north half of Lot 22, which gave him altogether 100 acres.

Mrs. LaDuke died 18th March, 1895, leaving four sons and four daughters, who are all, with the exception of two, residents of this County. Edward, one of the sons, is in Butte, Montana, and Elizabeth is also in the United States; Margaret, the eldest, and Sarah, the second daughter, wife of Joseph Cheveriere, live at home; Mary J., the fourth daughter, is the wife of Mr. M. Moore, of Vankleek Hill. Patrick H., one of the sons, is attending college in Rigaud, and John J. is learning the blacksmith trade in Grenville.

Joseph, the son living here, was born 1st June, 1860; he remained at home, with the exception of a few winters spent in lumbering, until 1889, in which year he went to Butte City, Montana. He remained there six years, engaged in mining and other occupations, and in February, 1895, returned and took his father's farm.

Mr. LaDuke has a fine brick residence which he built about six years ago, and his farm, in its high state of cultivation, bears evidence that much toil has been expended on it.

DANIEL HOYSTED, son of Thomas Hoysted, was born in County Kildare, Ireland, and came to this country with his father when about 9 years of age. They first came to "The Sny," and Mr. Hoysted, sen., who was a miller by trade, commenced work for Hamilton and Low. Daniel, when about 18 years of age, entered the employ of the Hamiltons, on the River Rouge, and continued with them twenty years; during the last eight years of his service he was employed by this firm as foreman on the

lower farm. While engaged with them he had bought his present farm in the 3rd Concession. In 1864 he was married to Catherine, daughter of the late Neil Ward of this place, and the same year removed to his farm. Mr. and Mrs. Hoysted have had ten children, of whom eight daughters and one son are living; the eldest son died in childhood.

Mary, the eldest, wife of Peter McIntee; Anna, the second, wife of Thomas McCormack; and Julia, the third daughter, wife of Edward St. Denis, all live in this place; the other children remain at home. Since coming to his farm, Mr. Hoysted has erected a fine brick residence and several other dwellings.

WILLIAM CUNNING came to Canada from Belfast, Ireland, about 1853, with his wife and three sons. He was a cooper by trade, and after his arrival, commenced work for the Hamilton Brothers, remaining with them nine years. He then bought a lot in the 3rd Concession, which is now occupied by his youngest son, Robert. After Mr. Cuning removed to this place, he continued to follow his trade in connection with farming until his death, which occurred in July, 1877. Mrs. Cuning survives him, living with her son Robert on the old homestead. The latter, who was born 14th March, 1856, always remained at home, with the exception of one year spent in lumbering on the Ottawa. He has managed the farm since 1875. In 1885 he was married to Edith, daughter of James Mark, jun., of East Hawkesbury. They have five children—three sons and two daughters.

THOMAS HOYSTED came from County Kildare, Ireland, to New York City; thence he went to Boston, remained in the latter city about a year, when he received word from his father, who had come to Canada some years previously, to join him in this country. He did so, coming to a farm in East Hawkesbury, 3rd Concession, on which he has since remained. Two years after his arrival in Hawkesbury he was married to Ellen Kinsela, of the County Kildare, who had been an acquaintance in the Old Country, and had recently arrived in Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Hoysted have six children—one son and five daughters. Mary A., the eldest, married to James Milway, lives in Harrington; Ellen, the second daughter, widow of A. LeDuc, Elizabeth, married to Stephen Wyley, and Kate, married to Andrew Allison, jun., all live in East Hawkesbury. Julia, the youngest daughter, lives at home, as does John, the son. The latter has spent a few winters in lumbering, but with that exception has always remained here.

STARDALE.

The Post-office of this name was opened here a few years ago in the residence of Mr. James Steele, who was appointed Postmaster. On his removal to Vankleek Hill, he was succeeded by Mr. Proudfoot. Mr. Proudfoot has been engaged in cheese-making in the factory here for the past six seasons, four of which he worked for Messrs. LeRoy and Ogden; the past two seasons he has conducted the factory for its patrons, who bought it from the previous owners. Mr. Proudfoot is assisted by his brother Robert.

NELSON MARTIN BURWASH, second son of Nelson Burwash, was born 5th March, 1851, and has always remained at home. While quite young he joined No. 4 Company, 18th Battalion, and accompanied it to Cornwall and Prescott in 1868. In 1873 he was married to Mary J., daughter of James Steele; they lived in the 4th Concession three years, at the end of which time he bought his father-in-law's farm in the 3rd Concession. Mr. and Mrs. Burwash have five sons and three daughters. Wilfred Henry, the eldest son is in Manitoba; James Nelson, the third son, is attend-

ing the Academy at Vankleek Hill, and the others are all at home. Mr. Burwash is a good farmer; he has all the modern farming implements, and has brought his farm to a fine state of cultivation.

People who, years ago, were troubled with wild animals will, no doubt, be surprised to learn that these are not yet extinct.

Alice, the fourteen-year-old daughter of Mr. John Ward, one evening in September last, while going for the cows, saw some animal running across the road which leads past the woods at this place. The dog which was with her ran after it and chased it up a tree. Alice went to the foot of the tree and watched the animal some time, hoping some of the men would come in sight, but no one appearing, she decided that she must try some other plan of obtaining help. Having some paper in her pocket, with a pin she scratched on it these words:—"Come down to the bush, there is a large beast in a tree." Giving this note to a little boy who was with her, and who could not talk plainly, she told him to run with it to the house. He did so, and soon, to Alice's relief, her brother William appeared, who, on looking at the animal, pronounced it a lynx. He went back to the house and procured a gun, the young girl remaining at her post during his absence, and on his return he shot the lynx, which proved to be a very large one—two feet high, and measuring 3 feet 3 inches from "tip to tip."

ANDREW ALLISON came from Roxburghshire, Scotland, to Canada in 1828 with his wife and two children; one of the latter died during the voyage. He was a stone-cutter and mason by trade, and also a draughtsman, and drew plans for canal locks. He was first employed as foreman for McKay & Redpath, contractors, on the locks of the Rideau Canal at Ottawa. He then went to Carillon, where he was also foreman, during the construction of the lower locks in the canal. After the completion of this work, he came to East Hawkesbury in February, 1833, and bought Lot 28, 4th Concession. Subsequently, he was foreman on the Cornwall Canal and the locks at St. Ann's, and with three others took a contract for the construction of Lock No. 3 and all the culverts on the Beauharnois Canal. He was next Inspector of Masonry on the Ogdensburg R. R., and for the Government on the Richelieu Canal locks. He then returned to the farm, and during the remainder of his life took an active part in the affairs of the township, being a member of the first Township Council, and was also Reeve. He added to his farm until before his death he owned 400 acres. He died in November, 1863, aged 67, and Mrs. Allison in December, 1887, aged 86. They left five children, of whom two sons and two daughters are still living.

Janet, the youngest, married to John W. Higginson, lives in West Hawkesbury; Agnes, married to John Kirkconnell, lives in Bruce County; Andrew, the younger son, lives in this place.

WILLIAM ALLISON, the elder son, lives on part of the homestead farm; and has always remained in the place with the exception of a year spent in school in Montreal. He is widely known through the County for his public spirit. In 1850, he was elected Deputy-Reeve, and the year following, Reeve, of the township, which latter office he held for 21 years in succession. In 1864 he was Warden of the County, and has been Justice of the Peace since 1854, being the oldest holding that office in the County; he has also been Clerk of the Court for the past 21 years. His marriage took place in 1847 to Miss Ann McCormack of East Hawkesbury; they have three sons and three daughters living.

Andrew, the eldest, William, the second son, the eldest daughter, married to Dennis Hurley, and the third daughter, married to William Mullin, all reside in East Hawkesbury. The second daughter is married to Daniel McCusker, of Alfred; James,

the youngest son, who has always remained on the homestead, was married in 1889 to Catherine, daughter of Cornelius Hurley; they have one son and two daughters.

JOSEPH KYLE was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1828. His father's family, who were of Scotch origin, had removed to the North of Ireland during the reign of James II. Mr. Kyle was educated in Ireland, and was also married in that country to Martha Gallagher, the newly married couple coming to Canada in 1853. The following year, Mr. Kyle commenced teaching in East Hawkesbury, and for many years followed this profession, receiving a pension from the Ontario Government in 1886, in recognition of his long and valuable service. In 1872 he bought his present farm, Lot 29, 2nd Concession.

He has two daughters living in this country—Mary, the eldest, married to Robert Dickson, lives in this place, and Martha, the second, lives at home; William John, the eldest son, is in the North-West.

The name MOONEY is very familiar in East Hawkesbury, and part of the 3rd Concession has always been known as the "Mooney Settlement." The first of that name to come here were four brothers—John, Samuel, Alexander and Charles, sons of Alexander Mooney, who came from County Antrim, Ireland; their descendants are numerous in this section.

Many years ago, Mrs. Mooney gave to her son, Alexander, a coin that had Alexander Mooney's name engraven on it during the time of the Rebellion in Ireland. This coin is now in possession of Alexander—one of the third generation of that name—who resides in Ottawa.

ALEXANDER MOONEY, from County Antrim, Ireland, came to Canada in 1831; he was a shoemaker by trade, and worked at his trade for three years in Hawkesbury village. On November 16th, 1835, he was married to Elizabeth Spratt, and in 1837 moved to his farm in the 3rd Concession, which he had purchased a few years previous; he worked at his trade here in connection with farming, for a number of years; he died 1st January, 1887, at the age of 86. Mr. and Mrs. Mooney had thirteen children,—nine sons and four daughters, of whom six sons and two daughters are now living. They all settled in this County with the exception of Alexander, the eldest, who, retired from business, is living in Ottawa, and John, the third son, who is farming in Manitoba. Charles, the youngest, born in 1854, has always lived at home. In 1888 he was married to Fanny, daughter of the late Edward Sproule, of West Hawkesbury; they have one son and two daughters. After his father's death, Mr. Mooney took the farm, which is in a fine state of cultivation, and is provided with all the improved farming implements.

Mrs. Mooney, sr., his mother, resides with him, and is quite active at the age of 86.

GEORGE, fifth son of Alexander Mooney, was born October 2nd, 1850, in E. Hawkesbury; he remained at home until sixteen years of age, when he engaged in lumbering, following this business for several winters, and spending the summers at home. About 1874 he went to California, where he remained some time, working at machinery used in extracting gold and silver ore from the rock. After visiting home, and returning to California and engaging in mining for sometime, he came back to the farm he now owns in the 3rd Concession. He was married 17th, March 1880, to Henrietta, daughter of Henry Vogan of Riceville; they have two sons and one daughter. Since his marriage, Mr. Mooney has built a fine brick residence and new outbuildings. He spent the winter of 1887 traveling in California; he has been School Trustee.

SAMUEL MOONEY was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1804. He learned the stone-cutting trading in his native place, and worked at it for some time before coming to Canada in 1830. On arriving in this country he worked for a time on the Carillon and Grenville Canal, and also followed his trade in Montreal, and helped build a light-house on the Island of Anticosti. He was married in 1835 to Miss Mary Lough, whose native place was also County Antrim. In 1837 they moved to the farm, Lot 30, of the 3rd Concession, which Mr. Mooney had bought a few years previous; there were only about 6 acres of the farm cleared at that time. Where the "Monte" now runs, there was no road, but the 3rd Concession road was open.

Mr. and Mrs. Mooney had two sons and three daughters; Mary, the eldest, married to Thomas Dandy, lives in Manitoba; Jennie, the second, is the wife of Robert Rutherford of West Hawkesbury, and Nancy is married to Solomon Groat; William (of whom a sketch has already been given) resides in this place; Samuel, the youngest, has always remained at home. Mr. Mooney died 31st March, 1890, aged, 86; Mrs. Mooney still survives, and at the age of 86 is active, and retains her faculties to a remarkable degree.

CHARLES MOONEY, is the youngest of the four brothers whose father, Alexander Mooney, came to this country in 1831. He lived a few years with his brother, Samuel, and spent some time in lumbering. He was married in 1844, to May, daughter of James McNie of East Hawkesbury; they had seven children,—five sons and two daughters, who are all living. Mr. Mooney purchased halves of three lots in the 3rd Concession. He died March, 1891, aged 69, and Mrs. Mooney died in March, 1884, aged 62. Alexander, the eldest son, has spent most of his life in California, and in different parts of the United States. John C., of whom a sketch has already been given, lives here; Samuel C., the third son, lives in Vankleek Hill; Charles C., the youngest, lives in this place; Janet, the eldest daughter, married to Mr. Ralph Leroy; Mary,* the youngest, lives on the homestead with her brother, James C., the fourth son, who was born 18th September, 1864. He has always remained at home, and has managed the farm, both before and since his father's death. In 1892 he was married to Eliza, daughter of the late John McInnis of Vankleek Hill. Mr. Mooney has always been a fancier of fine horses, and has exhibited a good many prize winners at Prescott and several other Country Fairs.

WILLIAM McNIE, second son of James McNie, was born 14th March, 1853, on the farm where he now resides. He remained at home until the age of 22, when he went to California for eight years. While in that State, he acted as foreman for Chas. F. Reed, of Sacramento County, who managed a farm of 5000 acres. In 1883 Mr. McNie returned to this place and bought his father's farm in the third Concession. He was married in 1886 to Florence, daughter of Alexander Hunter, of W. Hawkesbury; they have three sons and one daughter.

Mr. McNie is an advanced farmer, has a fine herd of Ayrshire cattle, and is making many improvements on his farm.

OLIVER ORTON, a U. E. Loyalist, was the first settler in this section, coming here in 1826 from West Hawkesbury; previous to his removal to West Hawkesbury, he had lived in Lachute, Argenteuil Co. He was a Christian man, and a class leader, and used frequently to lecture in this vicinity and in West Hawkesbury.

His son, SAMUEL ORTON, was born 11th December, 1814, in East Hawkesbury, and always remained at home. He was married 13th February, 1837, to Clarissa, daughter of Timothy Pool of Lachute; they had eight children—three sons and five daughters. Two of the daughters are now deceased.

*Now deceased.

Charles, the eldest son, lives on Vankleek Hill; William, the second son, is in Montreal; Hannah M. and Elizabeth A., the former married to J. Rutherford, and the latter to John Mooney, are both residents of this place; Clarissa A. V., widow of Mr. Burgess, lives in New York State.

Mr. Samuel Orton died 10th October, 1871, aged 57; Mrs. Orton survives him, and is living, at the age of 82, with her son Levi. Mr. Orton, like his father, was a Christian man, highly respected by all. He took an active part in the affairs of the township, was Collector and Assessor, and held several other offices.

Levi S., the third son, was born 4th April, 1842, and is owner of the old homestead in the 3rd Concession. He was married in 1871 to Kate, daughter of the late Adam Murray; they have seven sons and three daughters, who are all at home, except the three eldest, Samuel J. and Arthur L., who are in Manitoba, and Alta E., who is in Lowell, Mass.

JOHN MATTHEWS came from Radnorshire, Wales, to Canada in 1836 or 1837, with six children. He first came to Carillon, remained there a short time, and then moved to Centerville, buying, on the North River, the farm now occupied by his third son, Samuel Harvey Matthews. Mr. Matthews, the subject of our sketch, for the sake of his health, went to Portland, Maine, in 1862, and remained there till his death, which took place in 1853, at the age of 62.

John, the eldest son, was born in Beguilby Parish, Radnorshire, Wales, on 1st July, 1830. He was twice married—first in 1858 to Lucy, daughter of Timothy Bristol of E. Hawkesbury. In February of 1860, he came to this place, and bought a farm in the 3rd Concession from Mr. Bristol, his father-in-law, who lived with him till his death. Mr. Matthews' first wife, who died in February, 1881, left one daughter. His second marriage took place in 1882, to Sarah, daughter of William Nichols, of St. Phillippe; they have one son.

Mr. Matthews experienced a serious loss by fire in January of 1882, his house with its entire contents being burnt; he lost in this fire a library of over 600 volumes, among which were some very valuable books; in one of these was a family record containing dates as far back as 1400. Mr. Matthews has since built a neat brick residence.

DAVID STEPHENS is a son of Ebenezer Stephens, who came from Vermont to Argenteuil County, Que., in 1804, and settled in Upper Lachute. David, who was the second son, was born there in 1816. He was at Grand Brulé in 1837, at the time the church was burnt, and saw the bodies taken out. He was married in 1839 to Caroline, daughter of Leroy Leavitt, one of the pioneers of Chatham; they have had eight children, of whom two sons and two daughters are now living.

Mr. Stephens came to this place (E. Hawkesbury) in 1842, and bought his farm in the 3rd Concession, from Oliver Orton. Mrs. Stephens died here in 1889, at the age of 68. Elise, the eldest daughter, married to Moses Allen, lives in L'Original; David, the eldest son, a sketch of whom is given, resides here; Mary Ann, unmarried, lives on the homestead. Levi, the second son, born in 1850, has always remained at home, and conducts the farm; he was married in 1879 to Margaret, daughter of James McNie; they have had six children, of whom one son and two daughters are now living.

ROBERT RUTHERFORD came from Glasgow, Scotland, with his wife, in 1830 or 1831, to Montreal, and remained there for a year, Mr. Rutherford working at his trade, which was that of mason and stonemason; he then came to East Hawkesbury, among the first settlers, and bought the farm in the 4th Concession, now occupied by his son James, and which at that time was entirely covered with forest. After coming

here, he with his brother William went to Ottawa to assist in the construction of the Rideau Canal Locks. Mr. Rutherford also worked at his trade in this section in connection with farming for a good many years. His death took place 10th July, 1880, at the age of 83, and that of Mrs. Rutherford in February, 1884, at the age of 84; they had seven sons and two daughters.

James Rutherford, the fifth son, born 11th June, 1841, began lumbering when seventeen years of years, and followed this occupation about eight years. In 1864 he was married to Hannah M., daughter of the late Samuel Orton of East Hawkesbury; they lived in West Hawkesbury (where Mr. Rutherford had bought a farm some time previous) until March, 1883, when they came here and bought the old homestead from the widow of William Rutherford, his brother. Mr. and Mrs. Rutherford have eight children—six sons and two daughters. Adelia M., the elder daughter, is married to Adam Murray of this place; Winetta E., the younger, is a teacher; Wilburn J., the second son, is in Manitoba, and the others are all at home.

CHARLES C. MOONEY, youngest son of Charles Mooney, was born in 1866, and remained at home until about 21, when he went to California, and there spent some time. After his return he bought, in 1889, the farm, Lot 34, 3rd Concession, which was owned by the late Charles Tweed. In 1890 he married Margaret Anna, daughter of John Douglas of West Hawkesbury; they have one child—a daughter. In 1895, Mr. Mooney added to his farm by buying from Andrew Allison part of the old Tweed homestead. He has always made a specialty of keeping fine horses.

CORNELIUS HURLEY, second son of Dennis Hurley, was born in 1833, in East Hawkesbury. In 1860 he went to California, where he remained five years, engaged in mining and different occupations. Two years after his return, he took the farm in the 4th Concession from his father, and has since bought the west half of Lot 35 and also 50 acres of Lot 32 in the 4th Concession. In 1867 he was married to Margaret, daughter of the late Hugh McNeil of this place; they have five sons and six daughters, of whom several of the oldest received college training. Two of the sons, Hugh and Cornelius, are merchants in Vankleek Hill; Catherine, the eldest daughter, is married to James Allison of this place; the other children still remain at home.

MARTIN OGDEN, third son of Joseph Ogden, was born in East Hawkesbury in 1833. In 1857 he started on a visit to the Western and Southern States, and spent two winters in New Orleans, being in that city at the time the inhabitants were being drafted during the American Rebellion. After an absence of five years he returned to East Hawkesbury, taking up his residence after his marriage on the farm he had bought before going to the West. He was married in St. Andrews in 1863 to Elizabeth, daughter of Donald McLarty, who came to St. Andrews from Scotland, and was a pilot on the Ottawa River for a number of years.

Mr. and Mrs. Ogden have seven children—three sons and four daughters. John Crosbie, the eldest, is in North Dakota; Alma, the second daughter, is a teacher. The others all remain at home. Georgie, the third daughter, when thirteen years of age, received first prize from the *Montreal Witness* for an original story—"A Canadian Heroine," published in the history of Pt. Fortune.

Mr. Ogden was a member of the 18th Battalion, in his brother's (Captain Ogden's) No. 4 Company, and was with this Company at Ottawa in 1866, during the Fenian Raids.

ST. EUGÈNE.

St. Eugène, quite a noted locality and a fine farming section, is located in the south-eastern part of the township. Besides stores and hotels, which are hereafter noticed J. Fairfield has a steam saw-mill here, which does a large business. Two similar mills have been burned, but, phoenix like, another has arisen from their ashes.

A separate school was established in 1853, and is still in a flourishing condition, having an attendance of about 140 pupils. The present teachers are Joseph Proulx, son of Isidore Proulx, M.P., of Prescott, and Miss Bertrand, assistant.

There is also a tannery here.

This place is more fully described in the following interesting history of the

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

There is an old, old story in the Gospel about seed that fell on good and bad ground, some of which never grew ; other seed died while maturing ; and still other seed there was that falling on good soil, being well cared for, grew up and gave forth fruit a hundred fold. Of the many settlements the last half century has seen throughout our country, how many have failed to attain the size of moderate respectability ! How many others there are, that have been stunted in their growth by evil influences or surroundings, and are to-day what they were twenty years ago ! But there are still other places that have grown into pleasant villages and hamlets, which, blessed by God and Nature, are become a peaceful paradise that delight the eye, and promise much for the civilization of the future. Such an one as this, is St. Eugène, which, although it be but forty years since it summoned public attention to itself, is to-day one of the most flourishing villages in Eastern Ontario.

The story of St. Eugène commences with the primitive history of Prescott County. Back in the years when the woods grew wild, when roads were as yet unmade, when crops were poor and scanty—when nature in her untrammelled wildness reigned supreme about her,—then commences the story of the settlement of St. Eugène.

Scattered throughout the country were some newly-settled families, gathered into a struggling township and living after the rude manner of all pioneers. Early in the year 1852, these settlers sent a petition to the Rt. Rev. Mgr. Guigues, the Bishop of Ottawa, requesting the services of a priest who should care for their urgent spiritual needs. Like a true father, his Lordship heard the plaint of his needy children, and sent Fr. Bourassa from L'Orignal, who from time to time visited the infant settlement, ministering to their needs, temporal and spiritual. Over roads where no vehicle could comfortably pass, often through deep woods or across bleak plains, came the good priest, undaunted by peril or hardship, while he could pour balm upon sorely-tried hearts, or whisper words of cheerful comfort to a discouraged one, or urge the workers on to better deeds. All the while he neglected not their hungering souls, but fed them with the Bread of Life.

The few families of his flock, whether French-Canadian, Scotch or Irish, soon drew others of their varied nationalities to share with them their hardship and voluntary exile. Indeed such hardships so heroically borne, together with the care given by the priest, must have proved a sure recommendation to settlers, for it is said—where the priest is, there will the people be also. And so, though a barn served for the service of Holy Mass in true pioneer fashion, the community flourished and grew like the mustard seed spoken of in Holy Writ, until in November, 1854, Fr. Bourassa built a small chapel 60 x 30, which in appearance only could be called a church. Henceforward the mission was attended more frequently and at regular intervals, until about November, 1854, Fr. J. J. Collins succeeded Fr. Bourassa and became the first resident pastor. The times of his pastorate were very severe, and the place under such trials must have seemed very unpromising. But through all

the troubles and hardships (and they were well-nigh overwhelming), the good Father struggled on—working with those who worked, and healing the hearts seared with the weights of hardship in a time when the farmers had not crops sufficient for themselves.

Afterwards, when better tidings came and the township increased in numbers, the zealous pastor persuaded his good people to build better accommodations. A new church 225 x 50 was commenced in 1863, but before its completion in 1864, Fr. Collins was transferred to Pakenham, Ont., and was succeeded by Fr. Duhamel, who has since become Archbishop of Ottawa.

Under Fr. Duhamel came the period of success and steady growth that follows the painstaking period of all young settlements. From this on, the parish grew steadily stronger and larger. The new pastor, by hard work and dint of persevering labor saw the new church finished in 1868, and dedicated by the late Mgr. Jos. Eugène Guigues, first Bishop of Ottawa. Indeed the young pastor proved a better manager than his superiors had anticipated; so that, immediately after the dedication of the church, he was able to contract for the finishing of the interior and the vestry with Jos. Archambault from L'Assomption, P.Q. Soon afterwards, however, he was chosen by Rome to succeed as Bishop of Ottawa, Rt. Rev. Bishop Guigues, who died in February, 1874.

To succeed him as parish priest of St. Eugène, the Rev. Father Fabien Towner was selected in October, 1874, by His Lordship, the new Bishop, and was accordingly transferred from Thurso and St. Malachy mission. Previous to his appointment to Thurso and St. Malachy Mission, where he was parish priest for three years, Rev. Father F. Towner had assisted for one year the Ven. Father J. J. Lynch, P.P., at Allumette Island, when the parish work called him to missions in the Province of Quebec as well as in Ontario, such as: Roeclyff, Deux Rivières, Des Joachim, Point Alexander, Trout Lake, Sheen Brough and other places.

Arriving at St. Eugène he found a large parish extending from the 3rd Concession of East Hawkesbury to the 9th Concession, called the "Grand Chantier," and including some 440 French, Irish and Scotch families. His Lordship, Bishop Duhamel, while visiting here in 1882 on his pastoral visit, realized that the church accommodations were too small for the congregation. Accordingly the 7th, 8th and 9th Concessions were formed into the new parish of St. Ann of Prescott. Father Towner, acting on the instructions of the Rt. Rev. Bishop, with the assistance of Rev. Vicar-General Routhier, in December, 1882, selected a lot on the road of the 8th Concession, upon which the new parish church was commenced. September, 1884, saw Fr. Towner's zealous labors completed and crowned with success. The new church was duly dedicated, and on the same day a bell was blessed before the whole congregation and many visitors from the neighboring parishes. It was a grand gala day for St. Eugène, and justly proud was the good pastor at thus witnessing the consummation of his work.

In 1885 his health demanded the aid of a fellow-priest, and Rev. Father C. Drolet was sent to his assistance by the kind Bishop Duhamel. Father Towner was thus enabled to obtain a much-needed vacation, and accordingly he went to Europe in April, 1885, returning in August, just before a fierce conflagration took place, which threatened to destroy the whole village, including the church. However, a part of St. Eugène was spared, and to-day it stands strong and robust in a glorious youth. And what a beautiful village it is! Where before, were woods untrammelled and unmarked by houses, roads or fences—to-day, is the thriving hamlet with its quaint, pretty houses skirting the road, and comfortable farms running back to the woods, which must soon disappear before the onward progress of the thrifty villagers.

And not only has St. Eugène become a successful village, but under her zealous pastor, the Rev. Father Towner's care, sprang up the neighboring parish of St. Joachim, in Chute au Blondeau, with its resident pastor, like at St. Ann's. Where once was a poor mission attended by a visiting missionary, there is now the fruitful parent St. Eugène and the two off-shoots, St. Ann's and St. Joachim's, with three handsome churches and a magnificent presbytery at St. Eugène, erected in 1888. Surely a marvellous increase is this wonderful growth of St. Eugène. May the good work continue! And round about St. Eugène may there spring up many missions to crown and bless the efforts of her priests and people and all those who love and honor the parish of St. Eugène.

THE REV. FABIEN TOWNER was born in St. Johns, Que., educated in Montreal College and at Ottawa, graduating in the latter city in 1865. He was ordained 29th May, 1870, by Bishop Pinsonnault, in St. Joseph's Church, Ottawa. His first appointment was at Allumette Island, as assistant priest, and from that place he was called to Thurso by the late Bishop Guigues. In 1874 he was translated to St. Eugène, where he has since remained. The Rev. Mr. Towner is a gentleman of much ability, and commands the respect not only of his parishioners, but of all who know him.

PATRICK KELLY was born in 1830; he lived in the 6th Concession, and engaged in farming until 1873, in which year he came here and engaged in the hotel business, and in 1881 built the brick hotel he now occupies. He has been bailiff since 1871, and Township Treasurer since 1875, and has also been Licensed Auctioneer for the counties of Prescott and Russell for the past 20 years. While managing his farm he also dealt in live stock for some years. He was married in 1857, to Mary McManus, of Rigaud; they had fourteen children, of whom six are now living. The eldest, Michael, is a dealer in agricultural implements in this place; one daughter is married to S. Seguin, conductor on the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and the second daughter is a member of a Sisterhood in the United States. The second son, Thomas, is a clerk with D. Jameson, merchant of Vankleek Hill; Agnes, the third daughter, is a teacher, and lives at home; and Alice, the youngest, is still attending school.

SIMON LABROSSE, J.P., and ex-M.P., was born in St. Benoit in 1836, and is a son of Pierre Labrosse who founded St. Eugène in 1853. Mr. Labrosse was married in 1861 to Miss Ethier, of St. Joseph, County of Two Mountains, and has five sons and two daughters living. Isaie, the eldest son, is employed in his father's store; Eugène, the second, is a priest in Montreal; Louis J. is a dealer in hay and grain in this village, and the two youngest sons are still in college. The daughters remain at home. Mr. Labrosse opened a store here in 1860, and has since done a large business. He was elected to Parliament in 1882 by the Conservatives, and served the people of his constituency for eight years; he has been a Councillor, Deputy-Reeve, and Reeve of the Township of East Hawkesbury, and Warden of the Counties of Prescott and Russell. After the establishment of the Post-office here in 1862, Mr. Labrosse became Postmaster, and acted as such for 18 years, resigning to attend Parliament.

PAUL LABROSSE, a son of Pierre, and brother of Simon Labrosse, was educated in St. Andrews and St. Placide, but his home has been in St. Eugène for many years. He is County Auditor, and has been Treasurer, Assessor and Clerk of the Township, Justice of the Peace and Commissioner for the trial of small causes, and taking affidavits; he is also Secretary-Treasurer of the village school. Mr. Labrosse lives in one of the finest houses in St. Eugène. He was married in 1865 to Miss Anna Ethier, of St. Joseph, County of Two Mountains.

WILLIAM MARK, sr., came from the North of Ireland about 1825, and bought the farm where his son, William J., jr., was born, and now lives. The latter, the subject of our present sketch, worked on the river^a and at lumbering for 18 years; he was one of those employed on the first Carillon canal. He afterward returned to St. Eugène, where he has since lived. In 1860 he was married to Miss Mary Ritchie, of East Hawkesbury. Mr. and Mrs. Mark have had twelve children, of whom eight are now living.

JOSEPH A. BEDARD, M.D., is a son of Captain B. A. Bedard, of Rigaud; he was born in that town, 12th June, 1861, and was educated in Rigaud and Victoria Colleges. Dr. Bedard received his degree of M.D. in March, 1889, and commenced practicing in Curran, Ont., in October of the same year, having obtained a license for this Province. He came to this place in 1890, and has since remained, building up a large and successful practice; his patients are scattered over a territory of many square miles. Dr. Bedard was married 2nd February, 1891, to Miss Alphonsine Montsion, and has three sons.

PAUL RANGER was born in Rigaud in 1843. In his younger days he followed lumbering on the Ottawa for 19 years, and afterward bought a farm in his native town. He then came to St. Eugène, kept a carriage shop here for 5 years, and afterward bought the hotel where he now is. This is a fine large brick building, known as "The Windsor." Mr. Ranger was married in 1877; he has no children, but has acted a kind father's part towards an adopted son, educating him in Rigaud College. He has since obtained a position with Ramsay & Son, of Montreal, and is succeeding in business.

Samuel O'Reilly, son of Philip O'Reilly, was born in 1860, and lived on a farm until 17 years of age. He afterward spent some time in the States, then returned to Canada, and attended a Business College in Belleville, Ont. He came to this place in 1888, and opened a store in company with his brother, John M., who died four years later. Mr. O'Reilly also spent several years as clerk in stores here. In 1891 he opened the Balmoral hotel, where he still remains. He was married in 1889 to Miss McCall.

NAPOLEON LABROSSE, son of John Baptist Labrosse, was born in St. Hermas, 22nd March, 1865. He attended Rigaud College from 1880 to 1882, and afterwards engaged as clerk to I. Sauvé, of St. Andrews, where he remained three years. He then engaged as clerk for Mr. S. Labrosse in the latter's store, and remained six years, giving entire satisfaction, and making many friends. In November of 1890 he bought the old store of A. Labrosse, and the next year put in a stock of general merchandise. In 1893 he built the fine brick store in which he is now doing business.

ARCHIBALD MCKINNON came to this place in 1837, from the County of Glen-garry, and bought the farm now owned by Hilaire Villeneuve; he afterwards sold this farm, and moved into the village. John McKinnon, his son, learned the shoe-maker's trade, when 20 years of age, with John Parker, of St. Andrews; after remaining with the latter a year he came here and opened a shoe shop, which he still conducts. He was married in 1871, to Miss Anna Forbes, of East Hawkesbury; they have two sons and one daughter.

ALEXANDER KINGSBURY, son of the late Edward Kingsbury, farmer of River Rouge, was born in that place in the year 1828. He left home at the age of fifteen, and engaged in lumbering on the Ottawa, for Ephraim Barron, for about two years; he then went to Hamilton Bros. of Hawkesbury, and remained with them twenty-eight years, serving most of the time as foreman; he also spent much time on the Gatineau.

While with the Hamilton Bros., Mr. Kingsbury bought his farm in the 4th and 5th Concessions, which were then covered with forest. In 1867 he came here to live, and built a house, which* has since been replaced by a fine large brick residence. His farm also has grown to be one of the finest in this section, being in a high state of cultivation, and supporting 25 head of cattle and 4 or 5 horses. Mr. Kingsbury has been for many years, and is still, a Councillor and School Trustee. He was married in 1867 to Margaret, daughter of Archibald Albright; they have two sons and three daughters; Livonia, the eldest, is married to John Capron, jun., and lives on a farm in the 4th Concession; the other children are all living at home.

GEORGE ALBRIGHT was born in the Bay settlement in 1812. He was married in 1839 to Mary Burwash of River Rouge, and moving to that place, remained 17 years; he then came to East Hawkesbury, and bought a farm in the 4th Concession which was covered with forest, and on it built a log house. Mr. Albright served as Councillor and School Trustee; he died 26th August, 1881, aged 69. Mrs. Albright still survives, and at the age of 73 is active. She lives with her third son, Charles, on the old homestead, and has some interesting reminiscences of the Rebellion of 1837. On one occasion, when a report reached River Rouge, where she lived, that the Rebels were near, she and several other women hid themselves one night behind hay-stacks. Great excitement was caused another night, by a patriotic crowd from Glengarry, who came armed with pitchforks and weapons of a like nature to exterminate the Rebels. Mrs. Albright has four sons and three daughters living; Stephen, the eldest son, lives in East Hawkesbury; Albert, married, is in Manitoba; and George N., in Michigan; Jane, the eldest daughter, is married to William LeRoy; Sarah, to Daniel Kingsbury of River Rouge; and Ann Lavinia, the youngest, remains at home.

The third son, CHARLES, has always remained on the homestead. At the age of 21 he bought his father's farm, and in 1892 added to it, so that he now owns 200 acres. Like most of the farmers of this place, Mr. Albright has a fine brick house, good outbuildings and all the modern farming implements. He has served as School Trustee, and has been a member of the 18th Battalion of Prescott for three years. He was married in 1879 to Emma E. Bancroft of Vankleek Hill. They have had five children, of whom two daughters and one son are living.

STEPHEN, eldest son of George Albright, was born in 1843; he remained at home until 21 years of age, when he engaged with Hamilton Brothers, and remained with them eleven years, being foreman four years of that time. He then spent two years in the Western States, and on his return bought his present farm in the 5th Concession. He was married in 1877 to Rachel, daughter of the late Christopher Spratt; they have five daughters and one son, all but one are at home and attending school. Mr. Albright has been Warden of St. Paul's Church, and School Trustee. He also has charge of ditches and water courses in the Township.

JOHN CAPRON, son of Nathan Capron, who came about 1812 from Keene, N.H., to Point Fortune, was born in the latter place in the year 1821. He married Miss Beers of the same place, and settled here, engaging in farming and trading, and afterward keeping hotel. He died from cholera in 1834.

John, his son, when about a week old, was taken to Rigaud in a bateau, and christened by a priest, as there was no Protestant minister in Point Fortune at the time. Judge and Mrs. McDonell were his godfather and godmother. When 12 years of age, he commenced working for Capt. Lighthall for \$6 per month and afterward went to work for Peter Beers on the promise of a farm. After working for the latter 9 years, and obtaining nothing, he proved an agreement for \$10 per month, and

sued Mrs. Beers for \$1000, but received only \$100. He then went to Kingston, and from that place to Ottawa and Aylmer; in the latter place he engaged as jockey, his weight being only about 100 pounds at the time. While in this vicinity, Mr. Capron carried the mail from Lochaber to Ottawa, a distance of 30 miles, often making the journey before taking breakfast; in the winter he drove a stage on the ice. He next located in Grenville, and carried the mail for John Groves from that village to Papineau Seignior, a distance of 20 miles; he then came to Vankleek Hill, and afterward bought his present farm in the 4th Concession East Hawkesbury. At that time only about three acres of the farm were cleared, and the only building was a little log shanty. He has remained on the farm ever since, with the exception of four years passed in partnership with Peter O'Brian in carrying mail from L'Orignal to Lancaster; on returning to the farm he also took a contract to carry the mail from Vankleek Hill to Point Fortune, and attended to this business four years. Mr. Capron has a fine farm of 200 acres, which is in a high state of cultivation; he is a good judge of horses, and has bought a good many for American as well as Montreal markets. Schools were few and far between in his younger days; he commenced work at an early age, and for these reasons was deprived of the advantages of an education, but his natural abilities fully supplied this want. He was married 25th December, 1855, to Miss Anna M. Yale of St. Andrews, daughter of Andrew Yale, ship builder of Montreal. They have had four sons and two daughters; one of the latter, the eldest, died in childhood, but the others are all living. John, the eldest son, is married, and lives in this place; his race is lumbering on the Ottawa; Theodore is married, and farming in Gengarry; Amy, the daughter, is married to Euclide Legault, living in Montreal; and George, the youngest, remains at home.

BARB.

About 45 years ago a Post Office was established here under the name of East Hawkesbury, in the house where James Gougeon now lives. The first Postmaster was James Gamble, whose successors were John McAdam, Mrs. Louis Grout and Michael Maneely. It was while the latter held the office that its name was changed to Barb; mails are distributed twice daily. Michael Maneely was succeeded in 1886 as Postmaster by Mr. A. LeRoy.

There are two churches here—Anglican and Methodist—erected by the contribution of the surrounding inhabitants. Services are held in these churches by clergymen of Vankleek Hill.

There is also a fine schoolhouse here, with a good attendance of pupils.

ALEXANDER A. LE ROY, eighth son of William LeRoy, was born in 1845, and learned the blacksmith trade when quite young with A. A. Beaton of West Hawkesbury, and has followed this trade ever since. His shop is built near his residence on the 5th Concession, which he bought in 1863. Mr. LeRoy has been School Trustee for the past eighteen years, and is now Secretary-Treasurer of the School Board; he has been a member of the Board of Health for the past nine or ten years. He was appointed by Government, in 1872, as Lieutenant in Company No. 7, Reserve Militia of Prescott. He was married in 1866 to Miss Emily Burwash, and has two sons; the eldest, Samuel Martin, is an Engineer in Washington Territory; the other, Ralph Gilbert, works at the blacksmith trade with his father.

NELSON,* son of Stephen Burwash, was born in 1809, in River Rouge settlement; when 20 years of age he came to this place, and bought 100 acres of land—half of Lot 22, 4th Concession, and a few years later, purchased the remaining half, which

* Mr. Burwash is now deceased.

is now owned and occupied by his son Matthew. He had a saw mill for forty years on Burwash creek, but as the land became cleared, the creek gradually dried up, and the mill became useless. Mr. Burwash also spent about ten years on the Ottawa, running a boat between Carillon and Montreal. He always took an active part in the military affairs of the County, and held the rank of Major for a number of years; he is Justice of the Peace, and has been Councillor, Assessor and Collector for the Township of East Hawkesbury. He was married in 1832 to Margaret Albright, who died in December, 1892; they had nine children—two of whom died in childhood; four daughters and three sons are still living. Jane, the eldest, is living in Ottawa; the eldest son, Stephen, married, is in Manitoba; Emily, the second daughter, married to A. A. LeRoy, lives near the homestead; Cecelia, married to John Ritchie, lives in California; and Lavinia, Mrs. John Baggs, is in Manitoba; Nelson, the second son, is married, and living in Stardale; and Matthew, the youngest, lives on the homestead; he is married to Miss Fannie Hooker of St. Andrews, and has two sons and one daughter.

ANDREW ALLISON, eldest son of William Allison, was born 8th October, 1851, in East Hawkesbury; with the exception of three winters spent in lumbering for Hamilton Brothers, he remained at home until about 28 years of age. He then bought the south half of a Lot in the 5th Concession, and about ten years later, purchased 50 acres adjoining. He was married 7th May, 1882, to Catherine, daughter of Thomas Hoysted; they have six children living—four sons and two daughters. Mr. Allison has been Councillor for two years, and is Auditor of School District No. 8. He has a fine residence and farm, supplied with all the modern agricultural implements; he keeps about 30 head of cattle and several horses.

JOHN C. MOONEY, second son of Charles Mooney, was born in 1848, and remained at home during his younger years, with the exception of five winters spent in lumbering. He was married in 1876 to Abigail E., daughter of the late Samuel Orton, and moved to his present farm in the 5th Concession; he has three sons and two daughters. Mr. Mooney is a School Trustee, but has always refused the office of Councillor; he was a member of the 18th Battalion, and accompanied it to Cornwall in 1866.

ZACHARIAH McCallum, sen., came from the Highlands of Scotland to Point Fortune, and engaged in farming. Zachariah, his third son, was born in 1844, and remained at home until 17, at which age he commenced lumbering for Hamilton Brothers. He remained with the firm 6 years at this time, and, later, spent 16 years in the same business, most of the time as foreman. In 1872 he was married to Mary Ellen, daughter of the late Francis Harvey; they have three daughters; Jennie, the eldest, is at home, and the two younger at school. Mr. McCallum has built a brick residence, new barns and stables, and made many other improvements since purchasing his present farm, in 1870. He is one of those men who accomplish much by persistent industry. He and Mrs. McCallum are both members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES HURLEY, third son of Dennis Hurley, was born in 1840. When about 25 he spent a year in Illinois, but liking Canada better he returned, and two years later, bought his present farm of 170 acres in the 5th Concession. He has since purchased 100 acres in the 3rd Concession. He was married in June, 1870, to Margaret, daughter of the late John Wylie; they have two sons and five daughters, all living at home. Dennis Stephen, the eldest, spent a year in Rigaud College, and Catherine S., the eldest daughter, spent a year in the Gloucester Street Convent, Ottawa.

Mr. Hurley was Treasurer of the township, and Councillor for four years, and for several years was Civil Engineer for the township; for the past thirteen years he

has handled the money for Messrs. LeRoy and Ogden's cheese factories, as well as several others; in 1893, the output of three factories being \$35,000, and in 1894, \$43,000 from four. Mr. Hurley's residence is beautifully situated on a high ridge; he has a fine orchard, and barns containing all the latest machinery; he keeps 40 head of cattle and 9 horses.

MICHAEL MANEELY was in the British service thirty-one years, eleven of which were spent with the troops in the East and West Indies. He was in India during the Mutiny, and was one of a Regiment of 1,700 men who left England for India, of whom only two besides himself came back alive. His rank in the army was that of Recruiting Sergeant, and he was also Pay Sergeant of his Regiment. A pension was granted to him until his death. He came to this County about 1863, and settled in East Hawkesbury, on the place now owned by John, his son; he was Postmaster here for a number of years, and Township Treasurer and Clerk; he also conducted an hotel and engaged in mercantile business. His death took place in March, 1891, at the age of 88 years; his widow, who was Margaret Connell, still survives him, and at the age of 75 is very active. Mr. and Mrs. Maneely had one son and five daughters; one of the latter, Margaret, died at 18; the remaining daughters are all married.

John C., the son, who was born in 1857, when sixteen years of age commenced learning the carpenter and joiner's trade with John W. Higginson of Hawkesbury, and has since worked in different parts of the country—in Manitoba and in the Black Hills. He has also done fine work on many of the residences of this section. He was married 10th January, 1885, to Miss Ellen E. McCormack, and is living on the old homestead; they have one son and one daughter.

WILLIAM LEROY, son of Archibald LeRoy, who came to this place from River Rouge about 1846, was born here in 1847, and has always remained on the farm. He was married in 1878, to Jane, daughter of George Albright; they have two sons and one daughter, all living at home. In 1878 the homestead farm was divided, and William took part of it in the 4th Concession, and has a fine brick house and new out-buildings. Mr. LeRoy has accomplished a great deal by hard work, though his health is greatly impaired. He was Treasurer of St. Paul's Church for a number of years; he has taken some interest in Military affairs, and entered the 18th Battalion when sixteen years of age.

DANIEL J. LEROY, youngest son of Archibald LeRoy, was born in 1868, and has always remained on the farm, with the exception of a year and a half spent in California. On his return from that State, he took the west half of the farm. His father died in 1880, at the age of 62; his mother, who was Miss Justina Augusta Sprecht, from Nassau, Germany, died in 1876, aged 49. Mr. LeRoy is living on the old homestead with his sister, Miss Christiana, the youngest daughter; both have taken an active part in Church affairs, and Mr. LeRoy is Treasurer of St. Paul's Church, which was built in 1884 on the site of the old Town Hall, on the farm now owned by James Hurley.

WILLIAM A. MOONEY, son of Alexander Mooney, was born 9th August, 1840, in East Hawkesbury, and remained at home until 21 years of age. He then spent two seasons in the lumber woods, next was a clerk in one of the Gatineau shanties for Hamilton Brothers, and in 1864 he ascended the River Rouge to take charge of a store and trade with the Indians. The following year he took a trip across the Atlantic, spending a summer in Ireland and Scotland. In 1866 he joined the Volunteers, and went with them to Cornwall, as Private in the 18th Battalion; on his return he engaged as clerk for Hamilton Brothers, but in the fall went to California, and

remained in that State and in Nevada, employed in the mines as engineer and in the assay office, until the spring of 1872. Shortly after his return, he had a serious illness, caused by the poisonous fumes inhaled in the assay office. In August, 1873, he was married to Miss S. P. LeRoy; they have two sons and five daughters; Edith, the eldest of the latter, is married to W. J. Parsons, of Hudson, Que.; Gertie, the second daughter, is telegraph operator in Vankleek Hill; Alice, the third, is at home, and the other four are attending school. Mr. Mooney came to the house where he is now living, on the 4th Concession, in 1879.

WILLIAM LEROY came from River Rouge about 1831, and bought the farm in the 4th Concession, where his son Ralph, who was born in 1835, now lives. The latter,

MR. RALPH LEROY, is Reeve of the township of East Hawkesbury; he has been Councillor, a Director of the Agricultural Society for thirty years, and was President of the same Society for two years. He has also been Justice of the Peace during the past twenty years, Deputy Warden for the Game and Fisheries since the County law was made concerning them, and Director of the Farmers' Institute of Prescott since it was organized; for two years he was elected delegate to the Provincial Institute at Toronto. He was married in 1871 to Janet, daughter of Charles Mooney of this place; they have three daughters, all living at home. Mr. LeRoy has, for the last twelve years, in partnership with Mr. Ogden, conducted several cheese factories in the County. He is widely known and thoroughly respected by all.

MARTIN, third son of William LeRoy, was born here in 1837; he has always lived at home, with the exception of one year spent in traveling through Nevada and California, and is now located on the east half of Lot 23, 4th Concession. He has been twice married: first, in 1860 to Miss Simpson, of Vaudreuil, who died in 1864, leaving a daughter; he was married the second time in 1881 to Miss Mary LeRoy, of River Rouge, by whom he has four daughters. Mr. LeRoy has served several terms as School Trustee; he has taken an active part in the military affairs of the County, and has held the commission of Captain in the 18th Battalion Infantry. During the time of the Fenian raids, when Ensign of his Company, he was called out and spent two months in Cornwall. He was afterwards Captain of Company No. 4.

Mr. William LeRoy, his father, lived with him until his death in April, 1892, at the age of 86 years and 9 months. His wife, mother of Martin, was Abigail, daughter of Solomon Grout, who came from Massachusetts. She died in August, 1875, at the age of 66 years.

SOLOMON GROUT, sen., was the first settler in Barb; he cut the road from St. Eugène, built his house where the road now runs by Burwash Creek, and just in front of the spot on which Mr. A. LeRoy's shop stands. His wife used to say that she saw no woman during the first summer of their residence here. His son, Solomon Grout, jun., was born in 1837, on the farm where he now lives; when about 20 years of age he went to Minnesota, and from there travelled alone and on foot to Carson City, making the journey in a little over five months. The hardships which he encountered, if related in detail, would fill a good-sized volume; among the interesting things he relates are, an account of seeing Brigham Young and his wives when in Salt Lake City, and the fact that there was but one house in Carson City when he first reached it. After spending about eight years there he returned to this settlement and bought the farm of James Gamble. In 1865, he was married to Agnes, daughter of Samuel Mooney, of East Hawkesbury; they have three sons and two daughters living. The eldest son, Charles B., died at the age of 20; William S. is in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company at Winnipeg, and the others are at home. In 1875 Mr. Grout came to the homestead, and the year following built his present fine brick residence.

SAMUEL BURWASH, son of Thomas Burwash, one of the first settlers here, and brother of Rev. Adam Burwash, was born in 1854. He had charge of the entire home farm until the spring of 1895, when he took 50 acres on his own account; he was married in 1892 to Miss Sophia Carkner, of Winchester. The three daughters of Mr. Thomas Burwash live on the homestead, and the farm is managed by their nephew, Norman Clark.

ARCHIBALD ALBRIGHT was born in the Bay Settlement, Argenteuil County, in 1814; he married Miss Lavinia LeRoy of River Rouge, and commenced farming in Beech Ridge. He afterwards came to this place and bought the farm now owned by Le Duke; it was entirely covered with forest at that time, as Mr. Albright was one of the first settlers in the place. After remaining here some years, he bought the farm of his father-in-law, Henry LeRoy, and lived on it until his death, which occurred 11th January, 1895, at the age of 80 years and 6 months. Mrs. Albright died 21st April, 1887; they left two sons and one daughter. Martin, the eldest, married, and lived on a farm some years, after which he removed to Ottawa, in which city he now lives; Margaret, the daughter, married to Alexander Kingsbury, lives in this vicinity.

Henry, the second son, born 4th November, 1850, always remained on the homestead, with the exception of a winter spent in lumbering. On 22nd September, 1874, he was married to Anna, daughter of the late James Steele; they have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Albright was a member of the 18th Battalion, and accompanied it to Cornwall in 1866; he was two years a member of the Township Council. He is now agent for David Maxwell & Sons' (St. Mary's, Ont.) farming implements; he keeps a large stock of cattle and horses.

WILLIAM S. MOONEY, eldest son of Samuel Mooney, was born in East Hawkesbury, 4th May, 1843; he remained at home until 23 years of age, when he went to Portland, Maine, and engaged for a year in running an excursion yacht to different islands on the coast. After returning he spent several years on the farm, and about 1870, in partnership with Mr. Solomon Grout, built a steam saw-mill on the 4th Concession; they remained in partnership, in the mill for four years, after which Mr. Mooney took it on his own account for the same length of time. He then sold out to parties in St. Eugène, and in 1873 bought his present farm in the 4th and 5th Concessions—110 acres. He was married 4th November, 1873, to Maria, daughter of James McNie; they have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Mooney was a member of the 18th Battalion for 21 years, and during the last four of these was 1st Lieutenant of No. 4 Company, under Captain LeRoy; he was with the Company in Ottawa, June, 1866. He has been Township Councillor for three years, and two years Deputy Reeve; he has a fine brick and stone residence, surrounded by trees.

JAMES OGDEN is the second son of Joseph Ogden, who came to this section from Argenteuil, being one of the first settlers. The subject of our sketch was born in 1829. He was married to Eliza Pennoyer, and had ten children, of whom five sons and two daughters are now living. Mr. Ogden died 3rd September, 1871, at the age of 42; Mrs. Ogden married a second time, to Richard Gregor, and is living in New Hampshire. Of Mr. and Mrs. Ogden's children all are in the States, excepting Susanna, the second daughter, who is married to James Turner, and lives in Cowansville, Que., and George P., the third son, born 9th November, 1854, who is living on the old homestead. When 18 years of age he went to the Eastern Townships, where he remained four years, working at the carpenter's trade, and also on the South Eastern Railroad. He then returned to East Hawkesbury, and has remained here ever since, with the exception of one winter spent in Michigan. In 1879 he moved to the old homestead, and in 1881 was married to Abigail, daughter of Martin LeRoy,

of East Hawkesbury; they have three sons and three daughters. Mr. Ogden lives in the stone house built by his grandfather, Joseph Ogden, in the early days of his settlement here.

ARCHIBALD LEROY, seventh son of Martin LeRoy, was born in River Rouge, Argenteuil County, 27th December, 1849. While living in his native place he took an active part in the military affairs of Argenteuil. In 1866, as Private in No. 1 Company, 11th Battalion of the Argenteuil Rangers, he accompanied them to Ottawa. He was then appointed Corporal and Sergeant, and in 1868 attended the Montreal School of Military Instruction, and obtained a Lieutenant's certificate. He was afterwards appointed Captain of No. 1 Company, which office he held until he retired, retaining his rank. In December, 1880, he was married to Susan, daughter of Charles McGregor, of River Rouge; they have eight children living—three sons and five daughters—two sons and one daughter died in childhood. In 1893 Mr. LeRoy came to this section, buying his present farm in the 5th Concession, and adding one more to the families of LeRoys, who are well known and respected in East Hawkesbury.

WILLIAM M. ALLISON, second son of William Allison, was born 16th August, 1856. He remained at home until 18 years of age, and after spending a winter in lumbering went to Montana, where he remained two and a half years. On his return he attended Rigaud College for some time, and then bought the farm in East Hawkesbury now owned by Mrs. William Sherman. In 1886 he was married to Emma, daughter of the late Alexander Cameron, of Point au Chêne, Argenteuil County; they have five children—four sons and one daughter. Mr. Allison, who lives on Lot 32, has made many improvements in the house and outbuildings, and also on the farm.

JAMES HAUGHTON came from County Wexford, Ireland, to Canada, in 1826; after working in the lumber business about a year he engaged with the Hamiltons, of Hawkesbury, and remained in their employ until 1854, when he came to his farm in the 5th Concession, which he had bought in 1832 from Barnabas Vankleek. While working for the Hamiltons he was married to Mary McCormack; they had one son and one daughter, who are both living. Mr. Haughton died 3rd May, 1883, at eighty-three years of age, and Mrs. Haughton died 17th February, 1840, aged twenty-eight.

THOMAS HAUGHTON, their son, was born 3rd March, 1835, and spent several years of his youth at the house of his uncle, Michael McCormack; in 1855 he came to the homestead, and has since remained here. On 28th February, 1865, he was married to Catherine, daughter of Dennis Hurley; they have two sons and one daughter. Mr. Haughton has a very pretty cottage and fine barn; his farm is in a fine state of cultivation.

MICHAEL MCCORMACK, sr., came from the County of Longford, Ireland, and after his arrival in this place, he worked for Hamilton Brothers several years. He died in 1847, and Mrs. McCormack died in 1839.

Michael McCormack, jr., came here in 1840, and commenced the management of his farm on the 5th Concession; he was married in 1850 to Mary, daughter of Thomas Wallace, of Caledonia. They had nine children, of whom three sons and five daughters are still living. Mr. McCormack was accidentally killed in October, 1866, by falling from a load of lumber. He was helping at a "bee," which had been organized for the purpose of assisting a man whose barns had been burnt; his death was instantaneous, as the load passed over his body. Mrs. McCormack is still living, remaining on the homestead with her son Thomas; the latter married Miss Anna

Hoysted, and has two children. Catherine, the eldest daughter, married to Peter Lefebvre, lives in West Hawkesbury; William, the eldest son, unmarried, is in Mexico; Ellen E. is married to John Maneely, contractor and builder, of this place; Mary Ann, married to George D. Ryan, lives in this county, as does also Margaret, married to Mr. E. Butler; Charles, unmarried, resides in Mexico; and the youngest daughter, also unmarried, is a trained nurse in Chicago.

DENNIS HURLEY came from Cork, Ireland, with his wife and one child, about 1830. After remaining in Montreal a short time, he came to Point Fortune, left his wife there, and walked to East Hawkesbury, where he engaged to work a year for Joseph Ogden for £15, and the use of an acre of land. He then hired a farm, and two years afterward bought the one now occupied by his son Dennis. Mr. and Mrs. Hurley had eight children, four of each sex, who are all living. Mrs. Hurley died in February, 1874, at the age of eighty, and her husband died in 1882, aged eighty-four. Mary, their eldest child, married to Mr. Brennan, lives in Illinois; John, the eldest son, a blacksmith by trade, has been living in Sacramento City, California, for the past forty years; Cornelius, the second son, and James, both reside in this place; Ellen, married to E. Dady, lives in Glengarry; Ann, wife of James Harkin, in West Hawkesbury; and Catherine, wife of Thomas Haughton, in this place.

Dennis, the third son, has always remained on the homestead. He was married in 1869, to Agnes, daughter of William Allison; they have four sons and two daughters. The two elder sons were educated at Rigaud College and the University of Ottawa, and the eldest daughter in a Convent in Ottawa.

Mr. Hurley has been a Director of the Prescott County Agricultural Society for the past 25 years, and President for 2 years. He has also been Justice of the Peace for 15 years. He has one of the finest barns in the county, size 128 x 58, and 52 feet high; a windmill pumps water for his stock, which is of the finest; he makes a specialty of breeding Ayrshires. He has added to his farm until it now comprises 380 acres, and has erected a fine brick house which would do credit to any large town.

Caledonia.

This township is bounded north by Longueuil, east by West Hawkesbury, south by Kenyon, and west by Alfred and South Plantagenet. The land is mostly low and flat, and there are marshes which embrace several thousand acres; but, as in other places, much of this land, which was once regarded as worthless, has been transformed, by clearing and drainage, into fine productive fields. One marsh, however, on the west, and partially in Alfred, which contains about 5,000 acres, it is impossible to reclaim in this manner—there being no soil—nothing but moss as far as its depth has been explored.

In passing through Caledonia, one is surprised at the variety of aspects which the township presents: a most beautiful farming section being succeeded by a wide strip of marshy forest land, which is just emerging from its primeval condition—burning log-heaps, small clearings and cabins, giving evidence that the section has but

recently been invaded by the pioneer. Anon, we come to another section, which, from its orchards, broad fields, and good buildings, evidently has been long settled. "The Ridge," which is mentioned in Plantagenet, commences within about a mile of the eastern boundary of Caledonia, and is sharply defined, running across the remaining breadth of the township and Plantagenet. It is a peculiar fact that the soil of the Ridge is quite different from that of the low-land which borders it the whole distance, and, consequently, the crops to which it is adapted are quite as different in character.

The Ridge is famed for the quality and quantity of the potatoes it produces; Mr. Henry Blaney, not long since, raised 2,000 bushels from a field of 20 acres.

The only two streams in Caledonia, Paxton's Creek and Caledonia Creek, are small, yet in the spring of the year they become very formidable in appearance, and are then of great service to lumbermen in conveying their logs either to mills or to other points desired. Paxton's Creek rises near the east side of the township, and flows westerly across it, into the Nation, in South Plantagenet.

Caledonia Creek rises in Hawkesbury, flows westerly across Caledonia, and unites with Paxton's Creek.

FENAGHVALE.

The above is the name substituted for that of Caledonia Flats—the latter being the name by which the locality had always been known, and which was given to the Post-Office established here many years ago. This was the place where John Chesser—the first settler in Caledonia, and of whom a sketch is given in the history of Plantagenet Mills—located about 1824. The Flats, which are bordered on one side by the Ridge, embrace a tract about a mile in length by half a mile in width. The Flats are noted for the richness of the soil—particularly for the fine crops of oats produced—100 bushels to the acre not being an unusual yield. This locality, too, is peculiarly interesting from a geological point—good evidence existing that the Flats once formed the bed of a lake. Fields, which have been carefully cleared of roots, logs and debris of every kind, are soon again encumbered with similar material, which gradually comes to the surface, so that, in the course of a few years, they have once more to be cleared. In September last (1895) the writer saw a field of this description, containing many roots and logs, which field, he was informed, had been entirely cleared three or four times within the last two decades. It was in this section that a large stump, entirely beneath the surface, was unearthed a few years since, and directly under its center were found the huge antlers of a moose.

It is said that Mr. Chesser was enticed to this spot by the rich growth of pine with which the Flats were covered; but the cholera of 1832 put an end, not only to his plans of extensive lumbering, but to his life, as well as that of nearly all his family. Guy Chesser, who lived here, had been absent in some other part of the Province for some days. On returning home, he called at his neighbor, Mr. Proudfoot's house, and remarked to Mrs. Proudfoot that he believed he was going home to die. As he showed no indications of illness, Mrs. Proudfoot laughed at his fears; but three days afterward his prediction was verified. His death was speedily followed by that of his wife, his brother, Charles Chesser, and a man named Jos. Hubbard.

Mr. Chesser was soon followed to this section by JOHN STEPHENS and ROBERT NICHOLSON; the former took up Lot 16, Concession 5; the latter Lot 21, Concession 5. Among the pioneers who became prominently identified with the history of the place, and whose descendants are still here, were WILLIAM BRADLEY and JAMES PROUDFOOT.

The former came from the North of Ireland in his youthful days, and after finding employment some years at Plantagenet Mills, he came to Caledonia in 1836, and took up Lots 18 and 19, Concession 5. The following Obituary is copied from *The Advertiser* (L'Original) of August, 1891:—

"Caledonia and the County of Prescott have lost one of their best-known and eldest residents, who died at his home in Caledonia on Thursday last, having received, a few days previous, his final stroke of paralysis. . . . Mr. Bradley, whose education was very limited, was acknowledged to be a man of superior intellect and great natural ability. Since the establishment of County Councils up to some ten years ago, the deceased represented his township as Reeve in that body, and filled the office of Warden of the united Counties on more than one occasion. His judgment on the final result of long pending, complicated law matters was equal to that of the first counsel of the land; while his ever-ready flashes of wit were proverbial. He was generous and hospitable, and his house and bountiful table were ever at the command of the travelling public and wayfarer. In figure, face, and intellect, Mr. Bradley was the counterpart of Gladstone, which was often publicly remarked—with this difference—that for his lack of the education of the latter, he was compensated by the possession of brilliant wit. He died at the advanced age of 83, and was buried at the Cemetery near his home, on Saturday last, many of his old friends in L'Original regretting that they did not hear of his death or funeral in time to be present to pay the last sad tribute of respect to one they had long known and esteemed so much."

Mr. Bradley was noted for his perseverance and determination—he never yielded when sure that his cause was one of equity, as long as a shadow of hope remained. He knew that he was justly entitled to quite a sum from his father's estate; but other claimants appeared, and his prospect of obtaining anything seemed dubious. He at once started for Ireland, with the expressed determination not to return till he had secured his rights. After a severe contest for two years in the courts, his claims were established, and he returned to Canada in the enjoyment of his legacy.

Mr. Bradley was twice married: first to Innocent Ellen Downing—issue, four sons and four daughters; the second marriage was to Flora Cameron—issue, three sons and one daughter.

Henry J., the eldest of the children by the first marriage, settled on 100 acres near the homestead, and some time afterward bought 200 acres more. He married Mary Proudfoot; they had three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Bradley died 8th March, 1879, and he was next married 19th September, 1892, to Christina Dewar. The 100 acres which he received from his father contained no buildings; he has erected fine ones, and by persevering industry has placed himself in most comfortable circumstances. His farm is under thorough cultivation, and besides keeping ten horses, thirteen cows and a number of sheep, he has raised in a season 2,200 bushels of oats, 1,000 bushels of potatoes, 100 bushels wheat, and 100 bushels corn. He has been School Trustee many years, Justice of the Peace, and was Reeve of the Township till he resigned the position. His two eldest sons are in Colorado, and two of his daughters are teaching.

JAMES PROUDFOOT came from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, to Caledonia in 1831. He was employed four years by Mr. John Chesser as manager of his farm, after which, he purchased the claim of Alfred Chesser to 100 acres of Government land, on which he lived till his death, 28th February, 1887. Mr. Proudfoot was a man of much natural ability; he was a great reader, and possessing a very retentive memory, was able to supply information on almost any subject, distinctly remembering things which others had forgotten. He preferred reading works devoted to physical science,

and took great pleasure in the works of Hugh Miller. For about fifteen years he held the position of Postmaster at this place—the second who filled the office. He was Township Treasurer from the beginning of the present Municipal System up to time of his death, and during the earlier years of his residence here, was School Trustee. He was blind during the last decade of his life, and his business was all done by his son, James. He had seven children—five sons and two daughters.

James, his third son, remained on the homestead; he was married in January, 1864, to Sarah Frances, daughter of William Bradley. Mr. Proudfoot has been Township Treasurer for ten, and School Trustee upward of twenty years. His father cleared up his farm and erected a good house and out-buildings. The son has erected a large barn, added 200 acres to the homestead, and owns 400 more in the Township, and 100 in Plantagenet. His residence has been made very pleasant by the planting of trees and shrubbery. He has eleven children—eight sons and three daughters.

In 1848, his father planted a small pine and a fir tree near the dwelling; the first is now two feet in diameter, and the latter a little less.

The first wheels in Caledonia were a pair of cart wheels brought to this locality by a man named Davis; Mr. Proudfoot purchased them, and to the envy, no doubt, of his neighbors, was the only man in this section for some time who enjoyed the possession of these luxurious, but extravagant, articles; he is said to have been very proud of them.

JOHN GARRETT DOWNING is the present genial and intelligent Postmaster of Fenaghvale. His grandfather, John Downing, came from the County of Carlow, Ireland, to North Plantagenet about the year 1826, and settled on the site of the present Village of Curran. A few years later he removed to Caledonia, to Lot 21, Concession 5, on which he lived till his death in 1840. He was twice married; by the first marriage he had two sons, and by the second, two sons and three daughters.

The maiden name of one of his wives was Sarah Phillips; the estate of her ancestors in Ireland was called Fenaghvale, whence the name given to the Post-Office at Caledonia Flats. After the death of Mr. Downing, his widow, having received a legacy from her ancestral estate, purchased quite a tract of land at Fenaghvale, which was divided among their four children—Philip and Richard L. Downing, Mrs. William Bradley and Mrs. James Bradley (now Mrs. Michael Molloy).

PHILIP DOWNING received Lot 18, Concession 5, on which he lived till his death; he married 5th October, 1842, Sophronia Kendall, who is still living. He was a man of much public spirit and enterprise, and was School Trustee, Assessor and Collector a long time, and Postmaster sixteen years. He had three sons and five daughters.

John G. remained on the homestead—a fine farm, and a very pleasant, home-like dwelling. Mr. Downing was married 8th December, 1870, to Maria Downing; they have five sons and four daughters; Philip, the eldest son, is Principal of a Public School in Wisconsin.

RICHARD L., a brother of Philip Downing, had a farm of 250 acres adjacent to that of his brother. There was but little of it cleared when it came into his possession, and he cleared the greater part of it. He was married in 1843, to Maria Bradley; they had two sons and four daughters. Mr. Downing was a member of the Municipal Council many years, and Church Warden; he died 4th December, 1882; Mrs. Downing died 17th November, 1884.

James Bradley Downing, the youngest son, remained on the homestead—a fine

farm with a neat brick residence, rendered attractive by an abundance of trees and shrubbery. Mr. Downing was married 22nd September, 1879, to Maria Sproule. He has been Church Warden many years, and was also a member of the Local Council till his resignation. Like his neighbors, he is more interested in his farm than in public affairs; keeps a large stock, and raises good crops of hay and grain.

A Town Hall was erected at Fenaghvale in 1857, this being the *chef-lieu* of the Township.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

Religious services have been held here many years, a school house being first used for this purpose. Rev. Mr. Tremayne visited the place, and held service when he was stationed at Hawkesbury, as did the Rev. (now Bishop) J. T. Lewis. The church edifice, brick, 50 x 30 feet, was commenced in 1874, by Rev. Arthur Phillips, the present incumbent of Hawkesbury. Building Committee—Philip Downing, who also collected the funds, and otherwise took a very active part in forwarding the work; R. L. Downing, John Sproule, Henry Blaney, and William Bradley; the building was completed in 1877.

Rev. W. J. Macklestone succeeded Mr. Phillips; it was during his incumbency of two years that the mission was taken from Hawkesbury and united with Plantagenet. Rev. J. W. Fraser was the first minister appointed to the new mission; he left in November, 1880. C. C. Carson, Lay Reader, followed, since which the following clergymen have been on the mission: Rev. C. O. D. Bailey, Rev. C. C. Carson, Rev. F. W. Squier, and the present incumbent, Rev. F. W. Ritchie, son of the late Chief Justice Ritchie; he came in 1894. The church is supplied with an organ, and a neat and commodious parsonage has been erected.

A few miles south-east of Fenaghvale, in a good farming district, lives SIMON RENWICK, whose father, James Renwick, came from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, to Caledonia in 1832. He was employed some time by Mr. Chesser, and three or four years after coming to the country he bought a farm of 100 acres near Caledonia Flats; this farm is now owned and occupied by his eldest son, James Renwick. He lived on it many years, and then exchanged it with his son, James, for a farm at Fournier, to which place he removed, and died there in 1891; he was a man of ability, and was Justice of the Peace for many years. He had six sons and four daughters. Simon, his third son, lived on the homestead till his marriage, 23rd July, 1868, to Jessie Blaney. In 1876, he bought 150 acres of Lot 5, 6th Concession, which at that time was covered with bushes and small trees, and so wet that it was unfit for cultivation until it was thoroughly drained. Some idea of Mr. Renwick's industry may be obtained from the fact that, in the comparatively short period of nineteen years, he has erected comfortable buildings, and cleared and drained 90 acres of his land, so that he keeps a good stock of cattle and horses, and raises 1000 bushels of grain, besides, in the meantime, rearing a family of thirteen children. He has accomplished this without means, save what he has earned with his hands, and we think he has fairly proved that Scotch pluck and energy are not on the decline. He has had seven sons and six daughters; one of the latter is deceased; two daughters and one son are married.

CHARLES GATES, a respected citizen of this Township, has a good farm between Fournier and Fenaghvale. He came with his father, James Gates, when he was a small boy, from Massachusetts to the locality now known as Fenaghvale. This was in the year when the cholera had desolated so many of the homes in this locality, and Mr. Gates distinctly recollects seeing the clothes that were hanging out, after the

washing and cleaning of the dwellings which had been visited by this terrible scourge. His father, who spent his remaining days here, had two sons, Charles and Chauncey, and two daughters. Chauncey settled on a farm beside that of Charles, and died here, leaving three sons and four daughters—children by a first marriage. Charles Gates has been Bailiff here for forty years, School Trustee a long time, and Steward of the Methodist Church. He has five sons and two daughters; one son is in California, another in Duluth; the others are in Caledonia.

GEORGE BLANEY, from the County of Tyrone, Ireland, came to New York city in 1830, in which city he married, 15th April, 1831, Elizabeth Ann McKee. The following year they went to New Brunswick, and settled at Blaney Ridge, parish of Prince William. In 1839, they came to Caledonia, and settled on Lot 14, 5th Concession, which is now owned by Henry and John Woods. Mr. Blaney died here, 15th February, 1848; Mrs. Blaney died 11th January, 1870; they had two sons and two daughters. James H., the eldest son, bought 200 acres, Lot 15, 5th Concession, about the year 1861. There were only six acres of it cleared at the time, but Mr. Blaney with persevering industry has since cleared 140 acres, and so improved it, that he can keep 20 cows, several horses, and this season (1895) has raised 2000 bushels of grain. He has been a member of the Municipal Council and a School Trustee for many years; he was married 29th November, 1878, to Ellen Downing; they have four sons and two daughters.

MICHAEL TERRY, from the parish of Grange Mouclar, Tipperary, Ireland, came to L'Original in 1843, with his wife, three sons and four daughters. About a year later, he came to Caledonia, and settled on 100 acres of Lot 18, 6th Concession. Mr. Terry died here many years ago, and Mrs. Terry died at the home of one of her daughters in Templeton. Thomas, their eldest son, always remained on the homestead, and has added to it 50 acres. He was married 11th July, 1847, to Mary Ann Hickey; they have five sons and one daughter—the latter and three of the former are married. Mr. Terry is a representative of that class of farmers that always succeed in their vocation; his farm, a fine one, has been brought to a state of cultivation which enables him to keep a good stock of cattle and horses, besides raising yearly from 1000 to 1500 bushels of grain. He has erected an attractive brick house and other buildings, and his home gives evidence of taste, as well as thrift, in the proprietor. He has been a Municipal Councillor, and for twenty years a School Trustee, and Constable for Prescott and Russell. His son, Michael, who was married 24th April, 1893, to Nellie Ryan, now has the management of the homestead.

About two and a half miles in a north-easterly direction from Fenaghvale, is a Post office called ROUTHIER; Paul Cadieux being Postmaster, and having a store here there is also an hotel in the same building. The country around is a fine farming section; and a large cheese factory, built by Alfred Sicotte, but now owned by J. B. Drebeau, manufactures the milk produced by the many good dairies hereabout.

One of the quite early settlers in this section was HENRY WOODS from Fermanagh County, Ireland, who located here in 1842. He purchased 200 acres, on which he lived till his death; he left three sons and two daughters. Two of the sons, Henry and John, each received one-half the homestead, and have fine farms. John, who has served as Councillor and School Trustee for some years, has added 100 acres to his original farm. Mrs. William Ingram, a daughter of the late Mr. Henry Woods, also lives in this section.

ST. AMOUR.

Two miles or more southward from Fenaghvale is a Post Office established in 1885, with the above name. The section is one of the newly settled districts mentioned on a former page, which crosses the Township between Fenaghvale and the older and well settled southern part of Caledonia.

Quite a little village located on Paxton's Creek has recently sprung up here, in which there are two stores, an hotel, a steam lumber and provender mill (the latter owned by E. Legault), three or four shops and several dwellings.

Mr. St. Amour is Postmaster, and proprietor of one of the stores; a mail arrives daily, conveyed by the stage running between Fournier and Maxville.

From this place a road leads to the southern part of the Township, where a section bordering on Kenyon is well improved; most of the farms being fine ones, and the buildings commodious and attractive. The inhabitants are all, or nearly all, Highlanders, either direct from Scotland or the neighboring County of Glengarry. Among themselves, the Gaelic is the language spoken; while they are extremely kind and hospitable to strangers, the latter may be sure that he has not the passport to their affections unless he can speak with them in Gaelic.

DUNCAN McLEOD was a very early settler in the southwestern part of this Township—the first, it is claimed, in the immediate vicinity of the place where he located, in the 8th and 9th Concessions. His father, Alexander McLeod, from Glengarry, Scotland, was one of the pioneers in Locheil, Glengarry County, locating there as early, at least, as the year 1800. In 1845, Duncan McLeod, one of his sons, came to Caledonia, and took up 700 acres in the 8th and 9th Concessions. He became a man of prominence and influence in the Township, serving several years in the Council and as Magistrate; he also received a Commission of Lieutenant from Sir John Colborne, of a Regiment in Glengarry. He was born in 1805, and died 3rd November, 1889. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary McLeod, born in 1811, died 26th June, 1895, aged 84; they had four sons and three daughters; three of the sons, William, John and Neil, settled in this section, and are influential, respected men in the Township.

Donald, another son, died in Kansas; the daughters, married, live in Glengarry.

Neil McLeod, the youngest son, received 200 acres of the homestead, with the fine buildings thereon. He has been twice married: first to Annie McMillan, who died 22nd May, 1881; issue, one daughter and a son—the latter died in infancy; his second marriage, 23rd September, 1884, was to Mary McLeod; issue, two daughters and one son—the latter died in infancy. Mr. McLeod has been a member of the School Board and Municipal Council several years.

John D., the second son of the late Duncan McLeod, is proprietor of a fine farm of 100 acres, and good buildings in this locality; he was married 12th August, 1862, to Sarah, daughter of John McInnis, of West Hawkesbury.

William McLeod, brother of the two named above, received 200 acres of the homestead; he has long been one of the Municipal Councillors and a School Trustee.

JOHN J. McCUAIG, who resides here, is one of the active and prominent men of the Township, having served as Reeve several years, as School Trustee, and in other local offices. His father, John McCuaig, from Lochiel, was an early settler here, and took up 300 acres, though a portion of it is marsh; he died in 1891, at the age of 88; he had six sons and two daughters. John J. remained on the homestead.

ARCHIBALD McLEOD, now 84 years of age, lives on Lot 6, in the 9th Concession. He came from Glengarry, Ont., and settled here in 1844, taking up 50 acres, to which he subsequently added 100. He has four sons and three daughters living; John A., one of the former, married, now has the management of the homestead.

DUNCAN McCUAIG, who has a good farm here, is a son of Donald McCuaig, who came from Lancaster, where he had lived many years, to this section, in 1846. Mr. McCuaig believes that the first settler in the southern part of Caledonia was Donald McKinnon, from Scotland, and that the next was Roy McLeod, from Lochiel, Glengarry. The former has no descendants here, but the latter has a son, Donald McLeod, still residing here.

LODVIK MORRISON, from Glenelg, Invernesshire, Scotland, settled in Lochiel, Glengarry, in 1802. A year or two later he moved to Kenyon, where he lived till his death. He had three sons and seven daughters, of whom his son Roderick is the only one living. In 1863 the latter settled in Caledonia, on Lot 5, Concession 8; he has cleared it, and has a good farm with comfortable buildings. Mr. Morrison has been twice married: first to Sarah Cameron, and next to Mary McCuaig, who died 22nd April, 1890. He has three sons and four daughters; one of the latter, married, lives in Lochiel.

JOHN MACDONALD, from Glencoe, Scotland, came to Lancaster in 1817; thence he removed to Alexandria, and in 1820 to Caledonia, and bought 200 acres—a gore of the 8th Concession. Later, he bought another 200 acres—a gore of the 7th Concession. He had seven sons and five daughters; Ronald, the fourth son, who lives on part of the homestead with his own son, Angus, is the only one of his father's family residing in Prescott County. He is now 78 years of age, and says that when his father came here, there was no settler in Caledonia east of them, and the only ones west were Donald McKinnon and Roderick McLeod. Mr. Macdonald has a fine farm with attractive buildings; he has been a member of the Local Council and Assessor.

At the extreme south-east corner of Caledonia—though located just on the boundary of Lochiel, is a store and post-office, where the inhabitants of this part of Caledonia do much of their trading, and obtain their mail. The name of the office is McCrimmon, and the Postmaster is N. D. McLeod, J. McRae also has a steam-mill here.

CALEDONIA SPRINGS.

These Springs are situated about midway between Montreal and Ottawa, and a few miles from the Ottawa River; the property pertaining comprises about 200 acres of land, well laid out in walks, lawns, etc.

It is interesting to note the changes which have taken place here since the Hon. Alexander Grant, of L'Orignal, while beaver-hunting in this vicinity about 1806, first discovered the peculiar qualities of the waters. At that time, the only evidence that these springs had become known to human beings was a beaten path leading through the forest, and hieroglyphics on the adjacent trees—the work of Indians. Later, a hut was built upon the spot by a settler named Kellog, who had discovered the medical properties of the springs, and turned his knowledge to practical account by charging a small fee to the frequent visitors. In 1835 Mr. Lemuel Cushing bought the property, and erected an hotel; he was succeeded in ownership by William Parker, whose efforts to improve the place resulted, among other advantages, in better drainage, and a large and growing reputation for the Springs. Mr. Parker was followed by J. L. Wilkinson, and he by T. Crawford, who owned the property a number of years. It was then purchased by Cushing and Shepard, who built a stone hotel, which was afterwards burnt. This was rebuilt by Capt. Bowie and Gouin, and subsequently became the property of the Grand Hotel Company.

The Grand Hotel (as it is now called) is a fine large building of much architectural beauty, and is always thronged during the summer months.

The mineral springs are four in number—saline, sulphur, gas and intermittent—and they have so salutary an effect that they are resorted to by hundreds of invalids each season.

There are two hotels besides the Grand, a Post-Office, Roman Catholic church, and several stores.

JAMES CROSS was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1801. In 1886 he came to Canada, and settled in Caledonia about the year 1828, on the farm now owned by his son Jonathan Cross. He was married in 1829 to Ann, daughter of the late Mr. T. Holmes, of Alfred; they had nine children, of whom four sons and two daughters are now living. Mr. Cross took an active interest in municipal affairs, being Councillor for a number of years, and Justice of the Peace; he was also Captain of the Militia, and took an active part in the organization of the first Agricultural Society of the County. His death took place 2nd September, 1890, at the age of 89; and that of Mrs. Cross in June, 1884.

Jonathan, the youngest of the family, was born 12th April, 1847. In 1867 he went to the Military School in Toronto, and remained there during the winter; he afterward went with the Volunteers to Cornwall. He was married in 1882 to Mary J., daughter of the late Thomas Holmes, of Alfred; they have three sons and three daughters. Mr. Cross was elected Councillor in 1874, and held the office four years; he has also been Chairman of the Board of License Commissioners of Prescott. In 1890 he was elected Reeve of Caledonia, which office he still holds; in 1893 he was Warden of the United Councils of Prescott and Russell. He has also been Justice of the Peace for the past 20 years, being, at the time of his appointment, the youngest holding that office in the county. In 1894 he was nominated as the Representative of the Patrons of Industry of Russell County, but was defeated by Mr. Alfred Evanturel. He has been President of the Farmers' Institute of the County of Prescott since its organization, and, for several years, a Director of the Agricultural Society.

JOHN S. McDougall was born in Glengarry County, Ont., in August, 1833. In 1878 he was appointed Station Agent at Thurso, Que., on the North Shore Road—being the first to hold that position. He remained there five years, and afterward spent the same length of time in Maxwell, Ont., managing a general store. While in Maxwell, in 1886, he had the misfortune to lose his left hand; it was injured when he was boarding a train, and amputation became necessary. In 1888 he went to Vankleek Hill, and started business as Life and Fire Insurance Agent, while Mrs. McDougall opened a millinery store. Being a sufferer from erysipelas, Mr. McDougall came to Caledonia Springs, where he has been completely restored to health. He manages the Lake Cottage, which in the summer is crowded to its full capacity; he also keeps a grocery and fancy store open during the summer months. He has been twice married, the first time in 1859, and the second in 1874, to Mary J., daughter of the late Alexander R. McDonnell, saddler, of Alexandria.

NORMAN W. KENNEDY, eldest son of the late Wm. Kennedy, of Stukely, Shefford County, Que., was born in that Township, and received his early education in Waterloo Academy, under the principalship of C. Thomas. He was married in 1880 to Miss Amanda J. Davis, of West Bolton; they have two children—both daughters. In December of 1893, Mr. Kennedy came to this place, where he has since resided, having charge of the Post-Office, and also looking after the estate and hotel during the winter; he is also agent for the Bell Telephone Co. in this place.

DONALD McMASTER, eldest son of Ronald McMaster, was born in 1859, on the farm where he now lives. In 1884 he took the Lake Cottage in Caledonia Springs,

keeping it open seven summers. In 1891 he went to Vankleek Hill, and, in partnership with his brother, bought the Grand Central Hotel, which the latter still manages. He remained there four years, and in 1895 took the Victoria Cottage at Caledonia Springs for three years; He had much success during the past summer. He was married in 1895 to Miss McLeod, daughter of the late Norman McLeod, of Vankleek Hill.

EWEN MCMASTER and his wife, Mary McMaster, both from Lochaber, Scotland came to Canada in 1818, and first settled in Glengarry County, remaining there two years. He came to Caledonia at the end of this time, and settled on the farm now owned by his son John. The farm was entirely covered with forest, he being one of the first settlers in this section. Mr. and Mrs. McMaster had eleven children, of whom three sons and four daughters are now living. Mr. McMaster took an active part in the affairs of the Township, holding nearly all the municipal offices. He was a man respected by all who knew him, and his memory will always be venerated. He died 11th April, 1869, aged 80, and Mrs. McMaster died in 1863.

John, the youngest son, born 9th May, 1838, always remained on the homestead. He was married 6th July, 1869, to Mary, daughter of Angus Kennedy, of Lochiel, Glengarry County; they have one son, Ewen, who lives at home. Mr. McMaster is a good farmer; he has served the Township as Councillor.

JOHN MCMASTER, a brother of Ewen, was also an early settler, coming here in 1818. He was also active in the affairs of the Township during his lifetime, acting as School Inspector, etc. He lived on the west half of Lot 13, 1st Concession, now owned by his grandson, Donald McMaster.

Alfred.

Alfred is bounded on the north by the Ottawa River, on the east by Longueuil and Caledonia, and on the west by North and South Plantagenet. In the south the Township runs to a point enclosed by Caledonia on the east, and South Plantagenet on the west. It fronts upon the Ottawa about ten miles, and near this river is somewhat hilly, but in the greater part of the Township the land is low.

The first settlers of whom we have any knowledge were Messrs. Holmes and Pattee, who probably came here during the early years of the present century and settled on Alfred Road. Among other pioneers were Thomas and John Brady, and the families of Lightle, Tierney, McCaskill and Holligan; these settled farther towards the north of the Township, near the locality now known as Bradyville. Alfred and Longueuil were united for municipal purposes up to the year 1854, when the former was detached, and Joseph McGovern was elected Reeve.

PARISH OF ST. THOMAS DE ALFRED ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Land for the buildings and cemetery, about eight acres, was given by Elaire Cholette, and the present edifice was erected in 1878. Previous to this, Mass had been said by Rev. Father Bourassa, of Montebello, to which this parish formerly

belonged. Mass was afterwards celebrated in the school-house by Rev. Father LaVoie, who built the vestry and other parts of the present church. Rev. Father Prudhomme was then sent to take charge of the parish, and was the first resident priest; he continued the building of the church, finishing the outside. His successor was Rev. Father Boucher, who remained until 1885, when he sailed to England, entered a monastery, and died there in 1892. Rev. Father Laniel, from Aylmer, then took charge of the parish, remaining until 1888, when he became ill, and died in the hospital in Ottawa. After his death, Rev. Father Bedard, who had previously acted as Curate, was appointed Parish Priest by Archbishop Duhamel, 10th August, 1889.

Rev. Father Bedard was born in St. Raymond, County of Portneuf, Que., in 1860; he was educated in Laval University and in the College of Ottawa, taking his Theological course and graduating from the latter. In 1888 he accompanied Archbishop Duhamel to Almonte, officiating there at his first Mass, and shortly afterward came to this parish. Since taking charge he has finished the interior of the church, and built a fine brick presbytery; the latter building was blessed by Archbishop Duhamel, who celebrated Pontifical Mass here 15th August, 1895. There are 800 communicants belonging to the church; the building is a fine, large stone structure.

LAFAlVRE.

This little village is situated in the 1st Concession of the Township of Alfred, on the Ottawa. It has a population of about 200, nearly all French from Quebec. It contains three stores, two blacksmith shops, two hotels, a bakery and a carriage shop. The surrounding country is also settled with French, all owning good farms. The first settler in Lafavre was H. LAFAlVRE, who was born in 1838 in St. Hermas, County of Two Mountains; he came to this place in 1848, and for six years his was the only house here. He cleared the farm now owned by his son. Mr. H. Lafavre, his eldest son, after his father's death worked eleven years at lumbering, thus supporting the family. He had only attended school eight months when eight years of age, but while lumbering acquired a fair business education in both English and French, by studying during the evenings. Mr. Lafavre has been Treasurer of the school since 1861; in 1872 he was elected Reeve of the Township, and, with the exception of four years, has since held the position; he has been Postmaster since 1873, in which year the Post-Office was established and given his name. He has also kept a general store for many years, and deals extensively in hay and grain; all this is done in connection with his farming. The large wharf here he built in 1879, and still owns. He was married in 1866 to Arthemese Racicot, and has two sons and five daughters.

THOMAS BRADY came from County Cavan, Ireland, to Canada about 1830. His first wife died in Ireland, leaving two sons and three daughters, who accompanied him to this country. On his arrival he first came to Alfred and settled on a lot in the 3rd Concession—the farm now owned by John McCusker. He was married the second time in 1838 to Mrs. Beers, widow of Elisha Beers; the latter had been drowned in the Long Sault rapids, and his widow was engaged in teaching before marrying Mr. Brady. By the latter marriage there were born to Mr. and Mrs. Brady two sons and two daughters—Francis, Andrew, Mary and Anna. Mr. Brady took an active part in the municipal affairs of Alfred, and was one of the first Councillors, acting in that capacity and as Reeve for sixteen years. He was also Coroner five years. He died in 1862, aged 83, and Mrs. Brady died in February of 1887, at the age of 81.

Francis, the eldest son, born 28th February, 1841, in Alfred, was married 7th July, 1862, to Miss Catherine Tainsh; they had one son and one daughter, but the former lived only till seventeen years of age. The daughter, Liliás, is married to Dr. P. A. Smith. Mrs. Brady died 26th May, 1895. In 1872 Mr. Brady bought his present farm, which is directly opposite the Papineau residence, and has since made many improvements on it and built a brick residence. In the river here is a small Island called Mill Island, where Mr. Joseph McGovern had a large steam saw-mill for a number of years; this mill was burned.

ALPHONSE PRÉSEAUT, third son of A. Préseaut, was born October, 1840, in St. Benoit, County of Two Mountains, and came to Alfred with his father's family when 10 years of age. When 19, he went to Saginaw City, Michigan, where he was employed five years in the lumber business, and on his return he spent some time on the Ottawa in the same business, taking his teams with him. On 22nd August, 1871, he was married to Miss O. Seguin, of West Hawkesbury; they have four sons and three daughters, all at home, with the exception of Delphis who is attending college in Rigaud. In 1880, Mr. Préseaut bought his present farm in the 2nd Concession, and has since purchased 150 acres more in the 1st and 5th Concessions; he is an enterprising farmer, and takes an active part in the public affairs, having been Councillor and Deputy Reeve for 12 years. In 1892 he built, and still conducts, a cheese factory on his farm.

JOHN CASHION was a U. E. Loyalist who resided in the Mohawk Valley, New York; on the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he, with his wife, walked to Martintown, Ont. He afterward joined the British Army, in which he held a commission, and took part in the war of 1812, and was present at the battle of Chrysler's Farm.

John, his youngest son, was born in 1807, and about 1823 came to Alfred, and commenced lumbering, he being one of the earliest settlers. He endured all the hardships incident to a pioneer's life, being obliged to carry his provisions on his back from L'Orignal, finding his way through the forest by means of blazed trees. He continued to clear land for some years before his marriage, which took place in 1837, to Mary Lammaman of England. Seven daughters and two sons were born to them, of whom one of the latter died in childhood. The remaining son, James, and the third daughter, Anna, are the only ones living in the county, the others being in the States and in Russell County. Mr. Cashion died in 1885, aged 78, and Mrs. Cashion in 1890 at the age of 73.

James Cashion, the son, when about 18 years of age, went to the State of New York, and learned the blacksmith trade. He spent ten years there and in Saginaw City, Michigan. He now lives on the old homestead with his sister Anna; he has been engaged in lumbering on the Ottawa for a number of years in connection with his farming. Mr. Cashion has a fine farm, on which he has made many improvements.

MICHAEL BROWNRIGG came from Kilkenny County, Ireland, to North Plantagenet in 1826. JOHN R., his eldest son, was born in 1840, and at the age of 17 began teaching school. He taught three years in Plantagenet and Alfred, and afterward became Book-keeper for Joseph McGovern, a mill owner on the Island; he remained here seven years. In 1870, he was married to Miss Catherine Murray of Cumberland; they have four sons and ten daughters. Mr. McGovern's mill having been burnt, Mr. Brownrigg removed to his present farm which was one of the first settled in Alfred. He has taken part in the Township's affairs, having been Township Clerk for 13 years; in 1881, he was appointed to take the census of the south half of Alfred.

His children are all at home, except Anna who is in Montreal ; Catherine E. is attending school in Plantagenet ; and John E., having completed his education in Rigaud College, is now teaching school in St. Thomas d'Alfred.

SAMUEL PARISIEN early engaged in navigation on the Ottawa, commencing work in 1848, when only 19, under Barnum on the "Pioneer." He remained on this boat four years, and then engaged as pilot on the "Britannia," Capt. Dickson, and was here thirteen years, acting first as pilot and afterward as Captain. Following this, he was for three years Captain and Pilot on the Str. "Express," running between Ottawa and Montreal, and for eleven years acted in the same capacity on the Str. "Albert," of McNaughton & Company. This boat was burnt at Carillon, and Captain Parisien then left the river, and has since devoted himself to farming in this place. He has seven sons, two of whom have also spent much time on the river. The second son, who is his father's namesake, followed navigation for 23 years, beginning when only 18 years of age. During this time he was Pilot on the "J. R. Booth," and Captain on the "Dolphin" and several other boats. He retired from the river in 1894, and is now farming in Alfred on the old homestead.

THOMAS LYTLE came from County Carlow, Ireland, to Canada in 1826, and first settled in Cornwall. He then came to Alfred in 1831, and settled on the farm now owned by Charles Rivers. He died there in December, 1864, aged 104 years and 11 days. Mrs. Lytle also died on the same farm, at the age of 84 ; six daughters and three sons were born to them ; of the latter, only one survives.

James Lytle, the youngest son, was born in 1813 ; he commenced lumbering at an early age, and was engaged in the business on the Ottawa nineteen years ; he was married to Margaret, daughter of William Johnson, of County Fermanagh, Ireland, and bought the farm which is now owned by his son ; he afterward bought a lot in the 4th Concession. Mr. Lytle died in October, 1891, aged 78, and Mrs. Lytle died 7th October, 1882, aged 76. Their children were : Thomas J., born 1862, who manages the homestead farm ; Margaret and Elizabeth, who are also on the farm ; and Mary, married to Edward Holmes of Point Fortune.

JOHN H. SMITH, eldest son of Henry Smith, was born 25th February, 1867, and always remained in this section, with the exception of one winter spent in lumbering with his team on the Kip River and the Upper Ottawa. In 1892, he bought his present farm in the 4th Concession. He was married 21st March, 1893, to Sarah, daughter of Isaac Allen of Longueuil ; they have one son. Mr. Smith is one of the substantial farmers of Alfred ; he possesses much enterprise, and has already made many improvements on his farm.

CHARLES BLANEY came from County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1831, and settled in West Hawkesbury.

Sproule Blaney, his fourth son, was born 4th December, 1837, in Caledonia ; at 16 years of age he commenced lumbering with Stephen Tucker of Papineauville, remaining with him five years. During this time, when 18 years of age, Mr. Blaney bought his present farm in the 3rd Concession, and had it entirely paid for when 21. He was married 9th May, 1866, to Margaret, daughter of James McNiel, of Point du Chêne, Argenteuil County, and moved to his farm the same year. They have three sons and five daughters, all living at home except Keziah, who is teaching school at Caledonia, and Susan D., who is attending school in Vankleek Hill. Mr. Blaney has made many improvements on his farm, and has added to it by purchasing another half lot ; he has been a member of the Municipal Council at different times.

Mr. DANIEL McCUSKER is one of those men who, by enterprise, industry and keen intellect, have worked their way into the front rank of the business men of the

County. He was born 15th February, 1843, on the farm where he now lives ; he is the youngest son of James McCusker, who came from County Fermanagh, Ireland, to Canada, and settled in Alfred about 1830. The latter died April, 1886, aged 86. The subject of our present sketch has been twice married ; his first wife was Mary, daughter of the late John Johnson of Ottawa County, and the marriage took place in 1865. Mr. McCusker died 15th April, 1881, leaving two sons and two daughters ; two had died in childhood. He was married the second time to Margaret, daughter of William Allison of East Hawkesbury, in January, 1883, and by this marriage has three sons and two daughters. He held the office of Reeve for three years, during one of which he was Warden of the united Counties of Prescott and Russell ; but owing to pressure of other business he declined all further offers of municipal honors. In addition to his farming, Mr. McCusker is one of the largest dealers in hay in this section of the country, handling about 4,000 tons annually ; he buys on both sides of the Ottawa, has a private side track on the C.P.R. at Gatineau, and at the present time, ships about 7 cars daily. In 1892, 4,000 tons were shipped to one firm alone—Keeble Bros. of Peterborough, England. In 1894, Mr. McCusker took a trip to Europe, visiting the birth place of his father in Ireland, also England, Scotland, France and Belgium. His present residence, a very fine one, built of cut stone was erected in 1880.

HUMPHREY HUGHES was born near Arklow, in the County of Wicklow, Ireland, February 7th, 1792 ; he was married in 1823 to Miss Mary Langrell, of Carlow County, and they came to Canada the same year, settling on the south side of George's Lake. Mr. Hughes was the fourth settler in this county. He held every municipal office, after the village became populated, except that of Treasurer ; he was Assessor when the Township of Alfred and North and South Plantagenet were united, also Superintendent of Schools, Coroner, and Justice of the Peace. Mr. Hughes was a Christian man, and was very active in helping to establish Methodism in George's Lake Settlement. In 1829 he organized a Sunday-School in his own house. He died 25th July, 1889, and Mrs. Hughes died October 4th, 1871 ; they had five sons and four daughters, of whom one son and two daughters are deceased.

Abraham, the youngest son, was born 11th July, 1865, on the farm where he now lives, in the 2nd Concession of Alfred. He was married in 1871 to Mary Ann, daughter of Eli Robinson, of North Plantagenet ; they have five children living—three sons and two daughters ; one son died in childhood. They have also an adopted son. Mr. Hughes has made many improvements on his farm, erecting a fine brick residence and out-buildings. Like his father, he has also been a strong supporter of the Methodist Church.

JOSEPH MARTINEAU was born in the County of Montcalm, Que., in 1840. When 11 years of age, he went with his father, who was a carpenter, to Montreal, and remained there three years, afterwards coming to North Plantagenet, where they lived the same length of time. They then came to Alfred, and Mr. Martineau, sr., bought the farm now owned by the subject of our sketch. When Joseph was 16 years of age he commenced lumbering, and continued in this business seven years. He afterwards spent 10 years in New York, Michigan, and others of the United States. In 1882 he was married to Miss A. Allard, of Curran ; they have five daughters and one son, living. Mr. Martineau is a good farmer, and owns 200 acres of land ; he has built fine new barns for each lot. He has been Councillor, and Justice of the Peace for the last twenty years.

HENRY SMITH was born in Papineauville in 1806. He was a pilot on the Ottawa for many years, and died in 1879 ; his widow still survives him in Papi neauville.

Henry Smith, jr., his second son, was also born in his father's native village, and at sixteen years of age commenced learning the blacksmith's trade, which he followed six years. During the succeeding seven years he was engaged in lumbering on the Ottawa. In 1863 he was married to Mary, daughter of the late John Sargent, one of the pioneers of Alfred, and the following year moved to his present farm in the 4th Concession, which he bought from his father-in-law. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have two sons and three daughters. Hannah, married to R. James, lives in Alfred; Frances, the wife of John Remmick, lives in Caledonia; a sketch of John H. is given elsewhere; Josiah, and Mina, the youngest, remain at home. Mr. Smith has all the modern farming implements, and has made many improvements on his farm. There is a large ledge of limestone on this, from which Mr. Smith has taken and burnt a considerable amount of lime. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are both members of the Baptist Church.

HOLMES SETTLEMENT.

JOHN A. HOLMES, second son of Thomas Holmes, was born 17th December, 1841, in this Settlement, where he has always remained. In 1870 he bought his present farm, opposite his father's, in the 5th Concession. He was married 26th October, 1876, to Margaret, daughter of Eli Robinson, of North Plantagenet, and the same year moved to his farm, and built his present brick residence. For several years previous to his marriage, he lumbered extensively in this vicinity, clearing land and taking his logs down the river to Hamilton's at Hawkesbury.

Mr. Holmes is an enterprising farmer, has all the modern farming implements, and all the surroundings bespeak thrift and prosperity. He has taken an active part in supporting the Episcopal Church at Alfred, and has been Church Warden for two years. The hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Holmes is well known in this section. He always gives employment to a number of men on his farm, and the worthy poor never turn from his door empty-handed.

Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have four daughters and one son, all living at home. Effie J., the second daughter, is organist in the Episcopal Church, Alfred.

ALFRED VILLAGE.

The village of Alfred, in the Parish of St. Victor, is situated in the centre of the Township, and contains a population of between four and five hundred, entirely French. There are two churches, several fine brick residences, six dry goods stores, one carriage and four blacksmith's shops, three hotels, a tannery, and grist mill—all of which have sprung up during the last twenty-five years.

The present Church of England was built in 1860, on land deeded for its site by Mr. John Holmes. The Holmes brothers, Joseph Langrell, William Johnson, John Sergeant and several others, assisted in its erection; it is built of sided timber, clap-boarded and painted, and presents a very neat appearance. It is the only building dedicated to Protestant worship in the Township of Alfred, and since its completion has never been unoccupied on the Sabbath, except occasionally, when the services of a clergyman could not be procured. Rev. Mr. Ritchie, of Ottawa, holds service in the church every alternate Sabbath.

The Roman Catholic Church was built in 1874, by Rev. Father LaVoie; it has 1,277 communicants from the 323 families of this faith belonging in the Parish of St. Victor d'Alfred, which Parish extends from Lot 26 of 3rd Concession to the end of the Township. Rev. Father Lombard, the present parish priest, is now in Rome

with Archbishop Duhamel, and during his absence Rev. Father J. A. Pelletier, from St. Lin de Lauretide, County of L'Assomption, has charge of the parish.

The people of Alfred support a Township Agricultural Society, which was organized in 1890 through the efforts of Messrs. Evanturel, L. P. Labrosse, F. Cadieux and several others. The first exhibition was held in 1891, in Alfred Village, and has since been held annually. Mr. Evanturel was elected First Honorary President, and resigning in 1894, was succeeded by Father Lombard.

FRANCIS EUGÈNE ALFRED EVANTUREL, M.P.P., LL.B., was born in Quebec City, in 1847. His father was Hon. F. Evanturel, at one time Minister of Agriculture of Canada. The subject of this sketch was educated at the Seminary, Quebec, and Laval University, graduating with honors in 1870. In 1871 he was called to the Bar of Quebec, and practised in Quebec city for two years. He then occupied a Government position in Ottawa until 1881, when he again resumed his practice. His career in Prescott County has been a phenomenal success. He ably edited *L'Interprète* for several years, and succeeded in converting a doubtful, into a sound Reform constituency. He was first returned M.P.P. for Prescott County in 1886, and afterwards elected by acclamation. As a popular orator, Mr. Evanturel has few equals in this country.

In June, 1873, he was married to Miss Louisa Lee, granddaughter of Hon. Judge Vanfelson, of the Superior Court, Montreal.

Mr. Evanturel accompanied Sir Oliver Mowat to the Interprovincial Conference at Quebec in 1887, and spoke in fifteen counties during two months, at the two last general elections.

LOUIS PHILIPPE LABROSSE, third son of P. Labrosse, was born 1st August, 1847, in St. Eugène. He first entered the employ of his brother, Simon Labrosse, of St. Eugène, as clerk, and remained there twelve years, with the exception of one spent in California.

He was married 24th May, 1871, to Marie Emma, daughter of the late Edward St. Denis, of St. Eugène; the following year he bought the hotel now owned by McMillan, in Vankleek Hill, and after conducting this two years, sold out and returned to St. Eugène, remaining there a year. He afterward kept a grocery store in Vankleek Hill for four years, which he sold to E. Labrosse, and came to Alfred in September, 1880. He opened a general dry goods store here, and bought 50 acres of land, which he cultivates in addition to his other business. Mr. Labrosse has done a great deal toward the advancement of this village; he was elected Reeve of the Township the year of his arrival, and held the office four years. In 1883 he was appointed Postmaster, which office he still holds. The Post-office is in his store, which contains a large stock, and receives an extensive patronage. In 1892 he erected his present brick residence, which adds much to the appearance of the village.

Mr. and Mrs. Labrosse had ten children, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living. The eldest son is taking a medical course in Laval University; the two younger are also in College in Montreal, and the eldest daughter is a pupil in Mount St. Mary Convent in the same city; the youngest remains at home.

J. NAPOLEON BÉLANGER, eldest son of Magloire Bélanger, was born in Rigaud in 1849. When 17 years of age he commenced clerking in St. André Avellin, but after a year took up the teaching profession, and taught several years in Ottawa, Hull, Montebello and other places. He also spent some time in Michigan as Book-keeper for his father, who is an extensive manufacturer of lumbermen's tools in that State. In 1878 he came to this place, and has since been engaged most of the time in teaching. He taught seven years in the village of Alfred, and is now engaged

in District No. 6, a Separate school. In 1883 he was appointed Commissioner for taking affidavits in the High Court for the united counties of Prescott and Russell, and in 1889 was appointed Justice of the Peace, which office he still holds ; he was Clerk of the Township Council five years. As may be seen by the above, Mr. Bélanger is well posted in the Code of Ontario, and his knowledge is frequently called into requisition by parties desiring writings for conveyance of property, deeds, etc. Mr. Bélanger owns fifty acres of land near the village, and ninety in St. Thomas.

DR. A. A. GIBEAULT, the physician of this village, was born in St. Jacques de L'Achigan, County of Montcalm, Que., in 1855. He studied for a time in L'Assomption College, and in October, 1877, entered Victoria College, Montreal, for the purpose of studying medicine ; he graduated from the latter institution in March, 1880, obtaining the degree of M.D., C.M., and commenced practising in St. Jacques. He remained in that place five years, and was married there to Miss Emma Alain, of Montreal, 4th February, 1882. In 1885 he came to Alfred, where he practised on his Quebec license, but in 1890 had some trouble on this account. Not to be dismayed, however, by this obstacle, he went before the Ontario Council, obtained his license for this Province, and has since remained here, meeting with much success in his profession.

P. QUESNEL came here from St. Eugène in 1871, and bought all the land on the north side of what is now Main Street. At that time there were only five buildings in the place. Mr. Quesnel kept store for fourteen years, and was at one time Reeve. He now conducts the People's Hotel of this place.

J. D. GRATTON, third son of Joseph Gratton, was born 17th January, 1875 ; he attended the Model School in Plantagenet, and after graduating from it, taught for three years in District No. 9, a Separate school. In 1895 he took charge of District No. 10 in the village of Alfred, where he has as assistant Miss Sauvie. He is also Clerk of the Township Council.

J. L. LAFRAMBOISE was born at St. Benoit, County of Two Mountains, 12th November, 1860. He first entered the dry goods store of D. A. P. Blair, of St. Eustache, as clerk, and was afterward employed in the same capacity for F. Eli Gauthier and John Miller, remaining with the latter six years, in L'Orignal. He was married in 1889 to Miss Z. Pharand, of L'Orignal, and the same year, came to Alfred and took his present hotel, the Prescott House, a fine building. Mr. Laframboise is Local Agent for the Bell Telephone Company, having the telephone in his hotel. He commenced the first sidewalk here, building several rods at his own expense, and through his example sidewalks are now laid throughout the village.

HONORÉ BÉLANGER, eldest son of H. Bélanger, was born 14th April, 1874, in this place. When 15 years of age he entered the employ of F. Gauthier, merchant, of L'Orignal, remained there two years, and then entered the employ of Mr. L. P. Labrosse, where he has been during the past three years. He is a young man of intelligence and geniality, and always looks after the best interests of his employer and customers.

WILLIAM SÉGUIN was the first Reeve of the Township of Alfred, about the year 1855. He is still living in Alfred Village, at the age of 84, with his wife, who is a year younger.

The first settlers where the village now is were John Holmes, who lived on the farm now occupied by LaMarche and John Hill ; they came here about 1825. Mr. Hill was the first Postmaster, and was succeeded by John Lawlor, who was followed by the present one, L. P. Labrosse.

MÉDÉRIC GAREAU, a farmer living in the 7th Concession, is Assessor, Ditches and Water Course Engineer, and Secretary of the Agricultural Society.

LOUIS TORONGEAU, living in Alfred Village, is Collector for the Township. He is the owner of two cheese factories.

JULES BOILEAU also resides in the Village. He is bailiff and auctioneer.

JAMES SETTLEMENT

is situated on Horse Creek, which rises in Caledonia Marsh and flows through the 9th Concession into the National River, at South Plantagenet. The settlement took its name from James Brothers—Harry, Dory, Albert and Adolphus, who came from Ireland and settled here about 1835; their descendants still remain here. Among the other early settlers were Bélanger, Bissonette, G. B. Morin, Drouin and several others.

North Plantagenet.

This Township, located in the extreme north-west of Prescott County, is bounded on the north by the Ottawa, east by Alfred, south by South Plantagenet, and west by Russell County.

The Nation River, a stream of considerable size—especially in the spring, when a large number of logs are floated down it—enters it near the south-eastern angle of the Township, and passing diagonally across it, flows into the Ottawa about three-fourths of the distance from the eastern to the western boundary. The land bordering this river is mostly level, and, indeed, this is the physical aspect of the greater part of the land in the Township. Though the soil, evidently, is not as strong as it is in some other parts of the County, many of the inhabitants have followed farming successfully, and have all the temporal comforts generally found among this class.

PLANTAGENET MILLS.

Previous to 1811 no settlement had been made in this Township, though Col. Fortune had received a grant of two lots, on one of which was a fine water-power privilege, as a reward for surveying the Township. As he had contracted certain debts in Montreal with a merchant named Hagar, he cancelled them by turning over to Mr. Hagar his property in Plantagenet.

ABNER HAGAR came from Weybridge, Vt., to Montreal in 1800, to which city four brothers had preceded him. He there entered into partnership in mercantile business with one of his brothers—Jonathan; but on the approach of the war of 1812 Jonathan sold his share in the business to Abner, and returned with his other brothers to the States. Abner still prosecuted the business, and, in the hope of making good profits, invested largely in such fabrics as he supposed would be required for clothing in the army; but the termination of the war, and the great reduction in prices consequently, caused him serious losses, and induced him to engage in new business. About this time he was married to Hannah B. Barker, a daughter of Capt.

Barker, a soldier of the Revolution, who then lived in St. Johnsbury, Vt. Soon after buying the property from Col. Fortune, he took preliminary steps for erecting mills, and had expended quite a sum in building a dam across a wide part of the river when a severe freshet carried away the entire structure. This, however, was soon replaced by another dam, and in 1812 the mills were in operation. Previous to this Mr. Hagar had entered into partnership with Mr. John Chesser, who moved to Plantagenet in time to superintend the construction of the mills, and remained here, becoming in later years—as will be noticed on a succeeding page—one of the chief men of the County.

Mr. Hagar did not remove to Plantagenet till 1818, and though the mills passed from his possession into that of Mr. Chesser, he remained here engaged in farming, in which he was skillful, enterprising and progressive. The following facts regarding him are taken from Belden's Dominion Atlas:—He was born in Waltham, Mass.; and on his father's farm upon the Waltham Flats was a good portion of the timber cut which entered into the composition of the famous United States frigate "Constitution." The date of his birth was 1784; the later years of his life were spent in well-earned retirement at the residence of his son, Albert Hagar, Esq., M.P.P., where he died in 1875, at the advanced age of 91 years, leaving behind him a record of industry, probity and charity which will long be remembered by those in whose acquaintance he moved, and whose esteem and confidence he enjoyed. He had six children, but only one son and two daughters arrived at maturity.

Albert, the son, whose mother died when he was 7 years old, spent several of his youthful days in Vermont with Thaddeus Fairbanks, the inventor of the celebrated scales—who was related to him by marriage to a maternal aunt. While there, he was a student the greater part of the time at Peacham and St. Johnsbury Academies—institutions, even then, in high repute, and the experience and knowledge obtained from his connection with their literary and debating societies was an admirable outfit for his subsequent entrance into political life.

He returned to Plantagenet in 1848, and engaged in farming and lumbering; thus, while securing a stock of physical vigor for declining years, he also gained much useful experience in business. The mills which his father once owned came into his possession, and he erected a woollen mill. His ability was soon recognized, and he was called to serve his fellow-citizens in various public positions. He was Township Clerk, Municipal Councillor, Reeve and Warden of the County. In 1867, he became a member of the House of Commons—a position to which he was twice afterward elected, once by acclamation. He was also twice elected to the Local Legislature; but a desire to return to the more quiet pursuits of life induced him to decline another nomination. In 1887 he was appointed Sheriff of the United Counties of Prescott and Russell, and still holds the position to the general approval of the public.

He has taken great interest in agricultural matters, and has been President of the County of Prescott Agricultural Society for many years. His introduction to the County of thoroughbred stock has tended, no doubt, to rouse a spirit of emulation in stock raising, and he must be acknowledged as a public benefactor. He has a fine farm of 1200 acres conducted on the modern system of agricultural science, and until recently, when he had a sale of thoroughbred stock, his dairy comprised a herd of fifty cows.

Whoever forms the acquaintance of Mr. Hagar will not wonder at his popularity among his fellow townsmen. A man of simple yet industrious habits, most unassuming in manner, he is ever willing to listen to the petitions of the poor and humble.

JOHN CHESSEY, a Scotchman by birth, was one of the U. E. Loyalists whose property was confiscated during the progress of the American Revolution, and he came to Canada and spent the rest of his days at St. Johns, Que. John, his only son, removed to the River Du Chien, and falling in with Mr. Hagar, he entered into partnership, as related above, and settled in 1812 at Plantagenet. He acquired full ownership of the mill, and for some years was the leading spirit of the place, and among other honors paid him, he was elected to Parliament. Later, he removed to Caledonia Flats where he and other members of his family died from cholera in 1832. He left four sons and three daughters; Alfred, the third son, married Maria Georger, and settled at Jessup's Falls, a few miles down the Nation river from Plantagenet Mills. He died in 1845, leaving two sons, Charles B. and Alfred H., who still live here about two miles from the Mills, on a farm of 450 acres, purchased by their mother after her husband's decease. They keep a dairy of nearly forty cows, and are among the intelligent substantial farmers who help to promote the moral and social interests of the Township.

Other pioneers who settled along the Nation river contiguous to the Mills were a Mr. Charles, Peter Georger and Col. Kearns, an Irish officer of the British service. The following pen picture of the latter is an extract taken from a volume entitled: "Correspondence and Papers on Various Subjects," by the late James Edwards, of Clarence, Ont:—

"Col. Kearns, about 1820, planted his stakes in North Plantagenet, on the Nation river, about two miles below Chessy & Hagar's mill. He was a genuine Irishman, and every inch a soldier; he was early enrolled for service, and took part in the Irish Rebellion at the close of the last century under Lord Dalhousie, afterward Governor General of B.N.A. He afterward followed the fortunes of Sir John Moore, in Spain, and fought under the Iron Duke through the Peninsular war. He is specially named in the military records for acts of bravery during his army career, and was promoted from the ranks to a Lieutenancy.

"In this country, the office of Col. of Militia and Justice of the Peace were quickly followed by a seat in Parliament for the County of Prescott. The natural tendencies of the Colonel were fully displayed in the exercise of these several offices. In making speeches, pith, brevity and force characterized his eloquence. In magisterial matters, summary punishment was his delight, and high handed procedure was his besetting sin. Had not his friends 'at court' interceded for him, there is no saying into what trouble his impulsive nature might have led him. For instance, one party was brought before His Worship to answer to a breach of promise; another fined for not paying the priest for christening his child; and a third, for shooting a dog on Monday, that had bitten him on Sunday previous.

"Addressing him, he said: 'If, sir, under the influence of passion, you had killed the dumb brute *immediately*, the case would have been widely different; but, sir, you, forgetful of the Divine injunction, that commands us not to let the sun go down upon our wrath, in cool blood, you *murdered* the poor brute. I shall fine you with costs twenty dollars.'

On the disposal of the Clergy Reserves, the Colonel in the House said: "There are, sir, four leading ways by which to go to heaven: there is the way by which I expect to reach the Celestial City, viz.: the Catholic Church; the other three comprise the Church of England, the Church of Scotland and the Methodist Church. Any man who is *unwilling* to go to Heaven by one or the other of these roads *deserves to go to——on horseback*. I advocate, Mr. Speaker, an equal division of the Reserves between these four churches."

JAMES MOLLOY, of whose family there is a sketch in the history of Fournier,

came to Plantagenet in 1825. About the same time came PETER GEORGEN and his brother WILLIAM, with their mother and two sisters; they located on the Nation River, Lot 3, 8th Concession. They came to this township from Montreal, where they held a good social position; they were all well educated. Wm. Georgen opened a store on their farm, which he conducted many years. Maria, one of the daughters, married Alfred Chesser, as related above.

The public buildings of the village comprise three churches—Roman Catholic, Presbyterian and Anglican; two school buildings, several stores and four hotels. There are also a saw mill, grist mill, woollen mill, and the usual number of shops, besides the Factory of the "Plantagenet Fruit Syrup Company."

There is a good iron bridge across the Nation river here which was erected at a cost of about \$8000.

CHURCHES.

The Roman Catholic Church is a good stone building about 100 feet x 50 feet in size, with a Vestry of 50 feet x 32 feet. It was commenced many years ago, but remained in a partially completed state till 1878, when the exterior was finished by the Rev. Paul Bertrand. REV. E. C. CROTEAU, the present incumbent, who has been here eleven years, finished the interior at considerable expense, and, in 1893, built the Vestry. There is also a fine commodious stone Presbytery here.

(The history of the Presbyterian Church will be found in that of the Smith Settlement on a succeeding page.)

An Anglican Church edifice was erected here during the labors of the Rev. Mr. Jarvis, who came in 1875, and remained about two years. Previous to the building of the Church, services were held in the Town Hall. He was succeeded by the Rev. Frank Fraser, who was here five or six years. Rev. Mr. Peck followed, who about three years later was succeeded by Rev. John Bailey, who in turn was followed in two years by the Rev. C. C. Carson. Three years afterward, came Rev. Frank Squier, succeeded in the fall of 1894 by the Rev. Mr. Ritchie, son of Chief Justice Ritchie.

Besides a good public school there is a Bi-Lingual School, which was established by the Ontario Government in 1890. A fine brick building was erected for this School and for a Town Hall, which was afterward purchased by the Public School Board. The teachers in this school are: J. Cheney, Principal; Annei M. McNulty, Miss Ballantine and Louise Bercier.

Among the different mercantile establishments, are those of Louis Charbonneau, P. J. Potts, Robert Banford and W. A. Chamberlayne.

Mr. CHARBONNEAU, who was born at St. Eustache, was clerk there a while, then at L'Original and Brown's Wharf, and in 1867 he came to Plantagenet, and embarked in mercantile business, which he has ever since followed with much success. He has erected a fine store and residence, and owns a large amount of real estate; several farms and an hotel in the township of Alfred. He has been Municipal Councillor many years, Deputy Reeve and Reeve, and a member of the School Board twelve years. He was married 11th July, 1872, to Louise Larveque of Alfred.

P. J. POTTS is the youngest son of James Potts, who came from the County of Wexford, Ireland, to West Hawkesbury about 1837, and settled on Lot 18, 5th Range.

P. J., the son, spent twenty years in the Yeon House at this place, rendering it very popular with travellers, through his intelligence, sociability and regard for the comfort of his guests. In 1893 he left this business and erected a building here, where, besides a wholesale liquor store, he keeps an assortment of groceries and a variety of school books. Mr. Potts has been a member of the School Board six years; he was married 13th September, 1888, to Miss Proulx, a daughter of J. Proulx, M.P. for Prescott.

ROBERT BANFORD is a twin son of Wm. Banford noticed in the history of L'Original. He has but recently opened a store in Plantagenet, having come here from Lachute, Que., where he was in mercantile business 17 years; he also has a store in L'Original; his geniality is well calculated to secure patronage. He has been twice married; the last time was to Miss Kate E. Hughes, of George's Lake, in this township.

WYMAN A. CHAMBERLAYNE, of English descent, was born at Chute au Blondeau, Prescott, in 1841, and married to Margaret Arthurs, of Grenville, Que., in 1854. Mrs. Chamberlayne died in 1893, leaving five daughters, of whom Mary, the eldest, is married to Rev. Dr. Everett G. Smith, of St. Catharines, Ont., medical missionary at Yellam, Madras Presidency, India; and Lucy, married to Albert J. Cross, of Vankleek Hill.

Mr. Chamberlayne has spent much of his life in mercantile business, and besides the time now devoted to this, he is Agent for several Loan Companies of Toronto.

ARTHUR ROULEAU, who has been Postmaster here for eight years, also has a fine store.

HOTELS.

P. A. LARIVIÈRE is proprietor of the Yeon House; he was born in Wendover in this township. His father, Pierre Larivière, conducted an hotel in Wendover 28 years. Peter, his only son, was educated at Rigaud College, and while there learned telegraphy; he left Rigaud in 1874. He became telegraph operator for the C. P. R., in 1878, and was appointed Station Agent the next year and held the position nine years—six of which he was also train dispatcher, being stationed the greater part of the time at Chapleau, and one year at Ottawa. When he left Chapleau, his friends, as a testimonial of their esteem, presented him with a valuable silver table service. He remained as an employee of the C.P.R. in different capacities fifteen years. He was engaged in mercantile business for a time in Thurso, at which place he was also member of the Municipal Council. He was married 3rd May, 1881, to Mary Nash, of Thurso. He became proprietor of the Yeon House 1st May, 1884, and through his able management sustains its good reputation.

The "Commercial House" is owned and occupied by J. A. WILSON. His grandfather, John Wilson, was born in Portugal, and was stolen from home when he was 14, placed on a British frigate and for fourteen years sailed on the high seas, at the end of which time he landed in Quebec. From that city he went to the Isle Bizarre, and died there in March, 1864, at the age of 71. He left seven sons and one daughter,

François Xavier, the youngest son, bought a farm, built an hotel, and settled in Plantagenet in 1873. He has four sons and two daughters. John Baptiste Adolphus, his second son, besides the "Commercial House," has a farm of 75 acres about two miles from the village. He is also one of the partners in the Plantagenet Fruit Syrup Company, and agent for agricultural implements.

WILLIAM STORY is another member of the Plantagenet Fruit Syrup Company. His father, Wm. Story, came from Scotland, and settled in Winchester about 1845. The son, William, has followed milling business, and has been in the employ of Mr. Hagar in his flour mill here for twenty-two years. He was married 1st July, 1864, to Virginia, daughter of Patrick Ryan, of this township; they have three sons and two daughters. The former are in business in Ottawa, and the younger daughter is a teacher in that city; the elder daughter is married to J. C. Brown, merchant, of Point Fortune.

Of the professional men, W. J. DERBY, M.D., is the only English-speaking medical practitioner in the village. His father, Andrew Derby, came from the County of Derry, Ireland, to Plantagenet, in 1854, and settled on Lot 20, Range 6, near Pendleton. He is one of the influential farmers of the locality, and has served for some time as School Trustee; he has seven sons and three daughters.

The son, William James, received his medical education at McGill University, Montreal, and graduated in 1882. He practised two years in Rockland, Russell County, and came to Plantagenet in 1884; he was married 11th June the same year to Flora McDonald Cruickshank. The doctor has a good cottage and office at the corner of Main and Ottawa Streets. He is of studious habits, careful and thorough in whatever he undertakes, and these qualities, added to a genial nature, have secured him a good practice.

JOSEPH BÉLANGER is the intelligent and genial Municipal Clerk of Plantagenet; he was born in St. Eustache. His grandfather was one of the "Patriots" of 1837, for which honor he lost his property and was imprisoned for six months. His father, John Baptiste Bélanger, came to Alfred in 1855, and was one of the first settlers in the 9th Concession of that township. His wife died there in 1887, and he removed to Ottawa, where he now lives with one of his sons, of whom he has four, and two daughters.

Joseph, the youngest son, began teaching at the age of 21, and has taught 21 years, one-third of which number he has taught in Plantagenet, coming here in 1884. He was appointed Clerk of the Division Court in 1890, and Municipal Clerk of the Township in 1891. He is also Agent for the New York Life and of the Royal Fire Insurance Company of Liverpool, and has been Secretary of the St. John Baptiste Society of Prescott several years. He was married in 1870 to the youngest daughter of the late André Galipeau, of Thurso, Que. They have three sons and five daughters. One of the latter is teaching; one son is married and another is clerk for Owens Brothers, Stonefield, Que.

This village is the home of ISIDORE PROULX, M.P. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1891 by the Liberal party, by a majority of 669; he was re-elected in 1892.

HENRY SMITH, one of the prominent men of the township, also resides here; he was formerly Postmaster here, and for many years Town Clerk.

The springs of Plantagenet, though not visited as they would be, were there better accommodations for boarding and better facilities for reaching them, still, are used by thousands for the various ills that flesh is heir to, and they have gained national celebrity.

This water was first introduced into public notice in 1832—a year memorable for the visit of the Asiatic cholera to this Province, when Montreal was nearly decimated

from its effects. A man named Cameron, a lumber merchant, acquainted with the water, drank it at that time with good results, and thus others were induced to use it. It is said that of those who used it none died with the cholera. This fact was attested by Mr. Dorval, then a City Councillor for Quebec. It was afterward freely prescribed by the medical profession of Montreal and Quebec.

These springs are located about one and a half miles from Plantagenet Mills—one, the "Plantagenet Springs," being owned by Mr. Wm. Rodden; the other, "Caratraca Springs," by Mr. P. B. Winning; the latter also has a fine quarry on his farm of 250 acres.

TREADWELL.

On the shore of the Ottawa, in the extreme north end of Plantagenet, is a wharf where steamers land, a store, Post-office, hotel and two or three dwellings. A Post-office was established here with the name of Treadwell, in honor of the late Sheriff Treadwell, who opened a brick yard and manufactured brick near this place many years ago. Although so small a hamlet, the number of people either taking or leaving the steamers here, and the amount of freight left or carried away, give rise to considerable business.

WILLIAM H. KAINS is the Postmaster, and proprietor of the only store here. He is the third son of Capt. Thomas Kains, mentioned in the history of Grenville. Capt. Kains was born near Chatham, Kent County, England, and entered the Navy when fourteen years of age, as midshipman on Lord Nelson's ship, "Agamemnon." He was afterwards purser, and was present at the capture of Washington during the war of 1812-14. In 1818 he came to Canada and settled in Grenville, having purchased a saw-mill which Thomas Mears built after selling his mill in Hawkesbury to the Hamilton Brothers. Not long afterward, Capt. Kains entered the employ of Messrs. McPherson & Crane as Captain of their steamer, the "Shannon," which position he resigned about 1841, after eleven years' service. It was thus he received the title of Captain. He then purchased the steamer "Princess Royal," which ran under his management till the breaking out of the Russian War in 1853, when he was called home to England, and served as senior purser on Nelson's old ship, the "Victory." This vessel lay all the time at Portsmouth, during which Capt. Kains received as purser £1,100 sterling a year. He returned to Canada, and died in Montreal in 1857, but was buried in St. Thomas, where his son, William K., resided. He had six children—four sons and two daughters. Thomas, the eldest, married a daughter of Sheriff Treadwell, of L'Orignal, and settled in St. Thomas, where he died. William K., and his youngest brother, John,—a lawyer in St. Thomas—are the only two sons of Capt. Kains now living. His two daughters—Mrs. Abbott and Mrs. Charles Roe—are still living; the former, with her son, manager of a branch of the Montreal Bank at Fort William, at the head of Lake Superior; the latter at St. Thomas.

Wm. K. Kains married 18th October, 1858, Henrietta, daughter of Wm. Hamilton, of the firm Hamilton Brothers, of Hawkesbury Mills. He has followed mercantile business all his life, of which he spent 46 years in London, Ont., and came from that place to Treadwell in 1880.

About the time that Capt. Kains purchased the steamer "Princess Royal," he also purchased the Georgian Spring property in Plantagenet, embracing 600 acres of land, which property his son, William K. Kains, still holds. Mr. Kains has had little to do with public matters, confining his attention strictly to his own affairs, in which he sustains the reputation of an intelligent, honorable man. He is assisted by his son.

HUGHES SETTLEMENT.

This Settlement is located a few miles from Treadwell. The neatly-finished Methodist Church of this place was erected in 1874, on land deeded for its site by William Darlington. The cemetery belonging to it is also on Mr. Darlington's land. The Church, which is surrounded by evergreen trees, was built by the people of the Settlement, Mr. Eli Robinson being one who took an active part in its erection. Service is held every Sabbath.

ELI F. HUGHES, only son of John M. Hughes, was born 10th November, 1869, in County Dundas. In 1887 he went with his father to George's Lake, and three years later, commenced learning cheese-making in the Hughes factory, Alfred. He was then employed by McCuaig, Cheney & Co., West Hawkesbury, for a year, and by Hughes & Co., of L'Orignal; he bought a half-interest in the latter Company in 1892, and remained there until the fall of 1894, when he sold out. He is now employed in the Hughes factory. He was married 26th May, 1890, to Maggie, daughter of Oliver Blaney, of Riceville; Miss Blaney was teaching in George's Lake at the time of their marriage. They have one son and one daughter.

Mr. Hughes is one of the first-class cheese-makers of Prescott County, having had good success ever since embarking in the business; he is now building a house on his father's farm. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes are both active members of the Methodist Church.

ELI ROBINSON came here to live in 1832, with his father, the latter being among the first settlers. Mr. Eli Robinson still remains on the homestead, but the farm is managed by his son, Henry W. The latter was married in 1892, to Miss Maggie Chambers, of Manituck.

JESSUP'S FALLS.

About four miles down the river from Plantagenet Mills is a place long known as Jessup's Falls, where there is an admirable water-power, and the large saw-mill of Messrs. Hagar & Anderson.

Just below the mill the river expands into a wide, deep and picturesque basin, which makes a most convenient place for holding the logs coming down the river, till they are drawn into the mill to be sawn. Here, amid the pines, surrounded with bewitching rural scenery, is the cottage of Mr. Anderson, one of the proprietors of the mill.

Far back in the present century, a grant of 400 acres of land at this place was made by Government to Edward Jessup, jr. This land was sold 9th September, 1825, to Alexander McDonnell, and later it came into possession of Alfred Chesser.

BENJAMIN ANDERSON came from the County of Derry, Ireland, about 1829, and settled in South Plantagenet on the Nation river. About two years later, one of his children, a little girl, was drowned in this stream, and her mother declaring that she would no longer live in this place, they removed to Lot 16 in the 6th Concession, where Mr. Anderson died about 1851. He had four sons and three daughters; James, the eldest of the former, remained on the homestead.

Alexander Wiley, the youngest of the family, learned the blacksmith trade, bought Lot 21, 6th Range, erected a carriage and blacksmith shop and saw-mill, and lived there eighteen years. He was married 25th September, 1867, to Martha J. Anderson. In 1881 he entered into partnership with Mr. Hagar, in the lumber business, and during the two following years they built the saw-mill at Jessup's Falls, of which Mr. Anderson is the manager. The mill has two circular saws, and cuts

50,000 feet daily, and about 3,000,000 feet annually. They also manufacture lath, shingle and clap-boards. There is a telegraph office here, and a grocery, from which their employees obtain their supplies.

Mr. Anderson and his family are highly esteemed ; he is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, has been a member of the School Board, and a Justice of the Peace twenty years. He has had five daughters, one of whom has recently died.

CURRAN.

About four miles from the Mills, in a south-westerly course, is the little village of Curran, the land rising gently from a dead level to the slight elevation on which it is located. The soil around it is clayey, so that the dry weather which succeeds the wet invariably leaves hard, deep ruts in the road, rendering travelling decidedly unpleasant.

This little inconvenience is forgotten, however, as one approaches the village, as the neat appearance of the streets, with the pretty houses which border them, and the numerous shade trees, arouse within one the most pleasurable emotions. The appearance of everything declares Curran to be a new place, and the impression given by its appearance is confirmed by its history. There are three hotels, two or three stores, post-office, a large carriage shop, a good school building, and one of the finest Roman Catholic churches and presbyteries in Eastern Ontario. A wooden Roman Catholic chapel was built here many years ago, which was torn down, and a stone church erected by the Rev. Paul Bertrand in 1864, which has lately given place to another one, costing \$22,000. There are many larger churches in this County, but not one, it is claimed, whose interior compares with it in grandeur.

LÉON LABELLE, proprietor of one of the hotels here, has been a resident of the place longer than any other one now in it. He was born in St. Eustache, and in his youth, was clerk two years in Ottawa, one in Plantagenet, and in 1857 he opened a store in Curran, in which he was engaged twelve years. He then built a carriage shop, and for four years was speculating in horses, cattle and lumber. He also engaged in hotel business, which he has now followed twenty-three years, speculating more or less, meanwhile, in the things named above. Through his enterprise, too, the village has increased in size, as he has erected many of the buildings in it. He was married 2nd August, 1856, to Priscilla LaRocque.

The only English-speaking and Protestant family in the village is that of JOSEPH DIXON, proprietor of the Grand View House. Mr. Dixon is also agent for the Massey-Harris Company.

A good school building, two stories, and brick, was erected here in 1884. The Principal at this school is LOUIS PARENT.

Mr. Parent was born in St. Martine, Que., and educated at the Catholic Commercial College, Montreal. He has taught nine years—two in Sarsfield, Russell County, two at St. Isidore, South Plantagenet, and five in Curran, where he is deservedly popular. He was married 31st July, 1893, to Menodore Legault.

MISS NAOMI LEGAULT is teacher in another department of this school. She is a native of St. Louis de Gonzague, Beauharnois County, Que., and was educated at the Model school of Plantagenet. She has been successfully engaged in teaching, two years at St. Isidore de Prescott and three at Curran.

Curran is the home of MR. O. DUFORT, Inspector of the French public schools of Prescott and Russell. He was born in L'Assomption ; his grandfather on the maternal side, Ignace Racette, came from Normandy, and was in the service of Montcalm at the fall of Quebec, in 1759.

Mr. Dufort was educated at the College of L'Assomption, and graduated in 1841, after which he taught 18 years. He was married 19th October, 1856, to Rosannah Smith, of Ansonia, Conn. He was appointed Municipal Clerk in Plantagenet in 1875, and served nine years; and in 1880 was appointed School Inspector, an office for which his experience in teaching, and his intelligent, liberal views, admirably adapt him. He has a nice cottage here, and the possession of a farm affords him recreation and a pleasant change from the arduous labors of his office.

CENTERFIELD.

About three miles from Plantagenet Mills, in a westerly direction, is a locality long known as the Irish Settlement, but which, from the idea that it is in the central part of the township, has been designated more frequently of late years, as Centerfield. "McDonald Hill," and the "Darragh Settlement," are also names by which it has been distinguished, and though these names are used indiscriminately, and are all understood in the township, we prefer the more euphonious one of Centerfield.

To one who has crossed the level, sandy and clayey land between this and the Ottawa, timbered with cedar and other evergreens, the ridge of high land which he meets at Centerfield, with its cheery groves of maple and other hard woods, presents a most agreeable contrast.

This section has about it an air of prosperity; the farmers are a thrifty, hardy class; their farms show that they are tilled for a purpose, and their stock that it is properly cared for, and returns a profit to the proprietors.

As in many other localities along the Ottawa, the early settlers here depended far more for their livelihood on the lumber business than they did upon stock-raising, or what they could make from the produce of the soil; for which reason their land was neglected. In the spring they sometimes sowed a little buckwheat, and planted a small piece of potatoes and corn among the logs on their half-cleared land—much of this being done by the hardy housewives of that era—but it was much easier to work in the shanty or to follow the "drives" down the river.

Every day spent in the latter employment was sure to bring a certain amount of profit in cash, without incurring the risk of loss by storm, frost or drought—hence, the settler naturally looked upon his farm as something of secondary importance. It was well to have one; it afforded a home for his family, and for himself, also, in case of sickness, and when he was out of employment; but his present occupation, in his opinion, was of far greater importance. Moreover, there was a degree of excitement in his life in the shanty and on the river—social enjoyment among so many of his fellows—which it was difficult to forego, and which caused clearing land and farming to appear to him a work of drudgery—a lonely, hum-drum sort of an existence. But a change came that he had not anticipated; year after year the lumber business grew smaller, and less profitable, and then he began to realize the necessity of making his farm yield enough to support his family; and to this end he worked, and his children after him. The result of their industry is visible in the well-improved and well-stocked farm of to-day.

Among the early settlers here were John McCrank, John Beggs, Robert McAuley, Andrew and Archie Darragh and Hugh McKinley.

ROBERT MCAULEY, with a few others from Ireland, is said to have been the first to begin a settlement on this Ridge, Mr. McAuley taking up Lot 14, in the 4th, Concession, where he died more than a century ago, after having lived here over forty years.

PATRICK W. McDONNELL, who was married 24th December, 1860, to Esther, a daughter of Mr. McAuley, is now the proprietor and occupier of his late father-in-law's estate—a fine farm of 150 acres. Mr. McDonnell came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to Plantagenet, in 1850, and was employed in lumbering and other work till 1855, when he bought a farm near Wendover, on the Ottawa, which he conducted till 1868. At that time he was induced to remove to the farm of his father-in-law, and undertake its management. He has since cleared up one-half the farm, improved it in many respects, and, meanwhile, acquired much interest in his vocation, and knowledge of the science of agriculture. He has earnestly labored to arouse a deeper interest in this science among his fellow-townsmen, as is evidenced by his efforts to sustain and promote the Agricultural Society. Mr. McDonnell is a man well informed, and one who has much influence in this section; he is a Justice of the Peace, has been a School Trustee many years, a member of the Municipal Council and Assessor. He has had eleven children—seven sons and four daughters.

DANIEL McCORMICK came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, to Plantagenet in 1847, and bought 150 acres of Lots 14, 5th, and 14 in the 4th Concessions; he lived here till his death, in 1880.

He had four sons and four daughters, but only two of the sons, James and Dennis, remain in this section; the former lives on the homestead, and Dennis on a farm of 100 acres contiguous to it, which he purchased. The younger days of Dennis McCormick were spent in lumbering, in which business, for several years, he held the position of foreman; he was married 21st November, 1872, to Margaret McAuley. Mr. McCormick's career affords another example of what industry, sobriety, and steady perseverance may accomplish. Beginning life with only his hands and a good physical organization for capital, he has purchased his farm, and so improved it that he keeps a stock of 21 head of cattle, three or four remarkably fine horses, has good buildings, and a supply of improved farming utensils. He has been a member of the township Council and of the School Board several years, and notwithstanding the great amount of hard work he has performed, he seems to be only in the meridian of life.

Mrs. McCormick is the daughter of Daniel McAuley, who came to this place about 1828, worked for John Beggs three years, returned to Ireland, married, came back to this locality, and purchased the farm in rear of the present ones of Dennis McCormick and Patrick McDouell. He lived here till his death, 4th November, 1879; he had two sons and four daughters. The elder son, John, lives on the homestead with his eldest sister; James, the other son, lives in Clarence.

JOHN BEGGS was the earliest proprietor of the land now owned by Dennis McCormick. There is good evidence that he lived here several years before securing the patent for his land, which instrument bears date 8th July, 1834.

Quite a prominent character here belonging to the past generation was JOHN LAWLESS—from the County of Antrim. He came here when quite young, and built a store by the roadside, on the farm of Robert McAuley, where he carried on a profitable business for many years. He also supplemented this business by peddling through this section of country—thus becoming widely known—and as his peculiarities afforded amusement to many, and his penchant for trading was unsurpassed, his periodical visits were anticipated in many households with no little interest. He was something of a scholar, and it is said he possessed no little aptitude in the composition of rhyme, and many a story told in this manner, as well as song, which became locally popular, was the offspring of his muse. But, however pleasant and profitable this country might be in which to live and earn money, John Lawless, like John Chinaman, preferred to die in his native land, hence, in his declining years, he returned to Ireland, where he was laid to rest.

As stated above, two brothers named Darragh were early settlers here, and this fact, coupled with that, that a number of their descendants still remain, has caused the place to be designated as the Darragh Settlement. The Darraghs are among the substantial and prosperous farmers, of the township.

JOHN MCCRANK came from the County of Antrim, Ireland, about 1827, and settled on Lot 13, Concession 5. He had four sons—James, John, Daniel and William, and three daughters; of the latter, one died young; Mary and Eliza, married, live in this section.

William, the youngest son, after living several years on the homestead, moved to the township of Lowe; the other sons all live in this vicinity, have good farms, and are among the industrious respected farmers.

John McCrank, one of the sons, has a farm adjacent to the homestead; he was married 14th November, 1861, to Elizabeth J. Moore. They have five sons and two daughters, to whom they have taken no little pains to give the advantages of an education. Niel, the third son, is teaching in Fournier; Morgan, the youngest, is teaching in the Smith Settlement; John, the eldest, is a Veterinary Surgeon in Plattsburg, N.Y.; James is a mechanic in Vancouver, B.C.; Patrick and Margaret A., the youngest daughter, are at home; the eldest daughter is married.

ROCKDALE.

Rockdale is the name given to the place where BENJAMIN ANDERSON—noticed in the history of Jessup's Falls—settled about the year 1831; this was on Lot 16, in the 6th Concession.

The large old orchard, shade trees and other things which render it pleasant and attractive also identify it as the old homestead, where more than one generation of children has played, grown up, labored, planned, and then scattered to play other parts in the drama of life.

This pioneer had four sons and three daughters; of the former, James remained on the homestead, and was married about 1850 to Maria Johnson. He was a man highly respected, and influential, and filled the position of School Trustee, Assessor and Justice of the Peace for many years, with much ability; he was also a Lieutenant in Captain Hagar's Company of Militia. It was in his office of Magistrate, however, that he was enabled to do much good and display his sound judgment. A Christian man, an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and of a pacific disposition, his first effort was always to make peace between contestants, and in this laudable design he was usually successful. He died about 1875; Mrs. Anderson survived till 12th November, 1892.

In 1836 he planted acorns, from which sprang two trees, now standing near the dwelling, one of which is, at least, 16 inches in diameter, the other twelve; each of them being, doubtless, not less than sixty feet in height.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson had eight children—four of each sex—who arrived at maturity; of these, the eldest son, Benjamin Johnson, has remained on the homestead. He was married 18th April, 1881, to Adelia Coot of Montreal, and since that event he went to the North West, and was employed some time on a survey in Alberta. He has been a School Trustee several years, and was a member of the 18th Battalion till its disorganization.

Very soon, or about the same time that Mr. Anderson came to Plantagenet, came also Alexander Shields, George McAuley and Samuel Wilkinson, and settled near him.

CHARLES HENRY CARDWELL is a citizen of this locality. His father, George Cardwell, came from Bristol, England, in 1870, with his wife, three sons and two daughters; he was by trade a mechanical engineer, and followed this in Montreal till his death in 1878.

Charles Henry, his son, learned the blacksmith trade, and was employed as foreman in the Canadian Marine Engine Works of E. E. Gilbert & Sons. He forged the tube for the first wrought iron gun made in Canada—a 32 pounder—smooth bore, having been converted into a 64 pounder rifle gun. His brother, George Cardwell, a machinist, bored and rifled the gun. The test proof was made on St. Helen's Island, in presence of several M.P.'s, officers and soldiers.

Mr. Cardwell bought 50 acres of wild land here in 1881, and though he is usually employed at his trade in the city, he has cleared one-half of his land, and erected comfortable buildings. He was married 10th June, 1879, to Betsey Cresley, and his mother lived with them till her death, 24th April, 1895.

In a neighborhood not far distant from Rockdale, reside two brothers, ANDREW and SAMUEL DERBY, who came from the County of Derry, Ireland, in 1847. On his arrival, Andrew purchased 250 acres of land in the 6th Concession, of which he still retains 150 acres, the remainder having been given to one of his sons. Mr. Derby is another of the pioneers whose perseverance, industry and vigorous constitution have enabled him to accomplish a great amount of hard work, and he now enjoys the temporal comforts he has dearly yet nobly earned. He has always taken a deep interest in schools, and has been on the School Board several years; he is a Christian man, and always happy in the performance of good works. He has seven sons and three daughters now living; a son and daughter are deceased. One of his sons is W. J. Derby, M.D. of Plantagenet Mills.

SAMUEL DERBY, on coming here, first taught school two years; he then went to the States, and after an absence of six years returned, and engaged in teaching, following this profession in Section No. 9, twenty years. He was married in 1852 to Alice Simpson of Philadelphia, but originally from Derry, Ireland. Soon after his return from the States, he purchased 50 acres of land, contiguous to his school, which enabled him thenceforward to board at his own home. He has had four sons and five daughters, of whom three sons and three daughters are now living.

The eldest son, John, and one younger, Anson, are in Montana; Isaac is at home, and is manager of the farm. Eliza and Isabella, two of the daughters, have taught near their home for eight years; the latter is now employed as typewriter and stenographer in New York.

Since he quit the profession of teaching, Mr. Derby has served a number of years as School Trustee, also as Secretary of his school section. He is a gentleman of intelligence, and, like his brother, has the respect of the community.

THOMAS WILEY, it is said, was the first settler in the 6th Concession; he came from the County of Derry, Ireland, and settled here in 1845, his wife and six children arriving the following year. Four of his sons are now living in this section, staunch supporters of the Methodist Church.

SAMUEL WILKINSON from near Colerain, Ireland, was a very early settler. Two of his sons, Samuel and Abram, remained on the homestead; the former is deceased, and his home is now occupied by his family and his sister Catherine.

A Methodist church was erected in this locality in 1893. Ministers of this denomination first came here from Riceville in 1854, and service was held in the school house every fortnight. Rev. J. D. Bell was the first clergyman who preached here.

PENDLETON.

This is a small hamlet located on the boundary between North and South Plantagenet.

The level land and the groves of Maples, or other deciduous trees, which appear here and there in the expansive, well cultivated fields, give a most pleasant, park-like appearance to the country around.

A Post Office with the name Pendleton was established here about 1859, J. M. C. Deles Derniers being the first Postmaster.

After the country had become settled, and the pioneers were exchanging their first rude cabins for dwellings of more pretension, their mode of bringing the lumber therefor from Plantagenet Mills illustrates the ancient adage: "Necessity is the mother of invention." Roads at that time had not become passable for wheel vehicles, hence the Nation river became the route for transportation of lumber or other heavy merchandise—though from the sinuosities of the river, the distance travelled was twice as long as that by the road now travelled. Taking two canoes, they placed them parallel at a sufficient distance apart, and then piled the lumber across them, till the desired cargo was obtained, when it was floated to the point nearest to its destination.

There is a church at Pendleton, a hotel—A. Hillman, proprietor; the fine store and Post Office of Henry Moffatt; a large and flourishing cheese factory, and a few shops. A good stage line between this place and Papineauville has been in existence for the past 17 years under the same proprietor, Henry Roy.

JOHN MCQUEEN, an old soldier who died 19th April, 1888, aged 93, was one of the pioneers in this section, and came about the time Ryan and Shane (next noticed) arrived. He had a medal, now in the possession of his descendants, bearing the names of the engagements in which he had fought; they were as follows: Toulouse, Nivelle, Pyrenees, Vittoria, Salamander, Badajoz, Ciudad, Rodrigo and Belsaco.

The old veteran never could get over the disappointment he felt that Waterloo was not mentioned. During that engagement, much to his disgust, he was one of those detailed to watch the baggage.

JOHN RYAN from the County of Wexford, Ireland, came to Canada about 1817, with his family—a wife and seven sons. After living on the St. Lawrence till about 1820, he came to Plantagenet, and settled on Lot 19, in the 9th Concession, where he spent the remainder of his days.

Matthew, his eldest son, settled in Leeds, where he died early in the fifties; George spent his life on the homestead; John, a tailor by trade, lived near the homestead, and died in 1870; Moses, when quite young, was employed as clerk at Plantagenet Mills. While thus employed, one day in attempting to row a man across the river, he was carried over the dam, and drowned. Michael conducted an hotel at Plantagenet Mills for many years, and then settled on his farm near Curran, and died there; Patrick, a twin brother of Dennis, settled on Lot 16, 9th Concession, where he died in 1865.

Dennis purchased 100 acres of Lot 20 in the 9th Concession, and lived on it till his death, 31st March, 1879. He was married about 1835, to Bridget McCormick she died 2nd February, 1885; they had three sons—George, Charles and Dennis Charles, who never married, died in 1871.

DENNIS RYAN, who lives on the homestead—a fine farm near the Post Office—went to Minnesota about 25 years ago, but after remaining there a few years, returned in 1876; he was married 12th October, 1881 to Alexina Durocher.

Mr. Ryan is one of the substantial, intelligent farmers of the township; he takes much interest in schools, and has been on the School Board several years.

MOSES SHANE from Wexford County, Ireland, came to this township at or about the same time that Mr. Ryan came. He had five sons and one daughter, and his descendants are still among the prosperous inhabitants of this section.

HUGH McLEAN, from Scotland, accompanied Lord Selkirk to the North West, and subsequently was one of the early settlers at this place; he died 21st May, 1878, aged 84. A few of his descendants still remain.

HENRY MOFFATT, a prominent and successful business man, is the son of the late James Moffatt, who came from Tyrone County, Ireland, in 1837, and bought 100 acres of Lot 12, Range 13 in South Plantagenet; he subsequently added 200 acres to this purchase. He married Martha Caldwell, a daughter of one of the pioneers of South Plantagenet, and lived here till 1875, when he divided his estate among his children, and spent his last days at Pendleton with his son Henry; he died 24th July, 1893, at the age of 84. He had five sons and four daughters; but only two of the former now live in this County, the other three reside in California.

Henry, the second son, commenced mercantile life in 1867, opening a store at Pendleton in that year, and two years later he was appointed Postmaster. He built his present commodious and attractive store in 1878; he always keeps a large and good stock of merchandise, hence his trade is extensive. His enterprise has led him into other branches of business, in which he has been no less successful, and which at the same time has been a benefit to the community.

In 1879, he erected a large cheese factory here, which at present receives the patronage of nearly 700 cows; the output of this factory in 1894 amounted to 115,000 lbs. As the business here was outgrowing the accommodations afforded by this factory, in 1893 he erected another about three miles distant, which is called the Spring Brook Factory; the output from this in 1894 was about 75,000 lbs.

Some antiquarian, whose name we regret we do not know, has employed a portion of his time in the useful labor of writing a history of the Pendleton School, from 1826 to 1887, which is as follows:

"The first School was taught in a private house on the farm of Thomas Campbell, now owned by Martin Shane; teacher, Thomas Malcolmson. About 1832, Rev. Alex. Fletcher taught in the upper part of the house of his brother, Kenneth Fletcher, and in 1835, James Stewart taught in the house of John Ryan, on Lot 19, Range 9. From 1835 to 1844, the teachers were, Wm. McDowell, Patrick Benson, Margaret McAleese. The school-house on the Lot of Dennis Ryan was burnt about 1842, but another was soon erected. Teacher in 1844-45, John Bradley; Peter Biggar, 1846, 1847 and 1848; J. L. P. O'Hanley, 1849 and 1850; John O'Connor, 1852 and 1853; Margaret Smith (now Mrs. Falkner), 1854; Dr. Harkin, 1855; Robt. W. Lendrum, from 1855 to 1857; Oliver Barton, from 1857 to 1861; John R. McLaurin and Stephen N. Clark, 1861 and 1862; A. S. McLennan, 1862 and 1863; Robt. Walsh, 1863 and 1864; Joseph Kyle, 1864 to 1866; Frances MacArthur, 1867; A. S. McLennan, 1868 and 1870. A new school-house was built in 1870. Archie Lee, teacher in 1871 and 1872; Mary Hyde, from 1873 to 1878 inclusive; Mrs. Mary Molloy, 1879; S. S. Burns, Edgar McLean, 1880; Peter McDonald, 1881; Ida Phillips, 1881 and 1882; Calvin Morrow, 1883 and 1884; Mary Wight, 1885; Margaret McLean, 1886; Edward C. Wight, 1886 and 1887."

The following were Superintendents during the above period: Rev. Colin Gregor, Rev. Matthew Elder, James Frith and Henry Smith.

Martin O'Rourke is one of the enterprising and industrious farmers in the vic-

nity of Pendleton. His father, Patrick O'Rourke, came from the County of Mayo Ireland, to Plantagenet in 1836; enlisted the following summer at Cornwall, for three years. During this period, he purchased a farm in South Plantagenet, Lot 14, Concession 10, on which he lived till his death in December, 1868. He was married in December, 1847, to Ellen, a daughter of Jacob Read, a pioneer who settled on Lot 15, Range 9, in 1826; Mr. Read had two sons and six daughters.

Mr. O'Rourke had seven sons and two daughters; Martin, the third son, has always lived on the homestead—a fine firm of 200 acres, sustaining a large stock of cattle and three horses. He has been married twice; the first time, in 1883, to Winnifred Fisher, and the second time, in 1892, to Sarah Jane McKellip. Mr O'Rourke has been a member of the School Board.

SMITH SETTLEMENT.

This place, which is located in both North and South Plantagenet, is so called from the fact that three brothers, John, William and Robert Smith, from Derry, Ireland, settled here; all had families, and many of their descendants are still here, and are numbered among the respectable and industrious farmers.

John and William, and their sister Jane, had been here about twenty years before the arrival of Robert. John died 13th November, 1867, aged 64; William died 12th March, 1863, aged 63.

ROBERT SMITH, with his wife, son, James, and six daughters, sailed for Canada in 1844, on the ship "Salome". She had been three weeks on her voyage, when she sprang a leak, and the passengers compelled the captain to return to Belfast. Many of the passengers, especially the steerage, lost all their baggage, and quite a number did not sail again. Robert settled in the 9th Concession of North Plantagenet, and lived there till his death 28th October, 1867.

James, his son, was married in 1859 to Ann Bowmer, and the following year he purchased 85 acres of Lot 13, Concession 12, South Plantagenet, subsequently buying 50 acres more. Mrs. Smith died 21st June, 1870. Their children, like those of the elder Smith (Robert), comprised one son and six daughters. The land Mr. Smith purchased was in its primeval state; but as it lies along the Nation river, he was more fortunate than the pioneer who settled at a distance from both river and roads. But, still, he had a great deal of hardship to overcome, in the vanquishing of which he has displayed the characteristic courage and endurance of the old country pioneer. He was a member of the School Board several years, and terminated this connection therewith by resignation.

His son, Robert, who now has the management of the homestead, is a member of the same Board; he was married, 18th October, 1893, to Caroline Blaney. The ferry across the Nation river is near the dwelling of Mr. Smith, to whose management it belongs.

ALEXANDER GORDON, from the County of Derry, Ireland, settled, about 1815, on the Nation river in South Plantagenet, on a Lot now owned by his grandsons, Alexander and James Gordon. He lived here till his death; his children were three sons and two daughters. John, his eldest son, was married, 14th February, 1830, to Agnes Anderson, and bought Lot 13, Range 10, of South Plantagenet, wild land, of which he cleared 100 acres. He died 24th July, 1873; Mrs. Gordon died 24th September, 1867; they had five sons and one daughter, but only four of the sons grew up.

Benjamin Gordon, one of these, has one-half the homestead, on which he has recently erected a new dwelling. He was married to Jane Grant; he joined Com-

pany No. 2, Capt. Shields, of the 18th Battalion, at its organization. He was for some years a School Trustee, and has been an Elder of the Presbyterian Church for twenty years ; both he and Mrs. Gordon are highly esteemed in the community. They have two sons and two daughters ; Aggie, the eldest daughter, is married to John McDonald ; Eppie L. is teaching in a neighboring district ; and the two sons, Norman and Grant, are at home.

DONALD McDONALD, from the Isle of Skye, came to Plantagenet in 1820. His brother, Neil McDonald, a surveyor, had been here for some time, and surveyed much of the land hereabout ; he lived on Lot 7, Concession 11. After assisting his brother for a period, in surveying, he purchased his farm, and thenceforth devoted himself to the work of a pioneer, in which he had many unpleasant experiences.

On one occasion, in the month of March, when returning home on the ice of the Nation river, he was chased by wolves, and escaped only by seeking the shore and climbing a tree. The wolves watched him closely through the entire night, reluctantly leaving at daybreak, and as it was very cold, he suffered severely.

At another time he was carried over the High Falls at Casselman in a canoe. He was attempting to reach the shore, when the boat striking a cake of ice, the recoil sent it into swift water, and before he could get control of it, the current bore it swiftly over. He clung to the boat, though it turned over more than once after striking the water below, and he was finally rescued by raftsmen ; he has been deaf ever since. He is now in his 97th year, and still quite active ; he has had three sons and two daughters, but the youngest of each sex is deceased.

Daniel, the second son, bought fifty acres of Lot 13, 9th Concession, North Plantagenet, and married Mary McRae ; they had three sons and two daughters that grew up ; the eldest daughter married Robert Franklin. John, the second son, was married, 17th September, 1888, to Aggie Gordon ; apparently he is gaining the reward of energy and industry.

ALEXANDER H. FRASER, son of the late Andrew Fraser, of Green Lane, Hawkesbury, is one of the intelligent farmers of this locality. He came to Plantagenet in the fall of 1888, and bought 100 acres of Lot 12, in the 10th Concession—an attractive looking farm. Mr. Fraser has for some years been a member of the School Board. He was married 8th January, 1879, to Mary, daughter of George Clark, who came from Biggar, Lanarkshire, Scotland, to Côte des Neiges with the family of his father, John Clark, about 1830. The father, Mr. John Clark, and his wife died not many years afterward at St. Therese.

George Clark, the son, learned the trade of miller, and was for some time employed in Montreal, and then, for a few years, at Vankleek Hill. Something more than thirty years ago, he bought a farm on the Ottawa in East Hawkesbury, where he still resides. He has been thrice married, the last time—22nd May, 1855—to Catherine Wade. He had one son by each of his former marriages ; one son and two daughters by the latter.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first Presbyterian Church in Plantagenet was erected in the Smith Settlement. The records show that on the —— day of May, 1843, "A meeting of the adherents of the Presbyterian Church was convened at the house of William Smith, to devise means and raise funds for the erection of a chapel. A subscription list was then taken, and a building committee appointed composed of the following gentlemen, viz. :—John Beggs, John Smyth and George Presley.

"An agreement was entered into between the committee and John Gordon and James Anderson, on the 17th February, 1843, to erect a building 26 ft. x 26 ft., of sided timber, and finish it for the sum of thirty pounds; to be fit for use on the 15th November, 1843."

The Rev. Colin Gregor was the officiating minister, and the Register shows that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was dispensed to communicants on the 22nd June, 1845, 13th September, 1846, and on the 24th October, 1847.

After this, the Register states without date: "The Rev. Colin Gregor receives a call from the congregation of Guelph, which he accepts, and the Rev. Matthew Elder commences a Sabbath School, for which a library is procured, and the school flourishes for some time. He also preached once in three weeks."

"Call made and accepted to Rev. Andrew Bell, 27th July, 1852."

"September 17th, 1853, subscription raised to build a fence round the church yard."

The subscribers towards the erection of the church were—Benj. Anderson, Kenneth Fletcher, John McQueen, Hugh McLean, John Gordon and many others. "At a meeting of the Presbyterian Church in Plantagenet, held 17th October, 1857, Mr. K. Fletcher was appointed to take the chair.

"Resolved: That a fund be raised for the purpose of purchasing a Glebe and building a Manse, for which a subscription list is got up."

Up to about 1855 or 1856, this belonged to L'Original Mission, but at that time it became a separate mission, to which the first minister appointed was Rev. Colin Gregor. He was followed by the Rev. Mr. Ferguson, who, however, was not a settled pastor. Students then supplied the pulpit for a while, when the Rev. Thomas Scott was called and remained several years, when he retired, and died not long subsequently. The first mention of him in the records is dated 16th July, 1865. Students again followed, when William H. Gedds came in 1883, and he was ordained and settled as pastor in January, 1884. It was during his incumbency in 1883, that the church at Plantagenet Mills was completed. He remained two years, and was succeeded by students, and on July 1st, 1889, Rev. John Birrell came and remained two years. There has been no settled pastor here since; the Rev. Wm. Christie, from Ottawa spent six months here in the fall and winter of 1891-92. The present incumbent, Rev. John Hardie, a graduate of Glasgow University, came in November, 1894, and is laboring to the satisfaction of his people.

The cemetery at the church in the Smith Settlement contains the headstones of many of the pioneers of Plantagenet. On one, we read,

"REV. ALEX. FLETCHER,

"Born in the Isle of Skye,

"(Came to Canada in 1818, and died at L'Original, 5th May, 1836, aged 45.)

"This stone was erected by his sincere friend, C. P. Treadwell."

South Plantagenet.

This township is bounded on the north by North Plantagenet, east by Caledonia, south by the counties of Stormont and Glengarry, and west by Russell. The land is level, and in most parts the soil is good. Considerable attention has been given in past years to hop-growing, but owing to the present low prices of hops, a number of the farmers have decided to abandon this industry. There are thirty hop-yards in the township, raising annually from one to six tons each; the largest hop-field comprises 14 acres.

There are ten cheese factories in this township.

A peculiarity in the physical features is a Ridge a few feet in height, which crosses the township from east to west, varying but little in altitude the whole distance. The soil on the Ridge differs materially from the lower land, and for this reason is adapted to the raising of different crops.

The Nation River crosses the township near its northern boundary. A barge towed by a steam-tug runs between Casselman, in Russell County, and the "Pitch-off"—a ledge not far above Plantagenet Mills. It is used for carrying freight of different kinds, chiefly hay; the distance is about 25 miles.

Along this river dairying is better than grain-raising—hay being a prolific crop; though corn and wheat are raised to some extent; but pease being too rank in growth, cannot be raised with profit.

The Scotch River, which is a small stream, except in spring, also passes through quite a portion of the township, and flows into the Nation on the 11th Concession. One or two still smaller streams also help to irrigate the land, and are utilized for different purposes.

The parish of St. Isidore de Prescott, embracing five Concessions of Plantagenet and three of Caledonia, was erected in 1878, and the Post-office, which had been established there with the name Kerry, was changed to that of the Parish. Magloire Parent was the first Postmaster; the present Postmaster is Joseph Parent.

The parish has a good stone R. C. Church, the present priest of which is Rev. I. C. Boulet.

RICEVILLE.

This little village is located in the west part of the township on the Scotch river. Though the *chef-lieu* of the township, it is a quiet place, neat and remarkably pleasant. It stands on the Ridge referred to elsewhere and near its margin. Fine farms border the roads leading from the place, all possessing good buildings, and everything betokens a thrifty, prosperous class of inhabitants; this is the great hop-growing district of the township.

A Post-office was established here about 1849, Peter McLaurin being the first Postmaster; a town hall was erected about 1857. There are two churches, two or three stores, an hotel, carding, shingle and provender mills, a cheese factory and a few shops.

The hotel, which offers good cuisine and attendance, is conducted by David Scott. A cheese factory has been ably conducted here for the last thirteen years by W. H. Scott. There is a daily mail and stage between Riceville and Maxville, and telephone connection with Ottawa and Montreal.

Robert Cutts is said to have been the first settler in this section ; he came from England about 1820, and located about a mile from the site of the present village of Riceville ; a few of his descendants are still here.

Henry Metcalfe from Yorkshire, England, came here about 1823, and was the second settler. His family consisted of his wife, two sons and one daughter ; he settled on Lot 7, Concession 12, and lived here till his death, 11th January, 1863. He left three sons and two daughters ; Ann, the eldest daughter, a girl of twelve years, died 9th October, 1838.

CHRISTOPHER, the second son, received one half the homestead, and his brother Henry the other. The former has been a prominent man in the township, and served as Auditor a few years, and twice as Treasurer of the township ; both terms of his office comprising a period of twenty-three years ; he has also been a Justice of the Peace for more than a decade, after declining for many years to serve in this office. Though farming has been his chief business, a store which he opened at his dwelling place, also gained a share of his attention, until 1889, when, in company with his son, A. H. Metcalfe, he built a fine brick store in the village, where they now trade. They have also engaged quite extensively in real estate business, and though they have relinquished this speculation, they still retain 300 acres of land.

Mr. Christopher Metcalfe has also been very active in Church work ; he is a member of the Baptist Church and has been a liberal supporter thereof, though he has generously contributed to every work having for its object the promotion of the Gospel. He was married in 1851 to Mary, a daughter of Neil Campbell, the first settler at Lochaber Bay—a very enterprising, estimable citizen. Miss Campbell first came to Riceville to teach school, and being a staunch member of the Baptist Church, it was through her influence that the Rev. Mr. Rainboth, a Baptist clergyman, came here and organized a Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Metcalfe have had six children—two sons and four daughters ; only one son and one daughter are now living. Archibald Henry, the son, was for several years Assistant Postmaster and clerk for Peter McLaurin. On the death of Mr. McLaurin, he was appointed Postmaster ; he has also been Auditor for the School Board, and is an active member of the Royal Templars—a Lodge having been formed at Riceville in the fall of 1892—and agent for the Hamilton Trust & Loan Co. He was married in June, 1886, to Maggie Gardner, sister of the Drs. Gardner of Montreal.

An impetus was given to settlement and business in this section by the advent of PETER MCLAURIN, a land surveyor, about the year 1845. He came from Breadalbane and had formerly erected mills on the line between Caledonia and Plantagenet. As soon as he came to Riceville he erected a saw-mill and grist-mill on the Scotch river, a work of inestimable benefit to the inhabitants of the township, and he subsequently built a carding-mill and shingle-mill. He also opened the first store, and was instrumental in securing the establishment of a Post-office ; there was then only a weekly mail from Vankleek Hill. He was a very enterprising, public-spirited man ; he served as Reeve of the township for many years, and among his benevolent deeds he bequeathed \$1000 to the Baptist Church here and an equal sum to the Grande Ligne Mission. He died about six years since, leaving two children—Mrs. Dunning of Riceville and Mrs. (Dr.) Ferguson of Cumberland.

ALEXANDER McLEAN, who removed from this place not long since, was another man prominently identified with its history. He came here in 1854, and was appointed Township Clerk, a position he held for 38 years. At the time of his arrival there were but 84 names on the assessment roll of So. Plantagenet, and the only road was the Ridge Road leading from Vankleek Hill through Fournier and Riceville to High Falls in Cambridge.

JAMES FRITH, from London, England, was one of the very early settlers here; he lived four years in Montreal, and then came to Plantagenet and located on Lot 7, Con. 13, where he lived till his death, 20th January, 1873; he was 86 years of age. Mrs. Frith died 16th January, 1846. Mr. Frith was a Christian man, and was much esteemed in the community; he had four sons and four daughters. The homestead, consisting of 200 acres, was divided equally between two sons, Samuel and Ebenezer. The latter, who is the youngest of the sons, is the only one now remaining in Riceville, the other three, Samuel, James and Joshua, having removed to Winchester.

MR. EBENEZER FRITH is one of the respected and influential citizens of this community, and he has been a School Trustee many years; his farm—called "Elm Grove," from the number of beautiful elms near his dwelling—is one of the many fine and productive ones of this section.

He was married to Annie Campbell, but she is now deceased; they had five sons and three daughters. The eldest son is deceased; the second, J. E., is agent for Willis & Co., wholesale dealers in musical instruments, Montreal; A. N., the third son, is pastor of the 2nd Baptist Church, Ottawa; E. R. is clerk in Maxville; and S. W. is Dental Surgeon in Winchester. The eldest daughter, married to Eli Hughes, resides at George's Lake; the other two, Flora and Jessie, are at home.

HENRY VOGAN, who has been Collector at Riceville for a few years past, is a son of the late George Vogan, who came from the County of Cavan, Ireland, to New York, in 1832. After spending three years in that city and in Brooklyn, he came to Canada and purchased a small piece of land on Vankleek Hill, on which Kelly's Hotel now stands. He had been a soldier—a Sergeant in the 27th Regiment of Foot, and served in the Peninsular war; in consequence of this military experience, he was employed to drill the Volunteers at the Hill in 1837.

Mrs. Vogan was a witness of the marriage in Ireland of Capt. McCann, noticed in the history of W. Hawkesbury. After the sudden death of the Capt. in Toronto, his pension was stopped, as a result of his widow's inability to prove her marriage. Five years passed, when the widow accidentally discovered that her neighbor, Mrs. Vogan, was present at her wedding; consequently, the pension was restored and the suspended payments received. Mr. Vogan died at the Hill about 1866; he left three sons—Samuel, Henry and William.

Henry Vogan was engaged in mercantile business for some time at Vankleek Hill, after which he followed farming a few years in West Hawkesbury; then spent two years in British Columbia, returned and was foreman ten years for Mr. Hagar. He afterwards bought a farm in South Plantagenet, which he sold a few years later, and purchased three acres of land in this village and erected a good brick dwelling, in which he now resides. By a former marriage he had five children, one son and four daughters; one of the latter is deceased; the son is in California.

Mr. Vogan was married to Mary McNally in 1869; her father was the Rev. James McNally, the first Methodist minister that labored in Riceville. He came from the County of Cavan, Ireland, with his family to West Hawkesbury in 1825, and settled in the neighborhood of the present Henry Post-office. He died about 1877; he had three sons and six daughters. Mr. McNally was one of the pioneer Methodists, who travelled over a large district, including the Counties of Argenteuil

and Prescott, both as colporteur and minister; gladly conveying to the remote settlements the tidings of salvation. Those were the days when there were few roads, and those scarcely worthy of the name, while to many of the localities visited, there were only footpaths, often discerned with difficulty, and sometimes the way was marked only by blazed trees. Even in 1835, when he visited Riceville and surrounding localities, the country was almost in its primeval state, necessitating a journey on foot or at best on horseback.

WILLIAM J. NICHOLSON is the present Postmaster of Riceville, and is also actively engaged in the mercantile line. His grandfather came from England, and was one of the very early settlers on Caledonia Flats, where he spent the remainder of his life. He had five sons and two daughters; Henry, the youngest son, was married to Mary Hunter, about 1840, and bought a farm in South Plantagenet, Lot 14, Concession 13, where he still lives; he had two sons and five daughters. Henry J., the elder son, remained on the homestead till his marriage, 15th October, 1886, to Catherine, daughter of John Ryan. He entered mercantile business the same year, and still follows it, enjoying the patronage and esteem of numerous customers; he was appointed Postmaster, July 1st, 1895.

GEORGE A. RYAN is a brother of Mrs. Nicholson, and is assistant in the Post-office, and Secretary of the Township Agricultural Society; he was married 21st November, 1891, to Stella Metcalfe. His father, John Ryan, whose family is noticed in the history of Pendleton, has long been a prominent man in the township. He has a fine farm of 250 acres with good buildings not far from Fournier, which he purchased about 1855; he was married in 1858 to Maria Gates. He has taken an active interest in both school and municipal matters, and has long been a School Trustee, Reeve of the Township and a Justice of the Peace.

WILLIAM N. DUNNING, the present Township Clerk, is a native of Cumberland, where his ancestors were prominent and influential; he is proprietor of the carding, provender and shingle mills. Mr. Dunning married a daughter of the late Peter McLaurin.

Riceville has a good school building, pleasantly located, in which there are two departments, each in charge of a competent teacher. The first school house was a log structure near the house of Mr. Metcalfe; the second one, of similar material and architecture, stood in the centre of what now forms the site of the village; it was covered with troughs made from basswood.

A steam saw-mill was erected here by Dorthy Leger, in 1889; he sold it and built another in 1892, and is now adding a sash and door factory.

The Methodists are an influential body in Riceville, where, at a short distance from the village, they erected a church edifice in 1869. An acre of land was donated for a parsonage by Mr. Oliver Blaney, and a neat and commodious parsonage built in 1887.

The first Methodist Church in the Township (Wesleyan) was erected at Franklin's Corners in 1849. The earliest records to be found relating to this denomination in South Plantagenet are of a "Quarterly Meeting Conference of the Ottawa Mission, held at Riceville, 30th October, 1847."

Present—Rev. Jas. Gardner, Pres. Elder; Rev. T. Lewis, Missionary; Alexis Johnson, Henry Caldwell, Class Leaders; Justus Clark, Jas. Moffat, stewards.

The history of the Baptist Church at this place is given in the annals of the Rev. Mr. King in his account of his labors in Notfield and other places after leaving Dalesville, Que. He says:

"Besides laboring in Notfield, I had also to labor in Riceville, sixteen miles north of Notfield. The small village of Riceville takes its name from the wife of

Peter McLaurin, who was a daughter of Dr. Rice. Mr. McLaurin came from Breadalbane, and had been a member of the Baptist Church there.

"The settlers about this part were Protestant Irish, with a few English families; the country around abounds with French-Canadians. Among the English-speaking people was a man named Frith—a member of the Baptist Church in Montreal, when John Gilmour was pastor. This man was zealous for the good of souls; when there was no preacher in the place he visited the sick, read the scriptures and prayed with them; he also held meetings in his own house on the Lord's Day, read a sermon to the people and conducted worship.

"This practice he continued for some years; being acquainted with Mr. Gilmour, he invited him to visit them, which he did, and preached a few evenings; they were also visited by John Edwards of Clarence. These were precious visits and attended with good. About this time the Methodists found their way to the place and made it one of their fields of labor. Among the Methodist ministers was a Mr. McNally, who baptized a few persons in the Scotch river; the Methodists got a firm hold in the place, and many joined them.

"The next Baptist that came to the place was Miss Mary Campbell, a daughter of Neil Campbell, of Lochaber. She came to Riceville and taught school for some time, and was married to Christopher Metcalfe, who at that time was keeping store here; he was a professor of religion and a Baptist in principle. As yet there had been no baptism here by a Baptist minister, but at length Brother Rainboth, who was laboring in Notfield and Papineauville, preached in Riceville on his way to and from these places. On one of the visits paid by Brother Rainboth to Riceville he baptized Christopher Metcalfe and Mrs. Peter McLaurin. On that occasion people collected from far and near, who had come to witness the baptism, which was to them a thing altogether new. This encouraged Brother Rainboth, so that in 1861 he held a protracted meeting, assisted by Brother Dempsey, which resulted in the conversion of a number of precious souls. In the year 1862 a church was formed of eighteen believers; in 1865 it consisted of twenty members, and in the fall of 1869 there were added to it ten members."

An Agricultural Society was organized here in 1869 with the following officers:—

President—Jas. H. Molloy.

Vice-President—Wm. Lendrum.

Treasurer—Geo. Cutt.

Secretary—Alex. McLean.

Directors—James Moffatt, Wm. Brodie, Lewis Parker, James Surch, E. Frith.

Auditors—Stephen Surch, John Caldwell.

Prizes in 1894—\$231; total receipts—\$351.53; expenditure—\$230.95.

JOHN MUIR is proprietor of one of the many fine farms that may be found in the vicinity of Riceville. His father, William Muir, came from Hamilton, Scotland to L'Orignal in 1846; he was by trade a carpenter, and he followed this in the employ of Sheriff Treadwell nine years. After leaving L'Orignal, he spent a few years in the village of Riceville, and then bought 100 acres of Lot 10, 14th Concession, in South Plantagenet, on which he lived till his death in February, 1876; he had six sons and four daughters. James, one of the sons, remained on the homestead; John, another son, in his younger days followed the lumber business. In 1873 he bought 100 acres—Lot 10, 13th Concession, which was partially cleared. He was married 29th July, 1875, to Catherine Bradley. Mr. Muir has cleared nearly all the land he first purchased, added 95 acres to it, erected a fine brick dwelling and commodious out-buildings, and rendered his home very attractive by planting numer-

ous maples around it and along the roadside; his hop-yard comprises three acres. He has been a School Trustee and Municipal Councillor for some years, and is a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church. Two of his brothers, Robert and Thomas, and his sister Jane, married to Alexander McKercher, all live in Mansonville, Wood County, Wisconsin; William, another brother, lives in South Plantagenet.

OLIVER BLANEY is another of the farmers of Prescott who may justly quote the language of Cæsar, *Veni, vidi, vici*. His father, Oliver Blaney, came from Tyrone County, Ireland, to Caledonia Flats, where he lived about fifteen years; he then moved to South Plantagenet, Lot 11, 13th Concession; his death occurred in 1868. He was twice married; by the first marriage to Lucinda Lovelace, he had three sons and three daughters who grew up. Oliver, the second son, was engaged in lumbering during the winter for thirty years; in summer he followed farming. He was married 14th January, 1861, to Nancy Caldwell. In 1864 he bought 275 acres in the 13th and 14th Concessions of this township, which was then almost in its primeval state. At the time of this purchase Mr. Blaney owed \$600, and had no means of paying it, save what he could earn by physical labor; but to-day he is free from debt: his land is mostly cleared, he has set out a fine orchard of 200 apple trees, has three acres of hops, has erected good buildings, keeps a dairy of 36 cows, has 48 head of cattle, five horses and about 20 sheep. He also has had quite an apiary, shipping one season 7,000 lbs. of honey from 95 hives. Though his number at present is reduced to 17 hives, he has had as many as 120; and he intends to engage in this industry more largely than ever. Mr. Blaney has been a School Trustee for many years, also a Trustee and Secretary of the Methodist Church. He has four sons and five daughters; Henry C., the eldest son, is in California; Wm. Thomas is in Manitoba; both are married and three of the daughters are also married.

CHARLES P. LENDRUM resides on the Nation in the vicinity of Riceville. His father, William Lendrum, came from Lisburne, County Antrim, Ireland, to Plantagenet in 1851, with his wife, five sons and three daughters. He was a Civil Engineer, and after settling at Riceville was employed at this vocation in different places. His first work was on the Ottawa & Prescott Railway, in which he was Assistant Engineer; he also was the architect of the Court House and Jail at L'Orignal; he was afterward sometimes employed in Montreal. A year or two after his arrival he bought 200 acres, Lot 11, Concession 11, which was only partially cleared, and the rest was cleared by himself. He died 20th March, 1880; Mrs. Lendrum died 24th December, 1887. They left eight sons and three daughters; two of the former have since died. Charles P., the youngest of the family, and Thomas, next older, remained on the homestead; the latter died from the result of an accident, 7th February, 1893. The following obituary is from *The Advertiser* (L'Orignal)—“The deceased was in the prime of life, and had held the Assessorship of Plantagenet several years, and in this capacity showed great skill and energy. He was a straight temperance man and Select Councillor of the Royal Templar Society of this place, and his Society cannot replace him with one of his abilities and deportment. The funeral was one of the largest ever known in this place, there being upwards of one hundred carriages.”

William J. Lendrum was the second son of the late Mr. Lendrum, of Riceville, and had seen many years' service in the British Army; he died in England, being a member of the Staff College, affiliated with the Royal Military College of Sandhurst. An extract from a lengthy obituary, published in an English paper, and copied by the *Ottawa Journal* of 7th January, 1893, says:—

“Sergt. William J. Lendrum, V. C., had won the Victoria Cross for acts of heroism and unrivalled bravery in the Crimean War and in India.”

Charles P. Lendrum, the son now living in Plantagenet, has a good farm, on which he keeps seven horses and a dairy of twenty-three cows; he, too, is a Royal Templar.

JOHN MOFFAT, eldest son of James Moffat, mentioned in the history of Pendleton, born in 1837, remained at home until 1864, in which year he was married to Sarah, daughter of Alexander Westwood of Montreal, and moved to his present farm, in the 12th Concession. In connection with his farming, Mr. Moffat has gone extensively into bee-culture, being one of the largest dealers in honey in Eastern Ontario. In 1882 he shipped eleven tons of honey to the Montreal market, besides supplying local trade. Mr. Moffat has been active in the municipal affairs of the township, having been Justice of the Peace for about fifteen years, and Treasurer and Auditor for thirteen and seven years respectively. In 1895 he was elected Reeve, which office he still holds. Being well posted on the Code of Ontario, Mr. Moffat is often consulted by persons desiring legal advice, and has frequently done conveyancing. He has two sons and five daughters living.

JOSEPH PERISIEU, a successful farmer, resides about half a mile from the village, in a fine brick house. He has been a resident here for twenty years, and has a farm of 110 acres, six of which comprise his hop-yard.

FRANKLIN'S CORNERS.

Franklin's Corners was once an important place in the township. The first Methodist Church was erected here in 1849, which was demolished a few years ago.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, from Buckinghamshire, England, settled here with his family—a wife and one or two children—in 1830. He took Lot 8, Concession 14, and lived here till his death in December, 1881, at the age of 87; he had two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Henry, engaged in the lumber business at the age of 16, and followed it successfully forty years. At the age of 21 he bought a farm—Lot 10, Concession 14; he married Elizabeth Muir. His death took place 13th January, 1887, at the age of 56; Mrs. Franklin died in 1891, also aged 56. They left ten sons, who are all living. In 1869, Mr. Franklin gave the homestead to his second son, Richard M., and opened a store at this place. In 1872, he bought 150 acres of Lot 6, Concession 13, and erected a fine brick dwelling and good outbuildings. In 1876, he bought about eight acres at Pendleton, built a large store and other buildings, but died there ere he had been long in business. He was a member of the local Council for a number years, and for a long time was a School Trustee. He was a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, but at his death he was a member of the Church of England; in politics he was Conservative. He left the homestead to his son, Charles; the store and site on which it is erected, to his sons George and Calvin.

The eldest son, William Franklin, was in the lumber business with his father from an early age. In 1884, he erected a store, and a fine brick dwelling and other buildings near the Corners, where he still trades. He was married in 1880 to Margaret N., daughter of David Metcalfe. Mr. Franklin has been Township Auditor for twenty years; he is a prominent Mason, being identified with the Knights Templar and Scottish Rite, and is also a member of the Independent Order of Foresters.

WILLIAM JOHN REID, who has a fine farm near that of Mr. Franklin, is one of the prominent and respected citizens of the locality. He came with his brother from Ireland to this township when he was very young; he has been engaged extensively in the lumber business during the greater part of his life, but, nevertheless, has taken much interest in the affairs of the township, and has served as Municipal Councillor and School Trustee.

SAMUEL HUNTER, from the County Antrim, Ireland, took up 200 acres of land in this section in 1822; he died here about 20 years ago. He had three sons and seven daughters, but only one son, John, is now living; he has part of the homestead—a fine farm—on which there is an excellent barn and a large hop-yard. Mr. Hunter is unmarried, and has always lived with his sister, whose husband, Mr. John Stevens, has a fine brick residence and farm adjoining that of Mr. Hunter. Mrs. Stevens died in 1895; three of her sisters, daughters of Mr. Samuel Hunter, married to prosperous farmers, settled in this township—Mrs. Henry Nicholson, Mrs. James Nicholson, now a widow, and Mrs. John Wilkes.

LEMIEUX.

In the north-west part of the township is a Post-office, established about twenty years ago with the name Lemieux—a man bearing that name being the first Postmaster. A saw-mill was erected here about 1850 by Archie Burton. The mill is now owned by W. N. Barrie, an enterprising Scotchman, who employs a good many hands, and has several mills located in different places; he also has a store at Lemieux. There, is besides, a R. C. Church, a school-house and one or two shops. The early settlers in this section were Daniel Harrigan, Robert Reid, Alex. McInnis, John Macauley, and Henry Bradley.

A Post-office was established a few years since on Lot 5, Concession 11, and the name of the Postmaster—Lalonde—was given to the office. The present Postmaster is Isaie Denis; he also has a grist-mill, saw-mill and shingle-mill; there is also a cheese factory near.

FOURNIER.

This small village is located in the eastern part of South Plantagenet, near the Caledonia line.

BERNARD LEMIEUX, from St. Polycarpe, came here in 1855, and erected a saw-mill and grist mill on a small stream, and these mills were the beginning of the present village. In 1875, his son, Joseph M. Lemieux, erected new mills, in which steam power was used instead of water-power. The mills were burnt about nine years later, but were soon rebuilt. Mr. Bernard Lemieux died here 25th June, 1878; his widow, who was 90 years of age, in June, 1895, is still living here and quite active.

A store was opened here in 1856, by Cajetan Fournier, and a Post-office was established in 1857, with the name Fournier; Mr. Fournier was the first Postmaster, and he also conducted an hotel and a pearl ash factory a number of years. F. Landriau succeeded him as Postmaster, and has held the position twenty years.

The starting of business here as related above soon paved the way for the erection of a chapel. The first priests who visited the place came from Curran; services were first held at the house of John Paxton for about a year and a half, and subsequently, at the house of Mr. Lemieux. In 1859, a chapel was erected—Mr. Lemieux giving the land for its site, and having the contract for its erection. As it had become too small, however, for the congregation, in 1877 a new stone church was erected, 120 feet x 55 feet in size, with sacristy 48 feet x 30 feet, and during the summer of 1895 a fine brick presbytery was built. At the present time, the church has cost \$17,500, but the interior is not yet finished. The first resident priest was the Rev. S. Phillips, who came in 1867, and remained nine years. His successor was the Rev. Onésime Bouchet, who was here seven years. He was succeeded by the Rev. Father Lecour, from St. Isidore de Prescott, who after a period of three years was followed by Rev. Ulric Gédéon Magnan, who died three years later, in July, 1888. The next priest was the present incumbent, Rev. E. Dessier.

A Methodist Church was erected at Fournier in 1873.

Besides the two churches, Fournier has three stores conducted by J. N. Lapointe, a tannery which has been in operation by Nelson Baker about twenty years, a cheese factory and a hotel conducted by DUNCAN MACGREGOR.

Mr. Macgregor's grandfather, James Macgregor, came from Scotland to Canada in 1800, with his two sons, Edward and Duncan, and one daughter, Margaret. He purchased 400 acres of land on his arrival, which now form a part of the site of Toronto. Edward, the elder son, was in the battle of Lundy's Lane; he caught a cold there, from the effects of which he died. Duncan, the second son, born in 1800, came with the rest of the family to Plantagenet in 1823, and purchased 300 acres of Lots 5 and 6, Concession 12, and, some years later, he bought 200 acres in Concession 13.

The elder Macgregor (James) was accidentally drowned about 1846, in the Nation River near his own dwelling. Margaret Macgregor, his daughter, married Adjutant Fraser, a brother of Colonel Fraser.

Duncan Macgregor became a prominent man in the township, was a Councillor several years, Reeve and Captain of Militia. He had four sons and seven daughters, of whom the sons and three daughters are now living; Edward, the eldest son, is on the Parry Sound Road, exploring timber limits. James, the second son, has part of the homestead, and Duncan, the youngest, has another part, comprising 100 acres, of which about 85 are under cultivation. From this, in the summer of 1895, he cut 150 tons of hay, and raised 166 bushels of barley and 200 bushels of wheat.

JOHN PAXTON, from the Village of Coddington, Oxfordshire, England, was one of the very early settlers in this section. He procured a location ticket for 700 acres of land, which was situated partly in Alfred and partly in South Plantagenet—the latter comprising Lot 1, Concession 13. This was in 1820, and he soon afterward settled on it, and not long subsequently, his brother William came, and later still, their sister, Helen. All lived together, unmarried, and died here.

In 1844 two nephews of the Paxtons—Stephen Surch, sixteen years of age, and his brother, James, thirteen—came to this country. They, with two brothers, John and Thomas Surch, all orphans, had been living in England with a maiden aunt, who supplied them with means to come to Canada. John and Thomas followed Stephen and James at different periods, some years later. After living twelve years with his uncle, John Paxton, James entered the employ of the Hamilton Brothers at Hawkesbury, and was with them seven years, four of which he was foreman. In August, 1865, John Paxton died, but shortly before his death he divided his property between Stephen, James and Thomas Surch. Stephen died some years ago, but James and Thomas still live here; the former owning 216 acres, and the latter 140 acres of the land bequeathed them by their uncle. James Surch has been one of the prominent men in local affairs, having served twenty-four years as School Trustee, fourteen as Councillor, and five as Reeve of the township. He has a fine farm, and has erected an imposing brick residence and commodious farm buildings.

DONALD MACDONALD, a Scotchman, and an educated man, who had spent some years at Demarara, as overseer on a sugar plantation, settled in the vicinity of Fournier, between 1836 and 1840, on Lot 1, Concession 12. He brought two young boys, as well as some money, with him; he was always known here as "Demarara Macdonald."

JOHN A. CAMERON, who resides about two miles from Fournier, has a farm of 84 acres, which is noted for its fertility. Last season, 1895, besides cutting 100 tons of hay, he raised 500 bushels of barley and over 500 bushels of wheat.

JAMES H. MOLLOY, jr., who died early in 1896, and who, in September last (1895), gave us many of the facts recorded with regard to Plantagenet, had long

made his home at Fournier. He was a very intelligent man, highly respected in the county, and though past eighty years of age, his wonderful activity gave strangers the impression that he was less than seventy, and led his familiar friends to believe that he would be spared many years.

The following sketch of the family was copied from the old family Bible; James Molloy, the first mentioned, was the grandfather of James H., who recently died at Fournier:

"James Molloy, born 25th July, 1755, in the County of Westmeath, near the town of Kilbeggin, at his father's house next to the Castle of Ballreath. His father, Charles, and his mother, Mary, were honest and worthy parents. When James was eight years old, he came to Queen's County, near Carlow, where my father died in the spring of 1770, and was buried in the church of Arles, within four miles of Carlow. I came to America in 1771, and joined the King's troops and was employed in the Quarter-Master General's department till the year 1783. Came to Montreal in 1785, and served in the Indian department as conductor of India presents, under Sir John Johnson, till the year 1815, a period of nearly thirty years in Canada, and forty-two years in His Majesty's service. Married in New York, 29th October, 1783, to Eleanor Staats, widow of the late John Amory, issue of marriage as follows:

"Alice Molloy, born 10th January, 1784, at the Hogsborough, near Albany; James Molloy, born 21st February, 1788, at Montreal; Joachim Staats Molloy, born 2nd September, 1789, at Montreal; died 10th March, 1791; Marie Charlotte Molloy, born 11th May, 1794, at Montreal, died 30th March, 1796.

"James Molloy, sen., died at Montreal, 4th October, 1815, aged 60 years. Said Eleanor Staats, wife of said James Molloy, born 28th February, 1752, died at Montreal, 18th January, 1821, aged 69 years."

James Molloy, jun., son of James Molloy, who died at Montreal in 1815, was also in the Commissary Department during the war of 1812, being employed as Clerk. Before coming to Plantagenet in 1825 he owned a lot of land which now forms a part of the site of Toronto, but he sold it at a small price. He was married to Catherine Chesser 3rd August, 1824. On coming to Plantagenet he took up 500 acres of Lot 1, Concession 10, and Lots 1 and 3, Concession 14. Mr. Molloy soon became a man of prominence in the County. He was a Justice of the Peace, Commissioner for the trial of Small Causes, and Major of the Militia. He was well known in Montreal, and had many friends among the prominent men of that city. He died in Albany, N.Y., 14th March, 1851. He had three sons—James H., John Murphy and Michael Edmund.

James H., the eldest, after attending school some years in Montreal, remained some time on the homestead, and then sought his fortune in foreign lands; sailing 27th October, 1851, for Melbourne, Australia; thence he went to Sidney, and from there to California, where he remained two years. He returned via New York, making the entire circuit of the globe, and once more engaged in farming in Plantagenet. He was married in February, 1857, to Anna Maria, daughter of William Bradley, Esq., of Caledonia. Mr. Molloy was a Justice of the Peace many years, Coroner for Prescott and Russell, Issuer and Inspector of Tavern Licenses for Prescott, Reeve of the Township several years, and Warden of the County. He was a candidate for Parliament in 1886, in opposition to Mr. Evanturel, but was defeated by a small majority. At his death he owned 300 acres of the paternal homestead. He had three sons and three daughters; the two eldest sons, Arthur and Edmund, married, live in this Township; James, the youngest, has recently attended the Collegiate Institute at Ottawa. The eldest daughter, married, lives in Ottawa; the youngest, married, resides in Montreal.

For anything in the Drug or Chemical

Line write or call upon

J. E. Tremble

Dispensing Chemist and Family Druggist, Importer of Drugs,
Chemicals, Perfumery and Toilet Articles. A complete
assortment of everything kept in a first class Drug Store.

AND **Corner St. Catherine** **Montreal**
Mountain Streets

TELEPHONE 4028

Prescriptions our Forte

Webster House

SECOND Block from the Grand Trunk Station, St. James Street,
and three minutes walk from the C. P. R. Station. Electric
Cars pass the door for all parts of the City.

While the cuisine and attendance at this house is second to none
in the city, its low rates have secured so large a patronage from the
country, that it has recently been found necessary to enlarge it.

Mr. O. C. Webster

Has had long experience in the hotel business, and his desire for the
comfort of his guests renders his house the ideal home of the traveler.

J. EVELEIGH & CO.

TRUNKS

FROM

\$1.00 to \$30.00



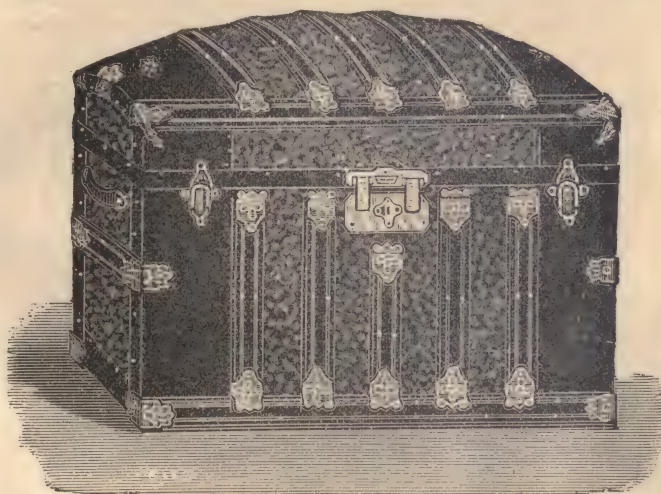
Travelling = Bags =

FROM

50c. to \$15.00

Parties visiting Montreal should not fail to visit the great
Warerooms of the Largest Manufacturing Establishment
of Trunks and Leather Goods in Canada

Trunks-Packing, Saratoga, Wedding, Steamer,
Leather, Canvas, Portmanteaus, Valises.



Shopping Bags, Dressing Cases, Fine Furnished
Bags, Umbrellas, Walking Sticks.

Pocket Books, Letter Cases and Bill Books.

MR. A. T. FORBES, a native of Argenteuil, the obliging manager, will be pleased to see and greet his
friends at all times. (See folio 186.)

THE SUN Life Assurance Company OF CANADA.

HEAD OFFICE, - - - MONTREAL.

* * * * *

INCOME for year ending 31st December, 1895	...	\$1,528,054
ASSETS at 31st December, 1895	... ..	5,365,770
Life Assurances in force January 1st, 1896	...	34,754,840
SURPLUS over all Liabilities (except Capital Stock)	...	534,944

* * * * *

POLICIES ABSOLUTELY NONFORFEITABLE.

In the event of non-payment of premium the policy is continued in force as long as its reserve value will pay for.

Policies are incontestable from the first, save that the Company reserves to itself the right to contest payment during the first two years in cases of intentional fraud.

Losses paid immediately upon completion and approval of proofs.

Send for new Prospectus.

R. MACAULAY,
President.

HON. A. W. OGILVIE,
Vice-President.

T. B. MACAULAY,
Secretary and Actuary.

J. MACDONALD OXLEY,
O. LEGER, } Managers City Agencies.

W. D. LIGHTHALL, M.A., B.O.L., F.R.S.L.
O. A. HARWOOD, B.O.L.

Cable Address, "LIGHTNALD."
Telephone No. 2382.

Lighthall & Harwood

BARRISTERS AND ATTORNEYS,

Chambers: City and District Bank Building,

180 St. James St., = MONTREAL.

Legal Business of all kinds promptly attended to, in
a satisfactory manner.

WALTER PAUL

2355 St. Catherine St., . MONTREAL

Carries one of the finest stocks of

Fruits, Provisions, &c.

TO BE FOUND IN THE DOMINION.

Parties who have not as yet had dealings with me will find it to their advantage to send in a trial order; they will find prices right, quality unquestionable.

Telephones 4237 and 3802.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Library of The University of Chicago

1891

1891

Winter 1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

BINDING SECT. JUL 15 1968

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
